



MARTIAL GOD ASURA

BOOK 07

Kindhearted Bee

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Martial God Asura

(Xiuluo Wushen)

(修罗武神)

by

Kindhearted Bee

(Shan Liang de Mi Feng)

(善良的蜜蜂)

Synopsis

One night a mysterious and unexplained phenomenon occurs in the nine provinces. Five years later Chu Feng, a regular outer disciple of the Azure Dragon school, awakens one of the mysterious nine lightning beasts. And discovers an egg sealed inside him. From there we follow Chu Feng as he crosses the continent, beating up strongest senior brothers, raiding tombs, destroying sects and of course as he conquers beauties.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Flowerbridgetoo, Yang Wen Li @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Volume 7 - Return Of The Discarded Child

Chapter 2673 - Strange Vortexes

Everything in their surroundings was changing rapidly. Chu Feng and the others were unable to move in the slightest. It was as if their limbs were completely bound as their bodies drifted along a surging current.

However, Chu Feng was able to see the changes in the surrounding scenery. Initially, vast golden light had filled their surroundings. Soon, that golden light had turned into darkness. Although it was dark, many faintly discernible rays of light would sweep past them nonstop. Chu Feng was able to tell that there were countless such rays of light, so many that they were simply innumerable.

Chu Feng had experienced this once before.

Thus, Chu Feng knew that they had completely broken away from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, and were on their way to the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

Not long from now, they would arrive at the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right at the moment when they thought that they would be entering the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, they slowed down.

After they slowed down, their surroundings became more distinctive.

Pitch blackness covered their surroundings. However, there were specks of starlight in the distance. At that moment, Chu Feng and the others were within a vast starry sky.

Upon raising his head, Chu Feng's pupils immediately shrunk back. Unease emerged in his eyes.

“What is that?” Chu Feng asked.

Hearing Chu Feng’s question, Zhao Hong, Wang Qiang, Ying Mingchao and Zi Xunyi all raised their heads toward the direction that Chu Feng was looking at.

Upon seeing the situation ahead of them, their eyes also shrunk back. Then, they too revealed astonished expressions.

The reason for that was because there were four bodies of light ahead. Those bodies of light were circulating in a vortex-like manner. In that pitch-black starry sky, they looked extremely eye-catching. They were both very beautiful and somewhat strange.

“Was it those things that decreased our speed?” Zhao Hong asked. Evidently, she did not recognize those strange bodies of light that had appeared on the Stairway to Heaven either.

“Let’s all get a bit closer to one another. Let’s try our best to distance ourselves from those light vortexes,” Ying Mingchao said.

When they were rapidly traveling, their bodies had been unable to move.

However now that their speed had greatly decreased, they discovered that they were now capable of moving.

Even though they were still moving upward by the powers of the Stairway to Heaven, they were now able to move around.

After hearing Ying Mingchao’s suggestion, Chu Feng and the others did as he said, and began to close their distance with one another. Soon, the five of them were leaning against one another.

“Senior, do you know of those light vortexes?” Chu Feng asked.

“I cannot be certain. However, I met with a senior from the Upper Realm in my youth.”

“That senior mentioned to me that if I am to attempt to enter the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm in the future using the Stairway to Heaven, I must be careful if I am to encounter a kind of vortex.”

“That vortex would mean that an issue has occurred in the Stairway to Heaven. If one is to be drawn into the vortex, one might be sent to a different world, a different realm, should one be lucky. And, if one was unlucky, one might be sent directly to the vast Outer World.”

“It will be the vast Outer World with endless starry skies. You will not enter a certain world or a certain realm. Instead, you will truly be among the stars.”

“Should one enter there, one will lose one’s way, and spend eternity in darkness until they die from old age.”

“As for these vortexes of light, they greatly resemble the vortex that senior mentioned,” Ying Mingchao said.

“F-Fucking hell, w-why would t-th-this Stairway to H-Heaven be this dangerous?” Wang Qiang had a displeased expression on his face.

“That senior told me that even though those vortexes generally possess some attractive force, their attractive force is not very strong. As long as one is to keep away from the vortex, one will be able to escape a calamity. Thus, there is no need to worry excessively.”

“How did these things appear? Why would issues occur to the Stairway to Heaven? Could it be that they’re man-made?” Chu Feng asked.

“I asked that senior about this too.”

“That senior said that the Stairway to Heaven was a sort of formation. As time passed, it would be normal for it to have issues. However, this was most definitely not man-made.”

“After all, this Stairway to Heaven is from the Ancient Era. How powerful must one be in order to destroy this Stairway to Heaven?”

“Thus, he was determined that this was most definitely not

caused by humans. Instead, it is an issue that occasionally appears because the Stairway to Heaven has been worn down by years of non-repair,” Ying Mingchao said.

“Let’s be careful. We are about to approach the first light vortex,” Zhao Hong warned.

Even though their speed had decreased, it was actually still very fast. Originally, the first light vortex was very far away from them. However, it was now very close to them.

When it was far away, they did not feel much of anything from it. However, as it got near them, Chu Feng and the others discovered that the light vortex was no small matter.

That light vortex was very large. Before it, Chu Feng and the others were so insignificant and small that they looked like specks of dust.

That vortex shone upon an entire region like the bright sun.

However, the light it emitted was not fiery red. Instead, it was pure white. It was extremely clean. Looking at it, one could not feel any sense of danger. Instead, one would only feel that it was something very sacred.

However, when the light started to revolve, one would feel a sense of unease. The reason for that was because no one knew exactly where that vortex led to.

“Don’t be scared. It will suffice if we keep our distance,” Ying Mingchao said.

Even though he was saying those words, his forehead was already covered in sweat.

The Stairway to Heaven was not hot. The reason why he was sweating like that was because he was nervous.

After all, they had only heard about the light vortex, and none of them actually knew how frightening it really was.

At that moment, Chu Feng and the others all grew quiet. They continued to look at the vast light vortex nervously.

Alertness and unease filled their eyes. However, apart from moving away from the incoming light vortex, there was nothing they could do.

After all, the Stairway to Heaven traveled according to a set route and they were unable to change that route.

Those light vortexes appeared at the edges of the routes.

Fortunately, they managed to avoid the first light vortex.

At that moment, they were safe.

“Huuu~~~”

Ying Mingchao heaved a long sigh of relief. Then, with a smile on his face, he said, “It seemed that senior was correct.”

Then, Chu Feng and the others also revealed relaxed smiles.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right at that moment, a boundless attractive force suddenly emerged from the light vortex that they had just passed.

Most strangely of all, that attractive power restricted Chu Feng and only Chu Feng.

Soon, Chu Feng was sucked toward that light vortex by the attractive power.

“Chu Feng!!!”

Wang Qiang and the others immediately started to panic. They wanted to grab onto Chu Feng. However, they were unable to.

Furthermore, they were still proceeding forward by the power of the Stairway to Heaven. They were simply unable to move back to attempt to rescue Chu Feng.

They could only look on helplessly as Chu Feng was sucked toward that light vortex. In the end, Chu Feng entered that light

vortex.

“Buzz~~~”

Right after Chu Feng entered the light vortex, the enormous light vortex suddenly disappeared.

It disappeared so fast that it was like it had disappeared in a split second. After the light vortex disappeared, the space beneath them turned pitch-black.

It was as if that light vortex was never there to begin with, as it did not leave behind any traces of its existence.

However, when they looked up, the three light vortexes were still present above them.

Merely, the light vortex that had sucked Chu Feng into it had disappeared.

“D-D-Damn it! God damn i-it! E-exactly what t-the hell are these t-things?!”

Wang Qiang was gnashing his teeth in anger. He was so worried that his face turned green. At that moment, he realized that those light vortexes weren’t normal.

The reason for that was because the attractive power from before had only restricted Chu Feng. This was simply too unreasonable. It was as if that light vortex was deliberately there to capture Chu Feng.

“Husband!”

Right at that moment, a miserable shout sounded from above.

Wang Qiang looked up and discovered that Zhao Hong was currently being sucked into one of the vortexes above.

After Zhao Hong was sucked into the light vortex, that light vortex also disappeared all of a sudden.

“F-fucking hell! E-Exactly what t-the fuck is going... g-god damn

it!"

Wang Qiang started to curse out loud. However, before he could finish, he was also sucked away by a light vortex.

Like Chu Feng and Zhao Hong, Wang Qiang was also rapidly sucked into a light vortex. Then, that light vortex also disappeared.

Chapter 2674 - The Mysterious Wasteland

“Paa~~~”

Ying Mingchao extended his hand and grabbed tightly onto Zi Xunyi.

Right now, there was only a single light vortex left. He felt that one among them would definitely not be able to escape from the calamity.

He did not wish for anything to happen to Zi Xunyi. Thus, he decided that if the person to be sucked into the light vortex was Zi Xunyi, he would follow Zi Xunyi into the light vortex.

However, if he were the one to be sucked into the light vortex, he would immediately let go of Zi Xunyi so that he could face this unknown danger alone.

“Xunyi, you...” Right at that moment, Ying Mingchao’s expression changed.

He discovered that Zi Xunyi had tightly grabbed onto the corner of his clothes with her other hand.

It seemed that Zi Xunyi was thinking the same thing as him.

“Buzz~~~”

Finally, the last light vortex arrived. It was coming straight for them.

Merely, the attractive power from the light vortex was not only restricting one of them. Instead, it was restricting both of them.

It was not that Ying Mingchao and Zi Xunyi were tightly holding onto one another. Rather, that attractive power had enveloped both of them at the same time. Just like that, the two of them were sucked into the light vortex.

After the two of them entered the light vortex, that light vortex immediately disappeared.

This place turned pitch-black once again. Only the starlight in the distance could be seen.

Although that starlight was beautiful, their lights were very weak. As such, they were unable to illuminate the vast Outer World.

Thus, darkness became the main hue of the Outer World.

However, that darkness did not represent something being dismal and gloomy. Rather, it represented the mysteriousness of the unknown, and how vast and boundless the Outer World was.

.....

“Buzz~~~”

After Chu Feng was sucked into the light vortex, he felt that his head was completely blank.

However, he soon discovered that he had broken free from the power restricting him.

With a ‘putt,’ Chu Feng landed on the ground.

Chu Feng discovered that he had landed somewhere.

Where he landed was a desolate plain. It was completely barren, and without a single blade of grass. There was a scorching sun above it. Furthermore, that desolate plain was vast and boundless.

Chu Feng raised his head, and discovered that there was a light vortex in midair.

That light vortex was the same as the one he saw in the Stairway to Heaven. The only difference was that this light vortex was smaller.

It was much smaller. The light vortex before was like a sun capable of engulfing everything. As for the current light vortex, it could only allow several people to enter it simultaneously.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng soared into the sky. He was flying toward that light vortex.

Chu Feng felt that he had exited from that light vortex. In that case, that light vortex should be connected to the Stairway to Heaven.

Chu Feng felt that if he were to enter it now, he might be able to return to the Stairway to Heaven and meet Wang Qiang and the others again.

“Clank~~~”

“Fuck.”

A loud noise was heard. Chu Feng grabbed his head and started to grimace in pain.

That light vortex was like a steel plate. Chu Feng was simply unable to enter it at all. However, his attempt to enter it left a large bruise on his head.

One must know that Chu Feng was currently a True Immortal. He possessed an undying and indestructible body. As long as his soul remained, he would not feel pain even if his body was torn to pieces and his bones were crushed.

This was the greatness of True Immortals. They had already surpassed the limits of humanity, and would not be limited by their bodies.

However, a large bruise actually appeared on Chu Feng's head. Furthermore, it was very painful.

This could only mean one thing.

That is, the light vortex was simply too strange. It was actually capable of injuring Chu Feng.

It was as if the indestructible bodies of True Immortal-level experts were ineffective before the light vortex.

“I refuse to believe this.”

Chu Feng suddenly took out his Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler. He aimed it at the light vortex and thrust forth.

“Clank~~~”

A loud noise was heard, and Chu Feng was actually knocked away. The Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler he held in his hand was trembling nonstop. Even Chu Feng's hand had turned numb.

“It seems that you won't be able to return,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Damn it! Exactly what is this? This is simply too strange!” Chu Feng knew that he would not be able to do anything to that light vortex with the power he possessed.

“You've most likely entered another world, another realm. You should rejoice that you haven't been drawn into the vast Outer World, the boundless starry sky. You were already extremely lucky,” Her Lady Queen said.

“That's true.”

Chu Feng agreed with Her Lady Queen. If he were truly drawn into the endless starry sky, that vast and boundless place, then, with the strength that he possessed, he would likely not be able to reach a single world in his entire lifetime. Just like that, he would continue to drift through the darkness till the day he died.

With no other option, Chu Feng decided to inspect his surroundings. He discovered... that if the light vortex was ignored, then there was nothing distinctive about the place.

It merely resembled an ordinary wasteland.

“What is that?” Suddenly, Chu Feng's expression changed. He discovered a book.

That book was buried in the soil. If he didn't pay close attention to it, he would've simply not found it. However, Chu Feng had discovered it.

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng extend his hand and grabbed. Immediately, attractive power emerged from his palm. The soil surrounding the book started to fly, and then that book that was buried among the soil flew into Chu Feng's hand.

Chu Feng blew away the remaining soil and dust around the book and then opened it up.

"You're kidding."

Immediately, Chu Feng revealed a dumbstruck expression.

There was nothing on the cover of the book.

However, after opening the book and reaching the first page, there were several large characters written on it.

Immortal Taboo Martial Skill. Immortal Taboo: Blood Lightning Technique.

Immortal Taboo Martial Skill? The book that he had discovered in the soil in such a place was actually an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill?

Although Chu Feng was astonished by it, he did not believe that it was an actual Immortal Taboo Martial Skill.

That said, it remained that Chu Feng was curious. Thus, he began to flip through the pages.

Once he started reading its contents, Chu Feng grew more and more astonished.

Based on his own judgement, Chu Feng felt that the book was real. It really was an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill.

Heavens! It was an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill, something that had never appeared in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm before. He had actually managed to randomly discover a legendary martial skill in that place.

This was simply too unimaginable.

“Exactly what sort of place is this? Could it be that this is a treasure deposit?”

Chu Feng began to survey his surroundings again. However, he discovered that it did not resemble a treasure deposit at all. It was clearly a desolate plain, a barren wasteland.

“Chu Feng, continue to look around. Perhaps you might discover more treasures,” Her Lady Queen was so excited that her eyes started to shine. She was much more excited than Chu Feng himself.

“Mn,” this time around, Chu Feng decided to activate his Heaven’s Eyes to carefully search his surroundings.

Sure enough, Chu Feng soon discovered another item. It was an earthen jar. It too was buried in the soil.

However, Chu Feng felt that the jar was most definitely a treasure. The reason for that was because he was unable to see through the jar even with his Heaven’s Eyes.

This time around, Chu Feng did not directly use his power to suck the earthen jar into his hand. Rather, he decided to walk toward the jar and carefully open up the soil surrounding it to personally pick up the jar.

The jar was completely black in color. It looked very simple and unadorned, and was also a bit shabby in appearance.

There was a lid on the jar. That lid was very tight.

“Eggy, do you think... I should open this?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course you should. There might be treasures inside. It might even be an actual Immortal Armament,” Her Lady Queen said.

“How could such a small jar contain an Immortal Armament?” Chu Feng was skeptical. The jar he held in his hand was not very large. It was about the same size as an ordinary person’s head. Such a size would not be able to hold an Immortal Armament.

“Are you stupid? What if there’s an isolated space inside the jar?”
Her Lady Queen said.

“That’s true. Then let me try opening it,” As Chu Feng spoke, he extended his hand and planned to attempt to open the jar.

However, right at that moment, Her Lady Queen shouted, “Stop!”

Nervousness filled her voice. It was as if Chu Feng had made an enormous blunder.

Chapter 2675 - Simply A Treasure Trove

“Woosh~~~”

Hearing Her Lady Queen’s shout, Chu Feng immediately pulled his hand away from the lid. He asked, “Eggy, what’s wrong? Is there something wrong?”

“Of course there is. Even if you are to attempt to open it, you can’t do it so directly like that. What if it’s dangerous? What if there are traps?” Her Lady Queen grumbled.

She was complaining about how Chu Feng did not take any precautions when attempting to open the lid.

“Haha. Yes, it’s my fault. I was so anxious to see the contents of the jar that I got careless.”

Chu Feng scratched his head awkwardly. Perhaps it was because he had obtained an Immortal Taboo earlier, but Chu Feng was too overjoyed.

Thus, he had forgotten about being cautious because he wanted to see the contents of the jar too urgently.

“It is still my Eggy that is smart. I must definitely learn more from my Eggy,” Chu Feng said with a mischievous smile on his face.

“Of course. Wait, since when did this Queen become yours? Pah! Damned shameless bastard, you are truly disrespectful,” Her Lady Queen pouted her mouth and spoke in a slightly angered manner.

However, her angry appearance was truly adorable.

“You’ll become mine eventually anyways,” Chu Feng said.

“Who gave you your confidence?” Her Lady Queen rolled her eyes. Even in his World Spirit Space, she still had to give him a fierce and disdainful look.

“Hehe...” Chu Feng did not argue with her. Instead, he smiled.

Then, he placed the jar onto the ground.

After that, Chu Feng began to move back. He distanced himself ten thousand miles from the jar before extending his arm and making a grabbing motion.

“Buzz~~~”

Martial power surged forth. In an instant, it turned into a golden-bright and dazzling arm. The arm extended out from Chu Feng’s palm and arrived before the jar, and opened the lid.

At that moment, Chu Feng’s eyes were wide open. Anticipation filled his eyes. After all, the book he had casually picked up had been an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill.

Then, the jar that not even Chu Feng could see through most likely contained even more precious treasures.

“Puu~~~”

However, the moment the jar was opened, a dark-black gaseous flame gushed out from it and instantly covered the jar.

At the beginning, Chu Feng’s nerves tensed up. Thinking that it was dangerous, Chu Feng subconsciously moved further away.

However, the dark black gaseous flames soon dissipated into thin air, not creating any additional disturbances.

Seeing that the dark black gaseous flames had disappeared, Chu Feng cautiously approached the jar. However, upon approaching the jar, he discovered that...

There... was... nothing... inside.

The jar was actually empty.

“You’re kidding.”

Chu Feng was feeling unreconciled. He activated his Heaven’s Eyes and started to carefully inspect the jar.

After obtaining no fruit from his visual inspections, he extended

his hand and began to feel the jar. However... like before, he still did not discover anything.

Although the jar possessed the ability to block Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes, it did not contain an isolated space inside. Instead, it was like an ordinary jar.

This caused Chu Feng to feel disappointed.

"You couldn't be this unlucky right? That jar really is empty?" Her Lady Queen also started to pout in disappointment.

"I feel like something's amiss," Chu Feng said.

"What's amiss?" Her Lady Queen asked.

Chu Feng did not answer immediately. Instead, he stared at the jar by his foot. He had one hand on his chest and his other hand on his chin. Chu Feng had entered deep contemplation.

Standing before the jar, Chu Feng was able to smell a fragrance.

That fragrance was difficult to describe. It did not smell like the fragrance of flowers, nor did it smell like the fragrance of grass. If one had to describe it, it seemed like a body's scent.

That's right, it was the sort of fragrance similar to the fragrance that a woman would emit.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was certain that the fragrance was not present before the jar was opened. It only appeared after the jar was opened.

"Could it be those black gaseous flames?"

"Could I have possibly released something?"

Upon thinking of this, Chu Feng immediately activated his Heaven's Eyes to observe his surroundings. However, in the end, he was unable to find anything.

"There's nothing at all. You must be overthinking it. The way I see it, that jar was empty to begin with," Her Lady Queen said.

“Perhaps that is the case,” Although Chu Feng still felt that something was amiss, he was unable to find any clues.

Feeling helpless, he picked up the jar, replaced its lid, and then took out a bag to carefully place the jar in the bag. Only then did he place the jar into his Cosmos Sack.

“You’re planning to keep it?” Her Lady Queen was surprised.

“If I don’t keep it, wouldn’t I have gone through all this trouble in vain? Let alone, this jar is a treasure itself. At the very least, others will not be able to see through it if I am to hide something inside.”

“Even if it is completely useless, it can still serve as a keepsake,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“I truly don’t know what to do with you. Since you want to keep it so much, go ahead and keep it then,” Her Lady Queen shrugged helplessly. She felt that there was simply no reason to keep something like that jar.

However, soon, Her Lady Queen revealed an excited expression. She said, “Chu Feng, go and continue to search. With how enormous this place is, you might be able to find a lot of things.”

“Hehe, Milady Queen, great minds think alike. That is exactly what I was already planning to do,” Chu Feng smiled.

Originally, Chu Feng was very resentful that he had ended up in that place. However, upon discovering that the place was actually like a treasure trove, Chu Feng became extremely excited.

One must know that both that Immortal Taboo Martial Skill and the jar were items Chu Feng found in his surroundings. As for the wasteland, it appeared to be extremely large. Thus, Chu Feng was certain that he would definitely be able to reap a harvest should he continue searching for things.

Furthermore, his harvest was most likely going to be quite large. It might be heavily laden with fruit, and even surpass Chu Feng’s

imagination.

With the situation being like that, how could Chu Feng not be excited?

“Rumble, rumble~~~”

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly felt the ground beneath him start to tremble. Furthermore, rumbles began to be heard from afar.

The trembling grew more and more intense and the rumbles also grew more and more ear-piercing.

“Something is approaching,” Chu Feng said.

“Be careful. Hide yourself,” Her Lady Queen warned.

They did not even know what sort of place that wasteland was. Although it appeared to be ordinary, it was actually extremely remarkable.

A book that Chu Feng casually picked up was an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill. A jar that Chu Feng casually picked up was something that he could not see through with his Heaven’s Eyes.

With that, what sort of existence would the life forms in there be? Just thinking about it would cause one to panic.

Chu Feng did not dare to hesitate. He immediately set up a concealment formation and concealed himself.

At the same time, he activated his Heaven’s Eyes and looked to the direction of the rumbling. He wanted to know exactly what was approaching him.

Perhaps he might be able to find out what sort of place he was in.

Soon, the thick smoke in the distance grew closer and closer. Chu Feng managed to see some things with his Heaven’s Eyes.

It was a lion running violently with a herd of bison.

The lion was a young lion. The herd of bison were chasing the

lion. They were extremely ferocious, and snarling at the lion repeatedly.

If Chu Feng wasn't mistaken, then the herd of bison was trying to hunt that young lion. If that young lion was overtaken by the bison, it would most definitely end up dying.

Regardless of whether it was that young lion or that herd of bison, they appeared no different from ordinary lions and bisons.

However, their speed was extremely fast, and their auras extremely powerful.

All of them possessed cultivation. Furthermore, their cultivations were extremely powerful. They were so powerful that even Chu Feng felt speechless upon seeing them.

The herd of bison were actually all rank one True Immortals.

As for that young lion, it was a bit weaker. However, it was still a rank nine Martial Ancestor.

"Eggy, this place is truly an extraordinary place. Even the animals in this place are this powerful," Chu Feng was feeling extremely shocked.

It would be one thing if what appeared before him were powerful monstrous beasts. However, those were clearly ordinary animals.

Chu Feng found it truly unbelievable that ordinary animals could possess such cultivation.

"Indeed, it's extremely strange. That little lion is clearly a rank nine Martial Ancestor. Yet, it is able to run that fast. Not even that herd of True Immortal-level bison are able to catch up to it. It is truly unreasonable," Her Lady Queen said.

"That little lion's speed is indeed very fast, unimaginably fast."

"However, I can tell that it is lacking in stamina, and will not be able to sustain that speed for much longer." Chu Feng's observation was correct. That little lion would not be able to

persist for long.

Soon, the herd of bison would catch up to it. With the great disparity in strength between them, that young lion would likely be crushed to death by that herd of bison, leaving not even a corpse.

“Chu Feng, it seems that little lion is running toward you,” Her Lady Queen said.

“You’re kidding,” Chu Feng was a bit uncertain. However, that lion grew closer and closer, closer and closer. At that moment, Chu Feng opened his mouth wide in shock.

“The hell, it really is running toward me. Could it be... that it saw me?”

Chu Feng was filled with astonishment.

Chapter 2676 - Dangerous Land

That young lion was running rapidly toward Chu Feng. It was growing closer and closer to him.

Furthermore, its eyes were filled with a pleading expression. It... was crying for help toward Chu Feng.

“I’ve really been discovered?”

“That little lion is truly remarkable.”

Chu Feng felt very surprised. After all, he was a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

How could his concealment formation be so easily discovered by someone?

Moreover, that little lion was currently fleeing. In that state, it would simply not have the energy to carefully inspect its surroundings.

However, that little lion discovered Chu Feng. This verified even more that the lion was extraordinary.

Most importantly, upon seeing the begging gaze from that little lion, Chu Feng was actually moved by it.

“It is truly an intelligent animal.”

Chu Feng’s heart was shaking. He had encountered many monstrous beasts with intelligence. However, never had he ever encounter a little lion acting like this. As such, he was truly astonished.

“What do you mean by truly intelligent?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“This little lion is extremely intelligent. It would seem that I cannot ignore its death,” as Chu Feng spoke, he walked out from the concealment formation.

Although Chu Feng had no idea of the origin of the little lion, he

decided he must save it based only on how intelligent it was.

At the very least, Chu Feng was unable to watch it being killed by that herd of bison.

“Retreat immediately. Otherwise... do not blame me for being rude!” Chu Feng shouted at the bison herd.

His voice resonated through his surroundings.

Although Chu Feng was also a rank one True Immortal, he was holding the Divine Dragon’s Blood Ruler in hand. His battle power was most definitely not something that ordinary rank one True Immortals could compare to. As such, he was extremely confident.

“Moo~~~”

“Moo~~~”

“Moo~~~”

.....

Once Chu Feng spoke, the bison herd seemed to be provoked. Immediately, they started to howl.

Their voices were extremely vigorous and impactful. If ordinary people were to hear those howls, they would definitely be scared.

However, Chu Feng was unaffected by the howls.. Instead, a smile appeared on his face.

That bison herd was planning to battle Chu Feng. How could Chu Feng possibly fear them?

“Little cows, you all are truly one to refuse a toast, only to be forced to drink a forfeit. Since you are unable to tell good from bad, I will let you all know how powerful this great sir is.”

Chu Feng grew mischievous. Although that herd of bison was very powerful, Chu Feng felt that they were merely animals the entire time.

Just thinking about the fact that he would be fighting against a

group of animals caused Chu Feng to feel amused.

Then, Chu Feng clenched the Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler in one hand and clenched his other hand too.

“Buzz~~~”

The next moment, a golden-bright and dazzling long whip appeared from Chu Feng's palm.

That whip was over a hundred meters long. It was a Taboo Martial Skill.

“Paa~~~”

Chu Feng waved the whip. Immediately, fire filled the air. The soil began to swirl in the air as a deep crack extended from the ground.

Formless power started to sweep forth from the whip itself. The power swept past the little lion and charged toward the bison herd.

“Mooo~~~”

Receiving the impact of the power, the bison started to roll about in midair. They landed on the ground with all their limbs in the air and began to scream in pain.

It was as Chu Feng had expected. Although they possessed the cultivation of rank one True Immortals, they were no match for him.

“Paa~~~”

“Paa~~~”

“Paa~~~”

However, Chu Feng did not stop. He continued to wave the whip in his hand multiple times.

Those bison were struck into the air by the power of his lashes time and time again.

That said, Chu Feng did not try to truly cause them harm. He was

merely scaring them.

Thus, although Chu Feng's whip sent them into the air repeatedly, they did not receive substantial injuries.

"Mooo~~~"

Soon, the sounds emitted by the bison herd changed completely. From the original murderous sounds, they were now emitting sounds filled with fear.

They were all frightened by Chu Feng, and no longer dared to chase after him. Instead, they turned around and began to flee.

Right at that moment, that little lion approached Chu Feng.

"Little guy, exactly what is your origin?" Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

Chu Feng had crouched onto the ground and opened his arms. He was planning to hug the incoming little lion.

Chu Feng liked that intelligent little lion from the bottom of his heart.

However, the little lion did not decrease its speed, nor did it leap into Chu Feng's bosom. Instead, it ran by Chu Feng.

"The hell! This guy," Chu Feng was shocked.

He originally thought that the little lion would stop and thank him, since he had saved it. After all, he could tell that it was an extremely intelligent animal.

Never did Chu Feng expect for the little lion to not even bother stopping at all. Just like that, it rapidly ran by him. In fact, it did not even bother to look back. It did not even bother to take a glance at him.

This was simply an ungrateful attitude.

"Hey, you, is this how a lion acts?! You are simply a white-eyed wolf!"

[1. White-eyed wolf means ingrate.]

“Big brother saved you, okay?! Yet, you didn’t even bother to thank me?! At the very least, you should shake my hand or something!”

Chu Feng shouted at the little lion.

Surprisingly, after Chu Feng said those words, the little lion actually stopped.

It first turned around to look at Chu Feng. Then, it laid its upper body onto the ground, raised its buttocks and stuck up its tail.

‘Is this how lions express their thanks? By wagging their tails? Why does this resemble how dogs act?’ Chu Feng started to ponder in his heart.

However, right at that moment, the little lion shook its butt. Then, with a ‘pfff’ sound, a visible yellow gaseous substance was emitted from the lion’s butt.

How was this wagging one’s tail? It was simply farting at Chu Feng.

“You damned brat, is this how you thank someone?!” Chu Feng gnashed his teeth furiously and started to curse at the little lion.

Right at that moment, the lion turned around and looked at Chu Feng.

Merely, its expression had changed.

This time around, it no longer had that pitiful look on its face. Instead, its eyes were filled with disdain.

The corners of its mouth were raised upward. That little lion was actually smiling. Furthermore, it was an extremely vile smile.

With that sort of gaze and that smile, that little lion was simply taunting Chu Feng.

“Damned brat, you’re looking for a beating!” Chu Feng was so

furious that smoke started to pour from his nose.

As he spoke, he waved the whip in his hand. He wanted to capture the lion.

“Woosh~~~”

Seeing that Chu Feng was furious, the little lion turned around and continued to flee.

Due to the fact that there was quite a distance between them, even Chu Feng was unable to capture it with his powers.

“Haha, are you stunned now? That lion simply wasn’t grateful to you to begin with.”

“Haha. I can’t. This is simply too funny.”

At that moment, Her Lady Queen was extremely amused, and laughed loudly.

She did not feel any trace of sympathy for Chu Feng being ridiculed by a lion. Instead, she was openly laughing at him.

“I am definitely going to capture it and teach it a proper lesson!”

At that moment, the Divine level Lightning Mark emerged on Chu Feng’s forehead.

At the same time, Chu Feng’s aura increased from rank one True Immortal to rank two True Immortal.

In that situation, it would be a simple task for Chu Feng to chase after that little lion.

“Aouuu~~~”

However, right at that moment, a roar sounded from behind Chu Feng.

At the moment when that roar sounded, Chu Feng was able to clearly feel that the earth underneath his feet was trembling violently.

At the same time, boundless killing intent emerged from behind

Chu Feng. That killing intent was simply too frightening. Even Chu Feng felt his blood run cold, and goosebumps cover his entire body.

He turned around to look at the direction the bison had escaped in. At that place, black clouds were rolling about in the sky. Beneath the black clouds, a black mist was spreading toward him.

At a glance, everything looked pitch-black. It was like the arrival of doomsday.

The change in the weather caused Chu Feng to feel extremely uneasy.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng's power, and especially his Divine level Lightning Mark, were originally capable of changing the weather too. Lightning should be filling the sky just then.

However, when Chu Feng activated his Divine level Lightning Mark, there was no change to the weather at all.

However, the weather far away had changed. Furthermore, it was clearly not changed naturally. Rather, it was a change caused by the effect of some sort of formidable power.

The reason for that was because even with his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng was unable to see through the black clouds.

This meant that the strength of his opponent was much stronger than himself.

At the very least, his opponent was capable of creating an abnormal sign that affected the weather, while he could not.

“That is?”

Finally, two crimson eyes emerged from the dark black mist.

Those eyes were like two bright suns as they shone brightly with crimson light. They were extremely dazzling to look at.

Chu Feng felt that those two crimson eyes were at least as big as

two little mountains.

When the eyes were already that big, how enormous must the body itself be?

“Aouuuu~~~”

At that moment, that creature let out another roar. Even though they were clearly very far away, a boundless aura managed to batter Chu Feng.

It was wind, a wind that Chu Feng could not oppose. Chu Feng was sent rolling and crawling by that wind. He only managed to stabilize himself after a very long while.

When Chu Feng stood back up, he discovered that the black clouds and black mist had grown even closer.

The two crimson eyes were also growing closer to him.

The killing intent that he felt also grew even stronger. Chu Feng was enveloped by the killing intent, and felt that his body was being deformed whilst Creaking sounds were emitted from his bones.

Most importantly, Chu Feng was currently enveloped by his opponent. He was unable to move at all. He did not even have an opportunity to use his Evil God Sword.

He could only watch as his opponent approached him. He was powerless to do anything.

‘This is truly bad.’

Chu Feng cried ‘oh no’ in his heart. It was only at this moment that he realized how dangerous that place was.

Chapter 2677 - Frightening Creature

Chu Feng shouted ‘oh no’ in his heart. He felt that he might truly end up dying there.

“Aouuu~~~”

Suddenly, that huge monster hidden beneath the black clouds and within the black mist let out another low roar.

Then, it actually stopped moving toward Chu Feng, and started to move back.

The speed at which it retreated was extremely fast. As it retreated, the black clouds and mist also followed it and left.

Soon, that region returned to how it was before.

It was a wasteland as far as the eye could see. There was nothing peculiar about it.

However, Chu Feng was already fully aware of the fact that that place was extraordinary.

At that moment, Chu Feng still felt lingering fear. He hurriedly stood up. However, he was slightly at a loss as to what to do.

After encountering the dangerous situation from earlier, Chu Feng had decided to temporarily stop exploring that place.

He turned around and discovered that a slight change had occurred to that light vortex.

Attractive force. It was attractive force.

Although the light vortex appeared to be no different on the surface, it was emitting an attractive force.

This most likely meant that he might be able to enter the light vortex.

“Woosh~~~”

Thinking of that, Chu Feng soared into the sky and flew toward

the light vortex again.

However, upon reaching the light vortex, Chu Feng stopped. After learning his lesson from last time, Chu Feng did not run directly into the light vortex himself.

Instead, he carefully extended the Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler to probe the light vortex.

"Buzz~~~"

This time around, the Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler managed to easily pierce through the light vortex.

It was as Chu Feng had anticipated; he was now able to enter the light vortex.

Merely, although he was able to enter it, Chu Feng started to hesitate. He turned around and looked to the mysterious yet frightening wasteland.

This was most definitely not an ordinary place. This was truly a treasure trove. If Chu Feng continued to stay there, he might be able to run into even greater chance encounters.

Unfortunately, accompanying them were dangers.

That place was truly too dangerous.

Although Chu Feng had no idea why that huge monster from earlier had decided to spare him, Chu Feng could not be certain that he would survive another time should he encounter a similar situation.

Merely, even though Chu Feng knew all this, he was still hesitant. He did not wish to miss such a great opportunity.

"Chu Feng, let's go. This place is too dangerous. With your cultivation, it is not suitable for you to train here."

At the moment when Chu Feng was hesitating, Her Lady Queen suddenly spoke.

“Eggy, you also think that I should leave?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course. A random little lion in this place was able to see through your spirit formation.”

“Likely, your other concealment abilities will also be useless.”

“As for that frightening thing from earlier, I feel that it is much more powerful than the Ginseng King of Evil.”

“Even if you are to use your Evil God Sword, you might not necessarily be able to defeat it.”

“Furthermore, we are unable to be certain as to whether or not there are existences even more powerful than that thing from earlier.”

“This is truly not a place where you should be,” Her Lady Queen advised.

“Hehe. Sure enough, the person that cares about me the most is Milady Queen,” Chu Feng said with a smile on his face.

He knew that Eggy was urging him to leave because she was worried that he would encounter dangers.

“Nonsense. It is merely that there are risks that one can take, and risks that one must not take.”

“If an ant wanted to attempt to cross a brook atop a leaf, that ant could attempt to do so.”

“However, if that ant wanted to attempt to cross a vast sea atop a leaf, that would simply be daydreaming. That ant would be courting death. There would simply be no chance of success,” Her Lady Queen grew slightly anxious.

She was actually very scared that Chu Feng would not listen to her advice and stubbornly insist on taking risks there.

After all, Chu Feng had always been someone with his own mindset. Once he decided on something, no one would be able to advise him against it. This included even Eggy.

“Don’t, don’t, don’t. Milady Queen, don’t get angry. I never said that I won’t be leaving. I’ll leave now.”

Chu Feng smiled awkwardly. Fearing that Her Lady Queen would get angry with him, he took a large step and entered the light vortex.

After Chu Feng entered the light vortex, the light vortex did not disappear. Instead, it was still present atop the wasteland.

That light vortex appeared to be completely unbefitting of that place. It was as if it was telling everyone that it did not belong there.

Fortunately, the attractive force emitted by the light vortex disappeared after Chu Feng entered it.

At the very least, the other organisms there would not be able to enter that light vortex.

“Buzz~~~”

Right after Chu Feng left, two figures appeared in the sky.

Those two people were Chu Xuanyuan and Old Ape.

“In the end, he is your son. Even though you said you wouldn’t help him, you still helped him,” Old Ape had a mischievous smile on his face as he teased Chu Xuanyuan.

“I am not helping him. I am merely opening a path for him. However, it is up to him as to how much he can acquire,” Chu Xuanyuan said.

“That’s true. Chu Feng is very cool-headed. Even when faced with such enticement, he is actually able to know when to retreat. This is something that many people would not be able to accomplish,” Old Ape said.

“This is the benefit of him training by himself. This is also what he has gained from risking his life and limbs all these years.”

“It has allowed him to be able to make decisions beneficial to

himself at any time, and not be blinded by enticements,” Chu Xuanyuan said.

“But, even with that being the case, you, as his father, are still worried for him, no?”

“For example, if you hadn’t used your oppressive might to scare away that giant elephant, Chu Feng might’ve already encountered a mishap,” Old Ape said.

“If things went according to Feng’er’s normal growth trajectory, he would not have arrived here. He arrived here because I forced it upon him. If he is to encounter a mishap in this sort of situation, I must naturally act to save him.”

“Thus, this is unrelated to Feng’er himself. Instead, it is my issue,” Chu Xuanyuan said.

“It is only today that I discovered that you’re actually a person who will shield his son to this extent,” Old Ape felt helpless.

He discovered that even though Chu Xuanyuan seemed to not care about his son, he seemed to be unable to tolerate others speaking ill of him.

However, this was normal too. After all, all the people that spoke ill of Chu Feng at the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Testing Ceremony were killed by Chu Xuanyuan.

Chu Xuanyuan had actually been very protective of Chu Feng the entire time.

Hearing what Old Ape said, Chu Xuanyuan smiled lightly. Then, he said, “As for the future, he really will have to walk the path by himself.”

“Are we going now?” Old Ape asked.

“Mn,” Chu Xuanyuan nodded.

“But, Chu Feng released that thing earlier.”

“Are you not planning to take care of it?”

“The dangerousness of that thing is not a joke.”

“It might even be able to destroy the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm,” Old Ape said.

“It has been sealed for so long. Its power has already degenerated completely. Right now, it is very small. It will take a certain amount of time for it to mature. There is no need to fear.”

“Furthermore, that thing might not necessarily be bad for Feng’er. Perhaps it might also become a helping hand for him,” Chu Xuanyuan said.

“You actually want to make that thing take part in tempering Chu Feng?”

“Heavens! Have you gone mad?”

“Let me tell you, that thing is extremely frightening. If it is to mature, Chu Feng might not necessarily be able to handle it,” Old Ape said.

“Frightening? Of course it’s frightening. If it wasn’t frightening, it wouldn’t have been sealed for so long.”

“But, do you know why I deliberately retrieved that thing from the depths of the Sacred Mountain World and placed it somewhere that Feng’er could discover?” Chu Xuanyuan asked.

“Why?” Old Ape asked.

“It’s because I firmly believe that my Feng’er will mature to become an even more frightening existence than it,” Chu Xuanyuan said with a faint smile. Confidence filled his face.

At that moment, Old Ape said no more. Instead, he revealed a helpless expression.

Chu Xuanyuan had made his decision. There was nothing he could do to change it. Thus, trying to urge Chu Xuanyuan against it would be a wasted effort.

That said, Old Ape was still worried for Chu Feng. After all, that

was the most frightening creature in the Sacred Mountain World. It had actually entered the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm at that moment.

Only heaven knew what would happen.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Xuanyuan took out an item from his Cosmos Sack. It was a mirror. That mirror was emitting an ancient aura.

Suddenly, a light shone from the mirror and a circular hole appeared before Chu Xuanyuan.

Inside that hole was another world. Looking at it, darkness and star specks filled the hole. It was the vast Outer World, the boundless starry sky.

Chu Xuanyuan stepped directly into it. Seeing that, Old Ape grabbed onto Chu Xuanyuan’s clothes and also followed him in.

They had entered into the vast Starry Sky, where one would lose one’s way and might even die of old age.

However, Chu Xuanyuan was extremely calm and composed. Just like that, he traveled through space. Furthermore, his speed was extremely fast. In the blink of an eye, he had disappeared far into the starry sky.

Soon, the entrance that led to the starry sky closed itself.

The wasteland returned to how it was before -- strangely peaceful.

Chapter 2678 - Law Enforcement Secret Order Title Plate

Chu Feng passed through the light vortex.

However, he did not return to the Stairway to Heaven that led from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm to the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

At that moment, Chu Feng had arrived at a vast mountain.

That mountain did not appear to be special at all. Even the trees growing on the mountain were very common. The tallest tree among them was only over a dozen meters tall.

That mountain could be said to be extremely ordinary.

It was so ordinary that it resembled the mountain in Chu Feng's youth, the mountain behind the Chu Family household in the Nine Provinces Continent.

Although all of the flowers, plants and trees on that mountain were extremely ordinary, Chu Feng was able to sense that that place was sealed by spirit power.

The oppressive sensation from the spirit formation informed Chu Feng that there were most definitely signs of martial cultivators there.

"What is going on? Could it be that I have been transferred from one world to another world?"

Chu Feng was very surprised. As a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, Chu Feng's perception was very strong.

Generally, if it was a space created by a world spiritist, even if it resembled an actual world, Chu Feng would be able to tell that that was the case.

However, regardless of whether it might be the wasteland earlier

or the large mountain, Chu Feng was unable to find any fault in them. He felt that those two places... should most likely both be actual worlds.

“This thing changed again.”

Turning around, Chu Feng’s expression changed. That light vortex was still there. Merely, the light vortex once again no longer possessed its attractive force.

Chu Feng attempted to enter the light vortex, and discovered that he was once again unable to do so. He could only remain in that world.

However, Chu Feng did not leave immediately. Instead, he carefully set up a concealment formation to conceal the light vortex.

Although the light vortex was currently shut off, Chu Feng had no idea when the light vortex would open again.

For caution, Chu Feng had decided that it would be better to conceal the light vortex.

Although Chu Feng would not be able to prevent creatures from that wasteland from entering this place should the light vortex activate again, he would at least be able to prevent the people from this world from entering that wasteland.

After Chu Feng concealed the light vortex, he planned to leave that large mountain. He planned to carefully search around to see exactly what sort of place he was in.

“Chu Feng, be careful,” Her Lady Queen’s voice sounded. Deep worry filled her voice.

While that large mountain might appear to be normal, Her Lady Queen was feeling very worried after experiencing what had happened in the wasteland earlier.

“Let me survey this place first.”

That mountain was extremely vast. Even with Chu Feng's cultivation, he was unable see through the mountain with a glance, and thus utilized his Heaven's Eyes.

However, even when using his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng was still unable to see the end of the mountain. That mountain was much larger than Chu Feng had anticipated.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng leapt forth. He planned to travel in the sky.

However, Chu Feng had not even managed to leap a hundred meters into the air before he fell to the ground again.

“Chu Feng, what’s wrong?” Her Lady Queen was very confused by Chu Feng’s actions. She felt that something might be amiss.

“Eggy, this place is much more remarkable than I imagined it to be,” Chu Feng started to frown.

“Exactly what has happened? Could it be that you’ve discovered something?” Her Lady Queen grew even more worried.

“This place actually has a restrictive power. I am simply unable to fly in the sky. Even my power has been weakened.”

“However, I actually did not notice this restrictive power at all earlier. It is only after using my martial power that I discovered it,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, it would mean that this place is the same as that wasteland?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“That’s hard to say. While this place is indeed strange, it is also different from that wasteland.”

“Either way, let’s explore first.”

Chu Feng had been holding onto the Divine Dragon’s Blood Ruler the entire time. Now, he even took out the Evil God Sword.

After experiencing the encounter in the wasteland, Chu Feng did

not dare to be careless in the slightest. He did not want to lose his life due to a moment of carelessness.

However, as the mountain was enormous, and Chu Feng had lost the ability to fly, he ended up having to experience the feeling of crossing a mountain again.

That said, the mountain range was even larger than Chu Feng had expected. Thirteen days passed in the blink of an eye, yet Chu Feng was still unable to exit the mountain range.

Meanwhile, at the Chu Heavenly Clan's Great Law Enforcement Hall.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Law Enforcement Hall's Vice Hall Master, Chu Xuanzhengfa, was sitting in the palace hall master's seat.

Kneeling beneath him were ten members from the Law Enforcement Hall. Those ten people were the same ten people who had requested to proceed for the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm to capture Chu Bore that day.

"Has Chu Bore been imprisoned?" Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

"Milord, as per your instructions, Chu Bore has been imprisoned."

"However, Milord, after we captured Chu Bore, we managed to learn a piece of information. That young man by the name of Chu Feng did not die," a person who seemed to be the leader of the ten spoke.

"That Chu Feng didn't die?" Hearing those words, Chu Xuanzhengfa's expression immediately changed. He hurriedly asked, "Where is he now?"

"When we found out about it, he had already left with several companions and entered the Stairway to Heaven leading to the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm."

“Merely...” The leader of the ten hesitated.

“Speak,” Chu Xuanzhengfa urged.

“Merely, when we returned to the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm, we discovered that... Chu Feng and his companions simply never arrived in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm,” that person said.

“In that case, it would mean that Chu Feng and his companions proceeded for a different Upper Realm using the Stairway to Heaven?” Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

While something like that was very difficult for people from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm to accomplish, since Chu Xuanzhengfa suspected that Chu Feng was Chu Xuanyuan’s son, he felt that something like that would not trouble Chu Feng.

“Go and investigate exactly which Upper Realm he entered,” Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

The Stairway to Heaven from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm to the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm was controlled by the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Although that Stairway to Heaven was not frequently used, the Chu Heavenly Clan was capable of monitoring everything that happened within it. As long as they wanted to investigate, they would be able to find out where Chu Feng and the others went.

“Milord, I have already investigated. Merely, that Stairway to Heaven indicated that its trajectory was clearly from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm to our Great Chilicospm Upper Realm. There was no change to its path at all,” the leader of the ten said.

“Its path wasn’t changed? In that case, where did Chu Feng go?”

“Did he arrive at the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm, or is he still in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm?” Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

“We have already inquired of the people in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. They all personally witnessed Chu Feng and the others entering the Stairway to Heaven and disappearing into it.”

“Merely, the people from our Chu Heavenly Clan that were in charge of guarding the Stairway to Heaven did not see Chu Feng and his companions appearing in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.”

“Even though the Stairway to Heaven was clearly activated, no one appeared,” the leader of the ten said.

At that moment, Chu Xuanzhengfa started to contemplate.

This matter was simply too freakish. It was extremely unreasonable.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Xuanzhengfa raised his arm. He tossed a title plate to the leader of the ten.

Upon catching that title plate, the ten Law Enforcement Hall members all revealed an enormous change in expression. An ecstatic expression emerged in their eyes.

That title plate was the Law Enforcement Secret Order Title Plate. With that title plate in hand, the people from the Law Enforcement Hall could disregard all constraints placed upon them by the Chu Heavenly Clan’s laws and decrees.

Having that title plate was equivalent to obtaining the highest power in the Law Enforcement Hall.

Generally, to be able to obtain such a title plate would mean that one would have to carry out an extremely important mission.

To the people of the Law Enforcement Hall, being able to receive the Law Enforcement Secret Order Title Plate was the utmost honor.

“Regardless of what it might take, the ten of you must find that Chu Feng,” Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

“Yes, Milord,” the ten people spoke in unison.

“Remember, this matter must be kept confidential. You are not allowed to let anyone know. Furthermore, if you are to find Chu Feng, do not expose your identities. Instead, monitor him secretly, and then report back to me.”

“Furthermore, if you are to find that Chu Feng, you all must guarantee that Chu Feng’s safety,” Chu Xuanzhengfa reminded the ten.

“These subordinates understand,” the ten men spoke in unison again.

Chapter 2679 - Scram Immediately

It had been fifteen days since Chu Feng had arrived in the mountains.

Even though Chu Feng's cultivation had been restricted, his speed was still extremely fast.

This went to show that the mountain range was extremely vast, and had completely surpassed Chu Feng's expectations.

When a mere mountain range was already so vast, it was obvious how enormous the area of that Upper Realm would be.

Likely, even if the entire Ancestral Martial Lower Realm were to be placed in that Upper Realm, it would only amount to the tip of an iceberg in that Upper Realm.

However, upon thinking about it, something like this was normal too. After all, the martial cultivation experts in the Upper Realms possessed cultivations much superior to those of the people from the Lower Realms.

If the size of the Upper Realms were akin to that of the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm, then the experts in the Upper Realms would have extremely limited space to move around. This would instead cause them to feel restricted.

.....

Chu Feng had not encountered any dangers on his journey so far. One thing worthy of mentioning was that not only were the plants, flowers and trees in this mountain ordinary-looking, but even the living things were very ordinary.

There were only ordinary animals there. There were not even monstrous beasts with cultivation.

Even the natural energies were pathetically weak. In fact, it could even be said that the natural energies there were even weaker than

those of the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm's Nine Provinces Continent.

This was extremely unconventional. For example, the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm's Holy Land of Martialism possessed a much greater amount of natural energies than the Nine Provinces Continent.

However, the amount of Natural Energies in the Holy Land of Martialism was simply incomparable to those of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Natural Energies could be said to be the greatest underlying element for martial cultivators. Thus, experts from the Lower Realms would be inferior to the experts from the Ordinary Realms.

By the same accord, the Ordinary Realms' experts would generally be inferior to the Upper Realms' experts.

At the beginning, Chu Feng thought that he had arrived at an Upper Realm.

However, the natural energies in that place were pitifully lacking. Because of this, doubt emerged in Chu Feng's heart.

"Could it be that I'm not in an Upper Realm, but have instead arrived at a Lower Realm?" Chu Feng wondered.

"What sort of Lower Realm could possibly contain such a vast mountain range? It couldn't possibly be that the entire Lower Realm is a mountain range, right?" Her Lady Queen said.

"It's indeed strange. Well, regardless, as long as I can find someone and ask them about it, everything will be made clear," Chu Feng said.

The current situation was indeed quite abnormal. That mountain range was frighteningly vast. A size like that corresponded with the size of an Upper Realm.

Yet, the natural energies there were pathetically weak. It was

akin to that of a Lower Realm.

Thus, at this moment, Chu Feng was truly unable to be certain as to whether he was in a certain Upper Realm or a certain Lower Realm.

At that moment, Chu Feng grew even more anxious to leave the vast mountain range. He wanted to find someone from that place so that he could ask where it was.

Although Chu Feng was carefully on guard as he inspected his surroundings, he had no idea that ever since he left the wasteland, a dark black gaseous flame had been secretly tailing him.

That dark black gaseous flame was somewhat strange. While Chu Feng was unable to notice it, it didn't seem to have intentions of harming Chu Feng either.

No one knew exactly what it was planning.

.....

Finally, Chu Feng managed to leave the vast mountain range. Furthermore, as if by coincidence, he encountered a group of people.

The group of people were on a war chariot. There were several hundred people in total. They looked very aggressive and fierce. Evidently, this was not an ordinary group of people.

That said, although their war chariot was extremely large, it was not traveling in the sky. Rather, it was traveling on the road below the mountain.

This group of people were a bunch of martial cultivators. They were all Martial Ancestors. They were mostly rank one Martial Ancestors. As for the person with the highest level of cultivation, he was only a rank five Martial Ancestor.

This sort of cultivation was not weak. However, to Chu Feng, they were quite weak.

“This level of cultivation... could it be that this is an Ordinary Realm?”

Chu Feng was surprised by their cultivations. They could not be considered to be extremely powerful, nor could they be considered to be extremely weak. Their level of cultivation was very commonly seen in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

“Who cares? Wouldn’t you know after asking them about it?” Her Lady Queen said.

“Mn, let’s go and ask them,” as Chu Feng agreed with Her Lady Queen, he rapidly ran down from the mountain and arrived by the road.

“This sensation?” However, right after Chu Feng walked down from the mountain and reached the main road, he stood there stunned.

After he walked down from the mountain, the power that was restricting his cultivation disappeared.

Furthermore, he was able to sense an extremely rich amount of natural energies.

The amount of natural energies was many times more intense than what he had felt in the mountain range.

If the amount of natural energies he had felt earlier was weaker than even that of the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm, then the amount of natural energies he could sense right now was much stronger than even that of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Chu Feng was stunned by the enormous change. Involuntarily, he turned his gaze to the vast mountains behind him.

“Who are you?!”

Right at that moment, the group of people discovered Chu Feng. Understandably, they shouted at him.

After all, it was definitely somewhat frightening for a person to appear from the mountain with a weapon in either hand.

At that moment, everyone from the group ran out of the war chariot. One by one, they held their weapons in hand and looked at Chu Feng with hostile gazes.

Subsciosuly, they thought that someone was trying to block their path to rob them.

The reason for that was because it was a frequent occasion for bandits to block the path and rob others.

However, Chu Feng ignored them completely. He turned around and walked toward the mountain again.

Chu Feng wanted to verify whether or not it was because of the mountain that there was such an enormous change in natural energies.

Upon setting foot onto the mountain, Chu Feng discovered that the power restricting him had appeared once again. The natural energies also became weak again.

Sure enough, it was as Chu Feng had anticipated... all of this was caused by the mountain.

Not only was the vast mountain capable of restricting Chu Feng's powers, but the amount of natural energies within the mountain was also pitifully small.

"No wonder everything in this mountain was so ordinary. So it's because of the natural energies."

Chu Feng grew certain that the mountain was no simple mountain. He felt that there was most definitely something fishy regarding it. That mountain was like that wasteland. They were simply not as simple as they appeared to be.

"That guy's got issues."

At that moment, the group of people that came out from the war

chariot and stood in a formation to confront Chu Feng thought that Chu Feng was scared upon seeing how many people they had, and decided to run away, when they saw him entering the mountain range again.

Thus, one by one, they returned to the war chariot. They were preparing to continue their journey.

“Please wait.”

Upon seeing that they were planning to leave, Chu Feng hurriedly ran down the mountain again. He once again blocked their path.

“Hey! What the hell is wrong with you?”

From the crowd, a robust man with a long whip in his hand shouted at Chu Feng.

Furthermore, everyone else present all looked at Chu Feng with ill-intended gazes. Evidently, they were angered by Chu Feng’s actions.

Chu Feng did not get angry because of their reactions. It was understandable for them to misunderstand him, since he had appeared here with weapons in hand.

Thus, Chu Feng smiled and asked, “My apologies. I do not have any malice. I merely wished to ask where this place is.”

“What?” Hearing those words, the crowd was confused.

“Is this guy a fool? Or is he deliberately acting like a fool? He actually asked such a retarded question.” Upon hearing Chu Feng’s question, the crowd began to look at Chu Feng with gazes filled with disdain.

That said, at the moment when the great majority of people were looking at Chu Feng with ill-intended gazes, a man stood forth from the crowd.

Furthermore, this man was walking toward Chu Feng with a

good-natured smile on his face.

“You’re not from here?” With a smile on his face, he asked while walking toward Chu Feng. His attitude was truly amiable.

“Wushang?”

Upon seeing the face of the incoming individual, Chu Feng’s expression changed greatly. He was extremely alarmed.

This incoming man had an appearance very similar to someone he knew. His appearance was very similar to that of Jiang Wushang.

Similar, truly similar. When Chu Feng first saw him, he had nearly mistaken him for Jiang Wushang.

He even thought that Jiang Wushang had arrived at that place.

However, Chu Feng soon discovered that while the man’s appearance truly resembled Jiang Wushang, his voice was completely unlike Jiang Wushang’s voice. Furthermore, his age was even older than his own, whereas Jiang Wushang was younger than him.

Thus, Chu Feng was certain that the man before him was not Jiang Wushang. Rather, he was merely someone with an appearance resembling Jiang Wushang’s.

“Why are you looking at me like that?”

That man seemed to have realized Chu Feng’s startled expression. He stopped moving toward Chu Feng and stood where he was.

“My apologies. Your appearance truly resembles a friend of mine,” Chu Feng did not try to conceal this, and spoke the truth.

“Oh. Haha, no wonder,” the man chuckled. Then, he asked, “You’re not from here, right? Could you have gotten lost?”

As he spoke, he began to walk toward Chu Feng again.

“Paa~~~”

However, right at that moment, a whip landed directly onto that man's body.

The lash was sent with so much power that it sent that man directly to the ground. He began to roll about and scream in pain.

As he rolled on the ground, Chu Feng noticed a bloody wound on his back.

The person who had lashed that whip to send that man to the ground was also among the group on the chariot.

It was a robust man. He possessed the cultivation of a rank two Martial Ancestor. He was the person who had shouted angrily at Chu Feng earlier.

At that moment, that robust man was looking at the man he had whipped down before Chu Feng with a cold and detached expression.

“Fuck! He's but a mere beggar, why the hell are you wasting time on him? Get the fuck back onto the chariot.”

Upon hearing those words, the man with an appearance resembling Jiang Wushang resisted the pain with great difficulty and stood back up. He began to walk toward the chariot.

“Hey! Damned beggar, scram immediately,” the robust man pointed at Chu Feng.

His tone was extremely arrogant. He was simply not trying to talk to Chu Feng. Rather, he was ordering Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled lightly. Although he was smiling, his gaze was no longer as amiable as it was before.

Chapter 2680 - Sinister Death

“Fuck! This great sir is speaking to you?! Are you pretending to not hear me?!”

“Your daddy, I, am telling you to scram immediately!”

That robust man was immediately furious upon seeing that there was no reaction from Chu Feng. He pointed at Chu Feng and started to curse loudly. His attitude was extremely aggressive.

“Have your parents not taught you that you should be polite when speaking to strangers?” Chu Feng asked.

“What? What are you trying to say?”

The robust man revealed a confused expression. Evidently, he was startled by Chu Feng’s words.

“The reason for that is because you never know whether or not a stranger you don’t know might be someone that you cannot afford to offend,” Chu Feng said.

“Motherfucker! Are you threatening me?!” The robust man asked coldly.

Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he said, “Do you believe that I can rip your mouth apart without even moving?”

“Motherfucker! You dare speak to me in such a manner?! What makes you think you can do that?! With those, those two crap weapons?” The robust man spoke mockingly.

The reason why he dared to act this rude toward Chu Feng was because he had never placed Chu Feng in his eyes.

He felt that Chu Feng was nothing more than a beggar. He found it truly ridiculous that a beggar dared to speak to him in such a manner.

“Hahahaha...” At that moment, many of the people present all burst into laughter.

As Chu Feng hadn't activated either his Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler or his Evil God Sword, no one was able to sense their power regardless of how strong they might be.

Furthermore, the outward appearance of the two weapons was indeed quite lousy.

“Puchi~~~”

Suddenly, blood splattered from that robust man's mouth.

“Ahhhhh~~~”

The next moment, he let out a miserable scream.

At the beginning, the crowd was confused. However, when that robust man turned around, everyone was so shocked that their expressions all changed. Some even started to shiver in fear.

Blood covered that robust man's face. His chin had been completely torn to pieces. It was a very frightening sight.

“What's going on? Did he do that?”

At that moment, those people started to panic. It was only at that moment that they realized that the young man standing before them was not as simple as they imagined him to be.

Everyone removed their mocking smiles and looked to Chu Feng with fear in their eyes. It was as if they were seeing a demon.

Although they were all holding weapons in their hands and were still in a battle formation, not a single person dared to attack Chu Feng. On the contrary... they were all shivering and moving backwards.

Right at that moment, from the group of people, the person with the cultivation of rank five Martial Ancestor stood forth.

That person was an old man. Judging from his appearance, he should be the leader of the group. His cultivation was also the strongest among the group of people.

“I’m from the Fallen Phoenix City’s Zhao Mansion. I am called Zhao Pingyang,” that old man said to Chu Feng.

The old man spoke with a very unyielding tone. His behavior simply did not resemble the behavior of someone trying to reconcile with someone. The only thing Chu Feng felt from his tone was a deep amount of threat.

Chu Feng had always been a person amenable to reason, but not coercion. Originally, he did not plan to make things difficult for those people. Even though those people had spoken rudely toward him from the very beginning, he did not do anything to them.

However, they were actually unable to differentiate good from bad, and dared to climb all over him, publicly insulting him. Naturally, Chu Feng would not continue to tolerate their behavior.

“So what if you’re from the Fallen Phoenix City’s Zhao Mansion?” Chu Feng spoke disapprovingly.

“If you want to rob us, then you are most sorely mistaken. Our Zhao Mansion is not one that you can afford to provoke,” That Zhao Pingyang said.

“Oh? In that case, I’ve already injured your man. What do you plan to do about that?” Chu Feng asked.

“Kneel and apologize. After that, tear up your own mouth and get the hell out of here. Do not make me do it for you,” that Zhao Pingyang waved his hand.

His appearance was truly arrogant. It was as if, if he wanted to, he could make Chu Feng suffer miserably at any time.

“You truly do not know the immensity of the heaven and earth,” Chu Feng said.

“What did you say!?” That Zhao Pingyang asked furiously.

Chu Feng did not answer him. Instead, he smiled coldly. The next moment, a surging oppressive might swept forth from his

body toward that group of people.

The next moment, apart from the person with an appearance resembling Jiang Wushang that was whipped earlier, everyone else was forced onto the ground.

Chu Feng walked over to that old man and said, “Do you understand what I said now?”

“Milord, please spare me, please spare me. I have eyes but failed to recognize Mount Tai. Please, Milord, please spare my life.”

“You can go ahead and take everything from this chariot. Milord, please, I beg of you, spare this lowly one.”

At that moment, that old man no longer possessed his earlier threatening attitude. Instead, he began to beg for forgiveness nonstop.

Chu Feng actually noticed that his aged body was shivering nonstop.

He was also a coward who was scared of death.

“Even if the things in your chariot are to be scattered on the road, I would not even bother to take a glance at them,” Chu Feng mocked.

There were indeed quite a lot of treasures on the chariot. But, it was as Chu Feng said, those treasures on the chariot simply could not catch his eyes.

Then, Chu Feng arrived before the man with an appearance similar to that of Jiang Wushang.

Although Chu Feng’s oppressive might did not affect him, he still shivered upon seeing Chu Feng approach him. Involuntarily, he began to back away from Chu Feng.

This was understandable too. After all, Chu Feng had revealed such overwhelming power. It would instead be strange if he wasn’t afraid.

“Don’t be scared. I have no malice against you,” after saying those words, Chu Feng clasped his fist and said, “I am Chu Feng. May I know how to address you?”

“I-I-I am Song Xi,” that man that greatly resembled Jiang Wushang was so scared that he started stuttering.

“Song Xi, I have something that I need your help with. Might you be willing to help me?”

“Oh. Of course, I wouldn’t be asking for this help for free. As long as you’re willing to help me, I will reward you for your help,” Chu Feng said.

“I-I’m w-willing. I’m wi-willing to help,” Song Xi said as he wiped away the cold sweat on his forehead.

Chu Feng was able to tell that this Song Xi was not willing to help. The reason for that was because he was very scared of him.

However, Song Xi did not dare to refuse Chu Feng. Likely, he feared that he would have his mouth torn up like that robust man should he refuse Chu Feng.

Unfortunately, no one else present caught Chu Feng’s eyes. It was only this Song Xi that Chu Feng felt a good impression of.

On the one hand, his appearance truly resembled that of Jiang Wushang. This gave Chu Feng a very familiar feeling.

On the other hand, Song Xi was the only good-natured individual among the group of people.

Only someone like this would be trustworthy.

Thus, Chu Feng grabbed Song Xi’s shoulder and smiled, “Then let’s go.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng soared into the sky and left with Song Xi.

After Chu Feng left, the oppressive might that enveloped the area also disappeared.

The crowd that were forced onto the ground hurriedly stood back up.

“Milord, are you alright?”

With eager expressions on their faces, the crowd rushed toward that old man.

“Scram, scram, scram!” Zhao Pingyang shouted furiously at the crowd.

“Milord, who is that brat? He actually dared to disregard our Zhao Mansion?” An attendant asked the old man.

“Paaa~~~”

Right after that attendant said those words, that old man called Zhao Pingyang shot a slap at his face. The slap was so powerful that it deformed that attendant’s entire face. His face became drenched with blood, and he started to wail in pain.

“I’m telling you all this, in this region, no one dares to disregard our Zhao Mansion!” Zhao Pingyang spoke loudly.

The attendants were all trembling with fear. Hurriedly, they echoed, “Yes, of course!”

“Lil’ Six, have you remembered the appearance of that brat?” Zhao Pingyang asked a youngster.

“Milord, I have,” that youngster by the name of Lil’ Six replied.

“Immediately return to the mansion and report this matter to the Family Head. Draw a portrait of that brat and put out an order for his arrest immediately,” Zhao Pingyang said.

“Yes, Milord,” that Lil’ Six replied. Then, he immediately turned around and began to rush toward the direction where they came from. In the blink of an eye, he had disappeared down the main road.

“Motherfucker! He dared to cause a disturbance against the ruler of this place! I will definitely make him pay the price!” Zhao

Pingyang spoke as he gnashed his teeth angrily.

“Ssssss~~~~”

Right at that moment, a strange sound emerged from the mountain.

“Milord, it seems that there’s something in the mountain,” Someone said.

The crowd present all heard that voice. Involuntarily, they turned their gazes toward the direction of the voice.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, a dark black gaseous flame shot out from the mountain and rapidly flew toward the crowd.

The speed of that dark black gaseous flame was extremely fast. In the blink of an eye, it knocked down everyone present.

“Ahhh~~~”

The next moment, miserable screams rose and fell in succession.

Soon, all the screams stopped. After the screams stopped, the dark black gaseous flame also disappeared into thin air.

As for the people from the Zhao Mansion, their clothes were all still completely intact. However, they were all lying on the ground with appearances similar to dried corpses. There was no trace of life to be found anywhere.

They had all died. Their eyes had rolled into the tops of their heads, and their mouths were wide open. It was as if all their flesh and blood was gone from their bodies. All of them were thin like skin and bones.

Their skin had turned greenish-black. Vein-like patterns had appeared on their greenish-black skin. The vein-like patterns were dark black in color.

From a glance, they looked even more frightening than ghosts. It

was truly sinister.

That said, they were nothing more than corpses at that moment.

Chapter 2681 - Great Chilicosm Upper Realm

The speed at which Chu Feng was traveling when he left was very fast. Thus, he had no idea of the massacre that had happened after he left.

That said, although Chu Feng had left, he didn't really travel far. He merely wanted to distance himself from that group of people and find a quiet place.

At that moment, Chu Feng landed beside a lake.

“M-M-Milord, w-what do you w-want this lowly one to h-help you with? W-What could I p-possibly h-help you w-with, given h-how weak I am?”

Song Xi was still stuttering. Even his body was trembling nonstop. It could be seen that he was truly afraid of Chu Feng.

“Don’t be scared. I will not harm you. I merely wish to ask some things of you,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“What is it?” Song Xi felt a lot more at ease upon hearing what Chu Feng said.

“Where is this?” Chu Feng asked.

“This is the Freshwater Lake,” Songxi said as he looked to the lake before them.

Chu Feng smiled, “My mistake. My question was not clear. I meant to ask: what is the name of this world?”

“This world... is naturally the Great Chilicosm Upper Realm,” Song Xi said.

“Great Chilicosm Upper Realm? You said that this is the Great Chilicosm Upper Realm?” Chu Feng revealed a shocked expression upon hearing those words.

“This place is naturally the Great Chilicoshm Upper Realm. Milord, could it be... that you’re not from the Great Chilicoshm Upper Realm?” Song Xi was also very surprised.

Chu Feng was surprised at the fact that he had actually managed to enter the Great Chilicoshm Upper Realm, of all places.

As for Song Xi, he was surprised that there was actually someone that didn’t know this place was the Great Chilicoshm Upper Realm.

“I am indeed not from here. Have you heard of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm?” Chu Feng asked.

“The Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm? I have heard of it before. It is one of the many Ordinary Realms under the administration of the Great Chilicoshm Upper Realm.”

“Milord... you couldn’t possibly have come from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, right?” Thinking of this, Song Xi opened his mouth wide in shock.

In the eyes of the people in the Great Chilicoshm Upper Realm, the people from the Ordinary Realms were all weaklings. They were existences akin to trash.

Even someone like Song Xi, a person standing at the bottom of the Great Chilicoshm Upper Realm’s hierarchy, looked down on the people from the Ordinary Realms.

This was a sort of regional discrimination. It was akin to how the great majority of people looked down on beggars, and felt themselves to be superior to them because they were better off.

This was human nature.

However, if Chu Feng really was from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, Chu Feng would be more than sufficient to topple the understanding Song Xi had toward the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

After all, Chu Feng's strength was much superior to Song Xi's.

"That's right," Chu Feng nodded.

"Heavens! There are actually experts as powerful as you in the Ordinary Realms?" Song Xi gasped with admiration.

However, Song Xi's expression soon changed enormously.

He suddenly recalled that someone had once mentioned to him that the people from the Upper Realms were not allowed to enter the Ordinary Realms, whereas the people from the Ordinary Realms would need certain qualification to enter the Upper Realms.

As for this qualification, it was that they must have a True Immortal level of cultivation.

"Milord, could it be that y-y-you're a True Immortal-level expert?" Upon recalling that, Song Xi's eyes started to shine.

Although there were countless True Immortal-level experts in the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm, it remained that people like Song Xi had never spoken with a True Immortal-level expert before.

In other words, no matter how weak a True Immortal-level expert might be, they would definitely not look people like Song Xi in the eyes.

Thus, to people like Song Xi, True Immortal-level experts were existences high above him. They were divine beings that he could not even touch.

"I have only just become a True Immortal. I am still only a rank one True Immortal," Chu Feng said with a smile on his face.

"That's still very amazing. Judging from your appearance, you are much younger than me," Song Xi was extremely excited. After verifying that Chu Feng was a True Immortal, Song Xi instead became less scared of Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because he had never encountered such an amiable True Immortal like Chu Feng before. This subconsciously made him think that Chu Feng was definitely not a bad person.

“Song Xi, do you know where the Stairway to Heaven from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm to the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm is located?” Chu Feng asked.

“I do. I know that,” Song Xi nodded his head repeatedly.

“Are you able to bring me there? I can compensate you for it,” Chu Feng asked.

Since Chu Feng had arrived in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm, what he wanted to do the most would naturally be to find Wang Qiang and the others.

Thus, he must proceed there as quickly as possible. He must find Wang Qiang and the others as soon as possible.

However, Chu Feng had no idea that after he was sucked into the light vortex, Wang Qiang and the others also suffered the same fate.

Not a single one of them had successfully arrived at the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm through normal means. The whereabouts of Wang Qiang, Zhao Hong, Ying Mingchao and Zi Xunyi were all unknown.

“Of course. However, you don’t have to compensate me at all,” Song Xi felt extremely honored when saying those words.

He felt that it was truly an honor for someone like him to be of use to a True Immortal-level expert.

Then, Chu Feng had Song Xi lead the way for him, and began to proceed directly toward the Stairway to Heaven from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm to the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm.

It was not a close journey at all. Fortunately, there was a teleportation formation capable of directly leading them there in the vicinity.

Furthermore, the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm's teleportation formation was much stronger than the Hundred Refinement Ordinary Realm's teleportation formations.

Thus, the speed at which Chu Feng was teleported was extremely fast. This greatly decreased the amount of time it required for Chu Feng and Song Xi to reach their destination.

On their way there, Chu Feng chatted with Song Xi the entire time. Through their conversation, Chu Feng gained a rough understanding of the general state of affairs in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

As expected, the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm was an extremely vast world. Its size was over a thousand times that of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Had it not been for the fact that teleportation formations were scattered all over the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, it would be very difficult for even the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm's experts to travel about.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that half of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm was under the control of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

To the people of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, the territory of the Chu Heavenly Clan could be said to be restricted areas. Practically no one dared to set foot onto them.

In other words, apart from the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan, the other people from the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm were only able to move about in half of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

This also served to display how oppressive the Chu Heavenly

Clan was, as well as how high of a status they held.

From the things Song Xi told him, Chu Feng was able to sense that the reverence Song Xi held toward the Chu Heavenly Clan was simply akin to that of humans toward gods. It was the sort of reverence from the bottom of one's heart. He was most definitely not pretending.

"It seems that your clan has managed this land very well. Practically no one dares to disobey them. They are truly the overlord of this realm," Her Lady Queen said with a beaming smile on her face.

"That is not my clan," Chu Feng corrected Egg. Immediately afterward, he added, "However, I must admit that the Chu Heavenly Clan's means of doing things is quite superb."

"But, for them to possess this sort of means is not good for you," Her Lady Queen said.

"Even if they possess this much power and the means of control, I will, one day, still have their clan chief stand before father and I and apologize to us."

"It is not only their clan chief. I will have all those that struck us father and son when we were down back then, apologize to us in unison," Chu Feng was extremely serious when saying these words.

Even though Chu Feng was merely an infant when all of that had happened, and he did not remember anything at all, he was able to picture the situation back then from the narration his father gave. Furthermore, he was able to sense the humiliation he and his father had received back then.

He must remove that humiliation.

"Hahaha, if the people from the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm are to hear what you said, they will definitely think you're crazy."

"However, it is precisely your confidence that this Queen is fond

of,” Her Lady Queen said with a beaming smile.

“Song Xi, apart from the Chu Heavenly Clan, what other major powers are there in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm?” Chu Feng turned to ask Song Xi.

“There are a lot of powers in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. However, if we disregard the Chu Heavenly Clan, then there are only four powers that could be said to be truly powerful,” Song Xi said.

“Which four?” Chu Feng asked.

“The Starfall Holy Land.”

“Paradise Valley.”

“The Dao Imperial Palace.”

“And Ghost Sect Hall.”

Chapter 2682 - That Is a Sacred Mountain

“Ghost Sect Hall?”

Chu Feng’s heart moved upon hearing that name.

Chu Feng had heard of the Ghost Sect Hall back when he was in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Chu Bore had personally told him that he had found that mysterious individual at the Ghost Sect Hall.

It was from that mysterious individual that Chu Bore purchased the scroll containing information about how to find and unseal the Ginseng King of Evil.

Although a motion had emerged in Chu Feng’s heart, he did not reveal it.

Instead, with a very composed expression, he asked, “Song Xi, what are the characteristics of those four powers that you spoke of? How are they ranked among each other in terms of power?”

“The strongest of the four powers is most definitely the Starfall Holy Land.”

“The Starfall Holy Land has been in existence for a very long time. According to rumors, the Starfall Holy Land was constructed from a meteor that fell from the sky.”

“That enormous meteor contained extraordinary power. It possessed enormous assistance in the path of martial cultivation. That is also why the Starfall Holy Land became so powerful.”

“Of course, regardless of how powerful the Starfall Holy Land might be, they will not be able to match up to the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

Song Xi added that part deliberately. It could be seen that he was truly in reverence toward the Chu Heavenly Clan.

“As for the Dao Imperial Palace and Paradise Valley, it is

unknown which among them is stronger. I think they should be of similar strength.”

“As for the Ghost Sect Hall, they are relatively more hidden than others. All I know is that they possess vast influence and are extremely strong.”

“However, I think that when compared to the Dao Imperial Palace and Paradise Valley, they are relatively weaker. At the very least, they have fewer members compared to the Dao Imperial Palace and Paradise Valley,” Song Xi said.

“You said that the Ghost Sect Hall is rather hidden. Is there a reason for that?” Chu Feng asked.

“The other powers will all widely accept new disciples every year. Although their requirements for new disciples are extremely strict, and they will only accept those with superb talent, they, at least, will openly accept disciples.”

“However, never has anyone seen the Ghost Hall Sect accepting new disciples. They have always selected new disciples by themselves.”

“Furthermore, the Ghost Hall Sect does not possess any subsidiary powers. That said, they possess an extremely vast amount of wealth.”

“There have even been rumors saying that the Ghost Hall Sect’s wealth was, although weaker than that of the Starfall Holy Land, superior to that of Paradise Valley and the Dao Imperial Palace,” Song Xi said.

“Since they do not possess any subsidiary powers, they do not have anyone to pay tribute to them. As such, how could they obtain such a vast amount of wealth?” Chu Feng asked.

Generally speaking, major powers would all have subsidiary powers under them.

In exchange for the protection from the major powers, the

subsidiary powers would pay tribute to the major powers that they belonged to with treasures every year. This could be said to be a form of transaction.

Since the Ghost Hall Sect did not have subsidiary powers, this meant they they should not receive any tribute. In that case, their wealth should be relatively weak.

“According to rumors, they’re doing some sort of business. As for exactly what sort of business they conduct, mere nobodies like myself have no clue.”

“After all, all those people capable of having dealings with the Ghost Sect Hall are grand characters.”

“That is why, when compared to the other major powers, the Ghost Sect Hall is relatively hidden and secretive,” Song Xi said.

“So that’s the case.”

Chu Feng had a rough idea of the Ghost Sect Hall now. He felt that the business that they conducted was most definitely not ordinary business.

That said, merely by the fact that the Ghost Sect Hall was able to provide the scroll containing information regarding the Ginseng King of Evil to Chu Bore, Chu Feng knew that the Ghost Sect Hall most definitely possessed extraordinary strength.

At the very least... of the four powers that Song Xi had mentioned, Chu Feng was most interested in the Ghost Sect Hall right now.

.....

Afterwards, Chu Feng arrived at the Stairway to Heaven connecting to the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

This Stairway to Heaven was controlled by the Chu Heavenly Clan. Thus, Chu Feng had to go through twists and turns in order to obtain information.

Fortunately, Chu Feng managed to obtain the information that he wanted. Merely, what he discovered was not optimistic at all.

“How could this be? None of them managed to pass through the Stairway to Heaven to reach this place.”

“Even the Chu Heavenly Clan has no idea what happened?”

“This is most definitely not simply a malfunctioning of the Stairway to Heaven. Instead, it seems more like something man-made.”

At that moment, Chu Feng had discovered that Wang Qiang and the others had all not arrived at the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm.

This made Chu Feng wonder about the situation inside the Stairway to Heaven back then.

All of this was simply too strange. After entering the light vortex, Chu Feng appeared in that wasteland.

It was as if someone was deliberately sending him to that place.

Unable to understand what had happened, Chu Feng found Song Xi again.

“Song Xi, do you know of the origin of the mountain that we met at?” Chu Feng asked.

“You’re talking about the Sacred Mountain? The Sacred Mountain possesses an extraordinary origin,” Song Xi said.

Upon hearing the name ‘Sacred Mountain’ and seeing Song Xi’s reaction, Chu Feng felt with greater certainty that his guess was correct. Everything was most definitely not a coincidence.

“Can you tell me about the origin of that Sacred Mountain?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course.”

Song Xi would naturally not try to conceal the origin of the

Sacred Mountain from Chu Feng. He began to narrate all that he knew about the Sacred Mountain to Chu Feng.

This Sacred Mountain truly possessed a grand origin. Furthermore, it had appeared a very long time ago.

The Chu Heavenly Clan had ruled over the Great Chiliccosm Upper Realm for some time now.

However, that Sacred Mountain was already present in the Great Chiliccosm Upper Realm before the Chu Heavenly Clan had even arrived in the Great Chiliccosm Upper Realm.

Before the Sacred Mountain appeared, there was a vast body of water at the location of the Sacred Mountain.

Suddenly, waves began to surge about and batter in all directions.

Furthermore, these were no ordinary waves. They were capable of cutting through mountains and crushing apart rocks. Everything before their path was destroyed. They possessed extremely powerful destructive capabilities.

Even martial cultivators were unable to stop these waves.

All the land that was engulfed by the waves ended up suffering a massive catastrophe. Countless martial cultivators also died to the waves.

This matter caught the attention of the various experts in the Great Chiliccosm Upper Realm at that time.

The experts of the Great Chiliccosm Upper Realm decided that they would join hands to stop the calamity.

However, these waves were simply boundless as they surged high into the sky. Not a single person was able to stop those surging waves.

This was the first time that the people from the Great Chiliccosm Upper Realm realized how extraordinary these waves were.

Fortunately, the waves did not continue to spread endlessly. After they spread a certain distance, they stopped moving forward.

After many months passed, the waves started to gradually vanish. However, the waves that vanished did not return to the vast sea. Instead, they flew to other locations.

The reason for that was because an enormous mountain had appeared where the vast sea was originally located.

That mountain was so vast that it practically covered the entire area where the sea used to be.

Furthermore, that mountain was enveloped by rays of light. As for that light, they were natural energies visible to the naked eye.

Not only was that vast mountain exceptionally rich in natural energies, but one would also become a lot more quick-witted when training inside. In turn, one would have a high chance of being able to increase one's cultivation.

The miraculous natural energies immediately caused this mysterious mountain that suddenly appeared to become a sacred ground for martial cultivation.

As such, that vast mountain was praised as the Sacred Mountain.

Unfortunately, the natural energies contained in the Sacred Mountain were not endless and inexhaustible.

As more and more cultivators entered the Sacred Mountain to train, the natural energies contained in the Sacred Mountain began to decrease. It was no longer as rich and intense as it originally was.

The various powers in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm at the time all discovered what was happening. In order to be able to increase the amount of time they could train in the Sacred Mountain, they began to drive out weak martial cultivators and split up the Sacred Mountain's lands into territories.

In the end, the Sacred Mountain was split up and controlled by the several formidable powers that existed in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm at that time.

As for the others, they were all driven out of the Sacred Mountain.

That said, the amount of natural energies in the Sacred Mountain still continued to decrease as people continued to train in the Sacred Mountain.

As time passed, the amount of natural energies contained in the Sacred Mountain grew weaker and weaker.

Finally, the amount of natural energies in the Sacred Mountain became identical to that of the outside world. It was no longer as rich and intense as it was in the past.

However, as the Sacred Mountain had brought up countless experts, even though the amount of natural energies in the Sacred Mountain had reached the same level as other places in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, people still subconsciously preferred training in the Sacred Mountain.

In the end, a very strange matter occurred. The natural energies in the Sacred Mountain grew weaker and weaker. It actually grew much inferior to all the other places in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

In the end, the amount of natural energies in the Sacred Mountain grew inferior to even Ordinary Realms.

Then, the strangest matter occurred.

A layer of spirit power covered the Sacred Mountain. Not only did that spirit power restrict one's cultivation, but it also made it so that one could not fly.

With the situation being like that, those powers that had occupied the Sacred Mountain also began to withdraw from it.

The Sacred Mountain once again returned to being a place where one could come and go as one wished.

Although the Sacred Mountain was simply incomparable to before, and could even be said to be lousy, there were still people yearning to enter it.

After the Sacred Mountain was open to the public again, countless experts arrived seeking its fame. Those experts began to pour into the Sacred Mountain.

However, right at that moment, a frightening thing occurred. Martial cultivators began to die in the Sacred Mountain. Furthermore, the manner of their deaths was very scary.

Those that died appeared as if their flesh and blood had been sucked dry. There was no sign of life to them at all. Even their source energies were sucked dry.

Originally, people thought that it was caused by humans. As such, they were determined to catch the culprit.

However, gradually, they discovered that such was not the case.

Even some of the powerful and famous experts suffered that fate.

With the situation being like that, the crowd grew alarmed, and began to withdraw from the Sacred Mountain.

After that, there were those that refused to believe in the dangers of the Sacred Mountain that ended up setting foot there. Although not everyone would definitely die upon setting foot there, there would always be those that ended up encountering the misfortune of death.

Furthermore, as the Sacred Mountain was long since completely different from before, and training in the Sacred Mountain would greatly slow down one's cultivation growth instead of increasing it, the Sacred Mountain became a forbidden area as time passed.

Very few people were willing to enter the Sacred Mountain now.

As time continued to flow, the glory days of the Sacred Mountain were forgotten. Right now... no one thinks highly of the Sacred Mountain.

“Song Xi, is what you said legends, or are they actually real?” Chu Feng asked.

“Although those were things that happened very long ago, the things regarding the Sacred Mountain are not legends. Rather, they actually happened.”

“Lord Chu Feng, you must definitely trust me in this.”

“Although I, Song Xi, possess a weak level of cultivation, I am fond of places like that. Thus, I have made inquiries about the Sacred Mountain before, There is definitely no mistake. What I’ve said is most definitely reliable,” Song Xi patted his chest as he guaranteed.

Chapter 2683 - Being Tailed

“Haha, I believe you,” Chu Feng laughed. Then, he added, “Song Xi, I have already told you many times now. If you consider me your friend, then just address me as Chu Feng. There is no need to address me as lord. That would be regarding me as an outsider. I am very unused to that.”

“But, wouldn’t it be disrespectful for me to address an expert like you by name?”

Song Xi was hesitant. However, it could be seen from the expression in his eyes that he seemed to be looking forward to it.

He was looking forward to actually being able to address Chu Feng by name.

He felt that if he could address Chu Feng by name, it would be a very honorable thing to do, given how weak his cultivation was.

“The fellowship between brothers is not something measured with the strength of one’s cultivation.”

“Instead, it is measured by how close we are to one another.”

“With how courteous you’re acting, you are simply not considering me, Chu Feng, as your friend,” Chu Feng said.

“No, no. That is not my intention at all,” Song Xi hurriedly waved his hand.

“Then address me as Chu Feng,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well. Since that’s the case, I shall be rude. Chu Feng. Haha,” Song Xi laughed foolishly. It was a very brilliant laughter.

It could be seen that Song Xi was very happy. Although he was older than Chu Feng, he was much more naive than Chu Feng. His character was simply like that of a child.

“Song Xi, take this. Do not return to work for that Zhao Mansion again,” Chu Feng handed Song Xi a Cosmos Sack.

Through his conversation with Song Xi over the past few days, Chu Feng had discovered that Song Xi was merely a day laborer at the Zhao Mansion. His status in the Zhao Mansion was very low, and was generally beaten, scolded, bullied and humiliated by others.

If it wasn't for the fact that his mother was seriously ill and needed precious medicines to treat her illness, Song Xi would not have continued to stay in the Zhao Mansion.

As for the things within the Cosmos Sack, they were enough to allow Song Xi to not have to worry about basic necessities for the rest of his life. At the very least, he would not have to worry about money issues for a while.

"This... this is too precious. I... I..."

Song Xi received the Cosmos Sack from Chu Feng. Upon inspecting the contents of the Cosmos Sack, his expression changed immediately.

He was extremely excited. In fact, he even felt disbelief. He had never expected that Chu Feng would be willing to give him such a precious Cosmos Sack after knowing one another for only a short period of time.

Due to the fact that the contents of the Cosmos Sack were simply too precious, Song Xi found it difficult to accept it. He felt that he couldn't accept such a precious gift.

But, he also needed money very badly. The treasures contained in the Cosmos Sack Chu Feng handed him were simply akin to sending him charcoal in snowy weather.

If he were to tell Chu Feng he didn't want the Cosmos Sack, it would most definitely be a lie.

"I have already told you from the very beginning that I would reward you for your help. That is the reward," Chu Feng said.

"But, this reward is simply too much, no? I have merely given

you some directions. My help was simply not worth this reward,” Song Xi said.

“Just accept it. Perhaps it might not be worth it to give others this much for their help, but I feel like it is worthy to give you that much for your help,” Chu Feng patted Song Xi’s shoulder.

Song Xi was suddenly stunned upon hearing what Chu Feng said. He only managed to react again after a short period of time passed. However, at that moment, his eyes had already moistened.

“Chu Feng, I have never met someone as good as you. I... I... I truly do not know what to say to you.”

“Song Xi, don’t say anymore. If you are to continue to speak like this, I will instead feel that you’re trying to flatter me,” Chu Feng patted Song Xi’s shoulder and spoke with a smile.

“Haha... no, I’m not trying to flatter you,” Song Xi smiled upon hearing what Chu Feng said. Then, he wiped away the tears that were about to flow from his eyes.

“Chu Feng, what do you plan to do now?” Song Xi asked Chu Feng.

He felt that since a grand character like Chu Feng had arrived in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, he would most definitely try to unleash his might.

“We’re going to your home,” Chu Feng said.

“What? You want to go to my home?” Song Xi was startled. Evidently, he was caught off-guard by Chu Feng’s answer.

“Song Xi, since I’ve said that you are my friend, it means that I am truly considering you to be my friend.”

“Thus, your mother is equivalent to being my mother too. Since she has fallen ill, I cannot disregard this matter.”

“It just so happens that I am a world spiritist. I think I should be able to help you with your mother’s illness,” Chu Feng said to Song

Xi.

“Chu Feng, you’re planning to go to my home because you want to help me cure my mother’s illness?” Song Xi’s eyes were wide open. Incomparable shock filled his eyes.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Chu Feng, I...” At that moment, tears rolled down Song Xi’s cheeks.

When Chu Feng had given him all that wealth earlier, his eyes had merely turned red.

However, upon finding out that Chu Feng was planning to go to his home so that he could personally help him cure his mother’s illness, Song Xi was no longer able to contain his emotions.

It was partially due to being moved by Chu Feng that Song Xi reacted like that. However, more than anything else, it was because Chu Feng said that he might be able to bring relief or even cure his mother’s illness.

The reason why Song Xi had such an enormous reaction upon hearing what Chu Feng said was because he was a filial son.

As for Chu Feng, the reason why he decided to address Song Xi as his brother even though they were only strangers that met one another not long ago was because Chu Feng thought highly of Song Xi’s character.

Actually, Chu Feng did not have a lot of friends. However, all the people that Chu Feng were willing to befriend were those that were affectionate and true.

“It’s enough. Real men shouldn’t cry so easily. What’s there to cry about?” Chu Feng said with a smile.

After that, Chu Feng and Song Xi began to travel toward the direction of Song Xi’s home; they began to travel back in the direction that they came from.

Helping Song Xi cure his mother's illness was only one of the goals of Chu Feng's journey to Song Xi's home. In addition to that, Chu Feng wanted to have another look at the Sacred Mountain.

Chu Feng felt that it was highly possible for what he had encountered in the Stairway to Heaven to be man-made.

If Chu Feng wanted to investigate, the Sacred Mountain would be the only way for him to begin his investigation.

In fact, Chu Feng felt that Wang Qiang and the others might even be present in the Sacred Mountain too.

However, Chu Feng had no idea that he was currently... being followed by two people.

Most importantly, those two people were much stronger than Chu Feng. Thus, Chu Feng was unable to detect them following him at all.

On their way back, Chu Feng and Song Xi didn't say anything...

After traveling for some time, Chu Feng and Song Xi finally arrived at Song Xi's home.

Song Xi's home was located on a large mountain. This mountain was very close to the Sacred Mountain.

However, while the Sacred Mountain had no trace of human activity, there were quite a lot of inhabitants on the mountain.

Those people could all be considered weak individuals within their region. All those with ability, influence and power had left for the city.

Only those people remained living in that place.

Although those people would all be considered poor in their region, they were not living in mud houses or straw huts.

Although their homes were not vast and large, they were all quite exquisite and refined.

This was understandable too. After all, no matter how weak Song Xi might be, he was still a Martial Ancestor-level expert.

Furthermore, Song Xi was also a world spiritist. With his skill as a world spiritist, he would not only be able to create exquisite homes, but he would even be able to create massive palaces with no issue.

However, from the simple residence that was Song Xi's home, it could also be seen that Song Xi was inherently a simple man.

Actually, Song Xi was quite a hard-working individual. He had left his home to wander the world before, and earned quite a decent amount of wealth.

If it wasn't for his mother's illness, Song Xi would not have returned home and become so disappointingly poor. He would not have fallen so low as to become a day laborer for the Zhao Mansion.

In Song Xi's home was an old lady asleep on a bed. She had a head of white hair and a face filled with wrinkles.

That old lady was Song Xi's mother.

Chu Feng and Song Xi were standing before the bed. Chu Feng placed his hand onto Song Xi's mother's wrist. He was currently diagnosing her illness.

The more Chu Feng diagnosed, the more his brows furrowed.

"Chu Feng, is my mother's illness capable of being cured?"

Song Xi asked Chu Feng. He was very nervous when he asked that question.

He was afraid that Chu Feng would not be able to handle his mother's illness. If that was the case, he would have no idea who could possibly cure his mother.

After all, with the status that he held, it would be extremely difficult for him to ask someone stronger than Chu Feng to help

him cure his mother.

“Your mother’s condition is indeed a bit complicated. Actually, she is not ill. Rather, she has been poisoned.”

“Furthermore, as the poison has been left untreated for a long time, it has already invaded her soul,” Chu Feng said to Song Xi.

“What? It has already invaded her soul? This...”

Song Xi’s complexion immediately turned paper pale upon hearing what Chu Feng said. In fact, he was unable to even stand straight. He began to move backwards continuously. Had Chu Feng not extended his arm to support him, he would’ve fallen to the ground.

Song Xi was so shocked and frightened upon hearing his mother’s condition that his legs had grown weak.

This was understandable. After all, to have poison invade one’s soul was extremely dangerous.

Song Xi was also a world spiritist. He knew very well how dangerous that sort of condition was.

He felt that his mother would likely not be able to live. No matter how good the medicine he could obtain might be, it would not be able to save her.

As a filial son, this was something that he was unable to accept.

“Don’t panic. Although this poison is a bit thorny to deal with, if you are to give me a day, I will be able to remove it,” Chu Feng added.

“Truly?! Chu Feng, you’re saying that you’re able to cure the poison in my mother?” Disbelief filled Song Xi’s paper pale face upon hearing what Chu Feng said.

Although he knew that Chu Feng was very powerful, he still felt disbelief upon hearing what Chu Feng said.

“Trust me.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he opened his palm, and a strand of spirit power that was like a little snake began to spiral on top of his palm.

“This is, Immortal-level spirit power. Furthermore, it’s a Snake Mark.”

“Heavens! You’re a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?!” Song Xi once again revealed astonishment upon seeing Chu Feng’s spirit power.

Chu Feng did not answer Song Xi’s question directly. Instead, he smiled and nodded.

“This is truly great, truly great! I have truly encountered a grand individual! My mother can be saved now!” At that moment, an ecstatic expression filled Song Xi’s face. He was so excited and emotional that his eyes were brimming with tears.

Precisely because he was also a world spiritist, he knew very well how powerful Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists were.

After finding out that Chu Feng was a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, he became firmly certain that his mother’s illness could be treated.

“Rest assured, I will definitely be able to treat your mother. Merely... you need to think properly about this. Roughly three years ago, who could have poisoned your mother?” Chu Feng said.

“Who? Chu Feng, why would you ask that?” Song Xi was puzzled. He was shocked by Chu Feng’s question.

“I am certain that the poison affecting your mother was forced into her body. It was caused by someone,” Chu Feng said.

Chapter 2684 - Show Me the Way

“It was caused by someone?” Song Xi was completely stunned upon hearing what Chu Feng said.

“Yes, it was caused by someone. Someone forcibly poisoned your mother. Your mother also suffered quite a lot when the poison was forced into her body.”

“Think about it. Three years ago, when your mother’s illness began, did she come into contact with anyone?”

“Or perhaps, have you offended anyone in the past?” Chu Feng asked.

“Chu Feng, exactly what sort of poison is it?” Song Xi asked.

“I do not know the name of the poison either. However, this poison is not very strong. It is a paralysis-type poison. Otherwise, your mother would not have been able to continue living for so long.”

“Merely, regardless of what sort of poison it might be, as long as it reaches one’s soul, it will pose a fatal danger.”

“Furthermore, your mother’s cultivation is not high. If this is to continue, I believe that she will not be able to live for another half year.”

“However, you don’t have to worry either. I am able to remove this poison. I can guarantee you that your mother will be fine. Merely, it will take some time for her to wake up,” Chu Feng said.

At that moment, Song Xi grew silent. He had been shocked by Chu Feng’s words. After a long time passed, he raised his head again and asked, “Are you really able to remove the poison?”

“Rest assured, I am most definitely able to remove the poison from your mother’s body,” Chu Feng patted Song Xi’s shoulder.

Seemingly afraid that Song Xi would still be feeling ill at ease,

Chu Feng immediately began the detoxification process for Song Xi's mother.

As the poison had already reached Song Xi's mother's soul, it would take a certain amount of time to remove it, even for Chu Feng.

A single day was the limit Chu Feng gave himself.

However, Chu Feng actually didn't use an entire day at all. He managed to remove the poison from Song Xi's mother before reaching his own time limit.

Merely, although the poison had been removed, Song Xi's mother was still unconscious.

Chu Feng felt that it would take some time, at least a month, for Song Xi's mother to wake up.

This was also the reason why Chu Feng told Song Xi to think about who poisoned his mother, and not ask his mother who poisoned her after she woke up.

After all, even by conservative estimate, it would take a month or longer for his mother to wake up.

Thus, if they wanted to capture the culprit that poisoned his mother, it would be better to have Song Xi think about it.

After removing the poison from Song Xi's mother, Chu Feng planned to inform Song Xi of this joyous news. It was only then that Chu Feng discovered that Song Xi, who had been standing behind him, had disappeared.

Chu Feng was overly concentrated on removing the poison earlier, and had not noticed that Song Xi had left.

Chu Feng walked out of the room and inspected his surroundings with his Heaven's Eyes. Yet, he still saw no sign of Song Xi.

“Where did he go?”

Chu Feng was pondering when he discovered that the female

servant in Song Xi's family was standing nearby.

That female servant was a woman who had lived for several hundred years. Although she had lived for several hundred years, she did not possess the appearance of a white-haired old lady. Instead, she had the appearance of a middle-aged woman.

That female servant was someone that Song Xi had hired. He had hired her especially to take care of his mother. Her cultivation was very weak. She was not even a Martial Emperor.

If she was in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm, her cultivation would be extremely powerful.

However, in a place like the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm, where even people like Song Xi, a Martial Ancestor-level expert, were at the bottom of the cultivation hierarchy, one could imagine how difficult the circumstances would be for this woman.

For people like her, no power in the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm would be willing to take her in. If she were to try to wander the world by herself, she would be bullied and humiliated by others regardless of where she went. She was truly someone with no status or power.

However, Song Xi's character was, after all, quite decent. Thus, he treated this female servant very well.

In fact, when Song Xi returned with Chu Feng, he had deliberately introduced this female servant to Chu Feng. Her name was Aunt Jing.

It was precisely because Song Xi treated her very well that Chu Feng was able to tell that this Aunt Jing was very faithful and devoted to the Song family too.

At the very least, she was very diligent and attentive when caring for Song Xi's mother. She was a good individual.

If it wasn't for that Aunt Jing's meticulous care, Song Xi's mother might not have been able to continue living for so long.

At that moment, that Aunt Jiang was standing nearby. She took a glance at Chu Feng and immediately lowered her head. She seemed to want to say something, but was hesitant.

Chu Feng immediately realized that Aunt Jing might want to say something to him. He felt that she might know where Song Xi had gone.

Thus, he walked toward Aunt Jing and asked, “Aunt Jing, do you know where Song Xi has gone off to?”

Seeing Chu Feng questioning her, Aunt Jing immediately walked over to Chu Feng. However, when she had reached a distance of ten meters from him, she immediately fell on her knees with a loud ‘putt.’

“Milord, you must definitely save our Young Master,” Aunt Jing cried. Worry and nervousness filled her aged face.

“Aunt Jing, please stand up first. Tell me, exactly what happened?”

“If Song Xi has gotten into some sort of trouble, I will definitely not watch with folded arms,” Chu Feng helped Aunt Jing back up.

“Milord, h-how am I supposed to e-explain this to you?” Aunt Jing was panicky. She was truly too worried.

“Don’t panic. You can talk slowly,” Chu Feng said.

“O-Okay. I-I’ll talk slowly.”

Aunt Jing adjusted her state of mind and train of thought. Then, she began to tell Chu Feng what had happened.

“Milord, this is what happened. Our Young Master possessed a fiancee by the name of Wang Lianzhi.”

“That Wang Lianzhi and our Young Master have known one another since childhood. They could be said to be childhood sweethearts that had grown up together.”

“While our family was not wealthy at all, we were better off than

the Wang family. During their childhood, the two families arranged their marriage.”

“However, our Young Master has refused the marriage the entire time. He insists that he has only considered Wang Lianzhi as a younger sister, and doesn’t hold any special feelings toward her.”

“However, that Wang Liangzhi has continued to tangle with our Young Master nonstop. This was even more so after Young Master left the house and accumulated some wealth while he was outside.”

“That Wang Liangzhi was actually decent-looking. There were a lot of men in the region that sought her hand.”

“However, Wang Lianzhi has always wanted to be married to our Young Master.”

“As for Young Master, after seeing how Wang Liangzhi waited for him for so long without marrying someone else, he determined that she was truly sincere and genuine. Thus, as time passed, he started to feel emotions for her too.”

“Back then, Young Master wanted to travel far and make his mark. Thus, he truly did not want to delay Wang Lianzhi.”

“As such, he went and told Wang Lianzhi what he felt.”

“Our Young Master informed Wang Lianzhi that he did not plan to get married and start a family before reaching the True Immortal realm.”

“If Wang Lianzhi was willing to wait for him, the two of them could get engaged to one another. He told her that once he reached the True Immortal realm, he would definitely take her as his wife majestically.”

“Wang Lianzhi gladly agreed to it. With that, the two families made a marriage engagement.”

“Afterwards, Young Master continued to travel and train bitterly. As for Wang Lianzhi, she was very considerate and

sensible. She would frequently come over and accompany Young Master's mother. Although she wasn't married to Young Master yet, she had seemingly already become the Song family's daughter-in-law."

"Although the two of them had yet to marry, they had become a famous affectionate couple in this region."

"However, ever since Young Master's mother fell ill, Young Master exhausted all of his savings in order to save her. Furthermore, he has had no time to indulge in martial cultivation. As such, his cultivation has ceased to progress."

"Gradually, that Wang Lianzhi started to drift apart from Young Master."

"Young Master has not looked further into this. In fact, he had never even shown any interest toward it. If Wang Lianzhi didn't come to find Young Master, Young Master would never go and find her either."

"However, not long ago, that Wang Lianzhi brought a group of people with her and came to say that they wanted to break the marriage engagement."

"It turned out that Wang Lianzhi has been fancied by the Ouyang family's master. That Ouyang family's old master wanted to take her as his concubine."

"After that Wang Lianzhi found someone with power and strength, she did not plan to be together with our Young Master."

"It was only at that moment that Young Master discovered that Wang Lianzhi was never true to him to begin with. She only continued to tangle with him nonstop because she thought highly of his future prospects."

"However, once she felt that Young Master's future prospects were finite, she immediately began to alienate herself from Young Master. After she discovered a man she felt to be even better than

Young Master, she immediately severed her relationship with Young Master without the slightest hesitation.”

“Young Master was discouraged and downhearted. However, he did not continue to tangle himself in that matter. Instead, he directly agreed with Wang Lianzhi and terminated their engagement.”

“Ever since that day, Young Master has never gone to find Wang Lianzhi. I had thought that Young Master had truly gotten over her.”

“However today, Young Master suddenly ran out in the direction of the Ouyang family.”

“I heard that today is the day when the Ouyang family’s old master is going to wed Wang Lianzhi and take her as his concubine.”

“I think that Young Master was most definitely unable to contain his anger and left to find Wang Lianzhi.”

“However, that Ouyang family is extremely famous in this region. This is especially true for the Ouyang family’s old master. He possesses an extremely good relationship with the Zhao Mansion.”

“If Young Master dares to go and create a disturbance at the wedding of the Ouyang family’s old master, he will definitely not be able to survive.”

As Aunt Jing reached this point in her story, tears had already covered her face.

It could be seen that although she was only a servant to the Song family, she was very loyal to Song Xi.

At the very least... she considered Song Xi to be her relative. Otherwise, she would not have been so worried.

“Aunt Jing, do you know where the Ouyang family is located?”

Chu Feng asked.

“I do, I do,” Aunt Jing nodded repeatedly. Then, she kneeled before Chu Feng again and began to kowtow to him, “Milord, you must definitely save our Young Master. Only you will be able to save our Young Master.”

“Aunt Jing, don’t cry anymore,” Chu Feng helped Aunt Jing back up. He said, “Show me the way.”

Chapter 2685 - Day of Great Happiness

Chu Heavenly Clan. At the Great Law Enforcement Hall.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Law Enforcement Hall's Vice Hall Master Chu Xuanzhengfa was sitting at the master seat in the Great Law Enforcement Hall.

A man was kneeling beneath him.

That man was precisely the person that had received the Law Enforcement Secret Order Title Plate from Chu Xuanzhengfa that day.

"Xingren, you've done very well. Never would I have expected you all to have discovered that Chu Feng so soon."

Chu Xuanzhengfa had an overjoyed expression on his face.

He had just heard from that man that people from the Law Enforcement Hall had discovered Chu Feng at the Stairway to Heaven that connected the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm to the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm. Furthermore, they had already dispatched individuals to tail him.

"Milord, do you need us to bring that Chu Feng here? Or should we continue to monitor him?" The man by the name of Chu Xingren asked.

"There's no need," Chu Xuanzhengfa shook his head. Then, he said, "Xingren, call back the others from our Law Enforcement Hall. You are to personally monitor that Chu Feng by yourself."

"Remember, unless he is to encounter fatal danger, you are not to help him. Furthermore, you must definitely pay attention to the people that he gets in touch with."

"The purpose of your monitoring of Chu Feng is very simple. You are to investigate exactly where this Chu Feng comes from."

"If that Chu Feng is from another Heavenly Clan, you do not

have to continue to monitor him anymore. Instead, you can return after finding out about that.”

“However, if that Chu Feng is from our Chu Heavenly Clan, you must continue to monitor him. Furthermore, you are to immediately report back to me.”

“Remember, you cannot inform anyone else of this matter. You must report back to me directly,” Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

“Yes, Milord,” Chu Xingren accepted the order respectfully. Then, he left the Grand Law Enforcement Hall and proceeded toward the direction where Chu Feng was located.

At that moment, Chu Xuanzhengfa entered deep contemplation.

After a short while passed, he muttered with a soft voice, “Oh Xuanyuan, is this Chu Feng your son or not?”

“Exactly what are you thinking?”

.....

The Ouyang family was located beneath the Sacred Mountain. They possessed their own city.

Actually, the Ouyang family was not very powerful at all. Their family master, the person with the highest level of cultivation, was merely a rank four Martial Ancestor.

However, in the region surrounding Fallen Phoenix City, a cultivation of rank four Martial Ancestor was already quite strong. Furthermore, the Ouyang family’s master possessed a decent relationship with the Fallen Phoenix City’s Zhao Mansion.

Thus, in the region surrounding Fallen Phoenix City, the Ouyang family was quite famous and powerful. They could be considered to be a local tyrant in the region.

As for the Ouyang family’s master, he was an old man that had lived for over seven thousand years.

He was an old pervert. When adding up all of his wives and

concubines, they numbered over a thousand people. He could truly be said to be someone with a vast harem.

Today was the day that the Ouyang family's master would marry his one thousand two hundred and thirty-fourth concubine.

The Ouyang family was decorated with lanterns and colored banners. Their entrance was wide open to welcome guests. It could be said that the Ouyang family was bustling with noise and excitement.

As for the Ouyang family's master, he was bursting with life, and in extremely high spirits.

However, it remained that he was an old man. Thus, no matter how meticulously dressed he might have been, he was unable to conceal the wrinkles on his face. He still had the appearance of an old man. Looking at him was truly somewhat disgusting.

Although he possessed a disgusting appearance, the women that he married were each more beautiful than the last. This was especially true for the concubine that he was going to marry today, Wang Lianzhi.

This Wang Lianzhi was a famous beauty in the region surrounding the Fallen Phoenix City.

The Ouyang family's master could be said to have lusted for Wang Lianzhi for a long time already. However, Wang Lianzhi had been insistent upon Song Xi.

Because of that, Song Xi had become a target of envy for many unmarried men in the region surrounding Fallen Phoenix City.

In fact, if it wasn't for Wang Lianzhi, Song Xi would not have been humiliated and bullied like he had while working for the Zhao Mansion.

There was no such thing as an uncalled-for hatred in this world. The reason those people hated Song Xi was because of Wang Lianzhi.

That said, ever since Song Xi's mother fell ill, the relationship between Song Xi and Wang Lianzhi began to drift apart.

Recently, Wang Lianzhi had even severed their engagement, and agreed to marry the Ouyang family's master.

Because of that, the bride that the Ouyang family's master was going to marry today was none other than Wang Lianzhi. This also caused many unmarried men to feel envious of the Ouyang family's master.

At that moment, practically all of the honored guests that were invited to attend the wedding had arrived. Even the bride herself had arrived. However, the marriage ceremony still hadn't started.

The reason why the marriage still hadn't started was because the people from the Zhao Mansion were still not here.

"Aiyah, Head Chamberlain Zhao, you've finally arrived."

A group of people walked in majestically. The Ouyang family's master immediately got up to greet them with a smile on his face.

The reason for that was because that group of people were from the Fallen Phoenix City's Zhao Mansion. The old man leading the group was the chamberlain in charge of the Zhao Mansion.

That person was a rank five Martial Ancestor.

After the people from the Zhao Mansion arrived, the people present immediately quieted down. They do not dare to make a racket.

From this, it could be seen how much they revered the Zhao Mansion.

This was understandable too. After all, if the Ouyang family could be considered to be a local tyrant in the surrounding region of Fallen Phoenix City, then the Zhao Mansion would be the overlord of the entire region.

Even the Ouyang family would have to be extremely respectful

when faced with someone from the Zhao Mansion. They did not dare to show the slightest bit of negligence.

“Head Chamberlain, why have Lord Mansion Master and the others not arrived?” Suddenly, the Ouyang family’s master asked surprised.

The reason for that was because, after he carefully looked over the people that had arrived, he discovered that the Zhao Mansion’s Mansion Master and the Vice Mansion master were both absent.

“Don’t mention it. An accident has occurred in our Zhao Mansion,” The Zhao Mansion’s head chamberlain sighed and spoke with a helpless expression on his face.

“An accident occurred? What happened?” Hearing those words, curiosity emerged in the Ouyang family’s master’s eyes.

He was able to tell from the expression of the Zhao Mansion’s head chamberlain that what had happened was most definitely not a good thing. However, in recent days, everything had been going very great for the Zhao Mansion. Thus, he truly wondered what could have caused the Zhao Mansion’s head chamberlain to reveal such an anxious look.

“My second elder brother, he... died,” The Zhao Mansion’s head chamberlain said.

“The Vice Mansion Master died?!” The Ouyang family’s master had an enormous change in expression upon hearing those words.

The reason for that was because the ‘second eldest brother’ that the Zhao Mansion’s head chamberlain mentioned was the Zhao Mansion’s Vice Mansion Master. He was also a rank five Martial Ancestor.

“He was truly unlucky. He ended up encountering a malignant star,” The Zhao Mansion’s head chamberlain revealed a helpless expression.

Although the Zhao Mansion’s head chamberlain did not publicly

mention this matter at the wedding, he revealed what had happened to the Ouyang family's master through voice transmission.

It turned out the Zhao Mansion's Vice Mansion Master was the old man that had spoken rudely toward Chu Feng that day, that Zhao Pingyang.

That day, after Chu Feng left, a black gaseous flame emerged from the Sacred Mountain and unleashed a massacre.

Not only was Zhao Pingyang killed, but all of the people from the Zhao Mansion that were present had been killed.

Before Zhao Pingyang died, he had ordered a person by the name of Lil Six to return to the Zhao Mansion to inform the Zhao Mansion and tell them to put out a wanted poster for Chu Feng.

When Lil Six returned with the people from the Zhao Mansion, they discovered that everyone from the Zhao Mansion had died. Furthermore, their deaths were very frightening.

Merely by looking at their corpses, one would start to tremble with fear.

The people from the Zhao Mansion had no idea what had happened. All they knew was that the group of people had clashed with Chu Feng. Thus, they subconsciously felt that it was Chu Feng that had massacred them.

However, they knew absolutely nothing about Chu Feng. In fact, they did not even know Chu Feng's name. At that moment... they could be said to be completely lost and aimless.

"Aiyah, how could a malignant star emerge at our Fallen Phoenix City?"

"What did that person look like? Exactly what cultivation did he possess? What is his origin?" The Ouyang family's master asked. He was actually afraid. He wanted to know the details so that he could avoid that malignant star should he encounter him. He

wanted to make sure that he wouldn't accidentally provoke that malignant star and end up being killed.

"Lil Six remembered that man's appearance. However, after my second eldest brother and the others were killed, he has been completely terrified. Right now, he is undergoing treatment. However, he is still in a terrified state."

"However, the world spiritist that we hired said that Lil Six will be cured soon. Once Lil Six is cured, we will be able to make a portrait of that person. At that time, our Zhao Mansion will be able to put out wanted posters for him."

"That motherfucker, it was clearly only a verbal argument, yet he actually ended up deciding to kill. My second eldest brother has truly died a miserable death. Our Zhao Mansion will definitely make him pay!" The Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain said with rage, fuming between gritted teeth.

"That's right, we must definitely make him pay," The Ouyang family's master echoed.

The Ouyang family's master did not think that the Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain was boasting. Rather, he truly felt that the Zhao Mansion would be able to avenge the death of their Vice Mansion Master.

The Zhao Mansion was not able to become the overlord of Fallen Phoenix City and the surrounding region because of their own power.

Most importantly, it was because of their Zhao Mansion's youngest Young Master, Zhao Zirong.

This Zhao Zirong was a martial genius. He was only a little over three hundred years old, but was already a rank eight Martial Ancestor.

Furthermore, that Zhao Zirong was a proud disciple of the Grand Mountain Monastery's Monastery Master.

What was the Grand Mountain Monastery?

If the Zhao Mansion was the overlord of the Fallen Phoenix City and the surrounding region, then the Grand Mountain Monastery would be the overlord of the entire Sacred Mountain and its surrounding regions.

It was a martial cultivation monastery that existed for a long time. It was very powerful.

It was only through having the Grand Mountain Monastery as their backing that the Zhao Mansion managed to obtain their current status.

That was why the Ouyang family's master felt that regardless of who it might be that killed the people from the Zhao Mansion, he would, sooner or later, end up suffering for having offended the Zhao Mansion.

"Brother Ouyang, today is your day of great happiness. You must not feel bad because of the unlucky event that happened to our Zhao Mansion."

"Although my eldest brother isn't able to come, he had me congratulate you on his behalf."

"This great time and lucky day cannot be missed. You should hurry on and start the wedding ceremony. I am looking forward to your wedding feast," The Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain said.

"Yes, of course. Head Chamberlain, please sit in this seat of honor. I will begin the wedding ceremony immediately."

The Ouyang family's master invited the people from the Zhao Mansion to seats of honor. Then, he ordered for the bride to be brought out so that they could begin the wedding by honoring heaven and earth.

At that moment, the festivity in the Ouyang family's villa had reached its pinnacle.

“Wang Lingzhi, you damned slut!”

Right at that moment, a furious shout was heard. That shout resonated through the villa and destroyed the lively atmosphere.

Chapter 2686 - Who Dares Touch Him

The sudden shout startled everyone present.

At that moment, everyone turned their gazes toward the direction where the voice sounded from. Upon doing so, they discovered that the person who had arrived was known by many of them.

That person was a rank one Martial Ancestor. However, he was very famous throughout Fallen Phoenix City and the surrounding regions.

Some people had said that he was a martial cultivation genius capable of obtaining unbounded future achievements. It was precisely because of that, that Wang Lingzhi became so hell-bent on him.

However, later on, people started to call him trash and declared that they'd misjudged him. The reason for that was because ever since his mother fell ill, his cultivation had not increased in the slightest. Furthermore, for the sake of survival, he could only become a day laborer for the Zhao Mansion.

That person was naturally Song Xi.

"Song Xi, have you grown tired of living?! You dare come create a disturbance at my wedding?!"

The Ouyang family's master was furious. He knew about the relationship between Song Xi and Wang Lianzhi. However, he had truly never expected Song Xi to be so daring; never expected for him to stir up trouble at his wedding.

"Ouyang family's master, do you know what sort of person this Wang Lianzhi is?!"

"She is a vicious, merciless and malicious woman!"

"If you are to marry her, you will only bring insult upon the

reputation of your Ouyang family!” Song Xi spoke loudly.

“What? Malicious woman?” The guests present all began to whisper to one another upon hearing those words. They started to discuss the matter spiritedly.

After all, one could not casually call someone a malicious woman.

Furthermore, Song Xi was relatively famous. Thus, they knew Song Xi’s character rather well too.

Song Xi was a very dutiful and honest man. Even if he was to be humiliated by others, he would rarely rebel. He was someone who had never spoken ill of anyone before.

Even when Wang Lianzhi brought people from the Ouyang family with her to sever her engagement with Song Xi, Song Xi did not refuse. After that, he did not search for Wang Lianzhi either.

There were people that felt that Song Xi was afraid of the Ouyang family, and began to ridicule him for being cowardly.

However, there were also people that felt that he was broad-minded. They felt that Song Xi did not want to make things difficult for Wang Lianzhi, since she had made her own choice.

Regardless, the great majority of people felt that the relationship between Song Xi and Wang Lianzhi should’ve ended at that point.

Yet at that moment, not only did Song Xi appear at the wedding ceremony between Wang Lianzhi and the Ouyang family’s master, but he even publicly, before all those guests, called Wang Lianzhi a malicious woman.

This inevitably caused the crowd to wonder if there was a reason for Song Xi to act like that.

“Malicious woman?! Song Xi, what do you mean by that?! Provide me with an explanation! If you cannot do so, I will break your limbs and cripple your cultivation!” The Ouyang family’s master shouted.

Actually, the Ouyang family's master had started to worry in his heart. That was why he wanted Song Xi to explain.

Otherwise, how could he have allowed Song Xi to act like that? He would've already ruthlessly taught Song Xi a lesson.

"Three years ago, my mother mysteriously fell ill. I believe that the Ouyang family's master is also aware of this."

"However, in actuality, my mother did not fall ill. Instead, she was poisoned by that Wang Lianzhi!" Song Xi said as he pointed at Wang Lianzhi. He was gnashing his teeth furiously. Even his body was shivering.

"What? Song Xi's mother's fell ill because she was poisoned by Wang Lianzhi?"

Hearing those words, the crowd present all turned their gazes toward Wang Lianzhi.

Even the Ouyang family's master turned his gaze toward Wang Lianzhi.

The reason for that was because they all knew that it was Wang Lianzhi who was taking care of Song Xi's mother when she fell ill three years ago.

Furthermore, after Song Xi's mother fell ill, Wang Lianzhi continued to take care of her until his return.

If it was said that Wang Lianzhi had poisoned Song Xi's mother, it would truly be possible.

After all, Song Xi's mother had fallen ill during the time when Wang Lianzhi was taking care of her.

"Song Xi, you are making wild accusations here!" Faced with the questioning gazes from the crowd, Wang Lianzhi would naturally not admit to it.

"You yourself know best as to exactly what happened."

However, Song Xi had a determined expression. He was certain

that it was Wang Lianzhi who had poisoned his mother.

“Song Xi, I truly never expected you to be this sort of person!”

“After your mother fell ill, I continued to take great care of her! Instead of being grateful toward me, you actually wrongly accuse me for poisoning her!”

“Tell me, why would I poison your mother?! Why would I try to harm her?! Give me a reason!”

“Moreover, if I really wanted to harm her, you wouldn’t even know how she died! Why would I go through all the effort of poisoning her?!”

“Moreover, countless world spiritists have diagnosed her! They all said that your mother fell ill, and wasn’t poisoned! Even if you are to wrongly accuse me, you should find a better reason!” Wang Lianzhi was shouting even louder than Song Xi. It was as if Song Xi was truly wrongly accusing her.

“That’s right. Countless world spiritists have diagnosed Song Xi’s mother’s illness. They all said that she fell ill, and wasn’t poisoned.”

The crowd managed to react upon hearing what Wang Lianzhi said. At that moment, many people began to wonder whether Song Xi was wrongly accusing Wang Lianzhi deliberately.

Right at that moment, Wang Lianzhi fell to her knees before the Ouyang family’s master with a ‘putt.’

At that moment, Wang Lianzhi was shedding tears as she spoke in a manner that showed that she was being wrongly accused, “Master, this Song Xi is simply harboring hard feelings toward me because I am going to marry you. That is why he has come to deliberately wrongly accuse me. Master, you must uphold justice for me.”

The Ouyang family’s master felt what Wang Lianzhi said to be very reasonable. He narrowed his eyebrows and became furious.

His oppressive might swept forth toward Song Xi.

“Putt~~~”

Song Xi was merely a rank one Martial Ancestor. How could he possibly withstand the Ouyang family’s master’s oppressive might? Immediately, he was forced onto the ground.

Regardless of how hard Song Xi tried to climb back up, he was simply powerless to do so. He could only continue to be crushed into the ground like a dying dog.

“Ouyang family’s master, I am not lying to you! All that I’ve said is the truth! You absolutely must not marry that Wang Lianzhi, she is a vicious, ruthless and malicious woman!”

Song Xi did not give up. Instead, he exhausted all of his strength to continue shouting loudly.

However, not only did the Ouyang family’s master ignore Song Xi, but he instead increased his oppressive might to crush Song Xi deep into the ground, making it so that he could not talk.

At that moment, everyone felt that Song Xi only had himself to blame for all this. One by one, they began to mock and ridicule him with disdain.

However, no one noticed that beneath the veil, Wang Lianzhi revealed a disgusting smile.

It was a smile of mockery. It was as if she was saying that Song Xi was overestimating himself to fight against her.

“Head Chamberlain Zhao, Song Xi is someone from your Zhao Mansion. Say... how should I punish him?”

The Ouyang family’s master did not do anything to Song Xi directly. Instead, he began to ask the Zhao Mansion’s head chamberlain for guidance.

The reason for that was because he had heard that Song Xi was working in the Zhao Mansion.

Although he possessed a deep relationship with the Zhao Mansion, since the Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain was present, he would naturally have to give him face and not touch Song Xi without prior permission.

Since the Ouyang family's master wanted to take care of Song Xi, he would naturally have to ask the Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain.

"Is he from our Zhao Mansion? Our Zhao Mansion actually had such trash? Why do I not remember such a thing?"

The Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain revealed a confused appearance.

It was at that moment that someone from the Zhao Mansion reported to their head chamberlain that Song Xi was a laborer working at their Zhao Mansion. However, he was only the lowest level of servant.

"Really now! What were you all doing?! How could you let trash inferior to pigs and dogs like him into our Zhao Mansion?! You all are simply humiliating our Zhao Mansion!"

The Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain grew furious upon hearing this. It was as if Song Xi was not qualified to enter the Zhao Mansion at all.

"Ouyang family's master, that trash inferior to pigs and dogs is simply not a member of our Zhao Mansion. You can take care of him however you wish," The Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain said to the Ouyang family's master.

After hearing those words, the Ouyang family's master turned his gaze toward Song Xi again.

He pointed at Song Xi and spoke fiercely, "Song Xi, today is a day of great happiness for me. As such, I do not wish to bloody my hands."

"However, since you dared to insult my Lianzhi, I absolutely will

not spare you.”

“Men! Drag this Song Xi away. I will kill him personally tomorrow.”

“Yes, Milord!”

After the Ouyang family’s master said those words, the Ouyang family’s lackies immediately charged toward Song Xi. They planned to arrest him.

“Huuu~~~”

However, right at the moment when that group of people were about to reach Song Xi, a sudden burst of strong wind swept forth from above Song Xi.

The next moment, all of the Ouyang family’s lackies were blown away.

“I shall see who dares to touch him today!”

Right at that moment, a resounding voice was heard. Following that, two figures appeared beside Song Xi.

As for those two people, they were Chu Feng and Aunt Jing.

Chapter 2687 - Extremely Frightened

After Chu Feng appeared, the oppressive might that the Ouyang family's master was suppressing Song Xi with also disappeared.

Thus, Aunt Jing managed to help Song Xi back up effortlessly.

"Chu Feng?" Song Xi was startled upon seeing Chu Feng. Evidently, he did not expect that Chu Feng would come to save him.

"Song Xi, you are truly inconsiderate. How could you run here by yourself without even mentioning anything to me?"

"Could it be that you have simply never considered me as a brother?" Chu Feng asked Song Xi.

"Chu Feng, I..."

Song Xi felt extremely awkward. He seemed to want to explain himself, but didn't know how to start.

In the end, Song Xi lowered his head and did not dare to look Chu Feng in the face.

Actually, he had thought about whether or not to call Chu Feng before making his move. After all, Chu Feng was a rank one True Immortal.

If Chu Feng was to help him, then, not to mention a mere Ouyang family, not even the Zhao Mansion could do anything to him.

However, Song Xi took the powerful connections involved into consideration.

Indeed, the Ouyang family and the Zhao Mansion would be no match for Chu Feng. However... what about the Zhao Mansion's Zhao Zirong?

Standing behind Zhao Zirong was the Grand Mountain Monastery. The Grand Mountain Monastery was a power that not even Chu Feng could afford to offend.

Furthermore, it remained that he and Chu Feng were merely strangers that came together by chance. Song Xi felt that Chu Feng had already helped him enough that he would not be able to return the favor. He found it truly unbefitting to implicate Chu Feng because of his own domestic affairs.

After considering these various things, Song Xi decided that he should settle the debt with Wang Lianzhi by himself.

However, Song Xi merely did not wish to inconvenience Chu Feng again. It was most definitely not because he didn't take Chu Feng as his friend.

"Forget about it. I know what you're thinking. Thus, I have never truly blamed you," Chu Feng walked over to Song Xi and patted his shoulder. Then, he said to Song Xi, "I have already removed the poison from your mother."

"Chu Feng, I... I... I truly don't know how to thank you."

"Please accept my respect," Upon finding out that his mother's poison had been cured, Song Xi was endlessly excited. As he spoke, he started to kneel toward Chu Feng.

However, before Song Xi could finish kneeling before Chu Feng, Chu Feng grabbed him and pulled him back up. He said to Song Xi, "Don't thank me yet. Tell me, how did you determine that it was that Wang Lianzhi who poisoned your mother?"

Actually, Chu Feng had managed to catch up to Song Xi long ago. The reason why he didn't reveal himself was because he wanted to see what Song Xi was planning to do.

Thus, Chu Feng had pretty much arrived together with Song Xi. Naturally, he had heard what Song Xi said earlier.

"It must be her, it must definitely be her. The reason for that is because... I was the one that gave her that poison. I gave her the poison so that she could go and exchange it for some things for me. Merely... I never imagined that she would use it on my mother."

“Although I do not know why she did that, she was most definitely the one to use that poison on my mother. The reason for that is because I asked her about whether she had managed to sell that poison, and she told me that she had lost it by accident.”

“Back then, I trusted her, and did not think too much about it. However, thinking back upon it now, she simply did not lose the poison. She instead used it on my mother.”

“This woman is simply too malicious! I have treated her extremely well, how could she treat me like this?!”

Song Xi’s body was shivering as he said those words. He was shivering from anger.

“Very well, I understand everything now. Leave the rest to me,” As Chu Feng spoke, he turned around and cast his gaze at Wang Lianzhi.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and a burst of wind blew toward Wang Lianzhi. The wind directly blew off the veil on her face.

At that moment, Wang Lianzhi’s actual appearance was revealed.

Indeed, that Wang Lianzhi was quite pretty. However, she could only be considered to be a beauty for people like Song Xi and the others.

For Chu Feng, who had seen countless beauties, a woman of Wang Lianzhi’s appearance simply could not catch his eyes at all.

“Wang Lianzhi, do you plan to confess to everything yourself, or do you want me to force it out of you?” Chu Feng said to Wang Lianzhi.

“Master, save me!” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Wang Lianzhi grew so scared that her face turned deathly pale. She hurriedly hid herself behind the Ouyang family’s master.

It was not because Wang Lianzhi was a coward. Rather, Chu Feng had appeared out of thin air earlier. While she had no idea what Chu Feng's cultivation was, she knew that he would definitely be able to easily take care of her.

Moreover, Chu Feng was speaking extremely arrogantly. He simply did not place the Ouyang family's master in his eyes at all.

Wang Lianzhi was truly scared that Chu Feng would really attack her.

At that moment the only person who could help her would be the Ouyang family's master.

"Scram," However, before the Ouyang family's master could say anything, Chu Feng spoke to him.

Chu Feng spoke with a very serene voice. However, it was precisely that serene voice that caused the Ouyang family's master to turn pale.

He was scared. He had been inspecting Chu Feng's cultivation ever since Chu Feng had appeared.

However, he, a rank four Martial Ancestor, was unable to see through the cultivation of the young man before him.

Yet, Chu Feng was able to easily cancel his oppressive might.

This caused the Ouyang family's master to feel that the young man before him either possessed a treasure capable of concealing his cultivation, or possessed a cultivation above his own.

Moreover, Chu Feng had appeared out of thin air earlier. This made him feel that Chu Feng's cultivation was most likely above his own.

"Yo-Young man, there are no hatreds or grievances between our Ouyang family and you, is there really a need for you to, for a trash like that Song Xi..."

The Ouyang family's master did not dare to fight. Instead, he

wanted to reconcile with Chu Feng.

“Wuuuahh~~~”

However, before the Ouyang family’s master could finish his words, he was sent flying. Ruthlessly, he smashed into the nearby wall.

The wall was shattered by his impact. When he fell, he was already covered in blood.

“I will only say this once. Song Xi is my friend. If anyone dares to speak ill of him again, I will cripple their cultivation.”

Chu Feng’s gaze was like that of a hawk. It was incomparably sharp. As he ran his gaze around, the surrounding region turned frigid cold.

At that moment, many people present were shaking from fear.

The reason for that was because practically everyone present had spoken ill of Song Xi.

Seeing that the Ouyang family’s master had been beaten to such a state by Chu Feng, they naturally felt extremely afraid that Chu Feng would attack them too.

“Head Chamberlain Zhao, you must definitely uphold justice for me, you must uphold justice for me.”

The Ouyang family’s master resisted the pain of his injury with great difficulty, and dragged his bloodied body to the Zhao Mansion’s head chamberlain to beg for his help.

“Brother Ouyang, with the friendship between you and our Zhao Mansion, you can rest assured. Today, I, Zhao, will definitely not sit and watch remaining indifferent.”

“Leave this matter for me to handle. I will definitely present to you a satisfactory answer,” The Zhao Mansion’s head chamberlain vowed.

After that, the Zhao Mansion’s head chamberlain looked to Chu

Feng. He said, “Young man, I do not care about what your origin might be. However, this is our Zhao Mansion’s territory. I urge you to not behave atrociously here. Else... you will not be able to shoulder the consequences.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng looked to the Zhao Mansion’s head chamberlain. However, Chu Feng did not even bother to utter a response. Instead, he revealed a sneer of disdain.

“You...”

Seeing the sneer on Chu Feng’s face, the Zhao Mansion’s head chamberlain grew incomparably furious. His hands started to shake with anger.

There had never been anyone who dared to show such disdain toward him in Fallen Phoenix City and its surroundings.

At that moment, the Zhao Mansion’s head chamberlain was prepared to attack Chu Feng.

“Lord Head Chamberlain!”

Right at that moment, a person from the Zhao Mansion hurriedly rushed in. He arrived directly before the Zhao Mansion’s head chamberlain.

“What is it?! Can you not see that I am going to teach this ignorant child a lesson?!” The Zhao Mansion’s head chamberlain was already burning with rage. Thus, the sudden interruption of that person was simply inviting trouble. Naturally, he would not reveal a good expression when he looked to that person.

“Milord, Lil Six has awakened. Furthermore, he has drawn a portrait of that individual.”

“This is... the portrait of the person who killed Lord Vice Mansion Master and the others of our Zhao Mansion,” The man from the Zhao Mansion handed a portrait to the Zhao Mansion’s head chamberlain.

The Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain immediately accepted the portrait and opened it. After all, this matter was of utmost importance.

"This..."

However, once the Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain saw the portrait, he immediately fell onto his butt out of fear. His complexion... turned paler than paper.

Seeing this, the Ouyang family's master and the others from the Zhao Mansion were all puzzled. They did not understand why the Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain would suddenly be scared to such a state. It was as if a serious illness had flared up.

Confused, the crowd all turned their gazes to the portrait. They all felt that the answer would be within the portrait.

"Heavens!"

Upon seeing the portrait, the Ouyang family's master and the others from the Zhao Mansion were all shocked with fear. Some among them even pissed their pants. There were even some who fainted out of fear.

Their appearances were even more miserable than that of the Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain.

When they looked to Chu Feng again, fear filled their eyes.

The gazes with which they were looking at Chu Feng right now simply did not resemble the gaze that one would reveal when looking at a person. Rather, it resembled more of a gaze one would reveal when looking at a demon.

Their reactions were understandable. After all, the person on the portrait was none other than Chu Feng.

Chapter 2688 - Malicious Woman

Upon finding out that the Chu Feng who stood before them was the culprit that had killed all those people from the Zhao Mansion, the Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain, the Ouyang family's master and the others were all scared witless. How could any of them dare to act disrespectfully toward Chu Feng?

"Are you going to confess or not?" Chu Feng asked Wang Lianzhi again. His tone grew even colder. He was growing impatient.

The reason for that was because that Wang Lianzhi was not honest at all.

Currently, Chu Feng was suppressing all of them with his strength. Had they possessed strength surpassing his own, Chu Feng firmly believed that he would have met a miserable fate.

That group of people, including that Wang Lianzhi, were all people who bullied the weak and feared the strong.

They were the sort of people that Chu Feng looked down on the most.

"Master, save me, you must save me!"

Sure enough, seeing that the situation was amiss, Wang Lianzhi immediately rushed toward the Ouyang family's master while crying and screaming.

"Scram!" However, the Ouyang family's master knocked Wang Lianzhi away with a flick of his sleeve.

Although Wang Lianzhi did not end up as miserable as the Ouyang family's master, she still vomited blood upon landing and was seriously injured.

"Master, you..." Wang Lianzhi was stunned. She did not understand why the Ouyang family's master would suddenly attack her.

“Damned bitch, immediately confess what you have done!”

However, the Ouyang family’s master shouted her down. There was no trace of pity in his eyes. Instead, he started to furiously demand that she confess.

At that moment, Wang Lianzhi realized that the Ouyang family’s master was planning to abandon her in order to save himself.

Wang Lianzhi’s guess was correct. This was precisely what the Ouyang family’s master planned to do.

At that moment, the Ouyang family’s master looked to Chu Feng. With an expression of being wronged, he said, “Young hero, young hero, I truly didn’t know that she was such a malicious woman. If I had known, I would not have tried to marry her.”

“Please, go ahead and do whatever you want with her. There is no relationship between her and me any longer. Please, young hero, please do not harm me, please spare my Ouyang family.”

The Ouyang family’s master was truly frightened. His voice was trembling as he said those words. Furthermore, he spoke with a very petty and low tone. The only thing he lacked was kneeling down and kowtowing to Chu Feng.

In fact, if Chu Feng were to continue to make things difficult for him, he would definitely kneel down and kowtow to him to beg for forgiveness. Even if he was forced to do something even lower than that, he would be willing to do it.

That said, Chu Feng completely ignored the Ouyang family’s master. He did not even bother to take a glance at him.

Instead, he looked to Wang Lianzhi and asked, “Are you still not going to confess?”

At that moment, Wang Lianzhi was already completely covered in tears. She was not crying hard due to the pain of her injuries. Rather, it was mainly because she was extremely scared.

When even the Ouyang family's master and the Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain were scared into such a state, she knew very well that she had landed in a predicament.

"I truly didn't do it. Song Xi is wrongly accusing me. Milord... please show charity and spare me."

"I truly didn't do that. If you insist on harming me, even if I am to admit to it, it will only be a confession obtained through torture. You would be wrongly accusing this lowly one."

Wang Lianzhi still didn't admit to it. Instead, she crawled back up with great difficulty and then kneeled on the ground, weeping and shouting.

At a glance, she truly appeared to have been wronged.

However, Chu Feng had been carefully observing Wang Lianzhi's appearance and reactions.

Thus, Chu Feng was certain that this Wang Lianzhi was lying.

"Confession obtained through torture? Rest assured, I will definitely not attempt to obtain a confession through torture."

As Chu Feng spoke, he opened his palm, and countless things bubbled forth.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng waved his sleeve. The things on Chu Feng's palm landed around Wang Lianzhi. After those things landed, they began to rapidly spread out.

They were actually countless bugs. Not only did they possess horrifying appearances, but they were also emitting strange 'jiji' noises.

At that moment, the bugs had completely surrounded Wang Lianzhi from all directions.

Seeing those bugs, Wang Lianzhi started to shiver in fear. Then, she fell on her butt in a paralyzed manner, and her face turned

green.

“These bugs are called Truth Ghost Bugs. Once they enter your body, you will only be able to tell the truth. You will not be able to lie in the slightest.”

“Of course, these Truth Ghost Bugs will also bring you a bit of pain as they enter your body.”

“However, do not be afraid. The pain they bring is not that difficult to endure. They will merely make you wish you were dead,” Chu Feng said.

“Jijiji~~~”

Right after Chu Feng’s words left his mouth, the noises emitted by those bugs grew even more ear-piercing. One by one, they made threatening gestures as they pounced toward Wang Lianzhi.

Their appearances simply seemed to be waiting to tear Wang Lianzhi to pieces.

“Stop, stop! Yes, it was me, I did it! I was the one who did it!”

Finally, Wang Lianzhi collapsed from the incoming bugs and started to shout hysterically.

“Why did you do it?” Chu Feng asked.

“I’d heard that Song Xi’s mother possessed a family treasure. I wanted to steal that treasure, but was discovered by his mother.”

“At that time, I started to panic, and was afraid that she would tell others about it. Thus, I ended up using that poison to knock her unconscious.”

“Originally, I had only planned to knock her unconscious with the poison and then use a spirit formation to erase her memory.”

“I never expected Song Xi’s mother to still not wake up even after I erased her memory of the incident.”

“I truly didn’t plan to kill her. Before Song Xi returned, I

searched for people to help save his mother. However, no matter who I found, none of them were able to distinguish the cause. They all said that she had contracted a mysterious illness.”

“It’s truly not my fault. I truly didn’t mean for it to happen. I even thought about saving her,” Wang Lianzhi said with an expression of grievance.

“You’re still pretending you were wronged? To forcibly erase one’s memory is very damaging to one’s soul.”

“The fact that you’ve erased her memory is equivalent to taking away half of her life.”

“Do you know what sort of pain a forced erasure of one’s memory is? It is truly a pain that would make one wish that they were dead.”

“You have done this sort of thing completely devoid of conscience toward an elder, yet you dare to still pretend to be wronged?” Chu Feng asked coldly.

“You... you malicious woman. Didn’t I already tell you that my family’s inheritance was simply not worth much? It is merely something that possessed special significance for my mother. How could you, how could you do such a malicious thing to my mother for that mere thing?”

“Did you know that my mother’s soul has been eroded by the poison that you’ve forced into her? Had it not been for Chu Feng, my mother would not have been able to live for much longer,” Song Xi said fuming with rage between gritted teeth.

“I didn’t do it on purpose. It truly wasn’t my intention. How could I have known that your family’s inheritance would be that sort of junk?”

“Not only was it junk, but your mother actually flew into a rage upon seeing that I stole that thing. She even declared that she was going to sever the engagement.”

“I did all that I did merely because I didn’t want our engagement to be severed.”

“Song Xi, I did all of that for us,” Wang Lianzhi said.

“Didn’t want our engagement to be severed? That’s why you poisoned my mother?”

“In that case, tell me, who was it that severed our engagement? Are you planning to tell me that the person marrying the Ouyang family’s master today is not you, Wang Lianzhi?”

Song Xi grew even more furious upon hearing what Wang Lianzhi said. Chu Feng was even able to hear that the bones all over Song Xi’s body were making crackling noises. Song Xi was truly furious.

“Enough!” Chu Feng shouted. Then, he said to Song Xi, “Why are you bothering to argue with her? Since the truth has been revealed, how do you plan to handle her? Just do it. What use is there in saying so much to her?”

Chu Feng did not attack Wang Lianzhi. Instead, he wanted Song Xi to do it personally.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng felt that this was, in the end, Song Xi’s domestic affair.

While he could help Song Xi, Song Xi should be the one to decide how to handle the matter.

Chapter 2689 - Unwilling To Be Wrongly Accused

“I’m going to kill her,” Song Xi drew his weapon and looked to Wang Lianzhi furiously.

“Don’t! Song Xi, take the affection of many years between us into consideration, please spare me this once. Please spare my life.”

“I was wrong. I truly know my mistake now. Please, please spare me.”

Seeing that Song Xi was actually planning to kill her, Wang Lianzhi cried even more miserably. She began to kowtow to Song Xi repeatedly.

Her appearance was truly pitiful to the extreme.

However, upon considering that Wang Lianzhi was someone who would poison her fiance’s mother for the sake of her own interests, it was not only Chu Feng, but rather many of the people present also started to feel disgusted with Wang Lianzhi.

However, Song Xi was not a bystander like the rest of them. He and Wang Lianzhi were childhood sweethearts who had grown up together.

Even before they were engaged, Song Xi had considered Wang Lianzhi his younger sister.

Seeing Wang Lianzhi acting like this, even though Song Xi’s heart was raging with fury, he was unable to do anything, unable to move the weapon in his hand.

In the end, Song Xi looked to Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, are you able to spare her? After all, my mother is fine now.”

“Don’t ask me. Decide on what to do yourself. I will not interfere,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, let’s spare her,” Song Xi said.

“Very well. In that case, let’s leave,” Seeing that Song Xi had decided, Chu Feng planned to leave.

However, seeing that Chu Feng was going to leave, Wang Lianzhi suddenly shouted, “Milord, please wait!”

Chu Feng turned around. He immediately realized why Wang Lianzhi had called out to him.

The reason for that was because... she was still surrounded by the bugs that were eager to get to her. It seemed that if she were to make any sudden movements, those bugs would immediately swarm her and tear her to pieces.

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and those terrifying and frightening bugs all turned into golden light before dissipating into thin air.

This scene was not only not scary, but was instead very beautiful.

“There is simply no such thing as Truth Ghost Bugs. That was merely a diversionary tactic,” Chu Feng mocked.

Hearing those words, Wang Lianzhi turned ashen. Likely, she was filled with fury and hatred toward Chu Feng.

She had discovered that she had fallen for a trap, that she had been toyed with by Chu Feng.

However, she simply did not dare to lash out at Chu Feng. She did not dare to reveal her anger and hatred. The reason for that was because she knew very well that Chu Feng was not someone that she could afford to provoke.

“Let’s go,” Chu Feng turned around and prepared to leave with Song Xi.

“Wait.”

However, right at that moment, another voice sounded. It was

the Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain.

"What's this? You don't plan to let me leave?" Chu Feng looked to the Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain coldly.

Seeing Chu Feng's cold gaze, the Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain and the others were all so scared that they started to shiver in fear.

Chu Feng noticed that, including the Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain, everyone lowered their heads. They simply did not dare to look him in the face.

However, after a moment passed, the Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain managed to ease his state of mind, and slowly raised his head.

He gathered up his courage and asked Chu Feng, "You do not plan on killing us?"

"If I had planned to kill you all, you would already be dead," Chu Feng said.

"But, since you are willing to spare even us, why did you slaughter the others from our Zhao Mansion?" The Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain asked.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng's expression changed.

Then, in a very confused manner, he asked, "Slaughter the others?"

"When have I slaughtered anyone from your Zhao Mansion? What are you talking about?"

"Do you not dare to admit it? All of our Zhao Mansion's corpses are still lying in our Zhao Mansion right now. You dare to say that it was not you who did that?" The Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain questioned.

"Corpses?"

"Where are the corpses? Bring me there," Chu Feng said.

Since he hadn't killed anyone, Chu Feng naturally did not wish to be wrongly accused and shoulder the blame of being a murderer for someone else.

Thus, Chu Feng must definitely make the matter clear. At the very least, he must make the people from the Zhao Mansion know that he did not kill anyone from their Zhao Mansion.

"Very well. Follow me then."

The Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain grew less afraid of Chu Feng after seeing that he was willing to confront him and not act unreasonably. Then, he began to lead the way for Chu Feng. They were proceeding for the Zhao Mansion.

The Zhao Mansion was located in Fallen Phoenix City. It was densely populated.

In the entire Fallen Phoenix City, apart from the people of the Zhao Mansion, practically no one dared to linger around the entrance of the Zhao Mansion.

The Zhao Mansion was that overwhelmingly arrogant.

However, once Chu Feng entered the Zhao Mansion, everyone from the Zhao Mansion revealed nervous expressions on their faces as they looked to Chu Feng. In fact, they were even shivering.

There were even people among them who turned around and fled from Chu Feng.

Their actions were understandable. Once that Lil Six woke up, he immediately drew Chu Feng's portrait. The Zhao Mansion gathered all of the surrounding world spiritists to make copies of the portrait so that they could make wanted posters for him.

Thus, it led to everyone in the Zhao Mansion knowing the appearance of the person who had killed the Zhao Mansion's Vice Mansion Master and all the others.

And now, the murderer was actually openly walking about their

Zhao Mansion. How could they not be shocked and frightened by this?

One should know that the Zhao Mansion's Vice Mansion Master was a rank five Martial Ancestor.

They felt that since that murderer was capable of killing their Vice Mansion Master, it meant that he was most definitely someone with a cultivation above rank five Martial Ancestor.

They felt that Chu Feng was most likely a rank six Martial Ancestor.

The Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain directly brought Chu Feng to where those corpses were stored.

"Heavens, how could this be?!" Seeing those corpses, Song Xi was stupefied.

As for Aunt Jing, she was so frightened that she lost consciousness directly.

Her reaction was understandable too. After all, those corpses were truly horrifying. Those people had truly died miserably.

For people like Aunt Jing who were not used to this sort of sight, they would naturally not be able to tolerate it.

"Are these the people that I encountered beneath the Sacred Mountain?" Chu Feng asked.

"It is them. Apart from Lil Six, you killed them all," The Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain said.

"I've already told you that it wasn't me," Chu Feng said.

"You can go ahead and tell our Mansion Master whether it was you who did it or not."

"Do you dare to meet our Mansion Master face to face?" The Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain asked.

"Why wouldn't I?" Chu Feng smiled lightly.

“In that case, wait here. I will go and call for our Mansion Master right away,” After saying those words, the Zhao Mansion’s head chamberlain left.

“These people are truly ignorant. Do they still not know your strength? Instead of begging for forgiveness right away, they actually dare to confront you,” Her Lady Queen was feeling very annoyed by the attitude of the Zhao Mansion.

“I have not revealed my aura. With their strength, they are still unable to detect that I’m a True Immortal.”

“Moreover, this Zhao Mansion has gotten used to being the arrogant overlord of this region. Even when they encounter people stronger than themselves, they will not necessarily be willing to accept it.”

“Moreover, that Zhao Mansion’s chamberlain grew confident upon returning to the Zhao Mansion. Most likely, it’s because their Zhao Mansion possesses a rank seven Martial Ancestor.”

“With how confident he is, he most definitely thinks that my cultivation is only that of a rank six Martial Ancestor, and that that rank seven Martial Ancestor will be able to handle me easily,” Chu Feng said.

Upon entering the Zhao Mansion, Chu Feng had surveyed the entire mansion with his spirit power. Thus, he already knew how many people were in the Zhao Mansion, as well as all of their cultivations.

Chapter 2690 - How To Prove

“They truly do not know the immensity of heaven and earth. Never did I expect there to be such fools in the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm too,” Her Lady Queen said.

“There are stupid people everywhere. As for those like the Zhao Mansion who became arrogant and conceited after obtaining a bit of power, they are everywhere too.”

“Of course, regardless of where one goes, these sorts of people will only be nobodies on the lowest rung,” Chu Feng said.

Having journeyed the world alone for so long, Chu Feng had witnessed all kinds of people. As for people like the Zhao Mansion, they were the most frequently-seen.

Just because they possessed some strength, they began to have an exaggerated opinion of their own abilities, and started arrogantly preying on others.

People like them were the ones that offended others the easiest. Furthermore, they would generally offend those with strength surpassing their own. Thus, the only thing that awaited them would be death.

Chu Feng looked to those corpses again. He said, “These people have died in a strange manner.”

“Judging from their appearance, they had their souls sucked dry when they were still alive.”

“The person who killed them is vicious and merciless. Chu Feng... who do you think did this? Is someone deliberately framing you?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“I have just arrived in this place. I still do not have enemies yet. Who would possibly do this to frame me?”

“It couldn’t possibly be that the Zhao Mansion slaughtered their

own men so that they could frame me, right?" Chu Feng said.

"Haha, Chu Feng, they would be fools if they did that," Her Lady Queen laughed. She felt that the people from the Zhao Mansion were truly fools.

"The way I see it, this doesn't seem to be someone of human origin," Chu Feng said.

"Now that you've mentioned it, that does seem to be the case," Her Lady Queen grew serious.

"Song Xi, you mentioned before that the people that entered the Sacred Mountain would die strangely. What do you think about the condition of those people's deaths compared to these corpses?" Chu Feng asked.

"I have only heard about those things, and never witnessed it myself. However, the condition of their deaths do resemble those of the legend."

"Heavens! It couldn't possibly be that the thing in the Sacred Mountain ran down?" At that moment, Song Xi started to panic.

"You are the culprit behind their murder?!" At that moment, an overwhelmingly furious voice sounded.

It was an old man. He possessed the cultivation of a rank seven Martial Ancestor. Standing beside him was the Zhao Mansion's head chamberlain, and following behind them were over a thousand lackeys.

Evidently, that person was the Zhao Mansion's Mansion Master.

As for that Mansion Master, he was even more arrogant and aggressive than that head chamberlain.

There was absolutely no trace of respect in his eyes when he looked to Chu Feng. Instead, his gaze was filled with hostility.

"It is evident that I am not the culprit," Chu Feng said calmly.

"You say you're not the culprit, but who could possibly testify for

you?” The Zhao Mansion’s Mansion Master asked. His attitude was extremely rude.

“Me. Lord Mansion Master, I am able to bear witness for Chu Feng. They were indeed not killed by him. I left with Chu Feng on that day,” Song Xi said.

“Who the fuck are you!?” The Zhao Mansion’s Mansion Master cast a glance at Song Xi. His gaze was filled with disdain.

This was understandable too. Although Song Xi was somewhat famous in Fallen Phoenix City and its surroundings, that did not mean that everyone knew of him.

To the Zhao Mansion’s Mansion Master, Song Xi was nothing more than a nobody. Even though Song Xi was a worker in the Zhao Mansion, the Zhao Mansion’s Mansion Master still didn’t know who he was.

“Lord Mansion Master,” Right at that moment, a man walked out.

That person was that Lil Six.

“Lord Mansion Master, this Song Xi is indeed someone from our Zhao Mansion. We left to transport the goods together that day.”

“As for that man, he injured all of us that day. The only person he didn’t injure is that Song Xi. I do not know exactly what sort of relationship the two of them might possess.”

“Furthermore, after injuring us, that man indeed took Song Xi with him, and they left together.”

“After they left, Lord Vice Mansion Master immediately dispatched me to return to notify you all. As such, this lowly one has no idea if they returned to kill Lord Vice Mansion Master and everyone else,” That Lil Six reported.

“Lord Mansion Master, I swear that it really wasn’t done by Chu Feng. If I am lying, the heavens can strike me down with lightning

and kill me miserably,” Song Xi was afraid that the Zhao Mansion’s Mansion Master would not trust him, and thus raised his hand to swear.

“You shut up! You damned traitor. You dare to testify for the person who murdered the people of our Zhao Mansion?! You shall also die!”

Suddenly, the Zhao Mansion’s Mansion Master unleashed his attack.

At that moment, killing intent filled the air. That Zhao Mansion’s Mansion Master had unleashed a fatal attack from the get-go.

He was planning to kill both Chu Feng and Song Xi.

Chu Feng felt that if he were truly only a rank six Martial Ancestor, then he, Song Xi and Aunt Jing would all be killed without even a corpse remaining, should they be struck by this attack.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng was not a rank six Martial Ancestor. Instead, he was a rank one True Immortal.

Chu Feng did not even bother to move. He merely revealed a faint smile on his face, and then a strong burst of wind emerged from his body.

At that moment, Chu Feng’s clothes were fluttering in the wind, and his long hair was drifting. The next moment, the power that was heading toward him was dispersed when it was three meters away from reaching Chu Feng and Song Xi.

“This...”

Seeing this scene, the Zhao Mansion’s Mansion Master revealed an expression of panic.

His attack earlier was extremely powerful. However, it was easily neutralized by his opponent. This caused him to subconsciously

feel that his opponent's strength surpassed his own.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, Chu Feng raised his palm, and then a 'bang' was heard. The Zhao Mansion's Mansion Master was knocked flying.

The power of the impact was extremely powerful. The Zhao Mansion's Mansion Master crashed through many walls before finally falling to the ground. When he fell, he was already badly mutilated and covered in blood. He did not even have the strength to crawl back up.

Seeing this scene, many people from the Zhao Mansion were so scared that they immediately started fleeing.

Originally, they had thought that the culprit might be a rank six Martial Ancestor. They had thought that their Mansion Master would be able to take care of him.

It was only now that they realized that the culprit was much stronger than they had originally anticipated. Even their Mansion Master was powerless before him.

As for them, mere lackeys, they would simply be throwing away their lives should they fight him.

If they did not escape now, when could they possibly escape?

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and a tornado appeared before him. That tornado directly reached into the sky.

Once the tornado appeared, a boundless suction power spread forth from it. All the people from the Zhao Mansion that were trying to escape, including the seriously-injured Zhao Mansion's Mansion Master, were sucked into the tornado.

"Milord, please spare us, please spare us."

The crowd were spinning about in the tornado nonstop. They

were wailing and begging for forgiveness repeatedly.

This continued for a short period of time. Then, Chu Feng dispersed the tornado, and those people all fell ruthlessly to the ground like dying dogs.

Upon landing, many people started to kneel on the ground and vomit nonstop. They were vomiting blood.

“I will say it one more time, I am not the one who killed them,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng ran his ice-cold gaze across the crowd. Everyone from the Zhao Mansion started to shiver in fear. Practically no one dared to raise their heads to look at Chu Feng.

Even that Zhao Mansion’s Mansion Master did not dare to utter half a fart at this moment.

“B-B-But, how can y-you prove that it was not you who killed them?”

At that moment, the Zhao Mansion’s head chamberlain spoke again. However, his stuttering voice revealed the fear that he felt toward Chu Feng.

“How can I prove it?”

Chu Feng chuckled coldly. Then, with a mere thought, boundless Immortal-level martial power burst forth from his body like a volcanic eruption.

His Immortal-level martial power soared into the skies. Then, it scattered about in all directions. Soon, it covered all of Fallen Phoenix City.

“Merely by the fact that you all are still alive when I possess the capability to kill every single one of you,” Chu Feng said.

At that moment, the Zhao Mansion’s Mansion Master and everyone else from the Zhao Mansion were stunned. They were not shocked. Rather, they were horrified.

It was only at that moment that they finally realized how frighteningly powerful the young man before them was.

He was actually a True Immortal-level expert. Although he was only a rank one True Immortal, it remained that he was a True Immortal. He was an existence that could drown them alive with merely a spit.

“Milord, although we have eyes, we are blind. Milord, please do not take offense to the ignorance of us lowly ones, and spare us this one time.”

“Milord, please spare this lowly one. I am merely a worker here. I still have elderly and young in my home. I truly do not wish to die.”

.....

At that moment, the people from the Zhao Mansion were all weeping bitter tears as they kneeled and begged for forgiveness. Their appearances were truly petty and low.

Chapter 2691 - Something Peculiar Is At The Sacred Mountain

“Remember this. Song Xi is my brother. If anyone dares disrespect him in the future, it will be equivalent to disrespecting me.”

“If anyone dares to take revenge upon Song Xi after I leave, I will have your Zhao Mansion completely disappear from this world.”

Chu Feng spoke those words one word at a time. After saying those words, without waiting for any reaction from the people of the Zhao Mansion, he directly left with Song Xi and Aunt Jing.

As they left, Song Xi stared at Chu Feng the entire time. Adoration filled his eyes.

He was reacting like a girl seeing her idol. This sort of reaction from Song Xi caused Chu Feng to feel very uncomfortable.

“Why are you looking at me like that?” Chu Feng asked with a frown.

“Chu Feng, you are simply the most impressive person I’ve ever encountered,” Song Xi said.

“This is impressive?” Chu Feng felt otherwise.

“This is simply too impressive. You have no idea how rude and unreasonable the Zhao Mansion generally is. As for that Mansion Master, he is so unreasonable that he simply disregards all laws and orders. He is simply a petty tyrant.”

“Yet, today, they were scared to such a state before you. This is truly satisfying.”

“Your aura was simply too imposing. Even I grew scared.”

“If it wasn’t for the fact that I was standing beside you and knew that you wouldn’t harm me, I would likely have been kneeling and

begging for forgiveness just like the rest of them,” Song Xi said.

“If you continue on like this, I will start to think that you’re trying to flatter me,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng felt that while Song Xi’s cultivation was not very strong, he was someone who had traveled about and gained a lot of experience. Likely, he should have witnessed a lot of scenes similar to this.

As such, his reaction was truly somewhat exaggerated.

Actually, Song Xi had indeed witnessed quite a lot of similar occasions. However, he was merely a bystander those times.

This was the first time that he had witnessed something like this at such a close range while standing beside Chu Feng.

The difference between them was like that between a blind bystander and experiencing something for oneself.

Thus, Song Xi would naturally be very excited.

“I am truly not trying to flatter you. I am truly filled with admiration for you,” Song Xi said with a chuckle. These were indeed his true feelings.

“Stop. We are to put this topic aside right now,” Chu Feng felt very helpless.

It would be one thing if a woman were to react to him in such a manner. However, for a man to look at him with such a gaze made him feel really uncomfortable.

“Oh, that’s right. There is one thing that I need to remind you of still.”

“Song Xi, you are too indecisive. How could you spare that Wang Lianzhi after what she did to your mother?”

“You should know that if I didn’t appear, your mother would not have been able to continue living for much longer.”

“As for the cause of it all, it is that Wang Lianzhi,” Chu Feng said.

“But, it remains that she and I have grown up together. I truly do not have the heart to kill her,” Song Xi said.

“While you’re not willing to kill her, she was more than willing to kill you.”

“Your heart is simply too soft. With how soft-hearted you are, it will be very difficult for you to survive in the martial cultivation world.”

“What sort of people are most common in this world? It is none other than people like the Ouyang family and the Zhao Mansion, people who bully the weak and fear the strong.”

“While it is fine for us to not provoke others and bully others, you must still remember that if someone dares to provoke you, you absolutely cannot afford to be courteous toward them.”

“Today, had I not been considering the fact that you would continue to live here, and was afraid that the Zhao Mansion would retaliate against you, that Zhao Mansion’s Mansion Master would’ve already been dead.”

“Do you know why?” Chu Feng asked.

“Why?” Song Xi asked.

“Because he was trying to kill me when he attacked. I have no reason to spare those who want to kill me,” Chu Feng said.

“I understand. I will definitely stop being indecisive. However, Chu Feng, are you able to spare Wang Lianzhi?” Song Xi asked.

“I’ve already told you that you are to decide yourself about what to do with her.”

“Since you’ve already spared her, I will not make things difficult for her,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng was feeling rather helpless.

Chu Feng was able to tell that while Song Xi had accepted his suggestions right away, Song Xi was, in the end, a soft-hearted person.

If he wanted to change, he would have to temper himself through experience. At the very least... he was still not changed yet.

After returning with Song Xi and Aunt Jing back, to his house, Chu Feng headed toward the Sacred Mountain again.

Chu Feng was planning to scout out the Sacred Mountain once more. After all, the present him had no information regarding Wang Qiang and the others, and was feeling very worried.

The Sacred Mountain was currently the only place that Chu Feng could think of to search for Wang Qiang and the others.

This time around, Chu Feng did not directly enter the Sacred Mountain. Instead, he first observed it from afar.

After all, Chu Feng had already gained knowledge about the Sacred Mountain, and knew that it was no ordinary mountain.

In fact, Chu Feng felt that the Sacred Mountain was most likely related to that mysterious wasteland.

Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes possessed the ability to search for geomancy and burial grounds, as well as the power of Natural Oddities.

If there was truly some sort of secret or treasure hidden in the Sacred Mountain, then as long as it was not hidden extremely deeply, Chu Feng would be able to discover a clue or two.

Chu Feng stood in the sky and looked to the boundless Sacred Mountain from afar.

Truth be told, that Sacred Mountain was simply too enormous. Even with his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng was only able to see the tip of the iceberg.

Under those sort of circumstance, Chu Feng could only move

about nonstop, so that he could continue to survey the various regions of the Sacred Mountain.

In the blink of an eye, half a day passed and the sky had gradually darkened.

After the sky turned dark, the Sacred Mountain became strangely quiet.

Chu Feng started to worry. That Sacred Mountain was simply too large. Even if he were to circle around the entire Sacred Mountain, he would only be able to see the outer portion of the mountain range, and not the insides.

Furthermore, although Chu Feng had surveyed the mountain for so long, he had likely not even managed to survey two-tenths of the Sacred Mountain's outer portion, much less the entire Sacred Mountain.

The size of the Sacred Mountain simply surpassed Chu Feng's imagination.

"There's a change!"

Suddenly, Chu Feng's worried frown turned into a cheerful expression. He discovered a change at a certain region of the Sacred Mountain.

According to the terrain of the Sacred Mountain, as well as the changes in natural energies, Chu Feng discovered that a vortex had appeared somewhere in the Sacred Mountain. That vortex seemed to be engulfing the natural energies.

"Sure enough, this Sacred Mountain is extraordinary," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, isn't that location where that light vortex was located? Her Lady Queen said.

"Now that you mention it, that's true," Chu Feng managed to react upon hearing what Her Lady Queen said.

Indeed, it was in the direction where Chu Feng had left the mountain. Merely, the light vortex was even further into the Sacred Mountain, whereas the strangeness that Chu Feng had discovered was not located deep within the mountain.

“Regardless, Chu Feng, go in and have a look.”

“See what exactly is there. However, you must remember to be careful.”

“After all, those people from the Zhao Mansion all died strangely. It is very possible that their deaths are related to this Sacred Mountain,” Her Lady Queen warned Chu Feng in a very serious manner.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded. Then, he entered the Sacred Mountain.

Due to the fact that the Sacred Mountain possessed a special sort of power, one would simply be unable to fly in there. Upon entering the Sacred Mountain, one must proceed on foot.

Furthermore, one’s power would be restricted. Thus, one’s speed would become very slow.

It took Chu Feng five whole days and nights to reach his destination.

However, upon reaching it, Chu Feng was unable to discover any abnormality. In fact... even when he used his Heaven’s Eyes to inspect the location, he was unable to discover anything strange.

At that moment, the location he’d arrived at resembled an ordinary mountaintop. There was nothing peculiar about it.

However, Chu Feng firmly believed that it was most definitely not an ordinary place. Thus... Chu Feng began to set up a spirit formation.

That spirit formation was called the Secret Ground Revealment Formation.

That Secret Ground Revealment Formation was something that

Chu Feng had obtained from Grandmaster Kai Hong's inheritance. The Secret Ground Revealment Formation possessed a similar effect to Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes.

Not only would it allow Chu Feng to see through things, but it would also be able to detect special clues. It was a spirit formation used to find treasures.

Merely, although the Secret Ground Revealment Formation was very powerful, Chu Feng was only able to cover a range of a hundred meters with his current strength. The range of execution was extremely small.

However, Chu Feng discovered that the power of his Heaven's Eyes would also grow stronger when used in the range of the Secret Ground Revealment Formation.

Thus, for a place such as the one he was in, it would be very effective to utilize both the Secret Ground Revealment Formation and his Heaven's Eyes simultaneously.

Chapter 2692 - Descent Of A Celestial Fairy

As expected, after the Secret Ground Revealment Formation was completed, Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes grew even sharper.

In fact, Chu Feng felt as if his eyes weren't eyes anymore. Rather, they were two formless sharp blades, capable of piercing through anything.

"There."

Soon, Chu Feng discovered an entrance.

That entrance was located at the corner of the mountainous region.

After discovering the entrance, Chu Feng did not destroy the rocks with brute force. Instead, he began to utilize his world spirit techniques to undo the entrance.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng felt that the mountain stones and rocks should be a fusion between mountain stones and a spirit formation.

In other words, a portion of the mountain stones were actually mountain stones, whereas the others were fake, created by a spirit formation.

Merely, as the spirit power used to create them was very powerful, not even Chu Feng was able to see any flaws in them.

That said, it remained that spirit power was, in the end, only spirit power. By utilizing spirit formations, Chu Feng was certain that he would, sooner or later, be able to undo them.

Sure enough, after he covered his body with his spirit formation, Chu Feng was able to enter the mountain without destroying the stones.

Upon entering the mountain, his surroundings changed completely. Chu Feng arrived at a passageway. It was a very deep

passageway. Chu Feng walked for a very long time before finally reaching the other end.

There was a vast hall at the other end of the passageway. Although the hall was extremely vast, it was also very empty.

There was a grand formation in the central region of the vast hall. It was a very bright formation. That grand formation was actually absorbing natural energies.

“What a powerful formation. Who set up this formation?” Her Lady Queen also revealed an astonished expression upon seeing that formation.

The reason for that was because it was an exceptionally amazing formation. It was most definitely not the work of an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. Instead, it was most definitely set up by an existence surpassing Immortal-cloak World Spiritists.

“This spirit formation seems quite ancient. Likely, it has been here for a long time,” Chu Feng said.

Although Chu Feng was unable to determine what level world spiritist set up that spirit formation, he was able to tell that the spirit formation did not originate from the Sacred Mountain. Rather, it should be something that someone set up some time after the Sacred Mountain appeared.

Suddenly, Her Lady Queen said, “Chu Feng, look at that sphere. Fetch it.”

Chu Feng also noticed the sphere that she was talking about.

That sphere was not very large. It was only the size of a fist. The sphere was black, and seemed to be composed of a cobweb-like substance. Its surface was not smooth. In fact, there were small cracks that reached the interior of the sphere.

Natural energies were being emitted from the cracks in the sphere.

From Chu Feng's observation, he felt that the sphere was a treasure.

If that grand formation was absorbing the natural energies, then the natural energies that it absorbed should all have gone into the sphere.

Chu Feng retrieved the sphere, and was immediately filled with astonishment. That sphere was simply filled with an excessive amount of natural energies. The amount of natural energies it contained was so unimaginably rich.

Chu Feng felt that the natural energies contained in the fist-size sphere might even be sufficient for him to reach the Heavenly Immortal realm.

He recalled a time when he was in the Holy Land of Martialism. Back then, he had wracked his brain on how to obtain natural energies, and narrowly escaped losing his life multiple times.

Yet at that moment, such a great quantity of natural energies was right in his hand. Chu Feng was truly moved with admiration.

"The Great Chilicospm Upper Realm is truly extraordinary. I actually managed to obtain so much natural energy this easily," Chu Feng gulped down his saliva emotionally.

To Chu Feng and other martial cultivators, natural energies were simply the greatest delicacy in the world. This was even more so as the natural energies in the sphere could be directly refined.

"Unfortunately, since you've trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, making a breakthrough in cultivation is already no longer as simple as before."

"Back then, you were able to directly reach a breakthrough in cultivation as long as you gathered enough natural energy in your dantian."

"However, now, regardless of how much natural energy you might be able to gather in your body, if you're unable to obtain

martial comprehension that will allow you to reach the breakthrough junction, you will still not be able to reach a breakthrough.”

“That being said, it is a rare opportunity to gather this much natural energy. Chu Feng, you should refine it immediately,” Her Lady Queen said.

“It is evident that someone deliberately set this place up to accumulate natural energies. It wouldn’t be very good for me to refine it just like this, no?” Chu Feng said.

“What’s not good about it? That person was in the wrong to seize the natural energies to begin with. Moreover, it seems that it has been a very long time since someone has been here. Perhaps the person who set this place up has already died,” Her Lady Queen said.

“That’s true. In that case, thanks for the meal.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng opened his mouth, and a boundless suction power covered that sphere.

The next moment, the natural energies in the sphere began to gush out like a massive flood that had broken through a dam. They were all rushing into Chu Feng’s mouth.

The amount of natural energies contained in the sphere was simply too much. Even with the method with which Chu Feng was refining them, it still took him several hours before he finally refined all of the natural energies.

“Amazing. My dantian has never been this full before.”

Chu Feng was feeling extremely happy and extremely content. He was like a gluttonous child that had finally managed to eat his fill.

“It would seem that this spirit formation is the reason why the natural energies in the Sacred Mountain continued to decrease,” Her Lady Queen said.

“No,” However, Chu Feng shook his head at Her Lady Queen’s theory. He said, “Eggy, have a careful look at that spirit formation. Then have a look over here, over here and over there.”

Chu Feng pointed to several locations.

“So that’s the case. This spirit formation is merely exploiting a certain kind of power in the Sacred Mountain to accumulate natural energies. However, the natural energies it accumulates are from the outside, and not related to the Sacred Mountain,” Her Lady Queen came to a realization.

“That is indeed the case. Merely... to be able to utilize the Sacred Mountain’s power to accumulate the natural energies outside, that too is a great ability.”

“At the very least, this means that this individual observed the Sacred Mountain for a very long time. Furthermore, that person’s strength must be extremely powerful. Otherwise, it’d be impossible for that person to discover that the Sacred Mountain possessed this sort of power, and utilize that power to set up such a formation,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn, that would be the case,” Her Lady Queen nodded in agreement.

“Who are you?!”

Right at that moment, a stern shout sounded from behind Chu Feng.

Chu Feng hurriedly turned around, and discovered that a female was standing by the vast hall’s entrance.

Chu Feng was shocked by her sudden arrival. However... once Chu Feng took a clear view of that woman, he was stunned.

She was a young woman wearing a snow-white veil skirt and a head of long black hair.

She was beautiful, extremely beautiful.

She possessed a pure and innocent-looking face with exquisite facial features. One simply could not find fault with her facial appearance.

Although she was wearing a long skirt, Chu Feng felt that it was not only that woman's face that was outstanding; her figure was most definitely alluring too.

That woman's beauty was simply extraordinary. She was a fairy.

This was especially true with how that woman's long hair scattered down around her. It made her resemble a celestial fairy descending to the world of mortals. Her aura was simply superb.

Since Li Yu'er, this is the first time Chu Feng had seen such a delightful-looking beauty.

Women like Wang Lianzhi would simply be akin to an ugly duckling next to a swan should she be placed beside this woman. They were simply on a completely different level.

“Boom~~~”

However, right at that moment, the woman raised her long, shapely eyebrows. Then, she spread open her lily-white hands and shot a palm strike at Chu Feng.

Once that woman unleashed her attack, Chu Feng's expression changed enormously.

That woman was most definitely younger than him.

Yet, her cultivation was that of a rank one True Immortal.

Furthermore, her attack contained outstanding battle power.

Even among rank one True Immortals, this woman was most definitely not one to be taken lightly.

The reason for that was because... Chu Feng felt fatal danger from her attack.

Chapter 2693 - Demon Level

Seeing that the situation was bad, Chu Feng hurriedly dodged to the side.

At the moment when Chu Feng was dodging, his aura was captured by his opponent.

“Rank one True Immortal?”

Sensing Chu Feng’s aura, that celestial fairy-like woman was evidently startled.

However, she soon streaked her hands across her Cosmos Sack. Then, two long swords appeared in her hands.

Those two swords were completely identical.

Their hilts were silver. The swords did not have any special decorations. However, they were shining brightly, and emitting very powerful auras.

These two swords were both Incomplete Immortal Armaments. Furthermore, they were both very high quality, and surpassed Chu Feng’s Divine Dragon’s Blood Ruler.

“Woosh, woosh~~~”

With the two Incomplete Immortal Armaments in hand, the woman’s attacks grew even sharper. Although she did not move her feet, she thrust with the two swords in her hands repeatedly, and sent forth many sword rays that ripped the air apart. Those sword rays were shooting toward Chu Feng extremely quickly.

Seeing that the situation was bad, Chu Feng hurriedly revealed his Divine Dragon’s Blood Ruler.

However, his opponent’s attacks were simply too sharp and powerful.

Even though Chu Feng had increased his battle power by using the Divine Dragon’s Blood Ruler, he was still unable to dodge the

attacks.

With the situation being like that, Chu Feng had no choice but to use the Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler to block the incoming sword rays.

“Clank~~~”

“Clank~~~”

“Clank~~~”

.....

Every time a sword ray collided with Chu Feng's Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler, it would let out a loud metallic echo and dazzling sparks.

Most importantly, every time Chu Feng blocked a sword ray with his Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler, his arm would tremble violently.

After blocking repeatedly, Chu Feng felt his arm going numb.

“This girl, she's very powerful.”

Chu Feng was endlessly astonished. Although he had determined this woman to be very strong when he first felt her aura, it was only when they actually fought that Chu Feng realized that she was stronger than he had imagined her to be.

It was most definitely not only because her Incomplete Immortal Armaments were better than his own that she was able to suppress him.

She herself also possessed extraordinary battle power. At the very least, if judging solely by her battle power, her battle power was most definitely not inferior to Chu Feng's.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, a loud explosion was heard.

At that moment, a surging sword aura started to rush toward Chu Feng like an enormous ocean wave. The aura was extremely

imposing, and cut off Chu Feng's escape.

This was an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill.

This woman was extremely ruthless. She was planning to directly kill Chu Feng.

“Bang~~~”

Right at the moment when the surging sword aura was about to engulf Chu Feng, a golden-bright and dazzling light appeared from Chu Feng's body. The golden light soon spread all around, engulfing their surroundings like bright sunshine.

The golden light actually managed to forcibly disperse the incoming sword aura.

At that moment, that woman finally stopped her attacks. A trace of shock emerged on her beautiful yet sharp eyes.

At that moment, an enormous golden sword with a length of several hundred meters was floating horizontally before Chu Feng. It was extremely imposing and domineering, like it was the ruler of that place.

Most importantly, once the sword appeared, Chu Feng's battle power completely surpassed her own.

She was able to sense that Chu Feng's battle power was now comparable to that of a rank two True Immortal.

All of this was because of that enormous golden sword.

“Who are you?” The woman asked.

She was very calm. Even though Chu Feng had unleashed his Ancient Era's War Sword, there was no trace of fear in the young woman's eyes.

“You tell me who you are first, and then I'll tell you who I am,” Chu Feng said.

Hearing what Chu Feng said, that woman suddenly smiled.

Her smile was truly charming. It was as if a lotus flower had bloomed on a vast region of ice that extended for ten thousand miles. It was an extremely beautiful sight, capable of charming anyone.

“You will not be able to know who I am.”

“However, I will definitely know who you are,” The woman said to Chu Feng with a smile.

Her smile was truly beautiful. That woman was most definitely someone who could cause the devastation of an entire state or country with her smile.

However, Chu Feng felt a deep sense of danger from her smile.

However, even with this being the case, Chu Feng was unafraid. Not only that, but he too smiled.

“I dare to guarantee that if you do not tell me who you are, you will definitely not be able to find out who I am,” Chu Feng said.

“Hard-mouthing,” said the woman. The sharpness in her eyes grew much more intense. Then, cyan-colored flames began to spread outward from her body.

Like a suit of armor, the cyan-colored flames covered her body.

Although they were clearly flames, they did not emit heat upon their appearance.

Instead, they were emitting a bone-piercing coldness. Soon, that chilly sensation filled the entire vast hall.

At that moment, even Chu Feng felt the cold to be slightly unbearable.

The reason for that was because that woman’s aura had increased to that of a rank two True Immortal.

“Young sis, to be honest, you’re quite remarkable,” Chu Feng

said with a beaming smile.

Although Chu Feng appeared to be completely calm, his heart was already in complete turmoil.

It was common knowledge that once one reached the True Immortal realm, regardless of whether it might be Divine Bodies or Inherited Bloodlines, all abilities that could increase one's battle power would be restricted.

Only those with exceptional talent were capable of undoing the restrictions.

Thus, all those that were capable of undoing those restrictions were people superior to ordinary individuals. They were giants among men.

As for this woman, not only had she managed to undo the restriction of her Divine Power, but her Divine Power was also capable of allowing her to increase her cultivation by an entire level.

This sufficiently demonstrated just how powerful her Divine Power was.

However, even with this being the case, Chu Feng was still unafraid. After all, he was not an ordinary rank one True Immortal either.

“You dare continue to act this cheeky?”

The woman did not grow angry at Chu Feng’s teasing. Instead, a charming smile blossomed on her near-perfect face.

That said, at the same time that woman smiled, she unleashed her attack at Chu Feng.

This was merely an ordinary sword ray. However, it was many times stronger than the Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill from earlier.

However, faced with the incoming sword ray, Chu Feng did not even move. At that moment, nine-colored lightning started to

flicker in his eyes.

“Zzzz~”

The next moment, Chu Feng’s oppressive might swept forth. It forcibly dispersed the incoming sword ray.

“You...”

At that moment, the woman finally lost her calm. Not only were her eyes filled with astonishment, but even her previously completely composed and calm face had turned to one of deep shock.

She stopped her attack and started to size Chu Feng up. Her beautiful eyes were running over Chu Feng’s body nonstop. As for the main subject of her inspection, it was the character ‘Divine’ formed by the gathering of lightnings on Chu Feng’s forehead.

After sizing Chu Feng up, the woman smiled sweetly again.

She smiled very beautifully. It was as if all that had happened earlier was merely a misunderstanding.

She said, “So you’re actually someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“Never would I expect that the Chu Heavenly Clan would actually hide a person like you. That Lightning Mark on your forehead is extremely extraordinary.”

“Could it be that you’ve trained in the legendary Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique?”

Chu Feng smiled lightly at the woman’s question. Then, he said, “Young sis, you’ve guessed wrong. I am not someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“Not from the Chu Heavenly Clan?”

The woman’s eyebrows were slightly raised. She smiled meaningfully. Evidently, she did not believe Chu Feng.

That said, regardless of whether or not she believed him, Chu Feng was already charmed by that woman's smiles.

Chu Feng discovered that that woman was truly peculiar.

When she didn't smile, she was as cold as ice and frost. She resembled an ice-cold beauty where no one could reach her eyes.

However, when she did smile, she appeared extremely lovely and charming. It was as if she could lure one's soul in with her smile.

If she was a celestial fairy untainted by anything when she didn't smile, then she would be a demonic woman capable of seducing all living things when she did smile.

Chapter 2694 - The Master Of This Place

“What is your name?” The woman asked.

“Tell me your name first,” Chu Feng said.

“You really do not know me?” The woman asked.

“I really don’t,” Chu Feng said.

At that moment, the woman raised her lips in a slightly proud manner. She was skeptical of Chu Feng’s answer.

“It’s alright. Sooner or later, you’ll know it. However... that thing does not belong to you. Return it to me. If you are to do that, I will not make things difficult for you,” The woman pointed to the sphere Chu Feng held in his hand.

“Why must I give it to you? I found it,” Chu Feng said as he fiddled with the sphere in his hand.

“You truly have a way of arguing. Are you to say that what you find in another’s home is yours?” The woman asked.

“This place is evidently not set up by you,” Chu Feng pointed to the grand formation.

“However, this place does indeed belong to me,” The woman said.

“How can you prove that?” Chu Feng asked.

“If I am to prove it, you are to tell me your name. What say you?” The woman said.

Chu Feng pondered for a moment. Then, he said, “That’ll do.”

“Then it’s decided,” The woman said.

“It’s a deal,” Chu Feng said.

“An absolute promise,” The woman added.

After saying that, the woman walked toward Chu Feng, and then

past him.

When she approached him, Chu Feng was able to clearly smell her fragrance.

That fragrance didn't seem to be emitted by some sort of substance. Rather, it seemed to be emitted by the woman's body.

This was... the fragrance of her body. [1. Body odor yo!]

Chu Feng had to admit that that woman was a rare beauty. At the very least... she was very delightful to the eyes.

At that moment, the woman was standing before the grand formation. She took out a special title plate and tossed it into the spirit formation.

Then, she began to form hand seals single-handedly. After that, she lightly shouted, "Halt!"

The next moment, that grand formation actually stopped.

Then, the woman changed her hand seals and shouted, "Turn!"

The next moment, that grand formation resumed its operation.

"This place really is her territory," Her Lady Queen was surprised. Evidently, not even she had anticipated for this place to be the woman's territory.

As for Chu Feng, he noticed more than just that. When that woman was controlling her title plate, Chu Feng noticed that she was actually also a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

Evidently, that woman was not inferior to him in both her talent for martial cultivation and world spirit techniques. After all, she was even younger than Chu Feng.

From an initial estimation, Chu Feng felt that the woman was most likely a demon-level genius on the same level as Li Yue'er.

"Go ahead and tell me your name," The woman turned around and asked Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng,” Chu Feng said.

“And here you said you’re not someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan,” The woman revealed a proud expression. She felt that her guess earlier was correct.

“I am indeed not from the Chu Heavenly Clan,” Chu Feng said.

“Stubborn. However, it’s alright. I will investigate you properly,” The woman said.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng’s expression suddenly changed. His heartbeat actually started to accelerate.

“I did not know that this place actually possessed an owner. I was wrong to have intruded without permission. As such, I will apologize to you here,” Chu Feng clasped his fist at the woman and bowed.

“Those who do not know are not at fault. It will do for you to return it to me,” The woman pointed to the sphere Chu Feng held in his hand.

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng tossed the sphere to the woman. He said, “I will make up for what I owe you in the future.”

After he said those words, Chu Feng turned around and prepared to leave.

“Chu Feng.”

However, that woman suddenly called out to him.

“Young sis, what’s wrong? Are you not planning to let me go?” Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face.

“Chu Feng, you must promise me that you will definitely keep this place confidential. You cannot tell anyone about this place,” The woman said.

“Definitely,” Chu Feng said.

"In that case, I hope that we will meet again some day," The woman said with a smile.

Her smile was extremely enchanting. It was also very gentle. Seeing that smile, one would feel intoxicated.

However, Chu Feng was not charmed by that smile.

Instead, he smiled lightly and said, "Likewise, farewell."

After saying those words, Chu Feng directly left.

Chu Feng was walking very fast. After exiting, he immediately started to rapidly walk toward the outside of the Sacred Mountain.

"Why are you walking so hurriedly? Why not chat with that girl some more? This Queen felt that she had quite a decent impression of you."

"For her to possess such talent and such cultivation, she most definitely possesses a deep background."

"If you are to befriend her, it will help you gain a foothold in the Great Chilicosm Upper Realm," Her Lady Queen said.

"For some unknown reason, I suddenly have a very uneasy feeling. This sort of feeling makes me feel that I must leave this place quickly," Chu Feng said.

That sort of feeling was something that Chu Feng only felt after that woman activated the grand formation.

"Moreover, that woman herself is also very dangerous. She was trying to kill me earlier."

"However, she suddenly had a change in attitude," Chu Feng said.

"That's because you revealed your Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique and increased your battle power. On top of that, you also revealed the overwhelming might of your Ancient Era's War Sword. She was no match for you," Her Lady Queen said.

“No, it’s not because of that,” Chu Feng said.

“What would it be if it wasn’t that?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“It’s because she felt that I was from the Chu Heavenly Clan. Thus, she is not afraid of me. Rather, she was giving face to the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“Moreover, she never feared me the entire time. She most definitely possesses something she can rely on. At the very least, she felt that I would definitely not be a match for her,” Chu Feng said.

“What sort of thing do you think she has still?” Her Lady Queen said.

“She either possesses an ability that can surpass me or... she has a helper,” Chu Feng said.

“That would be bad then. Quickly, leave this place. Furthermore... do not proceed to the vortex leading to the wasteland for now. You don’t want them to find that,” Her Lady Queen said.

“That’s what I was thinking too.”

“Eggy, say, do you think this is what they mean by a meeting of minds?” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Look at the situation! You still have the heart to joke around at a time like this? Quickly, start running!” Her Lady Queen urged.

“Yes, Milady,” Chu Feng said with a smile. After he finished saying that, he revealed all of his abilities and started to run rapidly toward the outside of the mountain.

.....

Meanwhile, inside the vast hall. An old man had appeared beside that woman.

Chu Feng had guessed correctly. Sure enough, that woman wasn’t alone.

That man was wearing a gray-colored sackcloth gown. His gown was very shabby-looking. In fact, there were patches everywhere. Yet, it was completely spotless.

Furthermore, that old man had a head of white hair. Furthermore, he had a long, snow-white, beard.

Most importantly, that old man's aura was extremely profound. One could not see through it.

"Master, why have I never heard of a Chu Feng from the Chu Heavenly Clan?" The woman asked the old man.

"Didn't he say that he wasn't from the Chu Heavenly Clan?" The old man said with a faint laugh.

"Not from the Chu Heavenly Clan? I don't believe that," The woman shook her head.

"Haha," The old man laughed louder. There was a trace of ridicule in his laughter.

The woman was able to sense the ridicule in her master's laughter. Thus, she asked, "Master, he really isn't from the Chu Heavenly Clan? Could it be... he's from another Upper Realm?"

"That's unknown," The old man said.

"You should've said that sooner. If he wasn't from the Chu Heavenly Clan, I wouldn't have let him go," The woman said.

"There's no harm in letting him go," The old man said.

"What if he is to reveal this location to others?" The woman said.

"He won't," The old man said.

"Master, why do you trust him so much? Could it be that you know him?" The woman asked.

"I naturally do not know him. Merely, my intuition tells me that child possesses a decent character. He should be one to keep his promise," The old man said.

“Master, since you say it like that, I am relieved. After all, Master has never been mistaken about someone before,” The woman said.

“That said, that man was quite strange. He actually said that he owed me and would compensate me in the future. What did he mean by that?”

The woman seemed to realize that Chu Feng’s words had some sort of implied meaning. However, she was unable to understand what he meant by that.

“He naturally owes you,” The old man said.

“He owes me?” The woman asked.

“Foolish girl. You should inspect the natural energies contained in that Primal Chaos Metamorphosis Sphere carefully,” The old man said.

Hearing those words, the woman started to sense the Primal Chaos Metamorphosis Sphere. Upon doing so, her expression immediately changed.

“It’s actually empty?! It has accumulated natural energies for ten whole years, it should be full by now. Why would it be empty?”

The woman looked to the old man. Her beautiful eyes were flickering nonstop. She seemed to want to find an answer.

As for the old man, he merely smiled and didn’t say anything.

“It’s him, it’s that Chu Feng.”

“But, how did he manage to accomplish that? I can tell that the spirit formation outside should’ve just been set up not long ago. He should have only been in here for a short period of time.”

“How did he manage to completely plunder all of the natural energies contained in the Primal Chaos Metamorphosis Sphere in such a short period of time?” The woman was extremely puzzled.

She knew very well that one needed to use a treasure of equal level to extract the natural energies in the Primal Chaos

Metamorphosis Sphere.

Apart from that, there was only one other method. That was to directly refine the natural energies.

However, the natural energies contained inside the sphere were gathered by the spirit formation and then forcibly compressed into the sphere. As such, the nature of the natural energies had changed. They had become exceptionally berserk. It was simply impossible for people to refine it.

“I don’t know either. It is already extraordinary that that child was able to find this place,” The old man said.

“Damn it! No wonder he said those words and escaped so quickly. So he was actually a thief.”

“No, I must go find him and have a word with him,” After the woman finished saying those words, she immediately rushed outside.

Chapter 2695 - Strange Gate

“It’s too late, he has already left,” The old man said.

“Damn it,” Hearing those words, the woman started to stomp her feet angrily. There was even killing intent in her eyes.

“Master, why didn’t you stop him when you knew he had stolen the natural energies?”

“Should I have waited ten years in vain?” The woman grumbled to the old man.

“Haha, I’ve already said that I’m leaving this place to you. Thus, you are to manage this place.”

“Since you failed to manage this place properly, you cannot blame others,” The old man said with a smile on his face.

“Humph.”

The woman curled her lips. Although it was an adorable look, the expression in her eyes grew more and more complicated. One could not fathom what she was thinking.

.....

Not long after Chu Feng left that place, the feeling of unease gradually disappeared.

Merely, Chu Feng still did not dare to proceed for the light vortex. He was afraid that the woman possessed the backing of an expert, and that that expert was secretly tailing him.

That light vortex was connected to the mystical wasteland. Chu Feng did not wish for others to find out about it.

That said, Chu Feng was feeling unreconciled. Thus, after he walked down the mountain, he did not leave immediately. Instead, he continued his observation of the Sacred Mountain from outside.

Chu Feng felt that with how vast and mystical the Sacred

Mountain was, it might be possible that the spirit formation he had discovered was not the only thing people had utilized the Sacred Mountain for. Perhaps there were others that had left things behind in the Sacred Mountain.

To Chu Feng's joy, not long afterward, he discovered another unusual region.

That place was not as obvious as the place with the grand formation that was controlled by that woman. However, Chu Feng was certain that this place was definitely strange.

Thus, Chu Feng entered the Sacred Mountain again and proceeded directly toward that location.

That place was the same as the grand formation capable of absorbing natural energies that he had discovered earlier. Upon reaching it, however, Chu Feng was unable to discover anything special about this place.

This meant that whoever concealed it had concealed it extremely well.

With the situation being like that, Chu Feng could only set up the Secret Ground Revealmant Formation to use with his Heaven's Eyes.

Fortunately, Chu Feng succeeded again.

There was a remnant hidden deep beneath the ground.

Merely, Chu Feng was unable to enter that remnant. The reason for that was because there was only a single entrance. The entrance was a large, dark purple gate.

That gate was a hundred meters tall and fifty meters wide. It stood before Chu Feng like a small mountain. Compared to it, Chu Feng appeared to be extremely small.

The gate seemed to be made of stone. However, it was extremely tough. With the strength that Chu Feng possessed, he was simply

unable to force the gate open.

Furthermore, carvings filled the entire gate. Those carvings were all skulls. It was a very malevolent and frightening sight.

Those were not only human skulls. There were also many monstrous beast skulls. Those skulls looked very vivid and lifelike. It was truly extremely strange.

Upon seeing the gate, Her Lady Queen said, “Chu Feng, this remnant is likely very remarkable.”

“Eggy, by remarkable, do you mean that this remnant is very dangerous, or that it contains treasures?” Chu Feng asked.

“Merely this gate is already emitting an overwhelming demonic aura. Likely, this remnant is extremely dangerous.”

“I think that it is best that you do not open that gate,” Her Lady Queen said.

Her Lady Queen was rarely afraid of anything. However, that gate caused her to feel extremely uneasy.

“Even if I wanted to open that gate, I would not be able to. A special key is required,” Chu Feng said as he pointed to the center of the giant gate.

There was a recess at that location. That recess was very small. It was roughly the size of two palms.

The shape of that recess was very peculiar. From its shape, one could tell that the key to the gate was also extraordinary.

“Since we can’t open it, let’s leave,” Her Lady Queen urged.

She was feeling increasingly more uneasy, and wanted Chu Feng to leave this place quickly.

Her Lady Queen felt that this remnant was an ominous place.

“Yes, Milady Queen. This servant will leave immediately,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile. Then, he left that place and began

to walk toward the outside of the Sacred Mountain.

“Milady Queen, why did you urge me to leave? Could it be that... you also felt that sort of uneasy sensation?” Chu Feng asked.

“So you also felt it?” Her Lady Queen was very shocked.

“I have. However... you’re still in my world spirit space. You shouldn’t have been able to sense that sort of uneasiness.”

“It would appear that this should be visual shock. Merely by seeing it, one would feel uneasy all over one’s body,” Chu Feng said.

“What do you mean by that?” Her Lady Queen said.

“There are only two possibilities. Either unpredictable danger is really contained behind that gate, or the uneasy feeling was an illusion deliberately put in place by the creator of this place.”

“It could be that this giant gate is not as dangerous as it appears to be. Merely, the illusion that brings about unease will scare away all those that arrive there,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, which possibility do you think is true?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“It’s hard to tell. Either one could be true,” Chu Feng said.

“After hearing what you said, I feel that the second possibility is true,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Why is that?” Chu Feng asked.

“What sort of thing could possibly make this Queen feel fear? It is most definitely an illusion, most definitely fake,” Her Lady Queen raised her exceptionally beautiful face and spoke in a very proud manner.

“Mn, that must be the case. I agree with you,” Chu Feng echoed agreement with a pretend serious expression.

After that, Chu Feng walked down the Sacred Mountain again

and began to continue to survey the Sacred Mountain using his Heaven's Eyes.

This time around, Chu Feng made an entire trip around the Sacred Mountain. However, he was unable to discover anything else unusual.

This caused Chu Feng to feel slightly disappointed. That Sacred Mountain was simply too vast. Chu Feng had surveyed the Sacred Mountain for an entire week. Yet, he was unable to find anything.

Naturally, he would feel somewhat disappointed.

After finding nothing while surveying the Sacred Mountain from the outside, he did not blindly enter. Instead, he returned to Song Xi's home.

Chu Feng had returned to bid farewell to Song Xi. Chu Feng was planning to leave.

At that time, Song Xi's mother was still unconscious. However, both her aura and appearance no longer resembled that of a sick individual.

This made Song Xi feel with greater certainty that Chu Feng had truly completely removed the poison from his mother's body. Seeing Chu Feng's return, Song Xi was extremely grateful, and started to thank him repeatedly. He even kneeled to Chu Feng.

"That's enough. Why are you always this courteous? How many times must I tell you to stop acting like this?" Chu Feng cast a side eye at Song Xi.

"Chu Feng, it is truly not that I am being overly courteous. Rather, you are the person who saved my mother's life. The grace that you've bestowed upon me is simply so enormous that I am simply unable to return the favor."

"If I do not thank you some more, I, Song Xi, will truly have been ungrateful," Song Xi said.

“Who said that you’re unable to return the favor? I will give you the chance to do so right now,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, please go ahead and order me to do anything. Even if you want me to climb a mountain of blades or pass through a sea of flames, I, Song Xi, will not hesitate in the slightest,” Song Xi said.

“It’s not that serious. Merely, do you know where I can find materials to create weapons with?” Chu Feng asked Song Xi.

Although Song Xi’s cultivation was not very strong, he was someone who had traveled extensively. Although he couldn’t be said to be someone with a vast amount of knowledge, he was someone who knew about the general situation of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

Although Chu Feng was impatient to find Wang Qiang and the others, he could not forget about his mission in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

Since he was unable to find Wang Qiang and the others, Chu Feng could only continue on with his mission.

Chu Feng’s mission was no ordinary mission. His mission was to obtain the acknowledgement of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

If Chu Feng wanted to obtain the Chu Heavenly Clan’s acknowledgement, he had to increase his cultivation quickly.

Due to the fact that Chu Feng had refined a vast amount of natural energies in that grand formation located in the Sacred Mountain, he now had enough natural energies to make multiple breakthroughs in his cultivation.

Right now, what Chu Feng needed the most, was to reach the junction to make a breakthrough in cultivation. Through the All Equilibrium Weaponry Refinement Chart, Chu Feng would be able to obtain martial comprehension. This would allow him the opportunity to reach a breakthrough in his cultivation.

The only problem was that he needed materials to refine

weapons with. Currently, Chu Feng did not possess very good materials. That was why he had to search for weaponry refinement materials.

Chapter 2696 - Immortal Armament Villa

“Materials for weaponry refinement, is it? What sort of quality materials do you need?” Song Xi asked.

“I need materials capable of strengthening Incomplete Immortal Armaments,” Chu Feng said.

After the battle with that woman, Chu Feng realized that although his Divine Dragon’s Blood Ruler was an Incomplete Immortal Armament, it was not a top quality item.

Thus, Chu Feng needed to strengthen the Divine Dragon’s Blood Ruler. After strengthening it, the Divine Dragon’s Blood Ruler would also be able to increase his battle power even more.

Furthermore, Chu Feng felt that the strengthening process would also provide him with martial comprehension.

This would be the best of both worlds.

“Materials capable of strengthening Incomplete Immortal Armaments? That would be hard to obtain. Let me think about it,” Song Xi placed his hand under his chin and started to think.

“Got it! I thought of a place that I think you can try out,” Song Xi suddenly said.

“What sort of place?” Chu Feng asked.

“It is a place that I have only heard of before, and never been to,” Song Xi said.

“Go ahead and tell me exactly what sort of place that is,” Chu Feng said.

“The Immortal Armament Villa. They have been in existence for a very long time. They are one of the most amazing powers specialized in refining Immortal Armaments in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.”

“Every year, the Immortal Armament Villa will conduct a hunt.

This hunt is open to all of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm's younger generations."

"However, there are two conditions. Firstly, one's age cannot surpass a hundred years old. Those older than that will not be able to participate in the hunt."

"Secondly, one must be a world spiritist. The reason for that is because one's martial power will be sealed off in the hunt. The only thing that one can use is spirit power."

"Those who participate in the hunt will be ranked according to their results. The higher one's rank, the greater reward one will obtain. I have heard that the rewards are various precious materials. Furthermore, if one is able to obtain first place in the hunt, one will be able to obtain an Incomplete Immortal Armament forged by the Immortal Armament Villa."

"Judging from the time, this Immortal Armament Villa's hunt will happen soon. Judging from the distance, if you are to proceed for the Immortal Armament Villa right now, you should be able to get there in time," Song Xi said.

"I guess this is what they mean by 'it is better to arrive at the right moment than to arrive early'. This hunt has simply been prepared for me."

Chu Feng was extremely happy upon finding out about this. To him, this was a great opportunity.

"Chu Feng, so you're planning to go there?" Song Xi asked.

"Of course. I'll be leaving right now," Chu Feng said.

"I have a request. Might it be possible..." At that moment, Song Xi wanted to say something but then hesitated.

Chu Feng was able to see through Song Xi's intention. Thus, he asked, "You want to accompany me?"

"Hehe. Actually, I have always wanted to experience the world.

This time around, it will be a great opportunity. Are you able to bring me with you?" Song Xi asked.

"Of course," Chu Feng answered straightforwardly.

"In that case, let's leave right away," Song Xi was even more impatient than Chu Feng.

After all, Song Xi was fond of traveling the world. He had only returned because of his mother's illness.

And now, his mother's poison had been removed. Furthermore, Aunt Jing was taking care of her. Thus, Song Xi was finally able to leave at ease.

Suddenly, Chu Feng said, "Song Xi, there's actually one thing that I've wanted to tell you the entire time. I think that you should bring your mother and leave this place."

"Why's that?" Song Xi revealed a confused expression.

"The people of the Zhao Mansion are rather dim-witted. To put it simply, they're very stupid."

"I fear that my threat might not be effective."

"If they were to grow daring and take revenge upon you and your mother, what could you possibly do?" Chu Feng said.

There was nothing in this world that was absolutely impossible. Although the Zhao Mansion was utterly weak and unable to withstand a single blow in Chu Feng's eyes, he was unable to be certain that they would not seek revenge upon Song Xi and his mother once he left.

After all, Chu Feng had experienced the disaster of having his entire family exterminated by his enemies. Thus, he was extremely careful in this aspect.

However, Chu Feng was unable to eliminate everyone from the Zhao Mansion because of Song Xi. This would not be reasonable.

Furthermore... Chu Feng had found out from Song Xi that the

Zhao Mansion's young master was a disciple of the Great Mountain Monastery.

Thus, even if Chu Feng were to really eliminate the Zhao Mansion, their young master would definitely not spare Song Xi.

Thus, the best way of doing things would be to have Song Xi and his mother leave.

"Chu Feng, truth be told, if I were able to leave, I would've done so already."

"Merely, my mother is completely insistent on not leaving this place. She is determined to spend her last years here. I cannot refuse to respect her wishes," Song Xi said.

"In that case, you must still prepare against the unexpected."

"If you do not mind, I can set up a protection formation around your residence," Chu Feng said.

"That would most definitely be for the best. Merely... I'll have to trouble you again," Song Xi said.

"It's not troubling at all," Chu Feng smiled.

Although Chu Feng declared that it was not troubling, it took him quite a lot of effort to set up that protection formation.

In order to prevent against the unexpected, Chu Feng set up a very powerful defensive formation. This defensive formation was invisible and formless when not activated. Others would simply not know that it was there.

With this spirit formation, one could only leave Song Xi's home, and not enter

If one wanted to enter Song Xi's home, one would need a key.

Without the key, only True Immortal-level experts would be able to destroy the protection formation. If one were to attempt to breach the defensive formation without the cultivation of a True Immortal, one would instead be injured by the grand formation.

“Chu Feng, I truly do not know how to thank you for all this.”

At that moment, Song Xi was tightly holding onto the world spirit key that Chu Feng gave him. The rims of his eyes had turned red again.

“Enough with that. C’mon, let’s go,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

Then, Chu Feng and Song Xi proceeded toward the Immortal Armament Villa.

The Great Chilicospm Upper Realm possessed a lot of martial cultivation experts. Naturally, there were also quite a few powerful world spiritists.

Not to mention Immortal-cloak World Spiritists, there were even many Exalted-cloak World Spiritists here.

Thus, there were many powers established by world spiritists in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm.

Some of those powers specialized in setting up formations. Some specialized in healing injuries and some specialized in concocting medicines.

As for the Immortal Armament Villa, they could be said to be the strongest in terms of weaponry refinement in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm.

Because of that, the Immortal Armament Villa was invited by the Starfall Holy Land to become their honored guest.

That’s right, the Immortal Armament Villa was an honored guest, and not a subsidiary power.

In other words, the Immortal Armament Villa received the protection of the Starfall Holy Land without having to offer tribute.

Such treatment from the Starfall Holy Land also served to illustrate how amazing the Immortal Armament Villa was.

After traveling for some time, Chu Feng and Song Xi finally

walked out of an Ancient Era's Teleportation Formation.

Their current location was still some distance from the Immortal Armament Villa. However... it was already filled with people, and bustling with noise and excitement.

Chu Feng was able to sense that there were a lot of True Immortal-level experts among the crowd. There were simply too many people stronger than him.

However, those people were all martial cultivators who had lived for countless years.

As for martial cultivators within a hundred years of age, they were mostly Martial Ancestors. Very few among them were capable of matching Chu Feng's cultivation and age.

"This is the territory controlled by the Starfall Holy Land?" Sure enough, it's extraordinary," Song Xi had a very excited expression on his face.

His excited appearance was like that of a country bumpkin seeing a city for the first time. Everything he saw was novel and new, capable of stirring up his excitement.

"You've never been here before?" Chu Feng asked.

Logically, as Song Xi was someone that had traveled extensively, he should have been there before.

"Hehe, truth be told, I have truly not been to the Starfall Holy Land before. This is my first time here."

"The reason for that is because the Starfall Holy Land's territory could be said to be the most sacred and respected beside that of the Chu Heavenly Clan's territory."

"Thus, I had planned to save the Starfall Holy Land as the last place to visit. Merely... before I could come here, my mother fell ill," Song Xi said.

"In that case, you're also unfamiliar with this place?" Chu Feng

asked.

“Indeed. However, I’ve made preparations,” Song Xi handed Chu Feng a scroll.

Chu Feng received the scroll and opened it. Upon opening it, he discovered that it was a map. That map contained all the territories controlled by the Starfall Holy Land.

Chapter 2697 - Starfall Holy Daughter

Through the map, Chu Feng was able to tell that the Starfall Holy Land controlled an extremely large territory.

Currently, Chu Feng and Song Xi were both within a territory controlled by the Starfall Holy Land. They were not actually at the Starfall Holy Land itself.

The location that they were at was actually still very far away from the actual Starfall Holy Land. However... it was very close to the Immortal Armament Villa.

"Do you wish to go and have a look at the Starfall Holy Land?" Chu Feng asked.

"Since we've already come here, I would naturally want to tour the Starfall Holy Land. Reportedly, the Starfall Holy Land is akin to a paradise on earth," Song Xi said with an expression of anticipation.

"You're saying that the Starfall Holy Land is even more beautiful than this?" Chu Feng said as he swept his gaze around.

The scenery was extremely beautiful. The plants and trees were lush, the sky was blue and the clouds were white. Rarely-seen flowers and plants covered the ground, emitting fascinating aromas.

This was especially true for a mountain range in the near distance. It was extremely fascinating.

The peak of that mountain range reached the sky itself, and pierced through the clouds.

Many silvery-white waterfalls were flowing down from the mountain. They were like white dragons entering the sea, and appeared extremely imposing.

Moreover, there were purple mists that filled the vast mountain

range like a sea of clouds. This made that mountain range appear dreamlike.

“Although this place is very beautiful already, scenery comparable to this is actually very commonly seen in the Great Chilicosm Upper Realm.”

“However, the beautiful sceneries of the Starfall Holy Land are completely unique and unmatched in the Great Chilicosm Upper Realm,” Song Xi said in a very certain manner.

“In that case, we will truly have to go and experience it. However, before that, I must go to the Immortal Armament Villa first,” Chu Feng said.

Although the two of them were already in the Starfall Holy Land’s territory, the Starfall Holy Land was located in the Southeastern region.

As for the Immortal Armament Villa, it was located in the West.

It just so happened that they were in two completely different locations.

Chu Feng was worried that he would not make it to the Immortal Armament Villa’s hunt should he proceed for the Starfall Holy Land first and then return.

“Mn, let’s go to the Immortal Armament Villa first. After all, proper business comes first. Hehe,” Song Xi chuckled.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, a rainbow suddenly flew down from the direction of the mountain range. It was a martial cultivator.

“Everyone, follow me. I have heard news that the Starfall Holy Land’s Lady Holy Daughter is currently training at the Purplecloud Immortal Peak. Everyone, let’s go and feast our eyes.”

Before that martial cultivator even arrived, he shouted in Chu Feng’s direction.

His voice was very loud and clear. It was like thunder, shaking everything around him.

After saying those words, he turned around and began to fly toward the mountain range covered with purple mist in the distance.

In the moments following his shout, the people present all burst into an uproar. Everyone soared into the sky and began to fly toward that mountain range.

“Chu Feng, quickly, quickly, we must go and have a look!” Song Xi shouted to Chu Feng with excitement.

He was even pushing Chu Feng to urge Chu Feng to quickly bring him there.

When Song Xi’s hand came in contact with Chu Feng, Chu Feng was able to clearly sense that Song Xi was trembling. Song Xi was actually this excited?.

As such, Chu Feng decided to follow the crowd. He also soared into the sky with Song Xi and began to fly toward the mountain range.

That said, Chu Feng was very curious as to what was happening.

Thus, with a smile on his face, Chu Feng teased Song Xi, “Song Xi, who is that that so-called Holy Daughter? She’s actually managed to make you this excited?”

“Chu Feng, you don’t know about it. The Starfall Holy Land will select a man and a woman with the strongest talent in the Starfall Holy Land.”

“That man is known as the Holy Son, whereas the woman is known as the Holy Daughter.”

“As for the Holy Son and Holy Daughter, one among them will definitely become the future Headmaster of the Starfall Holy Land.”

“As for the other, they will also obtain a very important position within the Starfall Holy Land. Furthermore, their status will be second to only the Starfall Holy Land’s Headmaster.”

“Originally, the Starfall Holy Land had a pair of Holy Son and Holy Daughter. If they were still alive now, they would be roughly a thousand years old.”

“However, the two of them suddenly disappeared sixty-three years ago. There was no news from them, and whether they are dead or alive is unknown.”

“Because of that, the Starfall Holy Land decided to once again select a Holy Son and Holy Daughter.”

“Sixty-three years ago, Song Yunfei was chosen as the new Holy Son. However, there was no suitable candidate for the title of Holy Daughter.”

“Finally, ten years ago, a new Holy Daughter was chosen. However, the new Holy Daughter has never revealed herself ever since she was chosen. As such, no one has managed to see what she looks like.”

“It was only a year ago that the Starfall Holy Land’s new Holy Daughter revealed herself.”

“When the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter revealed herself, it was an enormous uproar. All the various younger generations from all around the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm gathered to see her. Even those demon-level characters with outstanding talent showed up.”

“This was especially true for the men. They were all raising their heads to get a better look at her.”

“The reason for that was because the successive generations of the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Sons and Holy Daughters were not only extraordinarily talented, but they also possessed outstanding appearances.”

“If all young men have a woman that they yearn for in their hearts, then the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter would be the woman that the majority of young men yearn for.”

“Furthermore, it’s said that the Starfall Holy Land’s newest Holy Daughter was so very beautiful that her beauty was simply akin to that of a celestial fairy. She was even said to be the most beautiful Holy Daughter in all of history.”

“Even the many demon-level geniuses that were present at the time were deeply charmed by her looks.”

“From that point on, the Starfall Holy Land’s newest Holy Daughter was deemed to be one of the Three Great Beauties in the Great Chilicosm Upper Realm.”

“And now, the Holy Daughter is right before our eyes. How could we possibly miss this opportunity to see her?”

The more Song Xi explained, the more excited he became. When he finished explaining, he was on the verge of drooling.

“Haha, look at yourself, is this how one should act?” Chu Feng openly mocked Song Xi.

While the two of them were chatting, they entered the mountain range with the crowd and arrived at the foot of a mountain peak.

That mountain peak continued deep into the clouds. It was the highest peak in the mountain range.

Through using his Heaven’s Eyes, Chu Feng was able to see that there was a palace at the top of the mountain peak.

Through the conversations from the surrounding crowd, Chu Feng came to find out that the so-called Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter was inside that palace.

Merely, a spirit formation had been placed on that palace. Thus, Chu Feng was unable to see through that palace even with his Heaven’s Eyes.

Furthermore, Chu Feng noticed that there was a spirit formation outside the palace. That spirit formation was invisible. Yet, it was able to prevent others from approaching the palace.

With that spirit formation there, not to mention entering the palace, the people here would not even be able to approach the top of the mountain peak.

Apart from the spirit formation, there were eight old men standing around the palace.

Chu Feng was rather shocked upon seeing those eight old men. The reason for that was because the eight of them actually looked exactly the same.

The eight of them were all wearing snow-white gowns and had ice-cold expressions. The eight of them did not even blink. It was as if they were completely devoid of emotions.

If it wasn't for the breeze lifting their long gowns and white beards, one would really end up thinking they were sculptures.

Although Chu Feng was unable to sense the eight old men's auras, he was able to guess that the eight of them must be extremely frightening existences.

Perhaps the people that had shown up had also noticed the eight old men, and that was why none of them dared to ascend the mountain peak.

The reason for that was because they were also afraid. They were not merely afraid of the eight old men. More than them, they were afraid of the Starfall Holy Land.

"Sure enough, the rumors are true. The Starfall Eight Immortals are actually here. It would appear that the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter is truly as beautiful as she is rumored to be," Upon seeing the eight old men, Song Xi grew even more excited.

"What do you mean by that?" Chu Feng asked.

“According to the rumors, the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter is protected by the Starfall Eight Immortals,” Song Xi said.

“Who are these Starfall Eight Immortals? Why do they resemble each other so much?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course they resemble one another. The eight of them are biological brothers. They are octuplets,” Song Xi said.

“Octuplets?” Chu Feng was shocked. He thought to himself, ‘Their mother was truly capable in giving birth.’

“The Starfall Eight Immortals are extremely famous in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm. The reason for that is because not only are they octuplets, but they are also Martial Immortal-level experts,” Song Xi added.

“Martial Immortal?”

Chu Feng felt deep veneration for the Starfall Eight Immortals upon hearing those words. He finally realized why the people present were so scared of the eight old men on the mountain peak, and were even whispering when they spoke.

Above True Immortals were Heavenly Immortals. Above Heavenly Immortals were Martial Immortals. Martial Immortal was an extremely powerful realm of cultivation.

At the very least, it was a realm of cultivation that Chu Feng and the others present would not be able to contend against in the slightest.

.....

Even though the people present could only stand at the bottom of the mountain peak and were simply unable to see the Holy Daughter, more and more people continued to arrive. The women that arrived soon left upon finding out the situation. However, practically not a single man was willing to leave.

It was as if being able to be in contact with that Holy Daughter at a close distance for even a short moment was an enormous honor to them.

“If I am able to see the Holy Daughter, it would be all worth it even if I am to die afterward.” They all thought.

Many people began to sigh in regret. There were even some shameless individuals that actually started to extend their noses to sniff. It was as if they could sniff the scent of the Holy Daughter.

“All of you, move aside!”

Right at that moment, a resounding voice sounded from behind Chu Feng and the others.

Turning toward the sound, Chu Feng could see over a dozen men and women flying toward them from afar.

Chapter 2698 - Brought Together By Fate

These people were all members of the younger generation. They all possessed decent appearances, and were wearing gorgeous outfits.

Their level of cultivation were also very decent. This was especially true for the man leading the group. He was actually... a rank four True Immortal.

As for the others, they were mostly True Immortals too. The majority of them were rank one True Immortals. However, there were also a couple of them who were not True Immortals, but rather peak Martial Ancestors.

Although the overall cultivation of those people were all very strong, and they were all members of the younger generation, their ages were much older than Chu Feng.

Through his observation, Chu Feng discovered that while those people were all members of the younger generation who were less than a hundred years old, they were approaching a hundred years old.

Of course, martial cultivators possessed lifespans capable of reaching several thousand years, if not over ten thousand years. Thus, an age in the nineties could be said to be fairly young for martial cultivators.

Although they were older than Chu Feng, they would be considered to be extremely young people in the world of martial cultivation.

By comparison, their ages could simply be said to be akin to children who had barely trained in martial cultivation.

When the crowd managed to see those young men and women clearly, they immediately moved aside and created a road for the incoming group of people.

That was not all. Chu Feng also noticed that practically everyone present revealed expressions of shock and fear.

In fact, there were many people that did not dare to look at that group of people again. When that group arrived, they all lowered their heads.

The reason for that was because the group of men and women were all wearing an identical title plate on their waist.

Chu Heavenly Clan!!!

Those young men and women were all from the Chu Heavenly Clan.

“Yoh, those brats from the Chu Heavenly Clan are truly showing a grand disposition of forces here.”

At that moment, Her Lady Queen curled her lips. An expression of disgust emerged in her eyes.

The reason for that was because she knew very well that if it wasn’t for the fact that those people belonged to the Chu Heavenly Clan, they would simply not be able to make the people present fear them like they did, merely the cultivation they possessed.

The man leading the group passed through the crowd. He raised his head and clasped his fist as he spoke facing upward.

“I, Chu Xianshou of the Chu Heavenly Clan, have heard that the Holy Daughter is training here. Might it be possible for me to obtain the honor of chatting with the Holy Daughter?”

“So it’s actually the Chu Heavenly Clan’s young masters and young ladies. Our Holy Daughter has already given word to invite young masters and young ladies up for a chat,” said one of the Starfall Eight Immortals at the peak of the mountain.

His voice was very powerful and penetrating.

However, that was reasonable too. According to Chu Feng’s observation, he discovered that the invisible spirit formation was

not only capable of preventing others from approaching, but it was also capable of isolating sound.

In other words, the old man from the Starfall Holy Land must be using special methods to allow others to hear his voice.

Upon hearing what the old man said, that Chu Xianshuo revealed a proud smile. Then, he led the other Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation and flew up to the summit of the mountain peak.

Due to the fact that they were given permission, they were not blocked by the invisible spirit formation and successfully entered the mountain peak.

At that moment, the people below were all extremely envious. This was especially true for the men. They were openly revealing their envy.

"In the end, they're people from the Chu Heavenly Clan. Even the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter will have to give them face."

Chu Feng was able to hear what they were saying. Everyone was feeling great envy toward the Chu Heavenly Clan's young masters and young ladies.

"Based on what's being said, is it very difficult for one to see the Holy Daughter?" Chu Feng asked.

"Difficult, extremely difficult. Reportedly, many demon-level geniuses wanted to see the Holy Daughter. However, they were all refused," Song Xi said.

"Oh? In that case, this Holy Daughter is quite a proud character," Chu Feng said with a smile.

Then, Chu Feng looked toward the summit of the mountain peak. He then said to Song Xi, "It seems that those people from the Chu Heavenly Clan were also refused."

The reason for that was because Chu Feng saw that while the

young masters and young ladies from the Chu Heavenly Clan managed to reach the summit of the mountain peak, they were unable to enter the palace.

Even though that invisible spirit formation had isolated all sound, Chu Feng was able to determine what they were saying by reading their lips.

The people from the Chu Heavenly Clan were only able to converse with the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter from outside the palace. Even they were refused entry into the palace.

This sort of situation was something that the young masters and young ladies from the Chu Heavenly Clan did not expect. Thus, their current expressions were quite ugly.

This was especially true for that man called Chu Xianshuo.

However, perhaps it was due to the strength of the Starfall Eight Immortals, but the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan did not speak rudely. They could only silently accept the restriction.

"They've actually really been refused," After hearing what Chu Feng said, Song Xi also noticed what was happening and felt extremely shocked.

"Haha. This Holy Daughter is truly interesting. She said she's going to chat with them, and she's really just chatting with them without showing her face to them."

"With this, those people from the Chu Heavenly Clan must be dumbstruck."

"It would appear that the identity of being part of the Chu Heavenly Clan is not effective on everyone either. Hahaha."

Her Lady Queen was rejoicing at the misfortune of those young masters and young ladies of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

"That said, Chu Feng, this is bad. Never would I have expected that Chu Xianshuo to come here again," Song Xi said worriedly to

Chu Feng through a voice transmission.

“Could it be that they’ve also come to participate in the Immortal Armament Villa’s hunt?” Chu Feng asked.

“Most definitely. They would not appear here otherwise. Furthermore, that Chu Xianshuo is no ordinary person.”

“Not only is he a well-known martial cultivation genius among the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations, but he is also an amazing world spiritist.”

“Whenever he participates in the Immortal Armament Villa’s hunt, he will always obtain first place. He has already obtained first place for nine successive years now.”

“Apart from him, the other young masters and young ladies from the Chu Heavenly Clan are also not ordinary people. They are all genius world spiritists.”

“There’s actually this many people from the Chu Heavenly Clan coming to participate in the hunt this year. I’m afraid that they want to obtain all of the top ranks in the hunt,” Song Xi said worriedly.

“Don’t worry about me. The hunt has yet to begin, and the outcome is yet to be decided,” Chu Feng confronted Song Xi with a smile.

It was not only Song Xi that was discussing Chu Xianshuo; many other people present were also discussing him.

From the discussion of the crowd, Chu Feng came to find out that this Chu Xianshuo was already ninety-nine years old.

In another year, he would be a hundred years old. In other words, he would no longer be a member of the younger generation in a year’s time.

As a result, Chu Xianshuo would naturally unable to participate in the hunt the next year.

It would be the final time he could participate in the hunt. Thus, he must have been prepared. After all, if he was to succeed this time around, he would've obtained first place in the hunt for ten years in succession.

Although nine and ten only possessed a single number of difference, there was an intrinsic difference between them.

Thus, Chu Xianshuo placed great importance on the hunt.

That said, although Chu Feng had already discovered that Chu Xianshuo was very powerful, he was not afraid at all.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had learned from the conversations of the surrounding people that while Chu Xianshuo was extremely talented in world spirit techniques, he was only a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

While Chu Feng's current cultivation was indeed inferior to Chu Xianshuo's, it remained that they were both Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists. Thus, Chu Feng did not feel that he would lose to Chu Xianshuo.

Thus, since Chu Xianshuo, a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, was able to obtain first place, Chu Feng felt that he would also have the chance to obtain first place.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, a blinding light suddenly shone down from the summit of the mountain peak and landed on Chu Feng.

The sudden light shocked the crowd. Chu Feng was also shocked.

The reason for that was because that blinding light was emitted from the palm of one of the Starfall Eight Immortals.

At that moment, that light had enveloped only Chu Feng. Chu Feng did not feel any special sensation from the light. However... he had already become the focus of everyone present.

It was not only the people down below that were looking at Chu

Feng with shocked expressions; even the young masters and young ladies from the Chu Heavenly Clan up above were looking at Chu Feng with complicated expressions.

At that moment, the old man who had enveloped Chu Feng with the light emitted from his palm said, “Young master, our Holy Daughter wishes to invite you.”

“What?”

Chu Feng was dumbstruck by what was suddenly said to him.

“It would appear that this old man has not spoken clearly. Since that’s the case, allow me to clarify.”

“Our Holy Daughter saw you and felt that fate had brought you here. Thus, she wants to see you,” The old man said with a smile.

Chapter 2699 - Murderous Gaze

“Our Holy Daughter saw you and felt that fate had brought you here. Thus, she wants to see you,” the old man said with a smile.

“Boom~~~”

The words spoken by the old man were like a sudden clap of thunder that exploded in the hearts of everyone present.

“Fate?”

“The Holy Daughter actually felt that fate brought him here?”

At that moment, countless envious gazes began to run up and down Chu Feng’s body.

In fact, Chu Feng even received many voice transmissions.

Those voice transmissions were all from the people present. They were all asking Chu Feng how he got to know the Holy Daughter. There were also some asking for his name and a few that started to flatter him directly.

Of course, there were also reckless individuals that started to threaten Chu Feng, telling him that he must not act impudently toward the Holy Daughter unless he wanted to be taught a lesson.

It was as if the Holy Daughter belonged to them. Chu Feng felt very speechless from those threats.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly felt his body starting to float. Then, his body started to automatically float toward the summit of the mountain peak.

Soon, Chu Feng arrived at the summit. Upon landing on the summit, he was able to see those Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations at close range.

They were revealing very ugly gazes. In fact, Chu Feng was able

to sense deep hatred and anger from their eyes.

Evidently, they who had considered themselves to be extraordinary were already feeling very displeased after being refused entrance by the Holy Daughter.

And now, someone actually managed to receive the Holy Daughter's invitation. This caused them to feel extra displeased.

"Young master, please enter."

Right at that moment, one of the Starfall Eight Immortals opened the entrance to the palace.

"Thank you."

Chu Feng courteously clasped his fist at that old man, then, showered with gazes of envy and hatred, he entered the palace.

After Chu Feng entered the palace, the entrance closed by itself.

Inside the palace, Chu Feng was able to see that the palace was much larger than he had imagined it to be.

It possessed many floors. At this moment, Chu Feng was on the first floor. It was a vast palace hall.

There were thirteen doors outside the palace hall. However, all of them were closed.

The decorations and arrangements inside the palace hall were very impressive. The palace hall itself was also emitting a dignified air all around.

That said, a faint aroma was coming from somewhere.

That aroma was very pleasant-smelling. However, it was evidently not the natural fragrance of the Holy Daughter. Instead, it should be some sort of aroma-emitting substance.

In short, being in that palace hall made one feel very comfortable.

Chu Feng did not randomly walk around the palace hall. Instead,

he courteously clasped his fist and said, “I am Chu Feng. I have come here after receiving the invitation from the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter.”

However, Chu Feng did not receive any response after saying those words. It was as if the palace hall was completely empty.

Feeling helpless, Chu Feng spoke again. However, he still didn’t receive a response.

“The heck is this? She called you in here, but is not planning to meet you?”

“Is she trying to deliberately toy with you or deliberately putting on airs? Chu Feng, go and find her.”

Her Lady Queen was growing impatient. She felt that Chu Feng was being toyed with.

The reason for that was because those people from the Chu Heavenly Clan were clearly conversing with the Holy Daughter outside the palace. This meant that she was most definitely there.

Yet, she was not showing herself to Chu Feng. There would only be a single explanation for this. That is, she did not plan to see Chu Feng.

“Let it be. I never planned to see her anyways. It’s fine if she doesn’t plan to see me,” compared to Her Lady Queen, Chu Feng remained very indifferent.

Then, Chu Feng clasped his fist again and said, “It would appear that the Holy Daughter is not planning to see me. Since that’s the case, this one shall take his leave.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng began to walk toward the exit. However, upon reaching it, Chu Feng discovered that he was unable to open the gate. Furthermore, regardless of how he knocked on the door or shouted, there was no reaction from the people outside.

He was able to clearly see the people outside and hear their conversations. Yet, it appeared that the people outside were simply unable to see or hear him.

Just like that, Chu Feng continued to stay in the palace hall for roughly an hour. Finally, the gate opened.

Merely, it was opened by the old man standing outside the gate.

When the gate opened, Chu Feng was able to sense tens of ill-intended gazes shooting toward him in a uniform manner.

Like invisible blades, they were fixed onto him. Those gazes wanted to pierce into his body, rip his flesh apart and scatter his blood all over.

Chu Feng was not surprised by the ice-cold gazes.

Perhaps this was due to the fact that Chu Feng had stayed in the palace for an entire hour.

During this period of time, the people outside had attempted to continue to chat with the Holy Daughter. This was especially true for that Chu Xianshuo. He even called out for the Holy Daughter many times in a very gentle manner.

Unfortunately, there was no response from the Holy Daughter at all.

This led those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations to feel even greater hatred for Chu Feng. In fact, he was able to sense killing intent aimed at him.

Likely, they must be thinking that the Holy Daughter had decided to ignore them because she was wholly concentrated on chatting with Chu Feng.

"Young master, have you enjoyed a delightful chat with our Holy Daughter?" That old man asked Chu Feng with a smile on his face.

He most definitely also felt those ill-intended gazes from the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations. However, he was reacting as

if he didn't see them at all.

At that moment, Chu Feng smiled lightly. He said, "Your Holy Daughter possesses quite a personality."

"Haha. That's an interesting evaluation. It is the first time that I have heard someone giving such an evaluation of our Holy Daughter," that old man said with a faint smile.

"If there's nothing else, this one will take his leave," Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng was growing impatient. He felt that he had been toyed with by the Starfall Holy Land. Or, at least, he had been toyed with by the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter and the Starfall Eight Immortals.

"What is your name?"

Right at that moment, an ice-cold voice sounded. It was that Chu Heavenly Clan's Chu Xianshuo.

Chu Feng turned around and replied, "Chu Feng."

"Got it. You can go."

Chu Xianshuo waved his hand at Chu Feng impatiently. It was as if Chu Feng were his slave that he could order to leave and go at will.

However, Chu Feng did not bother to argue with him. Instead, he planned to jump down from the summit and leave.

Right at that moment, a man from the Chu Heavenly Clan's group of younger generations asked curiously, "Big brother Xianshuo, why did you ask for his name?"

"I merely wanted to know exactly who it was that stepped on such dog shit luck," Chu Xianshuo said mockingly.

"Hahaha..."

"So that's the case. I was right, how could big brother Xianshuo

possibly care about a nameless nobody like that?"

After hearing what Chu Xianshuo said, those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations burst into mocking laughter.

Not only were they laughing mockingly, but they even started to belittle Chu Feng. In fact, they were even looking at Chu Feng with mocking gazes. It was as if they were looking at a weakling, mere trash.

They firmly believed that Chu Feng did not possess the courage to even turn around. Faced with their mockery, Chu Feng could only quickly escape like a feral dog.

After all, they were young masters and young ladies from the Chu Heavenly Clan. They possessed status capable of making countless people respect and revere them in the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm.

"Taa~~~"

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly stopped walking.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations were startled by Chu Feng's sudden stop. This was not what they had expected him to do.

As for what Chu Feng did next, it shocked them even more.

Chu Feng turned around and looked to the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations with a smile on his face. He was not angry. Instead, he was very calm.

"Dog shit luck?"

"Could it be that you all are referring to the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter as 'dog shit'?"

"Elders, they are disrespecting your Holy Daughter here."

After saying those words, Chu Feng looked to the Starfall Eight Immortals.

Chapter 2700 - Being Made A Fool

At that moment, one of the Starfall Eight Immortals coughed and said to Chu Xianshuo, “Young master Chu Xianshuo, while it is fine to joke around, please pay attention to your words.”

“Senior, I most definitely did not possess any intention of offending the Holy Daughter. I...” Chu Xianshuo turned green in the face and immediately tried to explain himself.

“You don’t have the intention to offend the Holy Daughter? In that case, it would mean that your words were aimed at me?” Chu Feng interrupted Chu Xianshuo before he could finish his words.

“However, there is no grievance or hatred between us. In fact, it’s the first time that we’ve met. Why would you mock and ridicule me?”

“It couldn’t possibly be because you all wanted to see the Holy Daughter but were unable to meet her whereas I, on the other hand, managed to see her that caused you all to become jealous of me, right?”

“Did you all verbally attack me because you grew to hate me due to jealousy?”

“If I guessed correctly, you all also plan to attack me and teach me a lesson, no?” Chu Feng said.

“Bullshit! Who the hell do you think you are?! What makes you think that we would be jealous of you?!”

At that moment, all of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s young masters and young ladies were furious.

“Haha...”

However, Chu Feng actually chuckled at the furious Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations. He said, “You all know best in your hearts whether or not you’re jealous.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng took a leap and jumped down from the summit.

At that moment, those Chu Heavenly Clan's young masters and young ladies were all gnashing their teeth angrily. Anger and murderous desire filled their eyes.

After Chu Feng descended from the summit, the crowd down below all gathered around him and began to question him.

They were all questioning Chu Feng about exactly what the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter looked like.

There were also people that asked Chu Feng whether or not he had taken advantage of the Holy Daughter.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored them. He grabbed Song Xi and planned to leave. He started flying toward the direction of the Immortal Armament Villa.

Chu Feng had already realized that those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations were planning to take care of him. Thus, he had to leave immediately.

“Chu Feng, did you manage to see the Holy Daughter? Exactly what does the Holy Daughter look like?”

Evidently, Song Xi did not notice the looming crisis. At that moment, he had a very excited expression on his face as he questioned Chu Feng.

“I didn't get to see her,” Chu Feng said.

“You didn't see her? But we all clearly saw you enter the palace,” Song Xi was very surprised.

“You don't believe me?” Chu Feng asked.

“No, that's not it. How could I not believe you?” Song Xi shook his head.

It was not that Song Xi did not believe Chu Feng. He was merely extremely surprised.

It was clearly the Holy Daughter who had invited Chu Feng up there. Thus, why would she not meet him?

Song Xi was truly unable to understand.

“Do you know the name of the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter?” Chu Feng asked.

“I do. Her name’s Xia Yun’er. That name is truly a pleasant-sounding one,” Song Xi said with a joyful smile on his face. It would appear that merely the Holy Daughter’s name was enough to make him completely fascinated.

“That Xia Yun’er is not a good individual. It’s best that you keep your distance from her in the future,” Chu Feng whispered to Song Xi.

He was not really trying to warn Song Xi. Rather, it was more like Chu Feng was joking with him.

After all, Chu Feng was able to tell that Song Xi was completely infatuated with the Holy Daughter.

“Ah? What do you mean by that?”

Sure enough, Song Xi revealed a completely astonished expression upon hearing what Chu Feng said.

“I was made a fool of by her,” Chu Feng said.

“Made a fool of?” Song Xi grew even more confused.

“She deliberately called me up there, but never even bothered to see me.”

“She merely wanted those Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations to feel resentful toward me.”

“Even I only noticed that after leaving the palace,” Chu Feng said.

“You’re kidding! Is there some sort of grievance between you and the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter?” Song Xi asked.

"I don't think I know her," Chu Feng said.

"Then that shouldn't be the case, no? The Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter has always been a gentle and kind-hearted individual. Why would she try to bring harm upon you for no reason?"

"Could it be that you're overthinking things?" Song Xi said.

"I hope that I am overthinking things," Chu Feng said with a smile.

However, Chu Feng had realized that things were bad the moment he felt the gazes containing killing intent when he exited the palace.

From that point on, Chu Feng knew that those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations planned to take care of him.

Those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations were most definitely not planning to let things be after mocking and sneering at him.

The reason for that was because their killing intent was very true. They were truly planning to kill Chu Feng.

That was also the reason why Chu Feng did not submit to their humiliation at the summit of the mountain peak, and instead returned their ridicule.

Since they were clearly planning to kill him, there was no need for him to submit to their humiliation.

Merely, that Chu Xianshuo's strength surpassed his own. That was why Chu Feng immediately brought Song Xi with him and escaped.

Chu Feng's destination was the Immortal Armament Villa. He felt that since the Immortal Armament Villa was the one holding the hunt, they should protect them once they arrived at the Immortal Armament Villa.

At the very least, they most likely wouldn't allow the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations to act impudently.

Of course, this was merely what Chu Feng guessed would happen.

There was another possibility. That is, the Immortal Armament Villa would fear the Chu Heavenly Clan. Thus, they would not do anything even if the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations tried to openly kill someone in their territory.

However, there was no other choice for Chu Feng at the moment. Since he had already arrived, he couldn't let his trip be in vain. Regardless, he would have to proceed for the Immortal Armament Villa.

“Boom~~~”

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng was rapidly traveling, a boundless oppressive might suddenly appeared before Chu Feng.

That oppressive might was extremely aggressive. It rushed straight for Chu Feng. At that very instant, a vast wind emerged, and the clouds were blown away.

Everything happened too suddenly. Chu Feng was simply unable to dodge the incoming oppressive might. He also did not have the time to react to it.

When that oppressive might enveloped Chu Feng, he lost the ability to fly, and was unable to even move a finger.

At that moment, Chu Feng and Song Xi were like two leaves. They rolled around repeatedly in the sky.

Then, they started falling straight down. “Boom!” “Boom!” Like two meteorites, Chu Feng and Song Xi crashed ruthlessly into the ground.

The two of them had pierced deep into the ground.

Chu Feng did not feel any pain after being smashed into the ground. However, he was very worried for Song Xi. After all, Song Xi's cultivation was very weak.

Thus, Chu Feng hurriedly spread his spirit power out to see how Song Xi was doing.

Fortunately, Song Xi seemed to be fine too.

It would appear that the person who had smashed them onto the ground did not plan to harm them.

At the very least... they were not planning to harm them yet.

"Hahaha. Sure enough, you're nothing more than trash."

Right at that moment, mocking laughter sounded from the sky above.

Although Chu Feng was unable to raise his head, he was able to see the situation using his spirit power.

It was those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations. All of those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations that were present on the summit earlier were in the sky above them.

The person that was restricting Chu Feng with his oppressive might was that Chu Xianshuo with a cultivation of rank four True Immortal.

"How could they appear without any sign? Could it be that they possess some sort of treasure on them that concealed their auras and allowed them to stealthily approach us?"

"That must be the case. Damn it, I was careless!"

Chu Feng started to regret not rushing away with his fastest speed.

Actually, Chu Feng was prepared for the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations. He had extended his spirit power outward the entire time.

Under normal circumstances, Chu Feng would definitely have been able to detect them should Chu Xianshuo and the others chase after him.

However, it was clear that he had made a miscalculation. There could only be one possibility as to why he had miscalculated.

That is, the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation had relied on some sort of treasure that could conceal their auras to quietly chase after and overtake Chu Feng.

This was something that Chu Feng had not expected. After all, Chu Feng felt that with how proud and arrogant they were, they would definitely chase after him openly and aggressively should they want to chase after him.

He had never expected for them to be so sneaky.

However, regardless of how it happened, he had miscalculated. Because of his miscalculation, he had to pay the price.

That is, Chu Feng had lost the decisive opportunity. As his opponents had attacked first, he was already completely suppressed.

At that moment, Chu Feng could only allow himself to be ordered around by them. Even if they wanted to kill him, there was nothing he could do. He had no way of fighting back.

"Brat! Who are you? You dare speak to us in such a rude manner?"

Suddenly, that Chu Xianshuo's voice sounded. At that moment, Song Xi was still lying in the ground. However, Chu Feng had already floated out from the deep crater.

It was not that Chu Feng had managed to escape the restriction of the oppressive might. Rather, it was that the oppressive might that had controlled his body, brought him out from the crater and made him stand on the ground.

At that moment, those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations led by Chu Xianshuo also descended from the sky and uniformly landed before Chu Feng.

They were all looking at Chu Feng with gazes of disdain.

Their gazes were filled with the intention of looking down on Chu Feng. Those were simply not gazes that one would look at a person with. Instead, it was as if they were looking at an animal, a dog.

Chapter 2701 - Encountering Such Humiliation

“I do not possess any special origin,” Chu Feng replied calmly.

“What did Xia Yun’er say to you? What did you talk about with her?”

“Why did she choose you? Exactly what is the relationship between you and her?” Chu Xianshuo asked.

“There is no relationship,” Chu Feng said.

“It would appear that you do not understand your current situation.”

After Chu Xianshuo said those words, he pointed at Chu Feng with his finger, and a golden ray of light flew out from his finger. It turned into a sharp blade and thrust toward Chu Feng.

“Puu~~~”

Blood splattered forth. That golden blade had pierced through Chu Feng’s chest.

“Woosh~~~”

Then, Chu Xianshuo suddenly waved his hand down. Then, the golden blade that had pierced into Chu Feng’s body began to sweep across.

Blood splattered everywhere. Chu Xianshuo had sliced off Chu Feng’s left shoulder and arm.

Chu Xianshuo’s attack was no ordinary attack. Instead, it was a special method of attack.

Although Chu Feng’s body was indestructible and undying, as he was a True Immortal, a special attack like this would still bring unimaginable pain to Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng did not utter a single groan of pain.

“It would seem that you’re a tough guy,” Chu Xianshuo did not stop.

“If you have the ability, then release me. We shall fight fairly,” Chu Feng said.

“Haha. Release you? Fight fairly? What makes you think you could fight against me?”

“Merely with your rank one True Immortal-level cultivation? This young master would be able to drown you with a single spit,” Chu Xianshuo mocked.

“It would appear that you don’t dare to release me then.”

Chu Feng smiled. Compared to Chu Xianshuo’s insults, Chu Feng’s smile was much more mocking.

“Boom~~~”

The next moment, the golden blade once again pierced into Chu Feng’s body.

However, Chu Feng’s expression remained unchanged. Not to mention screaming in pain, he did not even blink.

“Very well, I shall see how tough you really are.”

Chu Xianshuo’s eyes were filled with killing intent. The golden blade continued to pierce through Chu Feng again and again.

Once...

Twice...

Ten times...

A hundred times...

A thousand times...

.....

Just like that, in a blink of an eye, Chu Feng’s body was filled with holes.

However, Chu Feng still did not utter a single sound of pain.

Not only that, but Chu Feng was even looking at Chu Xianshuo with a sneer on his face. He said, “Is that all you’re capable of? You should at least try to make me feel pain.”

“You want to feel pain? Very well, I’ll help you.”

After saying those words, Chu Xianshuo took out a bottle. He opened the bottle and splashed its contents at Chu Feng.

“Ssslaa~~~”

The next moment, green gaseous flames appeared on Chu Feng’s body. They were burning away at Chu Feng’s flesh.

What Chu Xianshuo splattered onto Chu Feng was a special sort of poisonous fluid. It was capable of bringing about unbearable pain.

However, Chu Feng merely clenched his teeth and did not utter a single sound.

“Damn it! Kill him! Chu Feng, kill this bastard!”

Her Lady Queen was roaring furiously in Chu Feng’s world spirit space.

Even though that kind of pain was nothing major to Chu Feng, how could Her Lady Queen possibly tolerate it when she witnessed Chu Feng suffering this sort of torture with her own eyes?

“Eggy, don’t be anxious. Although we have lost the decisive opportunity and are in an absolutely disadvantaged position, he seems to be very interested in why that Holy Daughter wanted to see me.”

“As long as I do not tell him why, he will not kill me. As long as he doesn’t kill me, I will have a chance to escape.”

“As long as I can escape, I will return the humiliation I’ve received today tenfold,” Chu Feng tried to calm Her Lady Queen

down.

Actually, what Chu Feng told Her Lady Queen was not merely comforting words. That was his resolve.

Regardless of who they might be, since they dared to humiliate him in such a manner, he would definitely not spare them easily.

“Puu~~~”

Right at that moment, the golden blade that was originally pierced into Chu Feng’s body was suddenly removed from Chu Feng’s body. Then, it pierced directly into Song Xi’s body.

“Ahhh~~~”

How could Song Xi possibly tolerate that sort of pain? He immediately let out a miserable scream. He was even crying in pain.

“Stop!” Chu Feng hurriedly shouted upon seeing that.

“Oh? So this is your weakness? It would appear that you care about your friend a lot,” Seeing Chu Feng’s reaction, Chu Xianshuo smiled proudly.

“If you have the ability, then aim them at me. This matter is unrelated to him,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well. I am capable of not harming him. However, you must kneel before me and then tell me what I want to know,” Chu Xianshuo said.

“Chu Feng, you must not kneel! You cannot kneel to a bastard like him!” Her Lady Queen said.

However, Song Xi was still letting out miserable screams of pain.

This caused Chu Feng to feel extremely hesitant. On the one hand, he was truly unwilling to kneel. After all... that Chu Xianshuo was someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan.

On the other hand, he could not disregard Song Xi.

“If you still don’t kneel, I will cripple his cultivation,” Chu Xianshou threatened.

“I’ll kneel,” At that moment, Chu Feng finally made his decision.

Seeing that Chu Feng had agreed to it, Chu Xianshou revealed a smile of victory.

Merely, that smile of his was extremely disgusting to look at.

“Go on and kneel,” Chu Xianshou said to Chu Feng.

At the moment when he said those words, Chu Feng felt that, although his body was still restricted by Chu Xianshou’s oppressive might, he was able to bend his knees.

It was Chu Xianshou. He had deliberately allowed Chu Feng to bend his knees. He wanted Chu Feng to kneel on his own.

“Why are you still not kneeling?” The other Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations started to urge Chu Feng to kneel.

At that moment, Chu Feng stopped hesitating. He bent his knees and planned to kneel to Chu Xianshou.

Chu Feng had always been someone who cared deeply about his dignity and honor. However, for Song Xi’s safety, Chu Feng had decided to give up his dignity and honor.

Although he had already decided to kneel, Chu Feng was feeling enormous hatred in his heart. He hated how he was so weak that he had to yield to scum like that.

“Paaa~~~”

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng started kneeling, a powerful palm suddenly held his right arm and pulled him back up.

At the moment when that hand grabbed him, Chu Feng was able to sense that the oppressive might that was restricting his body had disappeared. He had regained his freedom.

Chu Feng raised his head to look, and discovered that it was an old man.

Chu Feng recognized that old man. That old man was one of the Starfall Eight Immortals. He was the one who had covered Chu Feng in a beam of light and brought him up to the summit.

“Young master Xianshou, this young master is our Holy Daughter’s friend. Can you give this old man face and let him go?” The old man asked.

Although he spoke in a very tranquil and even-tempered manner, seemingly even begging a bit, the expressions of Chu Xianshou and the others all changed when this old man appeared.

They were panicking.

“Of course. I actually never planned to do anything to them anyways. It was merely a joke,” Chu Xianshou immediately retrieved the golden blade that he’d pierced into Song Xi’s body.

“If only it were so,” The old man smiled lightly. Then, he said, “That said, I do hope that such a thing will not happen again in our Starfall Holy Land’s territory. Else, this old man will find it difficult to explain to our Holy Daughter.”

“This junior understands. I will not bother them again,” Chu Xianshou vowed.

“This old man will remember those words. If young master Xianshou is to go against his promise, do not blame this old man for disregarding the sentiment and face of your Chu Heavenly Clan.”

The old man was still smiling. However, an ice-cold sensation emerged in his aged eyes when he said those words.

Sensing the change in his gaze, all of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations present, including Chu Xianshou, shivered.

There were even some among them that turned pale in an

instant, and began to sweat cold bullets.

Surely... they were all scared.

“Woosh~~~”

The next moment, that old man waved his sleeve and disappeared.

At the same time, Chu Feng and Song Xi also disappeared.

After that old man left, one of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation present finally dared to say, “Damn it! A mere elder from the Starfall Holy Land dared to threaten us?! He is simply tired of living!”

Chapter 2702 - Poisonous Beauty

“Why didn’t you say those words when he was here?” Chu Xianshou asked.

“I...” That Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation revealed an awkward expression.

“That’s because he would be able to completely obliterate all of us with a single point of his hand.”

“If it wasn’t for the fact that we’re people from the Chu Heavenly Clan, he would definitely not have left the matter at that,” Chu Xianshuo said.

“Then what should we do? Are we to spare that brat just like this?” Someone asked.

“Heh...” Chu Xianshuo chuckled. He said, “There are countless ants like him in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm. If we want to eliminate him, no one will be able to protect him.”

“Remember, even if we’re in the Starfall Holy Land’s territory, no one will dare to do anything to us as long as we don’t kill him,” Chu Xianshuo said.

“Big brother Xianshuo is truly wise. We understand what to do now,” At that moment, those members of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation all revealed smiles on their faces.

Chu Feng had been returned to that mountain peak’s summit.

Merely, the people below the mountain peak were already gone. Mist had covered the entire mountain peak. Thus, the people below were no longer able to see the situation at the top.

Chu Feng felt that it might be because of the fact that they were unable to see what was happening at the top of the mountain peak that they left.

Of course, it was also possible that the people from the Starfall

Holy Land had sent them away.

Regardless, only the Starfall Eight Immortals, Chu Feng and Song Xi were on the top of the mountain peak at that moment.

Once again, that old man opened the entrance to the palace. He turned to Chu Feng and said, “Young master, please enter.”

Chu Feng was smiling faintly. He wanted to say ‘exactly what sort of game is your Holy Daughter playing?’

However, before he could speak, a gentle power pushed him into the palace. Then, the entrance behind him closed.

At that moment, Chu Feng noticed that the first level of the palace, that vast hall, was no longer completely empty.

A woman wearing a white skirt was standing at the corner of the palace hall and looking at Chu Feng.

That woman was very beautiful. However, there was a cruel, toying expression in her eyes.

“It’s you!” Chu Feng cried out in surprise. There was a great amount of displeasure in his tone.

The reason for that was because he recognized the woman. She was that exceptional beauty Chu Feng had encountered in the Sacred Mountain.

When he saw the woman, Chu Feng understood everything.

“That’s right, it’s me,” the woman still had a smile on her face. That smile was very sweet and charming.

“So you are the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter, Xia Yun’er?” Chu Feng asked.

He had actually already managed to guess her identity. Merely, he wanted to verify it.

“Didn’t I say that you’ll know who I am? Look, you know who I am now, no? There is simply no need for me to introduce myself,”

Xia Yun'er said to Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

Then, she asked, "Those people from the Chu Heavenly Clan didn't do anything to you, right?"

"Aren't you asking a question that you already know the answer to?" Chu Feng cast a cold side-eye at Xia Yun'er.

"Oh? You're speaking as if it's because of me that they did something to you," Xia Yun'er said.

"No, it's unrelated to you. I was merely too weak," Chu Feng said.

"I actually don't know how to respond when you put it that way," Xia Yun'er smiled charmingly and shrugged her shoulders helplessly.

"Don't beat around the bush anymore. Tell me, exactly what do you want from me?" Chu Feng said.

"What I want is very simple. I merely want you to know that you've arrived in my territory now."

"Thus, how are you going to settle the debt of stealing my natural energies on the Sacred Mountain?" Xia Yun'er said.

"I've already told you that I will make up for it in the future," Chu Feng said.

"How long into the future?" Xia Yun'er asked.

"Within two years," Chu Feng said.

"How am I to trust you?" Xia Yun'er said.

"If you don't trust me, you can kill me directly," Chu Feng said.

"You are truly interesting."

"Forget about it. Two years it is then. However, you don't have to necessarily make it up to me with natural energies. It would be fine for you to give me treasures of equal value."

"Of course, I am the one to decide what sort of treasures I want,"

Xia Yun'er said.

"That's fine. It's settled then. If there's nothing else, I will take my leave now," Chu Feng turned around after saying those words. He planned to leave.

"You have come here for the Immortal Armament Villa's hunt, right?" Xia Yun'er asked.

"What if I have and what if I haven't?" Chu Feng replied in a very cold manner.

After what had happened, Chu Feng was able to ascertain that the so-called Holy Daughter Xia Yun'er was a poison-hearted woman.

She was extremely dangerous. Even though she was not planning to kill him at the moment, she might have some ulterior motive.

Thus, Chu Feng must be cautious of a woman like her.

"There is a special World Spirit Beast in the Immortal Armament Villa's hunting ground this year. That World Spirit Beast contains a sufficient amount of World Spirit Bones to allow you to reach first place. It also contains a large amount of treasures."

"It possesses a very distinctive characteristic. It is completely red in color, a hundred meters tall and a thousand meters long."

"It is located at the Southeastern region of the hunting ground. After entering the hunting ground, you merely need to continue walking toward the Southeastern region and you'll find it once you reach the deepest region."

"However, that World Spirit Beast is very powerful. It would be very difficult to defeat it using brute force."

"As for its weakness, it is the center of its brows. As long as you continue to aim at the center of its brows, you will be able to kill it," Xia Yun'er said.

"Are you helping me?" Chu Feng asked.

“You can consider it me making up for my prank earlier,” Xia Yun’er said with a smile.

What Xia Yun’er meant by prank would naturally be her deliberately calling Chu Feng to meet her so that Chu Xianshuo and the others end up attacking him.

“If what you say is true, I will return to thank you,” Chu Feng said.

“Oh, that’s right. Be careful if you encounter Chu Xianshuo and the others again. Even though I’ve had Elder Xingyi warn them, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations have always been undisciplined and out of control. This is especially true for that Chu Xianshuo because he possesses a powerful background.”

“Thus, I also cannot guarantee whether or not they will try to attack you again,” Xia Yun’er said.

“You don’t have to worry about that,” Chu Feng said.

After he said those words, the palace hall’s exit opened. Then, Chu Feng walked out of the palace.

Right after Chu Feng walked out of the palace, he felt his surrounding turning fuzzy.

It was that old man, the person that Xia Yun’er called Elder Xingyi.

He was bringing Chu Feng and Song Xi with him while traveling in the sky. His speed was astonishingly fast.

“Our Holy Daughter possesses the temperament of a child. She does not have any malice in her actions. I hope that young master will not take things to heart,” Elder Xingyi said to Chu Feng.

“Regardless of how things happened, I must still thank senior for helping me today,” Chu Feng said.

“Haha, it was our Holy Daughter’s intention to have this old man help you,” Elder Xingyi said.

“This junior understands,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng knew very well that Elder Xingyi had only gone to help him because of Xia Yun’er’s orders.

However, regardless, it was thanks to his prompt arrival that he was prevented from having to kneel to Chu Xianshuo.

To Chu Feng, this was an enormous favor.

“Well then, below is the Immortal Armament Villa. This old man will only see you two off to here.”

“Young masters, the future is long, I hope that we will meet again,” Elder Xingyi clasped his fist at Chu Feng and Song Xi.

Chu Feng and Song Xi both clasped their fists back at Elder Xingyi.

Elder Xingyi once again clasped his fists at Chu Feng and Song Xi. Then, he turned around and left.

“Heavens! That is one of the Starfall Eight Immortals. Not only did he personally help me heal my injuries, but he even personally brought us to the Immortal Armament Villa. Furthermore, he’s been so courteous toward us the entire time.”

“This is something that I would never have even dreamed of happening in the past. Yet now... it actually happened.”

“Chu Feng, you are truly too amazing. It is all thanks to you that I managed to receive such treatment.”

Song Xi was extremely excited. The injury he received from Chu Xianshuo earlier had been completely healed.

“Properly train yourself. Nothing is impossible,” Chu Feng said.

“If it’s me, then forget about it. I know very well how talented I am.”

“If it’s reaching the True Immortal realm, I am confident in being able to do so. However, I do not even dare to think about the

Heavenly Immortal realm, much less the Martial Immortal realm.”

Song Xi shook his head with a smile. Although Song Xi was smiling when he said those words, Chu Feng noticed disappointment in Song Xi’s eyes.

Song Xi was someone who put great effort into his martial cultivation. Chu Feng knew that he also hoped that he would be able to reach even higher levels of martial cultivation.

It was not because Song Xi wanted to be revered and respected by others. Instead, it was purely because he wanted to reach a higher level in the path of martial cultivation.

“While it is true that one’s talent is very important on the path of martial cultivation, fortune and luck are even more important than talent.”

“I feel that you’ve yet to encounter your fortune and luck. However, sooner or later, you will definitely encounter them.”

“That said, don’t be discouraged. You must persist. Otherwise... the fortunate opportunity that belongs to you will never come,” Chu Feng encouraged Song Xi.

“Mn, I will definitely persist,” Song Xi laughed.

It would appear that Chu Feng had managed to successfully encourage him. At least, Chu Feng had provided him with confidence.

After that, Chu Feng and Song Xi flew down from the sky and arrived at the Immortal Armament Villa.

The Immortal Armament Villa was actually really a villa. Furthermore, all of its constructions were extremely simple and unadorned. It even looked a bit worn.

That said, the Immortal Armament Villa was very large. Furthermore, they treated their guests extremely well. Practically all those that arrived to participate in the hunt were given places

to live.

Even the friends and family that they'd brought with them were enthusiastically received by the Immortal Armament Villa. They simply did not possess the arrogance of a major power at all. Chu Feng found this to be very satisfactory.

The reason for that was because very few powers in the world of martial cultivation would act like the Immortal Armament Villa.

This was even more so after he experienced how oppressive those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations were. By comparison, the way the Immortal Armament Villa treated their guests was even more praiseworthy.

Chapter 2703 - The Hunt Begins

In the following days, more and more participants arrived at the Immortal Armament Villa.

Chu Feng roughly estimated that there were hundreds of thousands of people gathered here to participate in the hunt.

While there were hundreds of thousands of world spiritists, only a hundred individuals would be able to obtain rewards.

Chu Feng did not understand why so many people would come to participate in the hunt. The reason for that was because there were people among them who were very low level world spiritists.

With their strength, not to mention reaching the top one hundred, it would be dangerous for them to even enter the hunting grounds.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had already come to know about the rules and methods of the hunt.

This so-called hunting ground was actually a vast spirit formation. That spirit formation formed a small-scale isolated world.

Only people who were younger than a hundred years old were capable of entering the world. Furthermore, their martial power would be suppressed, making it so that they could only use their world spirit techniques.

What the participants needed to do was to use their world spirit techniques to capture prey.

As for their so-called prey, they were World Spirit Beasts. Those World Spirit Beasts were actually also spirit formations. They were actually not real living beasts.

Since they were spirit formations, they needed to be given orders. As for the orders given to those World Spirit Beasts, it was

to attack all living things they encountered. Thus, if one were to encounter a powerful World Spirit Beast and not possess sufficient strength to contend against it, one would be out of luck.

After a World Spirit Beast was killed, they would turn into World Spirit Bones.

The amount of World Spirit Bones they would turn into after dying would depend on the strength of the World Spirit Beast.

In short, the rankings of the hunt would be determined by the amount of World Spirit Bones one obtained from the hunt.

As for the hunt itself, it would last for ten days. After ten days passed, the grand formation's exit would be opened, and the participants would be able to exit.

However, reportedly, this year's hunt would be different from previous years. There would be a special reward.

Reportedly, this reward was of considerable value. Its value was even comparable to the first place prize.

Merely, no one knew what sort of reward it was.

Thus, they were all guessing as to what the reward might be.

“Chu Feng, that special reward should be what that girl mentioned to you, right?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“If she didn’t deceive me, that should be the case,” Chu Feng said.

“Do you think she lied to you?” Her Lady Queen asked with a beaming smile.

“I feel that she most likely didn’t lie to me this time,” Chu Feng said.

Finally, the day of the hunt arrived. Hundreds of thousands of people under a hundred years of age were gathered at a vast field outside the Immortal Armament Villa.

Everyone was filled with eagerness. Excitement and nervousness covered their faces.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that Song Xi did not plan to participate in the hunt. From this, it could be seen that Song Xi knew his own abilities a lot more than many of the people present.

Soon, an elder from the Immortal Armament Villa walked out.

That elder was an old man with long fiery-red hair, a fiery-red beard and a black gown.

His voice was very powerful and resounding. It was like a beast's roar. With that powerful voice of his, he began to narrate the rules of the hunt to the crowd.

"I hereby announce the official start of this hunt."

Suddenly, that old man spread open his palm. Then, a sphere of light appeared in his palm.

After that, he tossed the sphere of light onto the ground.

"Boom~~~"

A loud explosion was heard, and then that sphere of light started to rapidly grow larger. In the blink of an eye, it turned into a body of light with a diameter of over a thousand meters.

It was a world spirit gate. On the other side of that world spirit gate was the hunting grounds.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

At that moment, everyone started to soar into the sky flying toward that giant world spirit gate, which was emitting a brilliant light.

At that moment, Chu Feng noticed that there were people who managed to successfully pass through the world spirit gate, whereas there were also people that were knocked back from the world spirit gate, as if they had bumped into a vast layer of cotton.

For the people that were knocked back, they were unable to enter the world spirit gate no matter how many times they tried. Time and time again, they continued to be knocked back.

It was only at that moment that Chu Feng realized that not everyone could enter the hunting grounds.

According to Chu Feng's observation, while there were hundreds of thousands of people present, only ten or twenty thousand people would be able to enter the hunting grounds.

The reason for that was because that world spirit gate should possess a detection ability. Only those that possessed world spirit energy that met its standards would be able to enter the hunting grounds.

Chu Feng felt that that sort of method was very good. At least... it would prevent those with insufficient strength from entering and potentially dying inside.

"Brother, what are you looking at?" Chu Feng said to Song Xi.

Although Song Xi was not planning to participate, he had come with Chu Feng. He was planning to see Chu Feng off.

"I'm wondering if they will try to attack me," Song Xi said in a slightly cowardly manner.

It turned out that he was looking at a viewing platform floating in the sky.

On that viewing platform were some elders from the Immortal Armament Villa, as well as the Immortal Armament Villa's younger generations.

However, apart from the people from the Immortal Armament Villa, there were several dozen members of the younger generation that were not from the Immortal Armament Villa on that viewing platform too. Those were the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations.

The people from the Chu Heavenly Clan truly possessed noble statuses. Regardless of where they were, they would receive the treatment of honored guests.

“Don’t worry. After I enter, you merely need to return to the Immortal Armament Villa. They most likely won’t do anything to you,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well. In that case, Chu Feng, I’ll return to the Immortal Armament Villa right now,” Song Xi said.

He was truly scared. He would be even more scared once Chu Feng left his side.

“Go ahead,” Chu Feng said.

After saying those words, Chu Feng raised his head and looked to Chu Xianshuo and the others. Then, he soared into the sky and flew toward the world spirit gate leading to the hunting grounds.

“Big brother Xianshuo, I seemed to have seen that brat just now,” a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation on the viewing platform declared.

“Which brat?” Chu Xianshuo asked.

“That brat by the name of Chu Feng,” that person replied.

“So it’s that bastard. He actually still hasn’t run the hell away from this place? He dared to come and participate in the hunt? He truly does not know how to write the character death,” Chu Xianshuo said mockingly.

“Big brother Xianshuo, we’ll enter and teach him a lesson right away,” several members of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation stood up.

“Are you all capable of taking care of him?” Chu Xianshuo asked.

“Big brother Xianshuo, don’t forget that while this hunting grounds is the Immortal Armament Villa’s treasure, it has always been our Chu Heavenly Clan’s territory. How could we not be able

to take care of that brat in our own territory? You are looking down on us too much,” a person from the group said.

“Haha, go on ahead. All of you, go and take care of him. Make sure to not disgrace our Chu Heavenly Clan,” Chu Xianshuo said.

“Big brother Xianshuo, please rest assured. When have we ever disappointed you?”

After that, those members of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation all flew toward the world spirit gate. Only Chu Xianshuo remained on the viewing platform. He had a leisurely and carefree expression on his face.

“Brother Xianshuo, are you planning to wait until the last day to enter this time too?” A member of the younger generation from the Immortal Armament Villa asked.

“I’ve obtained first place every time I entered, why then must I rush to enter? With the extra time I have, it is better that I spend it here relaxing,” Chu Xianshuo said.

“That’s true. Brother Xianshuo is extremely powerful. Simply no one is able to contend against you. Every time you’ve entered, you’ve been able to completely sweep through the entire hunting ground. Even we felt inferior by comparison,” the Immortal Armament Villa’s younger generations all laughed in agreement.

Then, they began to flatter Chu Xianshuo through various means.

Chapter 2704 - Pursuing Chu Feng

Chu Feng had entered the hunting grounds. He was finally able to see the true identity of the hunting grounds.

The hunting grounds was extremely large. Chu Feng was currently in a forest. Using his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng was able to tell that there were mountain ranges and plains in the distance.

That hunting grounds was truly much larger than Chu Feng had anticipated.

After entering the hunting grounds, Chu Feng noticed that many people were not planning to move after entering. Instead, they continued to stay in the forest.

Through their conversations, Chu Feng finally realized why so many people decided to participate in the hunt even though they clearly did not possess the strength to obtain rewards.

Turned out, they had simply not entered the hunting grounds for the hunt. Rather, it was for fame.

The reason for that was because there was a barrier at the entrance of the hunting grounds. By passing through the entrance, they would have received acknowledgement to participate in the hunt.

To world spiritists, this could be said to be a sign of having their world spirit techniques acknowledged.

What those people wanted was precisely this. As long as they were able to enter the hunt, they would be able to boast about it to others.

Chu Feng did not bother with those people. Instead, he proceeded directly toward the location that Xia Yun'er had told him about, toward the direction of that special World Spirit Beast.

However, Chu Feng had no idea that at practically the moment

he left the starting point, those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations rushed in.

They had arrived with the intention to take care of Chu Feng.

"Where'd he go? He clearly entered the hunting grounds too."

"Damn it, that brat must've known we were planning to take care of him, and escaped," those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations all revealed displeased expressions.

"That's simple. We merely need to find someone and ask them where he went," at that moment, a female stood forth.

She actually had a portrait of Chu Feng in her hand.

"Lil' Sis, you are truly smart," upon seeing the portrait, the other Chu Heavenly Clansmen all started to praise her.

A person among the Chu Heavenly Clan's group of younger generations pointed at the nearby crowd and shouted, "Hey! All of you, get over here!"

His voice was extremely loud and clear.

That voice of his scared the surrounding crowd so much that they immediately gathered with terror and unease on their faces.

After all, to them, the Chu Heavenly Clan's young masters and young ladies were akin to malignant stars. They were existences that none of them could afford to provoke.

"Did any of you see this person?"

"If any of you are able to tell me which direction he left in, I will reward that person," a Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation pointed at Chu Feng's portrait as he spoke to the crowd.

"I can! I saw that person. He left headed toward the southeast," a dark-skinned man replied.

"I also saw him. He indeed left in a southeastern direction. Furthermore, his speed was extremely fast. He disappeared in the

blink of an eye.”

“However, he stopped for a short period of time after arriving. That is why I managed to see his appearance.”

After that, many others also spoke

Their answers were practically the same. That is, Chu Feng had left headed toward the southeast.

“Let’s go,” after finding out about which direction Chu Feng had left in, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations planned to chase after Chu Feng.

“Milord, what about the reward?”

That dark-skinned man was quite a daring individual. Seeing that those Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations were planning to leave, he actually spoke to ask for his reward.

After that dark-skinned man spoke, the others that had spoken to verify what the dark-skinned man had said also revealed gazes of expectation.

After all, a reward from the Chu Heavenly Clan’s young masters would most definitely be a considerable amount of treasures.

“Fool.”

However, who would’ve thought that after that dark-skinned man asked for his reward, one of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s young masters raised his hand and shot a palm strike toward him.

“Bang~~~”

While this strike did not contain martial power, it contained a great amount of power. That palm strike directly knocked the man flying several meters away. When he landed, his chest had been caved in, and he had lost consciousness.

“Reward? Sparing the lives of you dogs is already a reward,” that Chu Heavenly Clan’s young master declared.

After he said those words, the rest of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations all burst into loud laughter.

As they continued to laugh, they began to fly in the direction Chu Feng had left in.

Only the scared and shivering crowd remained. It was only at that moment that those people realized how unreasonable and oppressive the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations were.

.....

Chu Feng had no idea that the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations were chasing after him.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng's speed was extremely fast. It would be simply impossible for those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations to catch up to him. Those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations had already been cast far away by Chu Feng.

Although one could not use one's martial power, and could only use world spirit techniques...

Chu Feng was a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, and Grandmaster Kai Hong's successor.

Thus, in that place, Chu Feng was like a fish in water.

Although Chu Feng was unable to use martial power, he knew a great amount of spirit formations. While those spirit formations might not have any use in ordinary times, they were useful in the hunting grounds.

At that moment... Chu Feng was standing on a winged cheetah and flying rapidly through the sky. His speed was so fast that bystanders were simply unable to catch sight of him at all.

With his outstanding world spirit techniques, Chu Feng's strength had surpassed all others in the hunting ground by an entire level. He was simply akin to the ruler of that place.

As he travelled, Chu Feng encountered a lot of World Spirit Beasts.

Those so-called World Spirit Beasts resembled Monstrous Beasts. However, they were all composed of bodies of light, were formed with spirit formations and were not actually alive.

Due to the fact that Chu Feng had a clear target in mind, he did not attempt to hunt down those World Spirit Beasts. Instead, without stopping, he continued to proceed southeast.

Traveling with his all, Chu Feng finally reached the end. He finally arrived at the place mentioned by Xia Yun'er.

It was a very vast area. Even with his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng was unable to see the end of that area.

Upon reaching his destination however, Chu Feng had noticed that there were a lot of World Spirit Beasts in that region.

A lot, truly numerous. Never had Chu Feng encountered so many World Spirit Beasts on his entire journey to his destination.

Furthermore, the World Spirit Beasts in that region were all relatively powerful. They were not comparable to other World Spirit Beasts.

Merely, Chu Feng had already rapidly traveled all around the region and inspected it carefully.

Yet, he did not see the World Spirit Beast Xia Yun'er had mentioned.

“Haha, Chu Feng, you've guessed wrong. That girl has deceived you again,” at that moment, Her Lady Queen burst into loud laughter.

She had determined that there was simply no such World Spirit Beast like the one Xia Yun'er had mentioned. Instead, Chu Feng had been deceived again.

“That damned girl, I will definitely teach her a lesson in the

future,” Chu Feng curled his lips. However, he did not leave the region because of that.

Instead, Chu Feng ran to the outside of the region and set up a grand concealment formation outside. He sealed the region off.

When others saw that grand formation, they would think that they had arrived at the border of the hunting grounds’ southeastern region.

However, there was actually still a vast area ahead. Merely, that vast area had been isolated.

The reason why Chu Feng did this was because he planned to monopolize that region.

The reason for that was because there were simply too many World Spirit Beasts here. Chu Feng felt that even if the World Spirit Beast Xia Yun’er had mentioned was not here, he should still be able to gain a great harvest after killing all the World Spirit Beasts there.

After he finished setting up the grand concealment formation, Chu Feng entered the concealed region and began to hunt.

During that time, the group of Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations finally caught up.

“Where is he? Damn it! We’ve been deceived! That guy simply hasn’t been here at all.”

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations were deceived by Chu Feng’s concealment formation, and thought that they’d reached the southeastern border of the hunting ground.

They carefully searched the surrounding area many times. Yet, they were unable to find any signs of Chu Feng. Thus, they determined that Chu Feng had never gone to the southeast region; that they had been deceived.

“Damn it, let’s go and find that group of people to make them pay

for deceiving us,” that Chu Heavenly Clan’s young master who attacked the dark-skinned man earlier said furiously.

“Forget about it. The hunt has already begun. Let’s not lower ourselves to deal with those people for now. We must not waste time for proper business because of them,” someone else said.

“That’s true. We can’t allow ourselves to become laughingstocks for big brother Xianshuo. Let’s hunt some World Spirit Beasts first.”

“Very well. Then let’s act separately,” after the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations came to a decision, they all left in separate directions.

However, there were eight men and two women who decided to stay. The reason for that was because they remembered that region they were in had a lot of World Spirit Beasts. Thus, they felt that it would be a great place to hunt World Spirit Beasts.

“What’s going on? I clearly remember that there were a lot of World Spirit Beasts here in previous years. Why would there be so few this year?”

After hunting for a while, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s ten younger generations realized that something was amiss.

“Do you all feel that this region seemed to have gotten smaller this year around?” A female said.

“Smaller? No, it’s gotten much smaller,” a man said.

“Damn it. It must be the Immortal Armament Villa. They must’ve changed the terrain of the Hunting Ground in order to target us.”

“Then what should we do? Are we to give up on this place?”

“I don’t think that’s wise, no? Although the World Spirit Beasts here are not as concentrated as before, it is still a relatively concentrated place. It would be a pity for us to just give up on this

region like this, no?”

Right at that moment, a female said with a very pleased expression on her face, “I have an idea. The people that have participated in the hunt in previous years all know that this is our territory. Thus, practically no one dares to come here,”

“We can announce that we’ve given up on this region this year, so they’ll come here to hunt.”

“As for us, we will go somewhere else to hunt. Once the time is about to end, we can return.”

“At that time, those people would have most likely hunted all of the World Spirit Beasts here.”

“At that time, we can just plunder their World Spirit Bones.”

“Great idea! Let’s do that.”

After hearing that woman’s suggestion, the other nine members of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation all echoed in agreement.

After they decided on what to do, they immediately started to implement their plan. They planned to trap the ignorant people nearby.

However, they had no idea that at that moment when they were wracking their brains to scheme for more World Spirit Bones, they had already been deceived by Chu Feng.

At that moment, Chu Feng was enjoying that vast region by himself. He was hunting down all of the World Spirit Beasts in the region.

In previous years, that region had belonged to them.

But this time around, it belonged to Chu Feng.

Chapter 2705 - Undisciplined And Out Of Control

“Roar~~~”

Following a thunder-like sound, the earth started to tremble.

Tens of thirty meter-long and a dozen meter-tall beasts were galloping.

These beasts were translucent in appearance, and emitted light throughout their bodies. Not only did they appear to be sacred, but they were also extremely fierce.

If an ordinary individual were to encounter these beasts, they would most definitely be scared witless. They would have turned around and fled from the beasts immediately.

However, at that very moment, there was a person standing atop a winged cheetah and chasing the group of ferocious beasts.

While the body of that winged cheetah was only several meters in size, its wings were over a dozen meters long. Currently, it was flapping its massive wings with an extremely fast speed.

Perhaps its flying speed was related to its wings. That winged cheetah was flying with an unimaginable speed.

Soon, that winged cheetah managed to catch up to the group of ferocious beasts. The person standing atop the winged cheetah spread open his palm. Then, a golden-bright and dazzling net-like substance began to float above his palm.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, that man raised his arm, and then the net-like light substance flew out from his palm.

Once that light left his palm, it started to rapidly increase in size. In the blink of an eye, it turned into an enormous net that was

many thousands of meters long.

It covered the entire sky as it descended from above, enveloping all of the running ferocious beasts.

After the ferocious beasts were caught in the net, the enormous golden net started to rapidly shrink in size. Like sharp blades, the net began to cut the ferocious beasts' bodies apart.

The beasts let out roars nonstop, and began to unleash their power with the intention of breaking free from the net. Yet, it was all useless. In the end, they were all obliterated by that golden net.

After the ferocious beasts died, they turned into piles of dazzling golden bones. Those bones all had the same appearance. They were all only two feet long, and shined with a faint golden light.

Although only several tens of ferocious beasts died, they turned into several hundred bones.

The man waved his sleeve, and an attractive power emerged. That attractive power sucked all of the bones into his Cosmos Sack.

As for that man, he was none other than Chu Feng.

What he had hunted down earlier were World Spirit Beasts. What he had absorbed into his Cosmos Sack were World Spirit Bones.

It had been half a day since Chu Feng had set foot into the hunting grounds.

The World Spirit Beasts that Chu Feng had killed earlier were the final batch of World Spirit Beasts left in the region.

In merely half a day, Chu Feng had hunted down over ten thousand World Spirit Beasts, and harvested over a hundred thousand World Spirit Bones.

“Never would I have expected that it would take me half a day to hunt down all of the World Spirit Beasts in this region.”

Although Chu Feng had reaped an abundant harvest, he was not

very satisfied. The reason for that was because he had truly never expected that it would take him so much time to hunt the World Spirit Beasts in the region after sealing it away.

After all, Chu Feng had felt that hunting World Spirit Beasts after sealing the region away would be as easy as catching a turtle in a jar.

Unfortunately, even though those World Spirit Beasts were formed with spirit formations, they actually possessed intelligence that surpassed what Chu Feng had anticipated.

It turned out that they would only become aggressive and attack when faced with those possessing strength weaker than their own.

However, when they encountered people with strength surpassing their own, they would immediately flee.

Most importantly, those World Spirit Beasts were actually capable of sensing danger. Even when Chu Feng deliberately concealed his aura, they would still discover him once he got within a certain distance from them. After that, they would immediately flee from Chu Feng.

Thus, it could be said that Chu Feng had spent half a day playing a game of cat and mouse with those World Spirit Beasts.

Fortunately, in the end, Chu Feng had managed to completely hunt all of them down.

“The way this Queen sees it, you’ve obtained a very vast harvest in this half day period. Merely, we do not know whether or not these World Spirit Beasts you’ve killed are enough for you to obtain first place,” Her Lady Queen said.

According to the observations Her Lady Queen made on their journey, that region contained several tens of times more World Spirit Beasts than other regions.

Thus, Chu Feng hunting down all of the World Spirit Beasts in the region would serve as an enormous harvest.

This sort of harvest was most likely something that others would not even dare to imagine.

Merely, Her Lady Queen was also uncertain as to whether or not the World Spirit Bones harvested from that region would be enough for Chu Feng to obtain first place.

After all, Chu Feng had rushed toward the southeast directly after entering the hunting ground. Thus, he had not managed to explore anywhere else.

Thus, neither Chu Feng nor Her Lady Queen knew whether or not there might be any other regions of the hunting ground with even more concentrated amounts of World Spirit Beasts than the southeast.

“Only half a day has passed so far. I can continue to hunt more World Spirit Beasts,” after saying those words, Chu Feng turned around and began to fly toward the direction where he came from.

Chu Feng’s purpose was very simple. He planned to obtain the first place in the hunt. Thus, even though he had obtained an enormous harvest right, he would still not dare to slack in the slightest.

Soon, Chu Feng arrived at the location where he had set up the concealment formation.

Although others were unable to see Chu Feng when looking from the outside, and the concealment formation made it so that the outside looked like the border of the region, Chu Feng was able to see the situation outside clearly.

“Aren’t those the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations? What are they doing?” Chu Feng suddenly stopped.

The reason for that was because he saw those ten members of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation, those eight men and two women.

Apart from them, there were several hundred people present.

Those people were actually all kneeling on the ground. They were currently taking out World Spirit Bones from their Cosmos Sacks to hand to those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations.

"They couldn't possibly be... robbing them, right?" Even Her Lady Queen was extremely surprised.

She knew that those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations were good for nothing. Yet, she never expected them to be this bad.

They were actually so despicable that they'd started to rob others.

"That should be the case. They are robbing them. Merely, does this not go against the rules of the hunt?" Chu Feng started to ponder.

He felt that there was no rule stating that one could snatch another's spoils.

"Although there are no explicit rules stating that one can rob others, there are also no rules stating that one cannot."

"The way I see it, this hunt is a cruel game to begin with. As long as one does not kill others, there is nothing that would go against the rules," Her Lady Queen said.

"Milord, I think that it's wrong for you to do this sort of thing!"

Right at that moment, a woman from the several hundred people kneeling on the ground suddenly shouted.

That woman was also a member of the younger generation. She should be in her eighties. However, she had the appearance of a young girl.

However, it should be mentioned that Chu Feng noticed that she was not deliberately concealing her actual appearance. Rather, she was someone who had a naturally youthful look.

That said, the woman's appearance, although young, was very

ordinary. She belonged to the sort of people that no one would take note of in a crowd.

That said, while she had an ordinary appearance, she was emitting a determined and stubborn gaze in her eyes.

She was the only one among the group kneeling on the ground that possessed that sort of gaze.

“Impudent! A mere commoner dares say that this young master is wrong?!”

Standing before that woman was a man from the Chu Heavenly Clan. That man had a very long horse-like face.

At that moment, he was questioning the woman with an interrogating tone.

“These are what we’ve obtained from hunting World Spirit Beasts. It would naturally be wrong for you to rob what is ours,” that woman said.

“Very well, I might as well tell you all why our Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations are always able to obtain rewards every time we come to participate in this hunt.”

“It’s very simple, we have all always plundered our World Spirit Bones from others.”

“Through plundering, we made it so that others would not be able to obtain more World Spirit Bones than us. That is the method of our victory,” that horse-faced Chu Heavenly Clansman said.

There was not only no trace of apology in his eyes when he said those words, but he was even extremely proud of himself.

“How could the Immortal Armament Villa allow you all to act like this?” That woman asked.

“Immortal Armament Villa? What do they think they are? Do they dare to do anything to us?” That Chu Heavenly Clansman said.

“But, as you all are in this place, you should be following the rules of the Immortal Armament Villa,” that woman said stubbornly.

“Enough of your bullshit! Hand it over!”

That Chu Heavenly Clan’s horse-faced man had grown furious. He raised his leg and kicked the woman to the ground.

“Unless you all are to kill me, I will definitely not hand my World Spirit Bones to you all.”

There was already blood at the corner of the woman’s mouth as she spoke. However, not only did she not cower, she even clenched her Cosmos Sack tightly.

“You are truly one to not know how to cry until you see your coffin! Very well, since you want to die this much, I will help you succeed!” That Chu Heavenly Clan’s horse-faced man was extremely furious.

As he spoke, Chu Feng sensed intense killing intent from his body.

Not only was he, a man, bullying a woman, but he was actually planning to kill her just because she refused to comply with his wishes.

How undisciplined and out of control was he?

Seeing that the situation was bad, Chu Feng stopped ignoring the matter and shouted, “Stop!”

Chu Feng’s shout was ear-piercing like thunder. His shout caused space itself to tremble.

That Chu Heavenly Clan’s horse-faced man was so startled by the sudden shout that his body actually trembled, and he nearly fell to the ground.

However, the very next moment, incomparable anger emerged in his eyes.

He thought to himself, ‘Who dares to shout at me in a place like this?’

However, at the moment when the horse-faced man and the other nine members of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation turned their furious gazes toward Chu Feng, they were immediately bewildered.

The reason for that was because... there was actually not a single person in the direction that they were looking.

Chapter 2706 - Chu Feng's Appearance

The ten members of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation looked to one another with confused expressions.

They had clearly heard a furious shout sounding from that direction.

Yet, when they looked over, they could only see the border of the hunting ground, and not the person who shouted.

Could it be that it was a misperception?

But, that voice from earlier was so very loud and clear. It was obviously not a misperception.

“Are you all trying to find me?”

At the moment when the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations were puzzled, Chu Feng emerged from the border and appeared before the crowd.

“It's you?”

The ten Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations were all startled upon seeing Chu Feng.

Evidently, none of them had anticipated that it would be Chu Feng.

At the same time, the people kneeling on the ground also revealed astonished expressions.

They were able to tell that the young man before them was also a member of the younger generation.

But, how could a member of the younger generation possibly dare to speak to the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations in such a manner?

Subconsciously, they started to feel that the young man before them was not an ordinary person.

“This is truly what it means by searching far and wide only to have it appear before you.”

“We searched all around for you, and were unable to find you. Yet you actually decided to come to us.”

At that moment, those ten Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations revealed joyous expressions and malevolent smiles on their faces.

They were planning to attack Chu Feng.

Suddenly, the horse-faced man from the Chu Heavenly Clan asked, “Wait, how did you walk out from there?”

“It would appear that not all of you are fools. One among you actually noticed that,” Chu Feng mocked.

“Speak immediately! How could you enter from outside the hunting ground?!” That horse-faced man shouted.

To him, Chu Feng had walked inside the hunting grounds from outside its borders. Thus, he felt that Chu Feng had entered the hunting grounds from outside.

However, this was completely unreasonable. That was why he questioned Chu Feng like that.

“Outside the hunting grounds?”

“Haha. Watch carefully and see what this is.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he waved his sleeve.

“Buzz~~~”

The next moment, the scenery behind Chu Feng started to twist and distort.

Soon, the scenery turned into rays of golden light and dissipated into thin air like a golden mist.

The next moment, the boundlessly vast region that was concealed by Chu Feng appeared before the crowd's field of view.

“So that’s the case. That was actually a spirit formation. Damn it, we’ve been deceived!”

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations realized what had happened. Upon realizing that they had been deceived, they grew extremely furious, and their expression changed enormously.

“No, something’s wrong. Even if someone had concealed this place, how did you know that border was formed by a spirit formation?”

Someone questioned Chu Feng again. Evidently, they did not realize that Chu Feng was the person who set up the concealment formation.

“That’s because I set it up,” Chu Feng said.

“Hahaha...”

Once Chu Feng declared that, the ten Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations actually burst into loud laughter.

Evidently, even though Chu Feng had personally declared it, they evidently did not believe that Chu Feng was the one to set up the concealment formation.

The reason for that was because they looked down on Chu Feng from the bottoms of their hearts. They all felt that Chu Feng was nothing more than trash.

“If you are able to set up such a concealment formation, then I would be able to create such a hunting grounds.”

“If he is able to set up such a formation, then I would be able to create a Great Chilicospm Upper Realm.”

“Hahaha!!!”

“Who doesn’t know how to boast? However, you should learn how to make your boasting more realistic first. Hahaha...”

.....

The ten Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations, regardless of their gender, were all ridiculing and laughing at Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored their laughter and ridicule.

"It doesn't matter whether or not you all believe me. You all merely need to know that it's time for us to settle the debt from before," Chu Feng said.

"Am I mishearing things? You actually want to settle your debt with us? Have you eaten a beast's heart or a leopard's gallbladder? You actually dare to talk to us in this sort of manner?"

"Have you forgotten the scene of you lying down before us like a dying dog?"

The Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations cast disdainful gazes toward Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng merely smiled at them. He said, "I dare to guarantee that not only will you all be lying before me like a bunch of dogs, but you will also beg me for forgiveness."

"Motherfucker! You dare to speak such conceited nonsense?! You're trying to die, eh?!"

At that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations were furious. As they spoke, they all unleashed their attacks.

The ten of them began to set up spirit formations at practically the same time.

Golden light began to radiate all over, and killing intent was completely revealed.

It was a slaughtering formation. Although that slaughtering formation was not very powerful, they felt that it would be sufficient to seriously injure Chu Feng.

They actually did not wish to create too enormous of a disturbance either. That was why they deliberately held

themselves back.

At the moment when they were setting up their spirit formations, Chu Feng managed to determine their strength.

All these people were Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, they were not even Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists. Before Chu Feng, they would simply be unable to withstand a single blow.

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and the ten magnificent spirit formation attacks were all dispersed like mist.

“This...”

“How could this be?”

Those Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations were stunned. They had truly looked down on Chu Feng from the bottoms of their hearts. Thus, they had thought that they would be able to injure him easily.

However, what had just happened left them completely dumbstruck.

Chu Feng had clearly not even utilized his spirit power. How did he manage to disperse their attacks?

“Could it be that you’re still able to use your martial power?” The horse-faced man asked.

“To ask such a question, you are truly braindead,” Chu Feng shook his head mockingly.

“You dare insult me?! You’re simply courting death!” The horse-faced man let out a loud shout and unleashed another attack at Chu Feng.

The slaughtering formation he set up this time was capable of unleashing many different kinds of weapons. Although those weapons were not enormous, and they were only the size of

ordinary weapons, they possessed extraordinary power.

Moreover, there were countless such weapons. Thus, as they rushed forth to attack Chu Feng, they had completely sealed off Chu Feng's escape.

He was not merely planning to seriously injure Chu Feng this time around. Instead, he was planning on killing him.

Overwhelmed with anger, he was actually planning to kill Chu Feng.

“Woosh~~~”

However, Chu Feng merely waved his sleeve again. With that wave of his sleeve, not only did all of the weapons in the sky disappear, but even the horse-faced man's slaughtering formation had dissipated.

Furthermore, an invisible violent wind blew that horse-faced man to the ground. When he fell, he began to vomit blood nonstop.

With a single attack, Chu Feng had seriously injured the horse-faced man.

Chu Feng had naturally used world spirit techniques. Merely... Chu Feng had concealed his world spirit techniques.

Thus, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen felt that Chu Feng was simply not using world spirit techniques, but martial power.

Yet, it did not resemble martial power either. At least, they were unable to sense any martial power.

Thus, they did not even know exactly what sort of ability Chu Feng was using.

“Bastard, you dare cheat in this place?!” One of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations was furious.

“Cheat? I am truly concerned for your intelligence.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he waved his sleeve again, and a burst of wind knocked the Chu Heavenly Clansman who had declared him to be cheating flying.

When that member of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation landed on the ground, he suffered the same sort of outcome as the horse-faced man. He was vomiting blood nonstop.

"You... you dare injure us? Have you grown tired of living?" A female from the Chu Heavenly Clan's group of ten declared while pointing at Chu Feng.

She was actually saying those words with a threatening expression all over her face.

However, Chu Feng did not concern himself with her at all. He said, "It's a fair competition. You all are able to injure others, so why am I not allowed to injure you?"

"Because we are people from the Chu Heavenly Clan. Thus, you are not allowed to injure us," the woman replied.

"Hahaha..." Chu Feng burst into loud laughter upon hearing those words.

It was an extremely strange laugh. His laughter caused the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations to feel their hair stand on end.

Faintly, they noticed that the aura emitted by Chu Feng had changed.

They now managed to sense killing intent from Chu Feng.

Chapter 2707 - All Begging For Forgiveness

“Had it not been for the arrival of the Starfall Holy Land’s Elder Xingyi, I would have most likely died at your hands.”

“And now, you all actually dare to say this sort of thing to me? Do you all not find it ridiculous?”

Chu Feng began to walk toward the Chu Heavenly Clans’ men as he said those words.

Furthermore, Chu Feng’s gaze turned increasingly ice-cold as he said those words. A killing intent visible to the naked eye was surging violently in his eyes.

Seeing Chu Feng’s gaze, those members of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation all started to tremble in fear.

It was only in this moment they realized that that man by the name of Chu Feng was actually an uncontrollable and fearless maverick.

Likely, he really did dare to kill them.

“Run!”

Sensing that the situation was bad, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation dragged the two injured men with them and prepared to flee.

“Boom~~~”

However, the moment they tried to flee, an enormous pressure came crushing toward them from behind. Then, it crushed them all down to the ground.

At that moment, they resembled dying dogs, unable to move in the slightest.

“You... what are you planning to do? You should know that we’re from the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“If you dare to injure us, not only will you have to bear the consequences, but your entire clan will also be eliminated.”

Seeing that they had no way of escape, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations began to put forth the name of their clan.

“Milord, please spare them.”

“That’s right, not only is killing one another strictly prohibited in this hunt, but they are the Chu Heavenly Clan’s young masters and young ladies.”

“As for the Chu Heavenly Clan, they are the rulers of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.”

“You absolutely cannot kill them.”

At that moment, there were actually many people from among those who were kneeling on the ground that began to urge Chu Feng to not kill those ten members of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation.

They were actually doing this because they feared that they would be implicated by Chu Feng.

After all, to them, the Chu Heavenly Clan was simply too frightening. It was something that they absolutely could not offend.

They were afraid that if those Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations were killed, they too would not be able to escape responsibility for their deaths.

“Shut up!” Suddenly, Chu Feng turned around and shouted loudly at those people.

The current Chu Feng was extremely ferocious. Killing intent surged in his eyes. He simply did not resemble a human at all. Instead, he resembled a demon.

Seeing such a Chu Feng and hearing that deafening shout, those people kneeling on the ground were all so frightened that their

limbs grew weak.

At that moment, not a single person dared to utter another word.

“You all are cowards who could only allow yourselves to be taken advantage of and trampled upon by others! No one will blame you for that!”

“However, if you all are to try to persuade others to be cowards like you, then you will be the ones at fault!”

“If anyone dares to utter another word of nonsense, do not blame me, Chu Feng, for being impolite toward him or her!” Chu Feng berated the kneeling crowd coldly.

Chu Feng’s voice was even more ear-splitting than thunder. With every word, those people would feel their bodies tremble.

After Chu Feng said those words, not only were those people no longer daring enough to attempt to persuade him again, they did not even dare to breathe loudly.

Not only were they scared, but many among them also revealed ashamed expressions on their faces.

Chu Feng’s words were not completely unreasonable. It was true... the great majority of them were very weak.

They were so weak that they would immediately become completely obedient once they encountered someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan. From the bottoms of their hearts, they never had any desire to resist.

Even though they might do very well in their ordinary lives in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm, and might even be somewhat superior to individuals weaker than themselves, they would become extremely servile slaves and servants the moment they encountered people from the Chu Heavenly Clan.

After reprimanding those people, Chu Feng cast his gaze toward those members of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation

again. Furthermore, he was slowly walking toward them.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng waved his sleeve and brought forth a strong burst of wind.

All of those members of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation that were forced onto the ground by him were lifted from the ground by the wind.

At that moment, their expressions all changed. They no longer possessed that utterly arrogant attitude of considering everyone to be beneath them.

At that moment, fear toward Chu Feng filled their faces.

This was especially true for the two women. They were so scared that they started crying. Their faces were already covered in tears.

“How do you all wish to die?” Chu Feng asked them.

“We don’t want to die.”

“Please don’t kill us.”

“We beg of you, please don’t kill us.”

“We will give you all of our World Spirit Bones. We beg of you, please, please don’t kill us.”

“We are able to give you whatever you want. Please, just don’t kill us.”

.....

Chu Feng’s words were like a giant boulder being dropped into a tranquil lake. They immediately brought forth a massive wave.

The members of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation had exploded.

Merely, what exploded was not resistance toward Chu Feng. Rather, they were begging for forgiveness.

At that moment, they were akin to ordinary people. They no longer possessed any arrogance, conceit or the attitude of being superior.

All they had was the desire to not be killed. As long as they could live, they were willing to do anything.

At that moment, the crowd that was kneeling on the ground were all struck dumb.

This was the first time that they had seen the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations begging another for forgiveness in such a low and petty manner.

Those over there were the high and above young masters and young ladies of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

If they hadn't witnessed it themselves, they would most definitely not have believed that the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations were actually such cowards that feared death. It turned out that they too were capable of becoming petty and low.

Although the kneeling crowd was stunned by the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations begging for forgiveness, Chu Feng had already anticipated this to happen.

Not to mention them, even that Chu Xianshuo was only someone who would bully the weak and fear the strong.

They were people who only knew how to take advantage of their position to bully others, and did not possess the moral backbone, or the integrity, that experts possessed.

"If you all wish to live, I can give you all an opportunity. However, it will depend on whether or not you all will be obedient."

The killing intent in Chu Feng's eyes decreased greatly when he said those words. Even his tone had eased up.

Actually, Chu Feng had never planned to kill them from the very

beginning. At least, he did not plan to kill them here.

After all, if he were to kill them here, not even the Immortal Armament Villa would spare him.

In fact, Chu Feng might be immediately captured after walking out of the hunting grounds, and then handed over to the Chu Heavenly Clan to be taken care of.

Thus, from the very start, Chu Feng had merely planned to scare them.

Evidently, Chu Feng had succeeded.

“We are willing to do it. Regardless of what it is that you want from us, as long as you order it, we will definitely go and do it,” those ten Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations spoke in unison.

“I know that you all must have special methods to get in contact with the rest of your Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations.”

“Go and call over all of your brothers and sisters. Do that, and I will spare your lives,” Chu Feng said.

“Yes, we’ll go and call them over right now, we’ll call them over right now.”

After hearing those words, the ten Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations did not hesitate in the slightest. One by one, they took out a special pearl and squeezed it.

Then, a layer of invisible power began to spread.

Those pearls were communication talismans. Although they possessed a very limited range, it would be sufficient for the hunting grounds.

Chu Feng knew that, not long from now, all of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations in the hunting grounds would gather.

Furthermore, Chu Feng noticed that those ten Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations all revealed a slight change in

expression after squeezing apart their respective pearls.

They were not that scared anymore. In fact, they were even slightly confident. Even the expression in their eyes as they looked to Chu Feng had changed.

Their gazes seemed to be telling Chu Feng, ‘Just you wait, you’ll suffer soon.’

Chapter 2708 - How Could I

Chu Feng was able to understand their reaction. They had most definitely thought that Chu Feng would suffer once Chu Xianshuo arrived.

Chu Feng knew what they were thinking. However, they had no idea exactly how powerful Chu Feng's world spirit techniques were.

.....

After roughly half a day passed, a brilliant radiance began to emerge from afar.

Following that brilliant radiance was an enormous power. A power was so strong, it even shook the earth.

The closer that light got, the more the earth trembled.

Through his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng was able to clearly see that within the golden radiance were the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations.

It was possible that the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations captured by Chu Feng had sent out distress signals.

That might be the reason why those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations came prepared.

The reason why Chu Feng thought that they came prepared was because they practically all came together.

How could there be such a coincidence?

There could only be one explanation as to why they would all arrive at the same time. That is, they had gathered beforehand.

At that moment, they came majestically, not merely to see their friends, but more so that they could take care of Chu Feng.

As expected, once they saw the arrival of the magnificent

radiance, those ten Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations standing behind Chu Feng all revealed joyous expressions.

In fact, they would even stare at Chu Feng from behind every now and then.

It was as if they were trying to tell Chu Feng, 'You're going to suffer soon. Watch how we'll take care of you later.'

Not long afterward, all of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations had arrived.

They were all standing atop a grand formation that resembled a giant lotus flower.

That grand formation was a movement formation. The golden radiance was emitted by that grand formation.

Through the spirit power and the veined patterns flowing through the grand formation, Chu Feng was able to tell that there was an Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist among them.

"Brat, is it you who caused this?!"

Soon, a person stood forth from the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations that had arrived.

He was a very handsome man. His face was fair like snow. Even his skin was extremely glossy and smooth.

At a glance, he simply resembled a woman. If it wasn't for the fact that his voice was clearly that of a man, many people would likely have mistaken him for a woman.

Chu Feng was able to tell that the movement formation shining brightly with golden light was set up by that man.

That person was most likely the person with the strongest world spirit techniques among the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations present at the moment.

However, Chu Xianshuo was not there.

“Where is Chu Xianshuo?” Chu Feng asked.

The little pretty boy pointed at Chu Feng and ordered, “I am the one questioning you here! Answer honestly!”

“If Chu Xianshuo doesn’t show up, I’m afraid that you all will likely end up like them today,” Chu Feng pointed to the ten Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations behind him.

“What are you trying to say?!” The little pretty boy asked.

“Like them, you will all be defeated by me,” Chu Feng smiled lightly.

“Courting death!”

The man was immediately furious. As he spoke, he formed an enormous slaughtering formation and unleashed it toward Chu Feng to attack him.

While he unleashed his attack at Chu Feng, he was actually even shouting loudly, forcefully and righteously, “You who dared to attack the people of our Chu Heavenly Clan have committed a capital offense! Today... I, Chu Chengkun, will execute you on the spot!”

Chu Chengkun’s voice was very resounding. Furthermore, his oppressive might was radiating all around. His voice carried his awe-inspiring might into the crowd’s ears, causing them to feel a sort of fear.

It was as if he were the law, and what he had declared would all become reality.

However, right after his voice entered the crowd’s ears, Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and that ferocious slaughtering formation turned into rays of golden light that dispersed into thin air.

“This!!!”

“How could this be?!”

Witnessing this scene, not only was that pretty boy stunned, but

even the ten Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations who had attacked Chu Feng earlier were stunned.

None of them had expected Chu Feng to be so overwhelmingly powerful.

"You're capable of using your martial power?"

That little pretty face uttered the same sort of question those ten Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations did earlier.

"Of course not," Chu Feng said.

"Then you possess a treasure?" The little pretty boy asked again.

"That's not it either," Chu Feng said.

"Impossible. You most definitely possess some sort of treasure. Else, how could you, how could you possibly disperse my attack with a mere gesture?" That man asked.

"You're asking me how? Very well, I shall allow you all to know exactly how I managed to do it."

As Chu Feng spoke, he waved his sleeve again.

"Buzz~~~"

The next moment, surging spirit power emerged from Chu Feng's sleeve. Like glorious sunshine, it immediately enveloped the entire region.

"Heavens, you..."

At that moment, those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations were completely stunned.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was not utilizing any special formations. Instead, he was directly displaying his spirit power.

Thus, all the people present were able to clearly see the brilliant light that enveloped the region.

It was... Snake Mark Immortal level spirit power.

“You... you’re a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?”

That little pretty face reacted as if he did not dare to believe what he had just witnessed. He asked Chu Feng again, seemingly to verify what he had seen.

“I’ve already said to call that Chu Xianshuo over. Else... you will all end up like them.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he grasped his palm. Then, like a magnificent army that had just been given a command, the spirit power that sealed the region began to move to oppress the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations present.

“Boom~~~”

In merely an instant, all of those Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations were forced to the ground.

“You dare attack us?! Are you trying to die?!”

At that moment, that little pretty boy and the rest of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations that had arrived with him all began to curse and threaten Chu Feng. The tones of their voices were exactly the same as those of the ten Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations from earlier.

“Don’t say anymore, quickly, stop talking! He really will kill us. He simply does not fear our Chu Heavenly Clan!”

At that moment, those ten Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations were unable to contain themselves. One by one, they shouted for the rest to quiet down.

After hearing the shouts from the ten Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations that had arrived later were first stunned. Then, they all closed their mouths.

They all knew very well what sort of personality those ten Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations possessed. They were not

people that would submit to another easily.

Yet, they were actually speaking in such a manner and reacting in such a frightened manner.

There could only be one explanation for this. That is, the Chu Feng before them would really kill them.

“The one who attacked you back then is Chu Xianshuo. It is unrelated to us.”

“Even if you want to settle the debt and take revenge, you should find Chu Xianshuo,” that little pretty boy said.

Compared to the others, he was quite quick-witted.

He did not directly beg for forgiveness. Instead, he pushed the blame to Chu Xianshuo.

Of course, what he had done was an act of betrayal for the sake of self-preservation.

Although that pretty boy was quick-witted, his moral character was inferior to even those ten Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations from before.

“Go and call Chu Xianshuo over, and I will settle my debt with him,” Chu Feng said.

“It is not that I do not want to help you call him over. Merely, big brother Chu Xianshuo is simply not in the hunting grounds,” that little pretty boy said.

“Not in the hunting grounds?” Chu Feng was surprised.

Chapter 2709 - Not Only Looting

“Big brother Chu Xianshuo will only enter the hunting grounds on the tenth day,” that little pretty boy added.

Chu Feng lifted the pretty boy up. He stared into his eyes and asked, “Are you telling the truth?”

“Of course. I am not lying to you. If you don’t trust me, you can ask them,” the little pretty boy spoke in a very determined manner.

However, his eyes flickered unceasingly as he said those words. Even his mouth was shuddering. It could be seen that he was also very scared of Chu Feng.

“Very well, I will wait until the tenth day,” Chu Feng said.

After saying those words, Chu Feng retrieved his oppressive spirit power from the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations.

Seeing that they had regained their freedom, the little pretty boy asked with trembling fear, “We... can we go now?”

“Yes, you all can go. However, before leaving, you must hand over all of your World Spirit Bones,” Chu Feng said.

“What?” That little pretty face was somewhat unwilling to do so upon hearing those words.

“In that case, it is better that I do it myself.”

Chu Feng waved his sleeve. Then, the Cosmos Sacks on the waists of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations all fell before Chu Feng.

Then, Chu Feng personally removed the World Spirit Bones from their Cosmos Sacks.

Merely, Chu Feng was quite surprised by the amount. These were all the younger generation of the Chu Heavenly Clan. Not only had they personally hunted World Spirit Bones, but they had also

robbed more from others.

However, when he added all of them up, these people only possessed a bit over ten thousand World Spirit Bones. They were far inferior to what Chu Feng had harvested.

This caused Chu Feng to feel rather disappointed.

“You all are truly useless.”

After retrieving the World Spirit Bones from their Cosmos Sacks, Chu Feng returned the Cosmos Sacks to the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations.

Chu Feng had only taken the World Spirit Bones. He did not touch any of their other treasures.

However, even with that, Chu Feng still gained the resentment of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations.

“You... this is robbery,” the little pretty boy said to Chu Feng with a denouncing tone.

It was as if he were a grand righteous individual standing at the apex of morality, and was qualified to criticize Chu Feng.

Chu Feng completely ignored the criticism from someone like him. He smiled lightly and said, “Yes, that’s right. I am robbing you all. What can you do about it?”

“.....”

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations were completely speechless. It was true, there was nothing that they could do to Chu Feng.

“I might as well tell you all this. Today, I, Chu Feng, am not only going to rob you all, but I will also make you become bottom tier existences in this hunt,” Chu Feng said.

“Bottom tier existences?”

“You... what do you mean by that?”

“You... didn’t you say that you would spare us once we handed our World Spirit Bones over to you?” The little pretty boy asked.

He actually had a very thorough plan in his heart. As long as Chu Feng let them go, so what if he took those World Spirit Bones?

It had only been a single day since the hunt began. There were still nine more days left in the hunt. They would be able to continue robbing others in the nine days that were left.

As long as they could regain their freedom, they would be able to continue hunting. Furthermore, once Chu Xianshuo entered the hunting grounds, it would be time for Chu Feng to suffer.

“Rest assured, I will let you all go.”

As Chu Feng spoke, his hands suddenly started to change. He formed a special spirit formation. Then, he raised his arms and the spirit formation turned into several tens of golden lights that landed on those Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations.

“You... what did you do to us?”

At that moment, those Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations started to panic. They felt a sort of binding upon them.

“I didn’t do much. I merely sealed away your spirit power.”

“You all can leave now.”

Chu Feng said with a light chuckle.

“You... you are truly despicable!!!”

Those Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations all turned green from anger.

While it was true that Chu Feng had let them go, he had also sealed away their spirit power.

As the hunting grounds was a place where one could not use martial power, if they were unable to use their spirit power too, they would become utter trash.

Not to mention continuing to hunt and rob others, even continued survival in the hunting grounds would become an issue.

“Despicable? Compared to you all, I’m far from being despicable,” Chu Feng said.

“You!!!” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations all started to shiver from anger. However, they did not know what to do.

“Are you leaving or not? If you all do not leave now, don’t blame me for going back on my word later,” Chu Feng said.

How could the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations possibly dare to continue to stay here once they hearing those words? One by one, they got up and began to run away.

Merely, as they were unable to use their martial power or their spirit power, they were akin to ordinary people without cultivation.

Their running speed could be said to be extremely slow.

At a glance, they even appeared to be somewhat amusing.

Those people were the high and mighty Chu Heavenly Clan’s young masters and young ladies.

Yet now, they had fallen this low.

“Are you all still planning to stay here? Do you all not fear that you will be implicated once Chu Xianshuo comes to find me?” Chu Feng said to the people behind him.

It was only after hearing those words that those people came to a sudden realization. One by one, they hurriedly got up and started fleeing too.

The great majority of the people among them had left. However, there was a small group of them that were unwilling to leave.

Not only did they not leave, but they instead walked over to Chu Feng.

“Milord, we were previously robbed by those Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations. As for their World Spirit Bones, they are now all with you.”

“Do you think it is possible for you to return the World Spirit Bones that were ours to us?” A person among the group that stayed said to Chu Feng.

“Are you implying that I have robbed your World Spirit Bones?” Chu Feng asked.

“Eh... no, merely...” That person still wanted to explain.

“Since I am not the one who robbed your World Spirit Bones, why the hell are you asking me for World Spirit Bones? Why don’t you go and ask the people that robbed your World Spirit Bones for them?”

“For every grievance, someone is responsible. For every debt, there is a debtor. Do you all not understand this?”

Chu Feng stared at the crowd with his sharp gaze. There was a trace of coldness in his eyes.

Chu Feng was not someone who bullied the weak and feared the strong. In fact, he was someone with a sense of justice.

But while he was someone with a sense of justice, Chu Feng was not a philanthropist either.

When those people were robbed by the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations, they did not even dare to utter a fart.

Yet, they actually came to him to demand their World Spirit Bones back. How could Chu Feng possibly give in to their demands?

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng raised his hand. Then, two hundred World Spirit Bones flew into the sky and landed beside a woman.

That woman was the same woman who was robbed by the Chu

Heavenly Clan's younger generations but refused to hand them her World Spirit Bones, and was then kicked flying by the horse-faced Chu Heavenly Clansman.

"Among you all, only she is qualified to obtain World Spirit Bones from me."

"As for the rest of you, scram immediately," Chu Feng said to the crowd.

At that moment, those people requesting World Spirit Bones immediately turned red. They were feeling ashamed.

One by one, they turned around and left. None of them dared to continue to tangle with Chu Feng.

After all, Chu Feng was someone who dared to beat up even people from the Chu Heavenly Clan. They naturally would not dare to offend him.

Actually, the only reason why they decided to ask for World Spirit Bones from Chu Feng was because they thought Chu Feng to be a kindhearted person and wanted to take advantage of him.

However, they came to realize that Chu Feng was not someone to be provoked. Thus, they naturally did not dare to continue to tangle with him.

"Thank you. However, I am able to hunt World Spirit Beasts myself in order to obtain World Spirit Bones. There is no reason for me to accept your World Spirit Bones."

At that moment, that woman walked over to Chu Feng and handed the World Spirit Bones back to him.

"I am not taking pity on you. I am doing this purely out of admiration toward your courage," Chu Feng said.

"I also admire your courage. Farewell."

The woman smiled lightly. However, she still placed the World Spirit Bones before Chu Feng. Then, she turned around and left.

At that moment, Chu Feng stopped trying to force her to accept the World Spirit Bones.

However, he was unable to contain himself from saying, “There are so many men here. Yet, their moral backbones are inferior to that of a woman. This is truly pitiful.”

“Rumble, rumble, rumble~~~”

Right at that moment, the land suddenly started to tremble violently.

At the same time, red gaseous substances began to seep out from below the ground. They were gathering at a place near Chu Feng.

Chu Feng immediately stood up upon seeing the red gaseous substances that were gathering continuously.

He was able to sense that an enormous power was currently being condensed.

Chapter 2710 - Killing The Ferocious Beast

Once this red gaseous substance appeared, it immediately caught the attention of the crowd present.

Not only did that enormous aura bring fear to the crowd, but even the sky had turned crimson.

It was as if a frightening existence were going to descend upon that place.

“Run, run away!!!”

At that moment, many of the people present started to scream in panic.

Apart from Chu Feng, everyone else started to rapidly flee.

This was especially true for those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations.

While they had their powers restricted by Chu Feng, they were still members of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation. Thus, they began to order the others fleeing to bring them away.

As for those fleeing people, how could they possibly dare to go against the orders of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations? They immediately obeyed and brought the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations along.

“It seems that girl did not deceive me.”

At the moment when everyone was fleeing for their lives, Chu Feng revealed an excited expression.

Chu Feng was able to tell that the crimson gaseous substances were clearly gathering to form a huge monster.

Chu Feng involuntarily recalled the World Spirit Beast that Xia Yun'er had mentioned.

Originally, Chu Feng had thought that Xia Yun'er was lying to

him. However, judging from the things happening before him now, Xia Yun'er seemed to not have lied to him.

Merely, that World Spirit Beast seemed to have appeared a bit late.

“Roar~~~”

Sure enough, in the end, that red gaseous substance turned into a giant creature reaching a hundred meters tall and a thousand meters long.

That giant creature had an appearance resembling that of a rhinoceros. However, there were three horns on its head.

Furthermore, each and every one of those horns was extremely sharp and several tens of meters long.

That World Spirit Beast was completely different from all the World Spirit Beasts Chu Feng had encountered so far.

It did not show the slightest bit of fear after seeing Chu Feng. Instead, it revealed a murderous look, and immediately rushed forth to attack him.

While it was enormous, it was not clumsy at all. Its speed was extremely fast. In the blink of an eye, it had arrived before Chu Feng.

It thrust forth its three horns at Chu Feng.

“Buzz~~~”

Sensing that the situation was bad, Chu Feng immediately set up a defensive formation to block the incoming attack.

“Boom~~~”

However, after a loud explosion, Chu Feng's spirit formation shattered. Chu Feng was also directly struck by the three horns.

The three horns brought forth a massive shockwave and knocked Chu Feng flying straight into the sky.

Chu Feng only managed to stabilize himself after being knocked tens of thousands of meters away.

That said, while Chu Feng was struck by that World Spirit Beast, he was not injured.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had set up a spirit formation over his own body. That spirit formation had successfully blocked that World Spirit Beast's attack.

"This guy is pretty strong."

Chu Feng stood in the sky. He did not descend to the ground immediately. He had discovered that the World Spirit Beast was stronger than he had anticipated it to be.

"Taa, taa, taa~~~"

Right at that moment, that World Spirit Beast stepped into the air and began to move toward Chu Feng one step at a time. That World Spirit Beast was actually capable of flying.

"Come! I shall see exactly how powerful you are!" Chu Feng shouted.

Then, he condensed a movement spirit formation beneath his feet and rushed to one side.

At the moment when Chu Feng was escaping from the World Spirit Beast, many slaughtering formations began to appear before Chu Feng nonstop. Then, they began to attack that World Spirit Beast.

At that moment, rumbles filled the sky. Energy ripples were radiating all around. Chu Feng and that World Spirit Beast were locked in battle.

"Haha, that Chu Feng is out of luck. Never did I expect for there to actually be such a frightening thing here."

"That thing couldn't possibly be the pleasant surprise that the Immortal Armament Villa spoke of, right?"

At that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations, with the help from the others, had managed to distance themselves from the great battle between Chu Feng and that World Spirit Beast.

However, they were still able to hear the rumbles from the battle, as well as the frightening roars of that World Spirit Beast.

Those roars were so very frightening. It was as if they were capable of devouring even space itself.

They served to clearly illustrate how ferocious and powerful that World Spirit Beast was.

Thus, the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations all felt that Chu Feng was toast.

"Quickly, see how that Chu Feng is doing," the little pretty boy said to a woman among the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations.

After that little pretty boy spoke, the woman took out a mirror.

That mirror was very small. It was only the size of a fingernail.

That woman closed one of her eyes and opened the other wide.

When the woman placed the mirror before her open eye, the previously-ordinary mirror started to blossom with a peculiar light.

It turned out that the mirror was a treasure. It was capable of allowing its user to see far away.

Even though she was unable to use her martial power and her spirit power had been sealed, she was still able to use the mirror.

Furthermore, that little mirror was very effective. At the very least, with their current distance, she was able to see the situation of the battle between Chu Feng and that World Spirit Beast clearly.

"This..."

After that woman saw the situation of the battle, she immediately opened her mouth wide in shock.

“What’s happening? How is it over there? Is that Chu Feng already being miserably tormented by that frightening thing?” The pretty boy urged her for an answer.

At the same time, the other Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations also gathered around.

Expressions of anticipation filled their eyes and faces. They were all anticipating that Chu Feng would be defeated by that World Spirit Beast. Better yet, they hoped that Chu Feng would be directly killed by that World Spirit Beast.

“That is a World Spirit Beast. It’s enormous and very powerful. I have never seen a World Spirit Beast that powerful before,” that woman said.

“Haha, so the pleasant surprise is actually a frightening World Spirit Beast. That Chu Feng is going to suffer now.”

“Serves him right. This is what he gets for being so arrogant and conceited. Even we have all escaped from it. Yet, he decided to stay. Now he shall suffer the consequences of his actions.”

After hearing what that woman said, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations all started to rejoice.

“But, that Chu Feng has already managed to suppress that World Spirit Beast. Currently, that World Spirit Beast is in a disadvantageous position,” the woman added.

“What?! How could that be?! How could such a powerful World Spirit Beast be suppressed by that Chu Feng?!”

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations all felt disbelief. Although they had already lost their martial power and spirit power, they were able to tell how frightening that crimson gaseous substance was merely by their intuition after seeing it.

The power emitted by that crimson gaseous substance was simply too strong. If they were able to use their martial power, they would be able to handle it.

However, if they were only limited to using their spirit power, they felt that not even Chu Xianshuo would be able to handle that thing.

An existence that not even Chu Xianshuo was capable of handling was actually being suppressed by Chu Feng. How could they possibly believe that?

“There seems to be no sign of activity anymore. That World Spirit Beast couldn’t possibly be really suppressed by that Chu Feng, right?” said a Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation.

At that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations noticed that the woman who was observing the situation with the mirror had turned completely pale. A complicated expression filled her face.

Seeing this, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations immediately asked her, “What has happened?”

“That World Spirit Beast has already been killed by Chu Feng. Furthermore... after it died, it turned into a large amount of World Spirit Bones,” that woman said.

“A large amount of World Spirit Bones? How many?” The others asked.

“There should be over a million World Spirit Bones,” That woman said.

“Ah?” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations immediately opened their mouths wide in shock upon hearing those words.

Over a million World Spirit Bones. They knew very well what that signified.

That amount of World Spirit Bones was enough for one to obtain first place in this hunt. Even if all of the World Spirit Bones they possessed were added together, they would not be able to move that number in the slightest.

Chapter 2711 - Causing A Commotion

“It’s not only World Spirit Bones, there’s also... there’s also a lot of treasures,” The woman added.

“There’s actually treasures?” The Chu Heavenly Clansmen grew even more astonished. They hurriedly asked, “What sort of treasures are they?”

“There are a lot of treasures. All of them are materials for world spiritists. Not only are they materials for weaponry refinement, but there are also materials for concocting medicines, setting up formations and all kinds of other things.”

“Furthermore, they are all rare materials. This is especially true for the weaponry refinement materials. They are extremely rare.”

“The Immortal Armament Villa is truly bring extravagant this time around. They’ve actually decided to give away so many treasures,” The woman said.

“That brat is actually this lucky!”

At that moment, those Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations all had expressions of envy on their faces.

They had finally realized what the pleasant surprise was.

“It’s alright, as long as Chu Xianshuo comes in, all that brat has obtained in the Immortal Armament Villa will no longer be his,” That Chu Heavenly Clan’s little pretty face said.

“Right, that’s right.”

“Although we don’t know how that brat managed to defeat that World Spirit Beast, no matter how strong he might be, he will definitely not be a match for big brother Xianshuo.”

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations were unable to take care of Chu Feng. Thus, they placed all their hopes onto Chu Xianshuo.

Furthermore, from their attitudes, it could be seen that they were extremely confident in Chu Xianshuo.

Chu Feng was currently standing before the corpse of the World Spirit Beast. That corpse was still enormous in size.

Merely, it no longer had the appearance of a ferocious beast. Instead, it had turned into over a million World Spirit Bones and countless treasures that were flickering with light.

Seeing the hill of treasures, a joyous expression filled Chu Feng's face.

As a world spiritist, Chu Feng knew very well how precious those treasures were. They were all extremely rare materials.

To world spiritist, those were simply things that they would yearn for even in their dreams.

This was even more so for Chu Feng, as he needed weaponry refinement and weaponry strengthening materials the most at the moment.

And at this moment, the materials he needed were right in front of him.

Furthermore, their quality was even better than Chu Feng had anticipated. It could be said that they had surpassed his expectations.

"Even the heavens are helping me. It would seem that I must go and thank that girl later."

Chu Feng was pleased beyond his expectations. At the same time, his impression of Xia Yun'er had somewhat changed.

The reason for that was because that World Spirit Beast had been very difficult to deal with. In the beginning, Chu Feng had wanted to defeat that World Spirit Beast using his own strength.

However, Chu Feng discovered that it was extremely difficult for him to defeat that World Spirit Beast using his own abilities. At the

very most, he would only be able to battle it to a stalemate.

If he were to continue to battle it, he would only be wasting time.

Thus, in the end, he decided to take Xia Yun'er's advice and attack that World Spirit Beast's weakness with all his strength.

In the end, that World Spirit Beast was successfully defeated by Chu Feng.

Xia Yun'er had not lied to him.

If it wasn't for Xia Yun'er's advice, it would likely have been very difficult for Chu Feng to discover that World Spirit Beast's weakness.

The reason for that was because the World Spirit Beast had disguised itself very well. If Chu Feng were to try to find its weakness by himself, he would not have found anything.

The only thing he could determine from the World Spirit Beast was that it was brought up by a powerful world spiritist.

Chu Feng was certain that the Immortal Armament Villa possessed extremely talented world spiritists.

"Chu Feng, with this many World Spirit Bones, I think that you will be able to obtain first place in this hunt even if you didn't continue with hunting World Spirit Beasts," Her Lady Queen said.

"I feel the same. However, I must be certain about this first."

Chu Feng gathered all of the treasures before him. Then, he began to set up another spirit formation. He summoned the winged cheetah again. Then, he began to rapidly travel on top of the winged cheetah.

Chu Feng had decided to travel all around the entire hunting ground to see whether or not there were any other places with a greater amount of concentrated World Spirit Beasts than he had killed earlier.

He was doing this so that he could be absolutely certain of

obtaining first place in the hunt.

After a series of observations, Chu Feng was able to ascertain that there were no other locations in the hunting ground with a greater concentration of World Spirit Beasts than the region where that enormous World Spirit Beast had appeared.

The World Spirit Bones Chu Feng had obtained so far were more than sufficient for him to get the first place in the hunt.

After verifying all this, Chu Feng decided to no longer bother with meaningless hunting. Instead, he found a location and set up a concealment formation to hide himself within it.

Chu Feng was going to refine a weapon.

To be precise, he was going to strengthen his weapon.

Chu Feng was going to strengthen his Incomplete Immortal Armament, the Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler.

"Chu Feng, is there really a need for you to be this urgent? There's not much time left in the hunt."

Seeing that Chu Feng was actually planning to strengthen the Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler, Her Lady Queen spoke to urge him against it.

After all, last time, even with Li Yue'er's assistance, it took him three entire months to turn the Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler into an Incomplete Immortal Armament.

At present, there was not much time left in the hunt. Her Lady Queen was worried that Chu Feng would be interrupted at a crucial moment when strengthening his Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler.

After all, weaponry refinement was a very dangerous thing. Last time, Chu Feng had nearly suffered a fatal accident.

"Hehe, Milady Queen, trust me this time around. I am confident that I will be able to successfully strengthen the Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler within six days," Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng was filled with confidence. He was actually confident, and not being arrogant.

With the increase in his cultivation, Chu Feng's world spirit techniques had also grown stronger.

Furthermore, after the weaponry refinement process from last time around, Chu Feng had obtained experience in weaponry refinement.

That experience could be said to have allowed Chu Feng to reach a completely different level in weaponry refinement.

Moreover, Chu Feng currently possessed much better materials than he had anticipated.

This would greatly diminish the difficulty of his work.

That was why Chu Feng was so confident.

"Since you've decided, you can go on ahead. However, remember, if the situation is to turn bad, you must immediately abort the process. You are not allowed to force yourself," Her Lady Queen reminded Chu Feng in a very serious manner. She was truly afraid that a mishap would happen to Chu Feng.

After all, Chu Feng was truly as stubborn as a donkey sometimes. No one would be able to persuade him.

"Rest assured, I will definitely not force myself this time around," Chu Feng guaranteed with a smile.

After that, Chu Feng began to set up a spirit formation to strengthen his Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler.

This time around, Chu Feng was moving in a very fluid manner. It was as if he had received divine help. All procedures were done perfectly.

As a result, Chu Feng greatly increased the speed of the strengthening process.

Five days.

In merely five days, Chu Feng had managed to finish strengthening the Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler.

The Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler's appearance had changed. It was no longer as rough as it was before. Instead, it had become very refined.

It was a large crimson ruler with a width of two feet and a length of two meters. Its entire body was red, and a large, magnificent dragon was carved onto it.

At a glance, it simply looked like a work of art, a shocking sight.

Not only had the appearance of the Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler changed, but its aura had also changed. It was even stronger.

At least... it was no longer inferior to Xia Yun'er's Incomplete Immortal Armaments.

Chu Feng felt that if the Incomplete Immortal Armaments Xia Yun'er had used were top quality Incomplete Immortal Armaments, then the Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler would also be a top quality Incomplete Immortal Armament.

Although Chu Feng had successfully strengthened his Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler, his eyes were still tightly closed.

After a good while...

Chu Feng opened his eyes again. When he opened his eyes, an overjoyed expression filled them.

Chu Feng was wild with joy. He actually shouted, "This All Equilibrium Weaponry Refinement Chart is truly a most precious treasure!"

"Aiyoyo, what caused you to become this happy? It seems that you've managed to obtain martial comprehension again?" Her Lady Queen asked with a smile on her face.

She was certain that Chu Feng had managed to obtain martial comprehension after strengthening his Divine Dragon's Blood

Ruler. Furthermore, he must've obtained a lot of martial comprehension.

Else, Chu Feng would not be acting like this.

“The martial comprehension I’ve obtained this time is even more abundant than last time. I now have a whole new level of understanding toward the path of martial cultivation.”

“It is as if I am now able to see the junction to break through to rank two True Immortal.”

“Eggy, I want to attempt a breakthrough immediately,” Chu Feng said.

“You’re planning to undergo your breakthrough here?”

“Although you’re inside the hunting ground, what you’ve trained in is the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.”

“Even though you’re in the hunting ground, as long as you manage to successfully reach a breakthrough, the Divine Tribulation’s lightning will still appear outside the hunting ground. You will end up causing a commotion,” Her Lady Queen said.

“That’s right. A commotion is precisely what I want.” Chu Feng said.

Chapter 2712 - The Arrival Of A Calamity

“You want to deliberately cause a commotion?”

“Oh, this Queen understands now.”

Her Lady Queen was originally surprised. However, she revealed a look of sudden realization.

“Boy, you’ve truly become smarter and smarter. This Queen has not educated you in vain,” Her Lady Queen said with a praising tone.

However, her proud appearance made it seem like she was praising herself.

It was clear that Eggy already knew what Chu Feng was planning to do.

Chu Feng had already offended the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations.

As for the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations, they possessed great status in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm.

Although the strength of those Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations could not amount to much in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm, a place with experts like clouds, few people in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm would dare to openly attack them.

As for those that would dare to openly offend the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations, they numbered even less.

And Chu Feng had already offended the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations. It was akin to having committed a capital offense.

Chu Feng knew very well that those Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations would definitely not drop the matter, that they would sooner or later seek him out for revenge.

Thus, in such a situation, Chu Feng must quickly increase his

cultivation. As an opportunity to attempt to breakthrough in his cultivation was before him, Chu Feng could not afford to miss it.

And if he were to succeed?

If Chu Feng succeeded, he would become a rank two True Immortal.

Even though Chu Xianshuo might be a rank four True Immortal, Chu Feng would gain the strength to fight him.

That said, that was only part of the reason.

Apart from that, Chu Feng wanted to deliberately cause a commotion.

In a place like the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm, if Chu Feng wanted to escape safely, just being able to contend against Chu Xianshuo would not be enough.

After all, even if Chu Xianshuo was unable to take care of Chu Feng, it would still be possible for others to take care of him.

After all, there were countless people in the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm who wanted to flatter the Chu Heavenly Clan.

At such a time, Chu Feng needed to reveal his strength. Only by revealing how extraordinary he was would he be able to bring fear to others.

That was why he wanted to cause a commotion. He wanted everyone to know that he, Chu Feng, was not a nobody.

If anyone wanted to take care of him, they must first weigh themselves.

As for the appearance of the Divine Tribulation's lightning, it would serve as the best commotion.

"While the plan is good, I do not know whether or not I will actually be able to reach a breakthrough," Chu Feng said.

"Who cares if you succeed or not? Just try it out first. After all,

you have enough time,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Mn, that’s what I’m thinking too.”

After saying that, Chu Feng sat on the ground and began to attempt reaching a breakthrough in his cultivation. He began to attack the bottleneck to rank two True Immortal.

.....

A vast crowd was present outside the hunting ground. After all, those that were unable to successfully enter the hunting ground were still there.

There were also a lot of people that had gathered there purely to observe.

They were all waiting for the arrival of the tenth day. They all wanted to see whether or not Chu Xianshuo would be able to successfully obtain first place for the tenth year in a row.

Thus, the main character in the hunt was none other than Chu Xianshuo.

However, even at this moment, Chu Xianshuo had not yet entered the hunting ground. He was relaxing atop the viewing platform like an observer.

His leisurely appearance revealed his confidence. He seemed to possess absolute certainty in being able to obtain first place in the hunt.

“Rumble, rumble~~~”

Suddenly, ear-splitting rumbles sounded from the sky.

As the rumbles were heard, the ground started to tremble. It was as if the earth itself was feeling fear.

After the thunderous rumbles were heard, dazzling nine-colored lightning began to emerge high up in the ninth heaven.

That nine-colored lightning resembled enormous dragons as they

surged about in the sky.

It was as if even space itself was being torn apart.

At that moment, night had already fallen. Thus, that nine-colored lightning looked especially dazzling.

Even the earth itself was brightly lit.

But, that nine-colored lightning was clearly still so high up in the sky that no one should have been able to see it.

“Nine-colored Divine Lightning, this is... a Heavenly Bloodline possessor is about to reach a breakthrough.”

At that moment, the crowd present all turned their gazes toward the sky. Shock filled their faces.

Actually, there were other Heavenly Clans in the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm apart from the Chu Heavenly Clan.

While the people of those Heavenly Clans could not compare to those of the Chu Heavenly Clan, they would still give rise to the magnificent abnormal sign of the nine-colored lightning whenever their clansmen reached a breakthrough in cultivation.

Thus, very few people in the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm had not witnessed the nine-colored lightning before.

In fact, to a lot of people present, this sort of abnormal sign was no longer a wondrous sight. After all, they had truly witnessed a lot of them already.

However, the abnormal sign that had appeared in the sky at this moment caused everyone to turn their gazes up to see.

It was as if it were a rarely-seen magnificent sight that all the crowd wanted to witness.

In fact, all of the people present... had expressions of shock in their eyes.

“Heavens! The divine lightning in the sky seems capable of

tearing even space itself to shreds. It is simply too shocking. I have never witnessed such an abnormal sign before.”

“Exactly who is going to reach a breakthrough? It couldn’t possibly be that a grand character from the Chu Heavenly Clan is about to reach a breakthrough, right?”

Soon, all kinds of exclamations of surprise began to be heard from the crowd. Furthermore, they all came to determine that it was a Chu Heavenly Clansman.

The reason for that was because there were people in the Chu Heavenly Clan that trained in very powerful Self-Punishment Mysterious Techniques.

Thus, those people would bring about extraordinary abnormal signs when breaking through.

Upon thinking about the Chu Heavenly Clan, practically everyone started to involuntarily look to Chu Xianshuo, who was on the viewing platform.

“What’s going on? How could there be such frightening divine lightning?”

Chu Xianshuo was frowning slightly. Confusion and bewilderment were present in his eyes.

The reason for that was because even he, a Chu Heavenly Clansman, had never witnessed such a terrifying sight before.

He had no idea what could have caused the sudden divine lightning.

“Rumble~~~”

Right at that moment, another loud explosion was heard. The nine-colored lightnings started to fuse with one another. They formed a single nine-colored lightning and started to strike straight down from the sky.

“Oh no! It seems that divine lightning is coming here!” Someone

cried out in alarm.

“You’re kidding! How could it be coming toward us? Even if it’s someone grand from the Chu Heavenly Clan that is about to reach a breakthrough, they couldn’t possibly have entered closed-door training here, right?” Someone voiced their doubts.

“No, it’s coming straight for us. That divine lightning is coming straight for us.”

However, as that nine-colored divine lightning approached, the crowd grew even more certain that it was going to strike them.

As the nine-colored divine lightning grew closer and closer, the trembling of the earth grew more and more intense.

At the same time, the crowd also started to feel extremely frightened.

The reason for that was because they were all able to sense a devastating power from the nine-colored divine lightning.

It was as if all of them here would end up dying and the entire region would be turned to ashes should that lightning strike.

“No, this sensation, it’s strange!”

“This is simply not an abnormal sign of someone reaching a breakthrough in cultivation! This is the descent of a calamity!”

“Everyone, run away! Run away!”

Suddenly, someone cried out in alarm. At the same time, there were people that soared into the sky and began to flee.

“Heavens! Is it really a calamity?!”

“Everyone, run away! Stop watching it! If we do not escape now, we will all end up dying here!”

The next moment, a lot of people shouted those sorts of words. The crowd gathered there burst into an utter uproar.

Many people soared into the sky and revealed their strongest

techniques to flee with their fastest speed.

They firmly believed that it was not an abnormal sign caused by the breakthrough of a possessor of a heavenly bloodline.

The reason for that was because the aura of the nine-colored lightning was simply too frightening. The destructive impact caused the crowd to feel fear from the bottom of their hearts.

Never had they ever witnessed such frightening lightning before. Thus, they determined that it was the descent of a calamity.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right at the moment when the crowd were all panicky, the divine lightning that was about to strike down upon the entire region suddenly disappeared.

After the divine lightning that was striking down disappeared, the lightning in the sky also started to gradually vanish. The ear-splitting thunder also started to gradually wane.

Even the trembling of the earth started to grow weaker.

At that moment, all the people, both those that had already escaped and those that were planning to escape, all stopped.

Everyone, both reputed experts and nameless members of the younger generation, turned their heads to the sky.

On their faces were the same sort of expression.

Bewilderment!!!

Chapter 2713 - Rank Two True Immortal

“What happened? How come such a frightening divine lightning suddenly disappeared?”

The crowd were all unable to take their eyes away from the sky. They all had expressions of confusion and bewilderment on their faces.

“This couldn’t be an abnormal sign caused by someone’s breakthrough in cultivation, right? I’ve never seen such frightening divine lightning from a breakthrough before,” Someone said.

“That’s not for certain. Perhaps there is an expert undergoing closed-door training here. Perhaps it is that expert that evoked such an abnormal sign.”

“But, if someone managed to successfully reach a breakthrough, then that divine lightning would have definitely descended. Why is it that the divine lightning did not descend?”

“There could only be one explanation for that. The person that was attempting the breakthrough failed.”

The crowd began to make all kinds of speculations. Some determined that it was a calamity that had dissipated for some unknown reason.

Some determined that it was a possessor of Heavenly Bloodline undergoing a breakthrough in cultivation.

However, even those that felt that it was an abnormal sign caused by a Heavenly Bloodline possessor felt that the Heavenly Bloodline possessor had failed in their attempt.

They felt that that was the reason why the divine lightning did not successfully descend upon them.

The crowd argued among themselves about what that divine

lightning really was for a very long time. They seemed to have forgotten their purpose for being there.

All their discussions were only about a single subject -- that frightening divine lightning.

Practically no one cared about the hunt.

At the moment when the crowd was still discussing among themselves, Chu Feng, who was inside the hunting ground, opened his eyes.

At that moment, Chu Feng had an excited expression on his face. Even his aura had changed.

Chu Feng had successfully made a breakthrough, becoming a rank two True Immortal.

“Amazing. You’ve actually managed to successfully reach a breakthrough. The divine lightning from earlier was quite frightening. However, you’ve managed to dissipate it so quickly this time around.”

“What is going on? Could it be because you’ve received better martial comprehension that allowed you to decrease the amount of time you needed to endure the Divine Tribulation’s lightning?” Eggy asked curiously.

Although Her Lady Queen had been in Chu Feng’s world spirit space the entire time, she was still capable of sensing how frightening the Divine Tribulation’s lightning was this time around.

That Divine Tribulation’s lightning was attacking Chu Feng frantically. It was truly terrifying.

Merely, the Divine Tribulation’s lightning this time around arrived very fast and left very fast.

That was the reason why Her Lady Queen was so puzzled.

“No, that shouldn’t be the case. The martial comprehension I’ve

obtained this time was not even enough for me to be certain of being able to make a breakthrough,” Chu Feng himself was actually also very puzzled.

“Could this be what happens after you reach the True Immortal realm?” Her Lady Queen guessed.

“I don’t think that’s the case either,” Chu Feng shook his head.

“It couldn’t be that it’s because of this hunting ground, right?” Her Lady Queen said.

“How could that be?” Chu Feng shook his head with a smile on his face.

“How couldn’t it be? What if this hunting ground is not merely an isolated space for conducting the hunt, but also a treasure capable of resisting the power of Self-Punishment Mysterious Techniques like Li Yue’er’s umbrella, only much stronger?” Her Lady Queen said with a beaming smile.

Although she said those words, she was clearly joking around.

She also did not think the hunting ground would possess that sort of ability.

“This time was truly different from before. The power of the Divine Tribulation’s lightning was extremely strong. However, it disappeared very quickly.”

“That said, I will know exactly what is going on once I attempt to breakthrough to rank three True Immortal,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng was no longer just happy. Instead, he was overjoyed.

He simply had not even possessed any certainty of success in his breakthrough attempt this time around. Yet, he had managed to succeed.

Although his success this time around was a bit different from before, it remained that he had succeeded in reaching a breakthrough to rank two True Immortal.

With his new level of cultivation and various abilities, Chu Feng was now capable of contending against Chu Xianshuo.

“Indeed. No matter what, you’ve managed to obtain what you wanted.”

“Likely, at this moment, everyone outside the hunting ground is pondering exactly who managed to reach a breakthrough and give rise to the Divine Tribulation’s lightning,” Her Lady Queen said with a beaming smile.

Hearing her words, the smile on Chu Feng’s face grew even denser.

However, the two of them had no idea that while the Divine Tribulation’s lightning did appear in the sky, it did not successfully strike down in the eyes of the people outside.

As a result, the people outside naturally had no idea that there was a Heavenly Bloodline possessor that managed to successfully reach a breakthrough inside the hunting ground.

.....

Finally, the tenth day of the hunt arrived.

Chu Xianshuo, who’d been sitting on the viewing platform the entire time, finally stood up.

“Look! Young master Chu Xianshuo has stood up. Could he be planning to enter the hunting ground?”

Originally, the crowd was still discussing the divine lightning that had suddenly disappeared. However, once Chu Xianshuo stood up, the crowd all cast their eyes to him.

At that moment, the Immortal Armament Villa’s younger generations also stood up. They said to Chu Xianshuo, “Brother Xianshuo, you must not disappoint us.”

“Rest assured. As long as I enter the hunting ground, this hunt’s first place will definitely be mine.”

Chu Xianshuo had a smile of confidence on his face.

“Little friend Chu Xianshuo, the hunting ground this year is different from before. It is very dangerous inside. You must be extra careful,” A black-gowned old man with long fiery red hair said to Chu Xianshuo enthusiastically.

Although he was telling Chu Xianshuo to be careful, his words were actually said in a warning-like manner. He was trying to tell Chu Xianshuo not to be overly confident, or else he would end up suffering.

“It’s that pleasant surprise you all have prepared, right? It seems that is not only a pleasant surprise, but also a danger,” Chu Xianshuo said.

“Hahaha...” The old man laughed lightly. However, he didn’t say anything.

“However, I can tell you with certainty that no matter how dangerous of a pleasant surprise it might be, I, Chu Xianshuo, will still be able to obtain it,” Chu Xianshuo spoke in a very confident manner.

“You will not be able to obtain that pleasant surprise.”

Right at that moment, an old man wearing the same sort of black gown and a long head of white hair walked over in midair.

“We pay our respects to Lord Villa Master,” Upon seeing the old man, everyone in the Immortal Armament Villa immediately bowed to him respectfully.

Even that fiery red-haired old man was no exception.

The reason for that was because that white-haired old man was the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master.

“Villa Master, did you... manage to succeed in your closed-door training?” The fiery red-haired old man asked with a happy expression on his face.

He had actually already managed to sense the change in the Villa Master's aura. He was merely asking for confirmation.

"Mn, I've entered closed-door training for half a year, and finally succeeded," The Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master replied with a faint smile on his face.

Although it was a very faint smile, one could tell from his eyes that he was extremely happy to have successfully reached a breakthrough.

After all, after reaching his level of cultivation, reaching a breakthrough in cultivation was an extremely difficult task.

He had failed many times. This success could be said to have been obtained through much difficulty.

"Congratulations Lord Villa Master," At that moment, the Immortal Armament Villa's crowd all started to congratulate their Villa Master.

The increase in the cultivation of their Villa Master was a happy occasion for the entire Immortal Armament Villa. Naturally, they would be overjoyed.

In fact, after finding out that their Villa Master had managed to reach a breakthrough, the entire Immortal Armament Villa burst into an uproar.

Even the people who were not part of the Immortal Armament Villa started to spiritedly discuss the matter.

They all knew that the position the Immortal Armament Villa held would likely rise again.

At that moment when everyone was overjoyed, that fiery red-haired old man suddenly took note of a crystal ball in the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master's hand.

That crystal ball was silvery white and flickering with light. The scenery inside was changing nonstop. It was as if it contained a

world within.

“Lord Villa Master, why did you say that little friend Chu Xianshuo would not be able to obtain the pleasant surprise?” The fiery red-haired old man asked.

He knew very well that crystal ball was no ordinary ball. Instead, the crystal ball was linked to the hunting ground.

The crystal ball possessed another distinctive name. It was called a Mirror Pearl.

That Mirror Pearl was capable of clearly seeing the situation inside the hunting ground.

Since the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master had made such a declaration, it was clear that he had already seen the Mirror Pearl, and understood what the current situation inside the hunting ground was.

Likely, the situation inside the hunting ground was detrimental toward Chu Xianshuo.

Chapter 2714 - Witness The Course Of Events

“You’ve guessed correctly. I have already seen this Mirror Pearl. The pleasant surprise that I had personally prepared has already been obtained by someone else,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

“Obtained by someone? There’s actually someone capable of obtaining it? Who was it? How did they accomplish it?”

“That’s right, Lord Villa Master, exactly who was it that actually possessed the ability to obtain your pleasant surprise?”

At that moment, the Immortal Armament Villa’s various elders all began to question him with curious expressions on their faces.

They all knew what that pleasant surprise was.

It was that World Spirit Beast.

Thus, they also knew how difficult it was to handle that World Spirit Beast.

If anyone was able to defeat that World Spirit Beast, they would obtain first place in the hunt.

“I have only just exited my closed-door training. Thus, I did not manage to see how he managed to defeat that World Spirit Beast.”

“However, from the discussions of others in the hunting ground, I came to know that it was done by a young man by the name of Chu Feng,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

“Chu Feng? Could it be someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan?” The fiery red-haired old man asked.

The others present also revealed a special sort of gaze.

Based on the conversation between the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master and the fiery red-haired old man, the crowd

realized that the person capable of defeating that World Spirit Beast and obtaining the so-called pleasant surprise would most definitely be an extraordinary individual.

If that Chu Feng was also someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan, then it would mean that there was another extraordinary existence among the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations.

"Incorrect," The Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master shook his head.

Then, he turned his gaze toward Chu Xianshuo, "Little friend Chu Xianshuo, it seems that you've encountered a rival this time around."

At that moment, Chu Xianshuo revealed an ugly expression. Then, he spread forth his palm, and light began to surge within it.

It was Immortal-level spirit power. Furthermore, the spirit power was Snake Mark.

"Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. Young master Chu Xianshuo is truly outstanding."

Upon seeing the spirit power emitted by Chu Xianshuo, the bystanders started to praise him nonstop.

However, Chu Xianshuo ignored the people that were praising him.

The spirit power he emitted began to move around within his palm. Soon, a spirit formation was formed.

This spirit formation outlined a portrait. As for that portrait, it was Chu Feng.

"Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master, is this the Chu Feng that you spoke of?" Chu Xianshuo asked the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master.

"That is precisely him. Could it be that young master Chu Xianshuo knows him?" The Immortal Armament Villa's Villa

Master asked.

“Haha...” Chu Xianshuo sneered.

Then, he said, “I do. Of course I do. That man was disrespectful toward me earlier, and has been beaten to a dog-like state by me. He kneeled on the ground and begged me for forgiveness.”

“Out of kindness, I decided to spare him once. Never would I have imagined that he would dare be this presumptuous and create troubles for our Chu Heavenly Clan in the hunting ground with his world spirit techniques.”

“The way I see it, he has grown tired of living,” Chu Xianshuo spoke fiercely

Upon hearing what Chu Xianshuo said, the bystanders were all astonished.

Never did they imagine that the man by the name of Chu Feng was not only not from the Chu Heavenly Clan, but he actually also had such a major conflict with Chu Xianshuo.

They all began to feel worried for Chu Feng in their hearts.

After all, those who offended the Chu Heavenly Clan would all end up suffering greatly.

“Little friend Chu Xianshuo, you have not seen the situation of the hunting ground through this Mirror Pearl. Thus, how could you know that Chu Feng caused trouble for your Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations?” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master asked.

“A guess,” Chu Xianshuo said.

“Unfortunately, you’ve guessed right,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said. “Although I also didn’t manage to witness it myself, I came to know from the conversations of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations and the others inside that your Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations decided to pick a

fight, and were then taught a lesson by that Chu Feng.”

“You...” At that moment, Chu Xianshuo’s expression turned very ugly. He actually revealed a slightly angry expression.

Before the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations had entered the hunting ground, they had already declared that they would take care of Chu Feng. Thus, how could he not know what would’ve happened in there?

Yet, the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master actually spoke the truth as to what had happened inside before all those people. His action was simply akin to slapping Chu Xianshuo and the other Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations in the face.

After all, trying to humiliate someone only to be humiliated instead was a very humiliating thing.

Suddenly, Chu Xianshuo retorted, “Those are merely your words. How could I believe them?”

He actually decided to refuse to admit that his Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations had gone to attack Chu Feng.

“This Mirror Pearl of mine is capable of seeing the situation inside the hunting ground,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

“It’s you who saw the situation inside and not me. You can say whatever you want,” Chu Xianshuo said.

“Haha...” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master chuckled.

He said, “Little friend Chu Xianshuo, I know that you’re angry. However, it’s useless for you to dispute this with me. If you have the capability, you should enter the hunting ground and defeat that Chu Feng.”

“I am going to enter the hunting ground to take care of him even without you telling me that. As long as I, Chu Xianshuo, participate in this hunt, I will be the one to obtain the first place in

this hunt,” Chu Xianshuo said.

“Merely, I’m afraid that you might not necessarily be able to defeat that Chu Feng,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

“What makes you so certain that I will not be able to defeat him?” Chu Xianshuo narrowed his eyebrows and asked in a very displeased manner.

“Merely by the fact that he managed to defeat the World Spirit Beast that I personally set up,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

“You dare say that I cannot?” Chu Xianshuo said.

“Haha...” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master chuckled again. However, he didn’t answer.

The reason for that was because he knew very well that he had set up that World Spirit Beast so that he could make things difficult for Chu Xianshuo.

Thus, he was practically certain that Chu Xianshuo would not be able to defeat his World Spirit Beast.

“I’ve already said it. That Chu Feng fought against me before. However, he was utterly powerless to even fight back against me,” Chu Xianshuo said.

“Martial cultivation is martial cultivation, whereas world spirit techniques are world spirit techniques. One must not confuse the two of them,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

“Then I’ll have you know that even in terms of world spirit techniques, I will be able to suppress him to the ground like a dog,” Chu Xianshuo said.

“Haha. This old man only believes in what he can see,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

Seeing the reaction from the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa

Master, Chu Xianshuo grew even more annoyed. He was able to tell that the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master deeply looked down on him.

Suddenly, a bright idea emerged in Chu Xianshuo's mind.

He said, "You're right. You only believe in what you can see. I believe everyone else is the same."

"No one is able to make a conclusion as to exactly what happened in the past."

"However, everyone here is capable of witnessing what will happen later on."

"Since your Mirror Pearl is capable of seeing all that's happening inside the hunting ground, why don't you make the contents of the Mirror Pearl public, and allow everyone to witness what will happen in the hunting ground later?" Chu Xianshuo said to the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master.

"Little friend Chu Xianshuo, you mean to say that you want everyone to witness what will happen in the hunting ground after you've entered it?" The Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master asked.

"What's wrong? Are you unable to do so?" Chu Xianshou asked provocatively.

"I am able. Merely... I think you should reconsider it," The Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master said.

"Are you looking down on me? Very well, the more you look down on me, the more I want to make you know that I, Chu Xianshuo, possess world spirit techniques that trash like that Chu Feng cannot compare to," Chu Xianshuo said.

"Very well. Young people should have the sort of self-confidence that you possess."

"Since you are determined, this old man will satisfy you," The

Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master began to set up a spirit formation after saying those words.

Dazzling spirit power began to emerge the moment he began. Soon, a grand formation was completed.

That Mirror Pearl served as the core of the grand formation. Thus... that grand formation was capable of displaying the situation inside the hunting ground.

Merely, it was only capable of seeing a part of the hunting ground. The scene that appeared in the grand formation was only the entrance of the hunting ground.

"This formation of mine will follow you. Thus, we will be able to witness all that you encounter once you enter the hunting ground," The Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master said.

Upon hearing those words, all the people present became excited.

They had all come to witness whether or not Chu Xianshuo would be able to obtain first place in the hunt again.

And now, they actually had a chance to see all that Chu Xianshuo experienced in the hunting ground. This was something that the crowd had never imagined would happen before.

"All of you, all you people here, open your eyes wide and witness what is about to happen!"

"Witness how I, Chu Xianshuo, will beat up that Chu Feng!"

Chu Xianshuo made such a declaration. Then, he leapt forward and entered the hunting ground.

Chapter 2715 - Battle Of World Spiritists

On the final day of the hunt, Chu Xianshuo finally entered the hunting ground.

At that moment, an enormous spirit formation filled the entire sky outside of the hunting grounds' entrance. It was circulating slowly.

That spirit formation emitted a faint glimmer. The inside of the spirit formation was like a lake's surface as it displayed a scene.

The scene shown on that spirit formation was that of Chu Xianshuo. Not only was the spirit formation capable of capturing Chu Xianshuo, but it was also capable of observing the circumstances inside the hunting ground as per Chu Xianshuo's movements.

Furthermore, the conversations of all the people that appeared in the spirit formation would be transmitted and heard by everyone present.

.....

Right after Chu Xianshuo entered the hunting ground aggressively, he stopped.

The reason for that was because the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations were all gathered at the entrance of the hunting ground.

"This... why would the Chu Heavenly Clan's young masters and young ladies all be gathered there?"

"Furthermore, what are those things on their bodies?"

Through the image displayed by the spirit formation, the people present were all able to see the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations. One by one, they revealed confused expressions.

"Why are you all here?" Inside the hunting ground, Chu

Xianshuo was even more confused.

“Big brother Chu Xianshuo, you’ve finally come. We were waiting for you.”

At that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations all revealed a look of grievance. This was especially true for the women, who were even shedding silent tears.

“It’s Chu Feng?” Chu Xianshuo had managed to guess that the reason the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations were acting like this it was most definitely related to Chu Feng .

“Yes, it’s that Chu Feng. That Chu Feng not only snatched away all of our World Spirit Bones, but he also restricted our world spirit techniques. Right now, we are akin to cripples, and unable to hunt in the hunting ground.”

“Big brother Chu Xianshuo, you must uphold justice for us.”

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations were all complaining to Chu Xianshuo at the same time.

At that moment, Chu Xianshuo was so furious that his face had turned deathly white. Even though he knew that his Chu Heavenly Clan’s brothers and sisters were bullied and humiliated by Chu Feng, he had never expected Chu Feng to be so excessive.

At the moment when Chu Xianshuo was furious, the crowd outside the hunting ground burst into an uproar.

“Heavens! He actually dared to do that sort of thing to the young masters and young ladies of the Chu Heavenly Clan. Exactly who is that person?”

“He’s called Chu Feng. However, it’s clear that he’s not someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan. Exactly who is he?”

The crowd were making all kinds of guesses in regards to Chu Feng’s background.

Suddenly, a roar sounded from the hunting ground. It was a roar

of anger.

“Chu Feng, just you wait! I, Chu Xianshuo, will definitely make you pay!”

It was Chu Xianshuo who let out that roar. He was truly enraged by Chu Feng.

At that moment, killing intent was continuously being emitted from Chu Xianshuo. He was not only planning to take care of Chu Feng.

He was planning to kill Chu Feng. He was planning to publicly execute him.

“I have been waiting for you the entire time.”

However, right after Chu Xianshuo’s declaration was made, Chu Feng’s voice was suddenly heard.

At the moment when Chu Feng’s voice was heard, Chu Feng also appeared from nearby. Soon, he appeared in the spirit formation.

“He is Chu Feng? He’s actually so young?”

When Chu Feng appeared, the people outside the hunting ground were all astonished.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng possessed a truly youthful appearance. He was like a young man in his early twenties.

This might be because Chu Feng had taken the Ginseng King of Evil, but his appearance was even younger than before. He had simply seemed to regain his youth.

Based on Chu Feng’s appearance, the crowd guessed that even if he wasn’t in his twenties, he would not be older than fifty years old.

An age like that could be said to be extremely young in the world of martial cultivators. It was no different from infancy for ordinary people.

“Lord Villa Master, he is that Chu Feng?” The fiery red-haired old man seemed to not dare to believe what he was seeing. Thus, he turned to ask the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master for confirmation.

“Mn, he is that Chu Feng,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master answered.

“That child is truly daring. He actually dared to offend the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations in such a manner.”

“Merely, I wonder if he will be able to defeat Chu Xianshuo?” The fiery red-haired old man asked.

The reason why he asked that question was because he also disliked Chu Xianshuo and the other Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations.

Thus, he actually also wished for Chu Feng to win.

However, it was precisely because he wanted Chu Feng to win that he did not have confidence. Even though he knew that Chu Feng had defeated that World Spirit Beast, he was still not confident.

As he did not possess confidence, he had no choice but to turn to the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master. After all, their Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master had observed Chu Feng already.

“I did not see how that Chu Feng defeated that World Spirit Beast. It might even be possible that he was lucky to strike its weakness.”

“Thus, I also do not know exactly what sort of abilities he might possess,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

“Then, why were you so certain that Chu Xianshuo would not be a match for Chu Feng?” The fiery red-haired old man felt somewhat helpless.

“Haha,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master laughed. He said, “Chu Xianshuo is extremely egotistical and arrogant. However, he has taken first place in the hunt for the previous nine years.”

“It is a rare opportunity that someone capable of going head to head with him has appeared. Thus, how could this old man not take this chance to deride him?”

The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master spoke those words secretly through voice transmission. Only the fiery red-haired old man was capable of hearing them.

Hearing those words, the fiery red-haired old man felt even more helpless.

Even though their grand Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master was already so old, he still had the temperament of a child. This caused him to feel very helpless.

Feeling helpless, he turned his attention to the spirit formation again.

Although he had no idea whether Chu Feng or Chu Xianshuo would be stronger, he knew that the following battle would be wonderous to watch.

It would a battle without any martial power or martial skills. It would be a battle between world spiritists.

Inside the hunting ground. Chu Feng was still moving closer. He was growing closer and closer to Chu Xianshuo and the others.

Chu Xianshuo was staring at Chu Feng. His gaze was so sharp that it was like blades. An ominous glint was being radiated from his eyes. It was like that of a fierce animal.

However, Chu Feng was not afraid in the slightest after seeing the expression on Chu Xianshuos’ face. Instead, he wore a faint smile.

“Why are you looking at me like that?” Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face.

“Nothing. I merely wanted to tell you that if you are to kneel and beg for forgiveness now, I can consider leaving you an intact corpse,” Chu Xianshuo spoke with fuming rage between gritted teeth.

“I wish to know who gave you the confidence to say those sorts of words in a place like this?” Chu Feng asked.

“Merely by the fact that I was able to use my oppressive might to oppress you to the ground like a dog and make you wag your tail and beg for mercy,” Chu Xianshuo said.

“I admit that I had been defeated by you. I also admit that your cultivation was stronger than mine. However... I don’t think that I’m inferior to you.”

“After all, your age is so much older than my own. If your cultivation was weaker than mine, then you might as well just kill yourself, right?” Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face. That smile of his was so very provocative.

“Insolent bastard, you’re truly trying to die today!”

“Today, I, Chu Xianshuo, will have you know that even without using my martial power, I will still oppress you to the ground like a dying dog!”

“Using my world spirit techniques, I am equally capable of making you lie before me!”

As Chu Xianshuo spoke those words, he suddenly opened his palm. Then, a layer of golden-bright and dazzling light flew out of his hand. Its speed was so fast that it arrived before Chu Feng in an instant.

That was... a world spirit formation!!!

Chapter 2716 - Arrogance Or Confidence

Like the blossoming of light, it was extremely bright.

However, that beautiful spirit formation actually contained an enormous amount of destructive power.

Hissing sounds were heard from the places where it passed. Even space itself was burning.

If that spirit formation were to hit Chu Feng, Chu Feng would be burned to death and turned to ashes.

“Woosh~~~”

Just then, Chu Feng gently swayed his palm. Then, the incoming spirit formation was dispersed like a mist.

“This...”

Chu Xianshuo was immediately stunned upon witnessing this scene. Evidently, he had not expected that the slaughtering formation he had set up would be destroyed by a mere wave of Chu Feng’s palm.

At that moment, Chu Xianshuo’s expression was very ugly. He felt what had happened to be very humiliating.

“Where did you learn that spirit formation?” Chu Feng asked Chu Xianshuo.

“None of your fucking business,” Chu Xianshuo cursed.

“Vulgar,” Chu Feng took a disdainful glance at Chu Xianshuo. Then, he said, “You don’t have to be nervous. I merely wanted to know why you bothered to learn such a useless formation.”

“Motherfucker! You dare insult my spirit formation?! Chu Feng, you are truly courting death!” Chu Xianshuo raged furiously.

“Courting death? Hahaha...” Chu Feng laughed out loud. He said, “I seem to recall that you never planned to let me get out of here

alive to begin with, no?”

“I was merely testing things out earlier. Right now, I will have you drop dead!” Chu Xianshuo shouted furiously.

Then, he set up another spirit formation.

At that moment, golden light surged about around Chu Xianshuo. It was extremely imposing; it was like a gathering storm. Even the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations standing beside him all moved away in fear.

This time, it took Chu Xianshuo much more time to set up his spirit formation compared to the last time.

Thus, the might of the spirit formation was naturally stronger too.

However, even though Chu Xianshuo was setting up a slaughtering formation to kill him right before his eyes, Chu Feng remained motionless.

His expression was unchanged. It was as if he were waiting for Chu Xianshuo’s slaughtering formation to come and kill him.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, a loud explosion was heard. Chu Xianshuo had unleashed his spirit formation.

It emitted a very threatening aura. It was like the emergence of a divine tiger with an appetite to obliterate everything.

“Bang~~~”

However, right after that formation was shot forth, a loud explosion was heard, and the formation shattered.

Powerful energy ripples scattered everywhere. Even Chu Xianshuo, the person who set up the spirit formation, was knocked back by the energy ripples.

“What is this? What happened?”

The younger generations with lower levels of cultivation gathered outside the hunting ground were all confused as to what had happened.

“It’s Chu Feng,” Some experts said.

“Chu Feng?” Those younger generations were even more confused.

It was true, it was Chu Feng.

Chu Feng’s palm was aimed toward Chu Xianshuo. It was Chu Feng who had unleashed an attack toward Chu Xianshuo and shattered the spirit formation he had only just sent forth.

Merely, Chu Feng’s speed was simply too fast. He had shattered Chu Xianshuo’s spirit formation right after he had unleashed it.

Furthermore, Chu Feng’s attack was very well-hidden. Many people were unable to even catch sight of it.

“The might of that formation of yours was not bad. Unfortunately, it was still useless,” Chu Feng looked to Chu Xianshuo mockingly.

“Motherfucker! I refuse to believe this!”

Chu Xianshuo turned green in the face from anger. However, he had no plans to admit defeat. After all, he did not consider himself to be inferior to Chu Feng.

Thus, Chu Xianshuo began to set up slaughtering formations continuously, and began to unleash them toward Chu Feng to attack him in succession.

However, every time he finished setting up a spirit formation, Chu Feng would only gently wave his arm, and the completed spirit formation would shatter on the spot.

After this happened several times, Chu Xianshuo became so furious that his face was no longer green, but instead deep red.

It was as if his nose, eyes, ears and other facial orifices were

emitting flames of anger.

“What rapid formation completion speed!”

“Amazing. That Chu Feng is amazing!”

The people outside were witnessing the match between the two of them. Thus, they all began to praise Chu Feng unceasingly.

At that moment, they all realized that Chu Feng’s attacks were not merely ordinary spirit power. Rather, they were spirit formations.

Else, as they were both Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists, it would be impossible for Chu Feng to defeat Chu Xianshuo’s spirit formations with such ease.

The only reason why Chu Feng was able to defeat Chu Xianshuo’s attacks was because his spirit formations were stronger.

Even though his spirit formations were stronger, he was able to finish setting them up in a split second. This was more than sufficient to demonstrate the disparity in strength between the two of them.

While the experts outside were able to clearly see what was happening, Chu Xianshuo was not thinking of the same thing.

At that moment, Chu Xianshuo was so furious that his hair was standing on end.

He pointed at Chu Feng and shouted, “What sort of ability is it to use treasures?! If you are truly capable, then fight me without treasures!”

“Treasures? What do you mean by that?” Chu Feng asked in a confused manner.

“You did not even set up any spirit formations to shatter my spirit formations. Yet you dare to still pretend to not know anything?!”

“You are clearly using some sort of treasure!” Chu Xianshuo

declared.

“Treasure? What a joke.”

“Just because you were unable to see me setting up my spirit formations does not mean that I have not set up any spirit formations,” Chu Feng said.

“Don’t you refuse to admit it. If you have true ability, then let us both set up a spirit formation properly, and compete with that,” Chu Xianshuo said.

“In that case, I would like to ask. What qualifies as a spirit formation that is properly set up?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“The two of us are to both set up a spirit formation within a quarter hour.”

“However, you cannot use any treasures. You must set up your spirit formation publicly.”

“You must fight me using a world spirit formation,” Chu Xianshuo declared.

“I’ve already told you that I do not have any treasures. However, if you don’t trust me, I do not have the time to bother trying to persuade you either.”

“That said, I am capable of satisfying your demand. You merely want to see my spirit formations. Very well, I will set up a spirit formation that you can see.”

“However, against you, I simply do not need a quarter hour.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he began to set up his spirit formation. This time around, everyone was capable of seeing how he was setting up his spirit formation.

An unending stream of spirit power emitted from Chu Feng’s body like a broken dam.

Soon, a spirit formation was completed.

This was a defensive formation. It was a very ordinary defensive formation. It was a golden-bright and dazzling sphere that surrounded Chu Feng.

“From now on, you can set up whatever spirit formation you want. If you are able to cut though this formation of mine within a quarter hour, I will consider it your victory,” Chu Feng said.

“What an enormous claim that Chu Feng is making!”

Once Chu Feng made such a declaration, the people outside the hunting ground once again burst into an uproar.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng’s words only served to reveal one thing -- arrogance.

“That Chu Feng seems to be overly arrogant,” The fiery red-haired old man said to the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master.

“While it can be said to be arrogance, it can also be said to be confidence,” Compared to the fiery red-haired old man, the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master was quite calm and collected.

The fiery red-haired old man sighed. He felt that Chu Feng was being careless. He felt that Chu Xianshuo definitely possessed quality surpassing ordinary people in order to be able to obtain first place in the hunt nine times in a row.

“Don’t be so anxious. What Chu Feng did can be said to be a sort of humiliation toward Chu Xianshuo.”

“It is a question in itself as to whether or not Chu Xianshuo will accept the challenge,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

“That’s true. With Chu Xianshuo’s temperament, he will definitely not accept it. Lord Villa Master is truly wise,” After hearing what the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said, the fiery red-haired old man revealed a cheerful look.

Who was Chu Xianshuo? He was very arrogant and proud. He would definitely not accept this sort of humiliation.

However, after a moment of silence, Chu Xianshuo actually said, “You are the one to say those words. Don’t say that I’m bullying you later.”

The crowd outside immediately opened their mouths wide in shock upon hearing those words.

Chu Xianshuo actually accepted Chu Feng’s insulting proposal.

It was only at that moment that the crowd realized that Chu Xianshuo was actually so shameless.

For the sake of defeating Chu Feng, even though he knew that Chu Feng was insulting him, he still accepted.

He was simply someone without any baseline at all.

At that moment, the impression the crowd had of Chu Xianshuo dropped significantly.

“I, Chu Feng, am always one to honor my words. You can begin now. Remember, you will only have a quarter hour,” Chu Feng said.

“A quarter hour is sufficient. Chu Feng, you will pay for your arrogance and conceit.”

“Stand there properly for this young master and wait for your death,” Chu Xianshuo did not hesitate. After saying those words, he immediately started setting up his spirit formation.

Once Chu Xianshou began to set up his spirit formation, he actually took the entire quarter hour to finish.

A quarter hour was over a dozen times the amount of time Chu Feng had spent in setting up his spirit formation.

With so much time, the spirit formation Chu Xianshuo managed to complete was extraordinarily mighty.

It was a spear. The spear was three meters long. However, that three-meter-long spear-shaped spirit formation was no small matter.

Not only was it glistening with golden light, but it was also emitting an extremely powerful aura.

It was emitting energy ripples as it floated in midair. As the energy ripples spread, even space itself trembled.

Chu Xianshuo's slaughtering formation was threateningly powerful and extremely domineering.

As for Chu Feng's spirit formation, it could be said to be as simple as such a thing could be.

When comparing the two, the disparity was simply akin to heaven and earth.

'It's over. Chu Feng is done for now,' The fiery red-haired old man cried in his heart.

As a world spiritist, he was able to tell that Chu Feng's spirit formation was simply incapable of blocking Chu Xianshuo's spirit formation.

When he attacked, Chu Feng would surely end up being defeated!!!

Chapter 2717 - Large Disparity Of Strength

Chu Xianshuo did not immediately unleash his spirit formation to attack Chu Feng after he finished setting it up. He seemed to be deliberately showing off the might of his spirit formation.

An expression of pride and complacence filled his face. It was as if the outcome of the battle was already determined, that he was destined to win.

However, when he turned his proud gaze toward Chu Feng, he was startled, and an expression of confusion emerged in his eyes.

He was shocked to discover that Chu Feng actually did not have the slightest bit of fear in his eyes.

On the contrary, Chu Feng had a smile on his face.

Chu Feng was actually smiling. Not only was he smiling, but his smile was also very mocking.

Chu Feng was actually mocking him?

“What are you smiling about?!” Chu Xianshuo asked furiously.

“I’m smiling at the fact that you’ve only managed to set up such a formation after spending an entire quarter hour. You are truly useless,” Chu Feng said.

“You!!!”

“Who gave you the courage to dare say those sort of words?!” Chu Xianshuo was so furious that his eyes turned red. It was as if he were planning to eat someone alive.

In fact, it was not only Chu Xianshuo that was furious. The people inside the hunting ground and the people watching from outside the hunting ground were also astonished by what Chu Feng said.

They were astonished at the fact that Chu Feng could actually say that sort of thing at a time like this.

There was an enormous disparity between their spirit formations. Even the experts outside were able to tell that Chu Xianshuo possessed absolute superiority over Chu Feng.

“That Chu Feng is also an arrogant and conceited individual. I have judged him wrongly,” The fiery red-haired old man sighed and shook his head disappointedly.

Originally, he had thought very highly of Chu Feng after seeing how he dared to go against the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations.

However, after seeing how arrogant Chu Feng was, he was slightly displeased.

That being said, when compared to the fiery red-haired old man and the others outside, the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master was very calm.

Furthermore, he had a faint smile on his face the entire time.

Seeing that Chu Feng did not reply, the furious Chu Xianshuo asked again. “Chu Feng, I am asking you who gave you the courage to say that sort of thing to me?!”

“What makes you think that your lousy spirit formation is capable of contending against my Divine Dragonspear Formation?!”

He knew very well that what happened here was something that was not only visible to the people inside the hunting ground, but the people outside the hunting ground were also capable of seeing it.

Thus, he wished Chu Feng to be utterly defeated. He wanted Chu Feng to suffer a miserable defeat.

“What I say is of no importance. What’s important is what the truth will be,” Chu Feng said.

“You want to have facts speak for you? Very well, I will satisfy

you!" Chu Xianshuo shouted.

Then, his long spear turned into a golden light that shot straight toward Chu Feng.

"Roar~~~"

Not only was the moving spear overwhelmingly powerful, but it also let out a dragon's roar.

It was as if the spear were truly formed by a Divine Dragon.

At the moment when that spear was sent forth, practically everyone felt that Chu Feng was done for.

No one felt that Chu Feng's defensive formation would be capable of blocking Chu Xianshuo's Divine Dragonspear Formation.

The next moment, the spear collided with Chu Feng's spirit formation.

Chu Feng's spirit formation was actually completely undamaged. It merely trembled slightly.

"It actually... blocked it?"

The crowd was completely dumbfounded. Even that fiery red-haired old man was no exception.

Only the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master had an unchanged expression. It was as if all of this was within his expectations.

"Sure enough, that spear of yours is truly weak," Chu Feng said.

"Humph, don't you think that you've won with just this."

"I will have you witness the true strength of my spirit formation now!"

As Chu Xianshuo spoke, he changed the hand seals that he was making. The next moment, the spear that was blocked by Chu Feng's defensive formation started to spin.

At that moment, fierce light and ear-piercing rumbles began to radiate all around. Even Chu Feng's defensive formation started to tremble nonstop.

The earth where the two were fighting started to quake violently. Even the cultivators nearby started to sway back and forth, unable to stand firm.

At that moment, the people outside the hunting ground all began to praise Chu Xianshuo in their hearts. They were praising him for how brilliant he was.

The reason for that was because, rather than calling Chu Xianshuo's spirit formation a slaughtering formation, it would be more accurate to call it a formation breaching formation.

That spirit formation of his specialized in breaching defensive formations.

“Buzz~~~”

Finally, Chu Feng's spirit formation let out a violent rumble. The spear had managed to drill through Chu Feng's defensive formation.

Although it had managed to drill a portion of itself through Chu Feng's spirit formation, the spear did not manage to pierce into Chu Feng.

The speed at which it was progressing was very slow. It was still being obstructed by Chu Feng's spirit formation. Only a fifth of it managed to drill past Chu Feng's spirit formation.

“That Chu Feng's ability in terms of world spirit techniques is most definitely superior to Chu Xianshuo's.”

“Unfortunately, he is too conceited. Because of that, he will be defeated. He only has himself to blame.”

At that moment, the crowd all felt that Chu Feng would undoubtedly be defeated.

There were people among the group gathered outside the hunting ground that started to feel pity for Chu Feng. However, there were also people that felt that Chu Feng was getting what he deserved for being so conceited.

“Chu Feng, the outcome of the battle has been determined. You do not have to put up any needless resistance anymore. You’ve already lost,” Chu Xianshuo declared.

At that moment, complacency filled Chu Xianshuo’s face. He felt that since he had managed to drill through Chu Feng’s defensive formation, he would definitely be able to shatter it completely soon.

The resistance that Chu Feng was putting up right now was simply useless. The outcome had already been determined. He, Chu Xianshuo, had won.

“Indeed, the outcome has been determined. However, it’s evident that the loser is not me, but you,” Chu Feng spread his hands.

“This... how could that Chu Feng say that sort of thing? Has he gone mad?”

Before Chu Xianshuo could say anything, the others were already completely puzzled.

Chu Feng’s defensive formation had already been breached. Yet, he still dared to say that sort of thing? Apart from being mad, the crowd was unable to think of any other possibility for his action.

“Chu Feng, never would I have thought that you would be this shameless, that you would even deceive yourself.”

“You have clearly already lost. Yet you’re still trying to resist and declare that you’re the victor?”

“Since you are unable to be convinced until you’re faced with the grim reality, I, Chu Xianshuo, will let you know your place!”

As Chu Xianshuo spoke, the hand seals he was making changed once again. He was strengthening his spirit formation so that it could pierce through Chu Feng's defensive formation and kill him.

"Break!!!"

Chu Xianshuo shouted loudly. He pushed forth his hands. The hand seals on his hands were emitting brilliant light.

At the same time, the spear grew much brighter. However, the spear that was drilling through the entire time suddenly stopped moving.

"This... what is going on?"

The crowd inside and outside the hunting ground were all startled upon seeing this scene.

No, there were exceptions. They were two individuals. One was Chu Feng, and the other was the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master.

"Break!!!"

Chu Xianshuo refused to believe what was happening, and shouted loudly again. However, there was still no movement from his spear.

Chu Xianshuo was dumbfounded. He was completely bewildered. It was as if he were unable to control his spirit formation.

"Truly a fool," Chu Feng shook his head.

"What did you say?!" Chu Xianshuo asked furiously.

"I'm calling you a fool. Even now, you still do not know your current situation."

"Since you are unable to understand what happened, I will explain to you."

"This spirit formation of mine was never drilled through by your spear," Chu Feng said.

“Don’t you refuse to admit what happened! My spear has already drilled through your spirit formation, yet you dare argue with reality?!” Chu Xianshuo said.

“It was I who controlled my defensive formation, and voluntarily allowed your spear to enter it.”

“It is not your spear that managed to drill through my defensive formation,” Chu Feng said.

Chapter 2718 - You Are Not Qualified

“Bullshit! Even if you do not wish to admit your defeat, you should still find a better excuse.”

“Do you think that we are fools that will believe that sort of excuse?” Chu Xianshuo said.

“What big brother Chu Xianshuo said is very correct. Chu Feng, you are simply too shameless. Your spirit formation has clearly been pierced through by my big brother Chu Xianshuo, yet you still dare to say that you allowed it to pass through. You have no sense of shame at all!”

At that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations also began to lash out at Chu Feng.

Chu Feng sighed. “Sure enough, it is meaningless to bother to explain to a bunch of fools like you all.”

“Since that’s the case, I, Chu Feng, should just have reality speak for me.”

“As for you all, make sure to open your eyes wide and properly bear witness to what will happen.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he spread open one hand. Then, he tightly clenched that open palm.

The next moment, a ‘snap’ was heard. The spear formation that Chu Xianshuo had set up was actually severed in two.

After that spear was severed, it turned into golden-bright and dazzling spirit power before dissipating into thin air.

Immediately after the spear was severed, Chu Feng’s defensive formation that was pierced through by the spear was immediately made whole again. There was no sign of damage at all.

“This!!!”

Seeing that scene, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations

and the experts outside the hunting ground all revealed surprised expressions.

Even the experts outside were stunned by what had just happened.

It was only at that moment that they realized what had happened.

It turned out, while Chu Feng's defensive formation appeared to be very weak, it was actually extremely powerful, and greatly surpassed Chu Xianshuo's formation.

Thinking about it, a defensive formation was actually capable of easily destroying a formation meant to breach and destroy a formation.

From this, it could be seen how powerful Chu Feng's defensive formation was.

They were all deceived by Chu Feng earlier.

"That Chu Feng is amazing. Even we were deceived by him."

The experts outside the hunting ground exclaimed in admiration.

That said, it was understandable that they would be deceived, since they were only able to see the appearance of Chu Feng's defensive formation, and were not capable of sensing the strength it possessed.

However, they were very confident in themselves, confident in their eyes, confident that they could tell whether Chu Feng's or Chu Xianshuo's spirit formation was stronger.

It was only at that moment that they realized that Chu Feng was not arrogant and conceited. Instead, it was they who had been overly confident.

"Chu Xianshuo, did you see that?"

"Your so-called Divine Dragon Spear Formation is simply unable to withstand a single blow from my defensive formation."

“Let me ask you, do you still think that your Divine Dragon Spear Formation is capable of destroying my defensive formation?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile on his face.

“You!!!”

Chu Xianshuo’s complexion turned ashen. He seemed to want to say something, but didn’t know what to say.

With how enormous the disparity between the two spirit formations was, he was unable to find any excuse for himself.

Overwhelmed with anger, he actually took several steps back, opened his mouth and ‘puu,’ sprayed out a mouthful of blood.

That Chu Xianshuo was actually angered to a state of vomiting blood by Chu Feng.

“Big brother Chu Xianshuo!”

Witnessing that scene, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations were all frightened.

One by one, they rushed to Chu Xianshuo and took out their healing medicines to feed to him.

However, not only did Chu Xianshuo refuse those medicines, but he also ignored them.

This caused the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations to become even more panicky.

Suddenly, Chu Xianshuo revealed a smile on his expressionless face.

“Hahaha...”

The next moment, Chu Xianshuo burst into frantic laughter. His laughter was not only ear-piercing, it was also very frightening.

This was especially true with Chu Xianshuo’s fierce expression. Looking at it, one would be scared.

“Chu Feng, did you think that you’d already won?”

“Let me tell you this: you’re wrong. I, Chu Xianshuo, haven’t even gone all-out against you yet.”

“However, since you dare to force me to such a state, I will have you know my true strength!”

As Chu Xianshuo spoke, he moved his hand over his Cosmos Sack. The next moment, a handful of medicinal pellets appeared in his hand.

Those medicinal pellets seemed to be made of gold. However, they were each filled with veined patterns that were moving about as if they were alive.

It was as if each and every one of those medicinal pellets was a world in itself, and contained many living creatures within them.

“Those are... forbidden world spirit medicines?”

Upon seeing the medicinal pellets in Chu Xianshuo’s hand, there was a change in expression in the eyes of all the experts outside.

As expert world spiritists, they all knew what Chu Xianshuo was holding in his hand.

Those were medicinal pellets capable of increasing one’s world spirit power. However, they were deemed forbidden medicines. The reason for that was because one would receive a backlash upon using them.

Furthermore, the forbidden world spirit medicines Chu Xianshuo was holding in his hand possessed extraordinary quality.

“Never would I have imagined that Chu Xianshuo would be forced to such a state.”

At that moment, many people outside the hunting ground started to sigh and shake their heads. Sighing sounds were being heard from all over the place.

Even if Chu Xianshuo was to win using forbidden world spirit medicines, he would have won with an unfair advantage.

However, Chu Xianshuo evidently did not care about any of that anymore. He was determined to win by fair means or foul.

He knew very well that using those forbidden world spirit medicines would be an unfair advantage. However, who would dare call him out on that?

On the other hand, if he were to be defeated by Chu Feng, he would be utterly humiliated. Not only would people start to ridicule him, but he would also be sneered at by his clansmen upon his return to the Chu Heavenly Clan. He would no longer be able to raise his head before his family and his elders.

Thus, he must win. Regardless of what the price would be, he must defeat Chu Feng.

Thinking up to that point, Chu Xianshuo opened his mouth wide and swallowed all of the forbidden world spirit medicines he held in his palm.

Evidently... he also knew that Chu Feng would not be that easy to handle.

Thus, he had decided to go all-out to fight against Chu Feng.

After the forbidden medicines entered his body, Chu Xianshuo's body started to emit a golden radiance.

That was not spirit power. Rather, it was purely a change that occurred to his body after taking the forbidden medicines.

The next moment, Chu Xianshuo immediately began to set up a spirit formation.

“That spirit formation! No wonder Chu Xianshuo said he hadn’t gone all-out yet. So what he meant by going all-out was not taking those forbidden world spirit medicines, but rather that spirit formation.”

The fiery red-haired old man started to frown tightly. He was able to tell exactly what Chu Xianshuo was planning to do.

The spirit formation Chu Xianshuo was setting up at that moment was extremely powerful.

It was precisely because that spirit formation was so powerful that Chu Xianshuo needed to consume forbidden medicines to set it up.

At that moment, those with discerning eyes were able to tell that the spirit formation Chu Xianshuo was setting up at that moment was going to be his final trump card.

However, Chu Feng continued to stand there without doing anything. He was just watching Chu Xianshuo set up his spirit formation like an observer. There was no sign of him planning to do anything to stop Chu Xianshuo.

Finally, Chu Xianshuo finished setting up his spirit formation. At that moment, his body had fused with his spirit formation. He had become the core of his spirit formation.

It was an enormous sword. The sword was over a hundred meters long. Chu Xianshuo was standing in the center of the sword.

“That spirit formation is simply too powerful! Big brother Chu Xianshuo is destined to win!”

Being inside the hunting ground, the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations were capable of sensing how powerful that world spirit formation sword was.

It was true, the spirit formation Chu Xianshuo had set up was extremely powerful. At the very least, it was over a hundred times more powerful than that spear.

However, even with that being the case, there was no trace of fear on Chu Feng's face.

Chu Feng was very calm. He looked calmly to Chu Xianshuo. “Is that the spirit formation you've set up after putting forth all your strength?”

“Precisely. Are you prepared to die now?” Chu Xianshuo asked.

“Haha...” Chu Feng chuckled.

He said, “If that is the quality of the spirit formation that you’ve gone all-out to set up, then I’m afraid that I can only say that you are still not qualified for me, Chu Feng, to go all-out against you.”

Chapter 2719 - Going All-Out

“You’re courting death!” Chu Xianshuo shouted.

Then, together with his giant sword formation, he soared into the air and began to fly toward Chu Feng to thrust at him.

However, Chu Feng continued to stand there, completely motionless.

Yet, there was a sort of expression that filled Chu Feng’s gaze.

It was an expression of confidence.

“Clank~~~”

A loud sound was heard. That giant sword had collided with Chu Feng’s defensive formation.

The powerful might of the sword immediately gave rise to an energy ripple. Like a cyclone, the energy ripple swept across and caused the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations, as well as the other bystanders, to roll and crawl on the ground.

There were even people that were struck to a state of being seriously injured, and started to vomit blood because of the energy ripple.

However, even with such a ferocious attack from that giant sword, Chu Feng’s defensive formation remained completely undamaged.

Even though that giant sword was extremely powerful, it was still unable to pierce through Chu Feng’s defensive formation.

“This...”

Seeing such a scene, Chu Xianshuo revealed a stunned expression. Astonishment filled his eyes.

It was not only him. The people outside the hunting ground that bore witness to it were also deeply astonished.

If even the spirit formation Chu Xianshuo set up after using forbidden world spirit medicines was unable to breach Chu Feng's defensive formation, exactly how powerful was Chu Feng's defensive formation?

At the moment when everyone was astonished, Chu Feng said, "It is time to settle this."

Chu Feng said those words while looking at Chu Xianshuo. From such a close distance, Chu Xianshuo was able to clearly see one expression from Chu Feng's gaze.

Contempt!!!

"You damned bastard!"

Seeing that Chu Feng was actually looking down on him in such a manner, Chu Xianshuo was so furious that he was about to explode in rage.

He shouted loudly, and then unleashed another attack toward Chu Feng.

However, at that moment, a special sort of light flickered in Chu Feng's eyes.

At the same time, Chu Feng clenched his palms together. He was making a hand seal.

Then, he shouted, "Break!!!"

"Bang~~~~"

The next moment, a loud sound was heard. Chu Feng's defensive formation emitted enormous power.

The power emitted by the defensive formation was so strong that even Chu Xianshuo's giant sword formation was instantly split apart and then shattered to pieces.

At the same time, Chu Xianshuo was also knocked flying. By the time he landed on the ground, his body was already covered in blood.

Chu Xianshuo was seriously injured. Even his aura had grown much weaker.

“Impossible! Impossible! This is impossible!!!”

“I refuse to believe that I’d be defeated by you!!!”

However, even though he was already seriously injured, Chu Xianshuo’s state of mind was extremely unstable.

He refused to believe that he had been defeated; so utterly defeated.

“I know that you are unwilling to accept it.”

“It’s alright, I will convince you. Truth be told, I had really not planned to go all-out against someone like you.”

“After all, you are truly unqualified for me to do such a thing.”

“However, today, I will make an exception. I will have you know the disparity between you and I.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he removed the defensive formation before him and began to set up another spirit formation.

This time around, Chu Feng took a bit longer to set up his spirit formation compared to last time. However, it was merely a bit longer. Compared to the time Chu Xianshuo took to set up his spirit formation, Chu Feng’s time could be said to be very short.

“Buzz~~~”

Finally, as light flickered about, a boundless spirit formation appeared before Chu Feng.

That spirit formation was roughly a hundred meters in size. It was glistening with light, and resembled an enormous egg.

“Snap~~~”

Suddenly, a strange sound was heard. The next moment, that spirit formation suddenly opened.

“Roar~~~”

Once that spirit formation opened, roars began to be heard nonstop. The roars shook the earth and rocked the mountains.

At the same time, countless silhouettes began to fly out from the spirit formation and rush into the sky.

Originally, those silhouettes were very small. They were the size of raindrops. However, once they arrived in the sky, they started to rapidly increase in size.

In merely the blink of an eye, they all turned into huge monsters that were over a hundred meters in size.

It turned out that those silhouettes were all ferocious beasts. Those ferocious beasts were all wearing armor, and looked very fiendish.

Furthermore, their auras were extremely robust and strong. Each and every one of them possessed auras surpassing the giant sword formation Chu Xianshuo had set up.

Most importantly, such ferocious giant creatures numbered in the tens of thousands. At this moment, they were standing in the sky in orderly rows. It was like an army of giant creatures.

Their numbers were so numerous that they hid the entire sky and covered the earth below. It was a truly frightening sight.

Seeing those ferocious giant creatures, the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations were all so scared that they started to shiver in fear. None of them dared to raise their heads.

Not only were the women crying tears of fear, but even the men were crying tears of fear.

In fact, it was not only the Chu Heavenly Clansmen that were scared.

At that moment, fear also appeared in Chu Xianshuo's eyes.

He had grown quiet. The reason for that was because those giant creatures were all so ferocious-looking. Furthermore, their

murderous gazes were all aimed at him.

Chu Xianshuo was scared. He was truly scared that Chu Feng would kill him.

“Heavens! How could that Chu Feng be so powerful?!”

“How was he able to set up such a powerful spirit formation in such a short period of time?!”

“That is an actual slaughtering formation. He was actually capable of setting up such a powerful slaughtering formation so easily?!”

“A genius world spiritist! He is a genius world spiritist!”

“A genius like him would not come by in ten thousand years!”

“No, not ten thousand years, it’s a hundred thousand years!”

“A genius like him would rarely even appear in a hundred thousand years!!!”

At that moment, the crowd outside the hunting ground had burst into an utter uproar.

The younger generations were all astonished by what Chu Feng did. Adoration and admiration filled their eyes.

As for the experts, their eyes were filled with shock.

It was only at that moment that they realized how powerful Chu Feng was.

Firstly, Chu Xianshuo's world spirit techniques were most definitely not weak among Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists.

Otherwise, he would not have been able to obtain first place in the hunt nine times in a row.

But even though they were both Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists, Chu Xianshuo had to take forbidden world spirit medicines in order to set up his powerful giant sword formation.

Yet, his giant sword formation was completely no match for a spirit formation that Chu Feng had casually set up.

The disparity in strength between them was simply self-evident. It was simply too enormous.

It was precisely such a disparity that allowed the crowd to realize how unreasonably powerful Chu Feng's attainments in world spirit techniques were.

After all, judging from his age, Chu Feng was much younger than Chu Xianshuo.

"Lord Villa Master, could it be that Chu Feng...?" The fiery red-haired old man looked to the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master.

"It's as you thought. Chu Feng's world spirit techniques are already at the apex of Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists."

"That child is only a fine line away from becoming a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist," the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master said.

"A Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist? Such a young Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist? I don't believe there has ever been such a young Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist in our Great Chilicospm Upper Realm, no?"

The fiery red-haired old man had a face filled with astonishment. In a place like the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm, Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists were not rare.

However, a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist at an age like Chu Feng's was something that had never appeared before.

If Chu Feng was truly capable of becoming a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, it would be a stunning matter for the entire Great Chilicospm Upper Realm.

“Never would I have imagined that Chu Feng to be such a genius. It is no wonder he’s that confident.”

The fiery red-haired old man had modified his previous remarks. He no longer thought Chu Feng to be arrogant and conceited. Instead, he felt that Chu Feng was confident.

Confident. Indeed, it was confidence.

If Chu Feng wasn’t confident in being able to suppress Chu Xianshuo, he would not have allowed Chu Xianshuo to do whatever he wanted.

Chapter 2720 - The Tyrannical Villa Master

“Haha, you are still too inexperienced.”

Seeing the embarrassed expression on the fiery red-haired old man’s face, the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master started laughing.

“It seems that Lord Villa Master had already discovered this. It is no wonder you’re so calm,” the fiery red-haired old man said.

“Hahaha...” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master did not answer. Instead, he laughed out loud.

His proud laughter indirectly acknowledged what the fiery red-haired old man said to be correct.

“Alas, Lord Villa Master is truly one with great insight. You actually managed to determine Chu Feng’s level of achievement in terms of world spirit techniques merely by seeing it. This subordinate is truly in admiration.”

“However, Lord Villa Master, your shortcomings are still present. You are still so fond of teasing this subordinate and making this subordinate embarrassed,” the fiery red-haired old man complained.

If the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master had mentioned how powerful Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques were to begin with, he wouldn’t have worried so much.

“It would appear that the result of this year’s hunting competition has been determined.”

“That Chu Xianshuo is truly unfortunate to actually encounter that Chu Feng this year.”

Although the fiery red-haired old man spoke those words in a sympathizing manner, there was clearly a joyous expression on his face. He simply did not sympathize with Chu Xianshuo in the

slightest.

That was understandable too. After all, he disliked Chu Xianshuo greatly. Naturally, he would be cheerful that Chu Xianshuo was defeated by Chu Feng.

That being said, it was true that Chu Xianshuo was unfortunate. He had obtained first place in the hunt nine times in a row.

Furthermore, due to his age, this year would be the final time he could participate in the hunt.

If he was able to obtain the first place again this year, he would have been able to obtain first place for ten consecutive years.

He would have become the first person to have ever accomplished such a feat.

This would've become a glorious imprint on his life.

Yet, just when he was about to win success and gain recognition, he encountered Chu Feng.

All of his efforts had ended in vain. It was truly quite tragic.

After Chu Xianshuo was defeated by Chu Feng, there was no longer any concern for the hunting competition.

Chu Feng had firmly obtained first place.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that since Chu Feng had restricted the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations' spirit powers and Chu Xianshuo was seriously injured by him, there was not a single person from the Chu Heavenly Clan that managed to get into the top one hundred in the hunt.

That year, all of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations would return empty-handed. It was truly humiliating.

However, there was nothing they could do. After all, they had encountered a malignant star called Chu Feng that had no regard for the natural order of things.

Chu Feng had already dominated the entire hunting ground. Since Chu Feng did not wish to allow them to obtain rankings, they were unable to obtain rankings.

Finally, the time limit for the hunt had arrived.

The hunting ground forcibly sent out all the people inside.

The entrance of the hunting ground started to expand in size. It was over a hundred times larger than before.

As light shone brightly, Chu Feng and the others began to fly out from the hunting grounds' entrance.

At the moment when Chu Feng flew out of the hunting grounds, a cheer sounded from the crowd.

Soon, more and more people started cheering. They were all shouting Chu Feng's name.

The crowd were all extremely excited. Finally, someone had managed to defeat the undefeated Chu Xianshuo.

However, they were more excited about the fact that a genius world spiritist had actually appeared among the younger generations.

This was a honor to all of the younger generations. As such, how could they not rejoice?

“All of you, shut up!”

“Are you all this happy that this young master was defeated?!”

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard. Immediately afterward, the cheers that resonated through heaven and earth came to a sudden end.

No one dared to utter another cheer. In fact, many people that were more timid lowered their heads.

There were even people who were so scared that they started shivering. Some even turned around and left immediately.

The reason for that was because the person who had shouted was Chu Xianshuo.

At that moment, Chu Xianshuo was no longer bloody and injured. His aura had also returned to how it was before.

His serious injuries caused by Chu Feng with his world spirit techniques were completely healed.

However, Chu Xianshuo had a very ugly expression on his face at that moment. His brows were narrowed into a scowl, and his eyes were glaring wide. He was gnashing his teeth and clenching his fists.

It was as if a large word was written on his face -- anger.

At that moment, Chu Xianshuo soared into the sky. He stood there like a god as he stared at the people below.

Killing intent filled his eyes.

“I can tell that you all are extremely happy that I, Chu Xianshuo, was defeated!”

“As for that Chu Feng, he has become the hero in your hearts. That is why you all dared to act like this!”

“However, let me tell you this. You are overthinking things. That Chu Feng... will never be able to surpass me, Chu Xianshuo!”

“Before me, he is nothing more than a dog! Apart from using treasures and playing some tricks inside the hunting ground, he knows nothing more!”

“Today, I will have you all realize exactly how enormous the disparity between myself and that Chu Feng is!”

“The hero in your hearts will not be able to withstand a single blow from me the moment he leaves the hunting ground!”

After Chu Xianshuo said those words, he suddenly shot forth a palm strike.

Immediately, martial power started to surge. It was like the descent of a natural disaster. The martial power formed an enormous hand and shot forth explosively toward where Chu Feng was.

That enormous hand formed with martial power was not small at all; it was actually a hundred meters wide. It was like a small mountain as it descended from the sky.

If that palm strike were to land, it would not only be Chu Feng who would perish. All the people around Chu Feng would end up suffering the same calamity.

From this, it could be seen that Chu Xianshuo was truly furious. He was so furious that he was willing to willfully slaughter innocents in public to alleviate the anger in his heart.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at the moment when that martial power palm was about to land, it suddenly dissipated into thin air.

There was no sign of it anymore.

Seeing this scene, Chu Xianshuo immediately frowned and then loudly shouted, “Who was it?!”

Chu Xianshuo was extremely aggressive. He felt that the person who had prevented him from striking should also be killed.

“It is this old man.”

Right at that moment, the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master spoke with a beaming smile.

Seeing that it was the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master, Chu Xianshuo’s expression changed slightly.

If it were someone else, he would directly act upon his fury. However, the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master was someone with some status in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm.

Even though he was a member of the younger generation of the

Chu Heavenly Clan, he would not be able to do anything to the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master.

Thus, Chu Xianshuo could only exercise restraint. He said, "Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master, why are you preventing me from killing him?"

"You are in my Immortal Armament Villa's territory. As such, how could this old man allow you to willfully slaughter people?" The Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master said.

"This grudge between Chu Feng and me is a personal grudge. You're planning to prevent me from settling my debt with him?" Chu Xianshuo asked.

"I don't care what sort of personal grudge you might have with that Chu Feng. However, since you're in my Immortal Armament Villa's territory, I will not allow you to kill him, or even attack him," the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master said.

"You're planning to make an enemy out of our Chu Heavenly Clan?" Chu Xianshuo asked.

"Hahaha!"

The Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master burst into loud laughter. He laughed for quite some time. Only his laughter could be heard. His laughter was so resounding that all the people present felt ill at ease because of it.

After all, the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master was truly not a person that should be provoked. After all, he was a Martial Immortal-level expert.

After a long time, the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master finally stopped his laughter. However, at that moment, his gaze had turned sharp.

He looked to Chu Xianshuo and spoke the following words one word at a time, "Are you able to represent the Chu Heavenly Clan?"

“I...” Chu Xianshuo didn’t know how to answer. He was merely a member of the younger generation in the Chu Heavenly Clan. He was only someone who could behave unscrupulously by taking advantage of the name of the Chu Heavenly Clan. Naturally, he would not be able to represent the Chu Heavenly Clan.

“You can say those words to this old man again when you’re able to represent the Chu Heavenly Clan. As for right now, I will ask you to leave. You are no longer welcome in our Immortal Armament Villa,” the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master waved his hand.

He was actually driving Chu Xianshuo out.

Chapter 2721 - Undiscriminating

At that moment, Chu Xianshuo's expression was very ugly. As a young master of the Chu Heavenly Clan, when had he ever been driven out by anyone?

However, even though he was feeling extremely displeased, there was nothing he could do. He knew very well that this Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master was an eccentric old man. Someone like him was capable of doing all sorts of things. Thus... he could not afford to provoke him.

However, he couldn't just drop the subject like this. Else, he, Chu Xianshuo, would be utterly humiliated.

Thinking of that, he turned his gaze toward Chu Feng again. He said, "Chu Feng, do you dare fight against me?"

"What a ridiculous thing to say. A rank four True Immortal is actually challenging a rank two True Immortal to a fight?"

"Chu Xianshuo, aren't you clearly trying to bully him?"

"Or could it be that you really think yourself to be very impressive?" The Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master said.

Although no one dared to echo in agreement, the crowd were all in approval of what the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master said.

Chu Xianshuo was much older than Chu Feng. With his age, even if his cultivation was two levels above Chu Feng, that didn't count for much.

Yet, even though he clearly knew aware that his cultivation was higher than Chu Feng's he was still trying to force Chu Feng fight him.

This was simply bullying another, something extremely disgraceful.

“Chu Feng, I am asking you whether or not you dare to fight me.”

However, Chu Xianshuo completely ignored the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master and turned to question Chu Feng again.

He must defeat Chu Feng. Otherwise, his face would be utterly lost. Should that happen, he would no longer be able to face anyone upon his return to the Chu Heavenly Clan.

“I’ll say it again. Please leave,” however, before Chu Feng could answer, the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master spoke again.

Furthermore, although his tone was still very calm, his voice was akin to a clap of thunder. His words echoed in the sky.

Furthermore, after saying those words, a boundless oppressive might also swept forth. That oppressive might covered the entire region.

Although his oppressive might was not targeting anyone, everyone present was able to sense how frightening that oppressive might was.

Although that oppressive might was intangible, it was akin to a giant mountain above the crowd’s heads. It was as if it would crush everyone to death should it descend even a bit more.

It was a fatal sensation. Should the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master desire it, all of the people present would instantly be crushed to death and turned to ashes.

No one would be able to survive.

In that place, the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master was akin to a god. He was capable of taking away everyone’s lives with a single thought.

This was what it meant by a disparity in strength.

“So this is a Martial Immortal-level expert.”

At that moment, Chu Feng’s gaze was fixed onto the Immortal

Armament Villa's Villa Master.

He had came to find out the cultivation of the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master from the bystanders' discussions.

He was a Martial Immortal-level expert that had just reached a breakthrough. Thus, his current cultivation was rank five.

Rank five Martial Immortal, this was the cultivation of the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master.

This level of cultivation would allow him to move about unhindered through the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm.

He could be said to be an expert standing at the apex of the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm. He was truly a grand individual.

"Very well, I will remember what happened here today!"

Chu Xianshuo was fuming with rage between gritted teeth. However, he did not dare to do anything. He left threatening words behind, stared fiercely at Chu Feng, and then planned to turn to leave.

At that moment, the crowd all felt that Chu Xianshuo would not be able to do anything.

Since the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master planned to protect Chu Feng, Chu Xianshuo would not be able to do anything.

Not to mention Chu Xianshuo, with the strength and manner of conduct that the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master possessed, even experts from the Chu Heavenly Clan would not be able to do anything to Chu Feng unless they possessed sufficient strength.

"Wait."

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly said, "I, Chu Feng, accept your challenge."

"Wha?"

“He accepted?”

“Am I mishearing things?”

“This Chu Feng actually accepted?”

“How could he dare to accept the challenge? Has he gone insane?”

The crowd present were all astonished after hearing Chu Feng accepting Chu Xianshuo’s challenge.

Chu Feng’s cultivation was rank two True Immortal, whereas Chu Xianshuo was a rank four True Immortal. How could Chu Feng possibly contend against Chu Xianshuo?

At that moment, the fiery red-haired old man spoke out, “Little friend Chu Feng, what Chu Xianshuo is proposing is a confrontation with martial power, and not world spirit techniques.”

“Are you certain that you haven’t misheard things?”

“Thank you, senior, for your kind reminder. However, this junior has not misheard things. I understand what Chu Xianshuo wants,” with a smile on his face, Chu Feng clasped his hand toward the fiery red-haired old man.

“Little friend Chu Feng, great courage. Seeing how courageous you are, this old man is willing to set up a formation for you.”

“This formation is capable of allowing you to increase your cultivation to that of a rank four True Immortal for a short period of time.”

“With that, this match would become fair,” at that moment, the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master made a proposal.

“That’s right. With that, the match would be fair.”

“It would appear that the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master is determined to help that Chu Feng. He’s actually willing to set up a spirit formation to help Chu Feng increase his

cultivation.”

“It would be our blessing to be able to personally witness the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master set up a spirit formation.”

“After all, what the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master was truly powerful in was his world spirit techniques. He is a rarely-seen Dragon Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist in our Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.”

After the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master spoke his intention, many people’s eyes started to shine.

After all, he was not an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. Instead, he was an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist.

Exalted-cloak, that was a level completely above Immortal-cloak.

As for Dragon Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist, that was the highest level of Exalt-cloak World Spiritist.

They were actually fortunate enough to witness a Dragon Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist set up a spirit formation today.

To them, this was an honor. This was not something that they could witness any day.

“Damn it!”

At the moment when everyone was feeling joyous and excited, Chu Xianshuo was feeling extremely displeased.

It was not that he was afraid of Chu Feng. On the contrary, he possessed absolute confidence in his martial power and cultivation.

Thus, even though the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master was planning to use his spirit formation to help Chu Feng increase his cultivation, Chu Xianshuo was still not afraid of Chu Feng.

However, he still felt extremely displeased to see that the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master was planning to help Chu Feng like this.

After all, his behavior was clearly an act of confrontation toward him.

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng said, “Thank you for your kind intentions, Lord Villa Master. However, there really is no need for it.”

Chu Feng’s words came like a sudden clap of thunder. He immediately shocked everyone present.

Chu Feng... had actually refused the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master’s kind intentions.

“Little friend Chu Feng, could it be that you plan to contend against Chu Xianshuo, a rank four True Immortal, with your cultivation of a rank two True Immortal?” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master asked.

“Precisely,” Chu Feng answered.

“Sssss~”

Once those words were said, many people were unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

While it was true that Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques were very powerful and his arrogance and conceit could be said to be confidence, there was a difference in strength even among those with the same level of cultivation.

If one were to be a level of cultivation weaker than one’s opponent, it would be a disparity that one could not make up for.

As for Chu Feng and Chu Xianshuo, there was a difference of two entire levels of cultivation between them. With such an enormous disparity, there was simply no way for Chu Feng to win.

The crowd was truly unable to understand where Chu Feng got his confidence to dare to act so arrogant and conceited.

No, rather than calling him arrogant and conceited, it was better to say that he was courting death.

“Little friend Chu Feng, it is best for you to not be undiscriminating. Our Lord Villa Master is trying to help you.”

At that moment, the Immortal Armament Villa’s fiery red-haired old man narrowed his eyebrows and spoke in a displeased manner.

He felt that Chu Feng was simply unable to tell good from bad.

Chapter 2722 - The Legendary Divine Mark

“Haha...” However, compared to the displeasure of the fiery red-haired old man, the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master merely laughed indifferently.

He said, “Since little friend Chu Feng wishes to fight young master Chu Xianshuo using his own cultivation, we should comply with his desire.”

“After all, this is a personal grudge between the two of you.”

“However, little friend Chu Feng, there is one sentence that this old man must say beforehand.”

“As this is a personal grudge between the two of you, if you are to refuse the battle while in this old man’s territory, I should be protecting you.”

“As the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master, that is my obligation. It is also the rule that has been passed down through our Immortal Armament Villa.”

“However, since you have accepted the battle, this personal grudge can only be settled by the two of you.”

“If you are unable to match Chu Xianshuo, even if he is to kill you, this old man will not do anything about it,” the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said to Chu Feng with a smile on his face.

At that moment, Chu Feng realized that this Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master was a much more ruthless individual than that red-haired old man.

This was unrelated to his personal character. Rather, it had to do with the manner in which he did things.

Chu Feng felt that the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master was most definitely sincere when he tried to offer to help Chu Feng

increase his cultivation through the use of his spirit formation.

Since he declared that, he would be capable of doing it.

And now, the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master declared that he would not interfere should Chu Xianshuo be able to defeat Chu Feng and decide to kill him after.

These were most definitely also sincere words. Likewise, he was also capable of doing it since he declared it.

However, even though he knew that was the case, Chu Feng still did not show any fear on his face. Instead, he raised his hands and clasped his fist respectfully at the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master again. He said, "This junior appreciates senior's kindness."

"Zzzzzz~~~"

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng's expression instantly changed. Lightning began to flicker in his eyes.

At the same time, a character appeared on his forehead. It was the character 'Divine.'

At that moment, Chu Feng's aura increased from rank two True Immortal to rank three True Immortal.

Not only that, but black clouds also densely covered the sky. Lightning was flickering about through the clouds. That lightning was very frightening. It was like there were over ten thousand dragons galloping about.

If one were to see that lightning with one's naked eye, then it would truly resemble the Divine Lightning that had emerged from the sky earlier.

"Heavens! The character on Chu Feng's forehead! It's the character 'Divine!!!'"

"What a frightening Lightning Mark! It actually managed to increase his cultivation by an entire level! Never before have I seen such a powerful Lightning Mark!"

“Could this be the legendary Divine level Lightning Mark?! That Chu Feng was able to create a legendary Divine level Lightning Mark?!”

“In that case, wouldn’t it mean that the Divine Lightning that descended from the sky was caused by that Chu Feng?!”

At that moment, the crowd burst into an uproar. None of them were able to remain calm and collected.

Even the gazes with which they looked to Chu Feng had changed.

As this was the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm, many people had heard of the legendary Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

The Divine Mark that Chu Feng gave rise to caused many people to recall the legendary Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

“Big brother Chu Xianshuo, how could that Chu Feng’s Lightning Mark have the character ‘Divine?’ Furthermore... how could his Lightning Mark be able to increase his cultivation by an entire level, and give rise to an abnormal sign? This is truly strange!”

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations were all panicking. They were even more panicked, as they themselves were possessors of Heavenly Bloodlines.

They had never before seen a Lightning Mark like the one on Chu Feng’s forehead.

“Big brother Xianshuo, that Chu Feng’s Lightning Mark couldn’t possibly be the legendary Divine level Lightning Mark, right?”

“That Chu Feng couldn’t have possibly trained in the legendary Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, right?”

Overwhelmed with panic, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations began to send voice transmissions to Chu Xianshuo repeatedly.

They were very afraid that Chu Feng had trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. The reason for that was

because it would mean that Chu Feng's talent greatly surpassed their own.

It was precisely because they were afraid that they started to question Chu Xianshuo repeatedly. They were still holding out a trace of hope, hoping that Chu Xianshuo would deny their guesses.

However, they had no idea that Chu Xianshuo himself was also panicking.

“How the hell am I supposed to know?! All of you, shut up!”

Chu Xianshuo did not say those words through a voice transmission. Instead, he shouted at them furiously.

Thus, everyone present managed to hear his words.

Many of the people present were astute and circumspect individuals. They were people who had lived for thousands of years. Thus, they were able to tell that Chu Xianshuo and the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations were panicking.

That was very normal. It would instead be strange if they didn't panic. After all, the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique was no small matter. It was a thing of legends.

“Lord Villa Master, that Chu Feng couldn't have possibly really trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, right?” Even the fiery red-haired old man turned to ask the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master.

Once he asked that question, the others present immediately all shut their mouths.

Everyone turned their eyes toward the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master.

They all had speculations in their hearts. However, they wanted to verify their speculations.

As for the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master, he was the person with the strongest strength and highest status among the

crowd present.

Thus, his words would be the most trustworthy.

“The ‘Divine’ character on little friend Chu Feng’s forehead is right before you all.”

“Is there even a need to ask that question?” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

Once those words were said, the crowd once again burst into an uproar.

What the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said had served to verify that Chu Feng had trained in the legendary Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

At that moment, the gazes of the crowd grew even more complicated as they looked to Chu Feng.

It was only at that moment that they realized that the person standing before them might be an exceptional genius.

No, it was not might, it was definitely. The person standing before them was definitely an exceptional genius.

He was a demon-level genius, an actual demon-level genius.

They knew that he was a demon-level genius not because of anything else, but merely because he had trained in the legendary Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

After all, the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique was not something that just anyone could train in.

The disparity between ordinary geniuses and demon-level geniuses was enormous.

There were countless geniuses in the Great Chilicosp Upper Realm. However, only a select few could be considered demon-level geniuses.

And now, there was a demon-level genius standing before them.

As such, how could they not be startled?

After all, demon-level geniuses could very possibly mature into an exceptional expert of an era.

All the things a demon-level genius experienced could become legends that would spread to future generations.

As for them, they could very possibly become people that witnessed such a legend. As such, how could they not be overjoyed by this?

“Which Heavenly Clan are you from? Who taught you your Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique?”

Right at that moment, Chu Xianshuo spoke out. After Chu Feng revealed his Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, he had no choice but to take Chu Feng seriously. Even the tone that he spoke with had changed.

“The Heavenly Clan that I belong to and who taught me my Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique are both unrelated to you,” Chu Feng said.

“What arrogance! Don’t you think that just because you’ve trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique that you are unequalled in the entire world.”

“With merely your current strength, you are still incapable of contending against me,” Chu Xianshuo declared.

“You’re overthinking things. I, Chu Feng, have not accepted your challenge so that I can contend against you,” Chu Feng said.

“Then why did you accept it?” Chu Xianshuo was confused.

If Chu Feng did not accept his challenge to fight against him, then why would Chu Feng accept the challenge?

Could it be that Chu Feng was a masochist and wanted to be suppressed to the ground like a dying dog by his oppressive might again?

At the moment when Chu Xianshuo was pondering, Chu Feng spoke again.

He said, “I accepted your challenge to defeat you.”

Once those words were said, the crowd immediately started to discuss it spiritedly among themselves.

Even though they were all extremely astonished by the fact that Chu Feng had trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, it remained that, regardless of how heaven-defying the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique might be, Chu Feng’s cultivation had only been increased to rank three True Immortal from rank two True Immortal.

There was still an entire level of cultivation between him and Chu Xianshuo.

The crowd was still not optimistic that Chu Feng would be able to defeat Chu Xianshuo.

Chapter 2723 - Intense Confrontation

"Arrogant bastard! Today, I'll beat you till you kneel and beg for forgiveness!"

Chu Xianshuo was furious. However, regardless of how furious he might be, his tone had changed.

Originally, he was planning to kill Chu Feng. However now, he was only planning to teach Chu Feng a lesson and humiliate him without actually killing him.

This behavioral change occurred because Chu Feng had revealed that he trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

Chu Xianshuo felt that since Chu Feng was capable of training in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, he most definitely possessed an extraordinary background.

There were no Heavenly Clans in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm that were capable of grasping the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

Because of this, Chu Xianshuo determined that Chu Feng must be from another Upper Realm. Furthermore, it was very possible that the power behind Chu Feng was the ruler of another Upper Realm.

A power like that would be no small matter. Even if they were weaker than their Chu Heavenly Clan, they would still be a huge monster.

If he were to rashly kill Chu Feng, he would likely court a major disaster for himself.

Thus, Chu Xianshuo no longer dared to kill Chu Feng.

Although he did not plan to kill Chu Feng, Chu Xianshuo would absolutely not let go of the opportunity to teach Chu Feng a lesson.

After all, no matter what, Chu Feng was a genius who trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. If he was able to

defeat Chu Feng, it would be an extremely honorable feat.

Thus, at that moment, Chu Xianshuo openly revealed his oppressive might. Everyone present was capable of seeing it.

His oppressive might was shining brightly with golden light. With a spectacular significance and an imposing might that not even an army of ten thousand could withstand, it moved toward Chu Feng to oppress him.

However, faced with this incoming oppressive might, Chu Feng was completely calm and composed. Absolute confidence was being emitted from his eyes.

“Break!!!”

Suddenly, Chu Feng shouted out loud. Then, an enormous golden-bright and dazzling sword appeared before him.

That sword was naturally the Ancient Era’s War Sword.

Once the Ancient Era’s War Sword appeared, the incoming oppressive might capable of toppling mountains and overturning seas immediately vanished like smoke in thin air. It was forcibly beaten back by the sword.

“This!!!”

Seeing such a thing, the surrounding crowd and even Chu Xianshuo were greatly shocked.

After all, the aura of the Ancient Era’s War Sword was no small matter. As such, its appearance would inevitably bring shock to people.

“What is that?!”

The first reaction the crowd had upon seeing the Ancient Era’s War Sword was astonishment.

Not to mention the extraordinary ruler-like aura emitted by the enormous sword, merely the power emitted by the enormous golden sword was more than sufficient to astonish the crowd.

The enormous golden sword actually possessed a heaven-defying power to surmount an entire level of cultivation.

“It’s a secret skill. What a powerful secret skill. Even for me, this is the first time I’ve encountered such a powerful secret skill,” at that moment, even the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master revealed a change in expression.

The reason for that was because he had never seen such a powerful secret skill in the entire Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

Chu Feng had actually revealed the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique and such a powerful secret skill, two abilities that could be said to be legendary, from the very get-go.

From this, he became even more certain that Chu Feng possessed an extraordinary origin.

“This Chu Feng has truly broadened my horizons,” even the fiery red-haired old man was unable to remain calm and collected.

He finally realized why Chu Feng dared to accept the rank four True Immortal Chu Xianshuo’s challenge with a cultivation of rank two True Immortal.

“Indeed, that child is extraordinary,” the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master spoke faintly.

He said those words with a very soft voice. Only the people from the Immortal Armament Villa were able to hear those words.

It seemed that the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master was very reluctant to publicly praise Chu Feng.

“Lord Villa Master, do you think that Chu Feng will be able to win against Chu Xianshuo?” The fiery red-haired old man asked.

He was already impatient to know the outcome of the confrontation.

“I am unable to determine that. Chu Xianshuo, as someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan, is most definitely not weak in terms of

martial skills and abilities.”

“Whether or not Chu Feng will be able to defeat Chu Xianshuo will depend on whether or not he can continue to pleasantly surprise us,” the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

Hearing what the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said, the fiery red-haired old man and the others from the Immortal Armament Villa turned their gazes toward Chu Feng and Chu Xianshuo’s battlefield again.

The battle between them had just started. It was still unknown as to which of them would win and which would lose.

At this moment, they all started to concentrate on the battle. None of them wanted to miss a single detail.

“Chu Feng, as matters stand, I must admit that you do have some tricks.”

“However, if you felt that you would be able to defeat me with only that, then you are most definitely delusional.”

“While you, Chu Feng, might be a genius in martial cultivation, I, Chu Xianshuo am not a nobody either. You are not the only one who has managed to unleash the power of your Heavenly Bloodline.”

As Chu Xianshuo spoke, lightning began to flicker in his eyes. Soon, a dazzling Lightning Mark gathered on his forehead.

Earth. On his forehead was the character ‘Earth.’

Earthen level Lightning Mark. Chu Xianshuo had trained in the Earthen Punishment Mysterious Technique.

The Earthen Punishment Mysterious Technique was quite impressive indeed. It was no wonder Chu Xianshuo was known to be a genius.

Moreover, Chu Xianshuo had managed to successfully unseal the power of his Heavenly Bloodline, the power of the Lightning Mark.

This better verified that his reputation as a genius was fully justified.

Had it been before, people would definitely look at him with admiration and start praising him once he unleashed his Lightning Mark.

Unfortunately, his Earthen Punishment Mysterious Technique had completely lost its splendor compared to Chu Feng's Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

However, regardless, it remained that he had managed to form his Lightning Mark, an ability capable of increasing his battle power.

Furthermore, what Chu Xianshuo trained in was the Earthen Punishment Mysterious Technique. Thus, his battle power had increased enormously.

Even though he was unable to increase his cultivation, his battle power was much stronger than before.

“Receive my attack.”

As Chu Xianshuo spoke, his clothes fluttered about, and boundless oppressive might was once again emitted from his body.

This time around, both the momentum and power behind his oppressive might were much stronger than before.

“Buzz~~~”

However, when that oppressive might reached the Ancient Era's War Sword, it was once again dissipated.

“This...”

Seeing that scene, Chu Xianshuo not only started to frown, but he even opened his mouth in shock.

Even though he had unleashed his Lightning Mark, he was actually still unable to shake that Ancient Era's War Sword. This verified how powerful Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword was.

“I refuse to believe this!”

Chu Xianshuo flipped his wrist, and a silver blade appeared in his hand.

That blade was over three meters long. It was very well-crafted, and emitted an extraordinary aura. It was an Incomplete Immortal Armament.

Furthermore, it was a very high quality Incomplete Immortal Armament.

“I refuse to believe that you will be able to block the following attack!”

With the Incomplete Immortal Armament in hand, Chu Xianshuo’s battle power increased once more. He began to thrust his Incomplete Immortal Armament forth repeatedly. Blade rays started to shoot toward Chu Feng’s Ancient Era’s War Sword continuously.

“Clank, clank, clank~~~”

Ear-piercing rumbles began to be heard repeatedly. The Ancient Era’s War Sword had started to waver.

However, Chu Xianshuo’s attacks were merely a test to probe things out. They were merely casual attacks.

Following that, he began to use martial skills.

When he unleashed Mortal Taboo Martial Skills to attack the Ancient Era’s War Sword, the Ancient Era’s War Sword was no longer capable of withstanding the attacks, and was pushed back repeatedly.

At that moment, Chu Xianshuo was finally able to see the dawn of victory.

“Buzz~~~”

However, with a thought from Chu Feng, the Ancient Era’s War Sword actually started to fly backwards.

When the Ancient Era's War Sword arrived before Chu Feng, it started to emit a special light.

The next moment, the Ancient Era's War Sword actually fused with Chu Feng. Chu Feng had entered the Ancient Era's War Sword.

Chu Feng's battle power did not decrease after he entered the Ancient Era's War Sword, and the Ancient Era's War Sword covered him like a defensive formation.

Faced with Chu Xianshuo's aggressive attacks, Chu Feng, together with his Ancient Era's War Sword, was beaten back nonstop.

However, even with that being the case, Chu Feng remained calm and composed. Suddenly, Chu Feng flipped his wrist, and the Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler appeared in his hand.

Chapter 2724 - This is an Immortal Technique

Once the Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler appeared, Chu Feng's battle power grew much stronger in an instant.

After Chu Feng's battle power increased, the Ancient Era's War Sword also became much more powerful.

Chu Xianshuo's attacks were no longer capable of doing anything to Chu Feng.

After blocking Chu Xianshuo's attacks, Chu Feng no longer continued to blindly defend. Instead, he started to unleash counterattacks.

Chu Feng began to wave his Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler nonstop. Ferocious martial skills were being sent toward Chu Xianshuo to attack him.

At that moment, Chu Xianshuo had entered a disadvantaged state. Even when using Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills, he was unable to match Chu Feng.

At that moment, Chu Xianshuo simply did not dare to face Chu Feng head-on. Faced with Chu Feng's attacks that were coming at him repeatedly, Chu Xianshuo could only flee in panic.

"Never would I imagine that Chu Feng to be so powerful. He is actually able to use martial skills while using such a powerful secret skill."

"It would appear that the outcome of the battle has been determined. Even though Chu Xianshuo is a rank four True Immortal, he is actually no match for Chu Feng."

Seeing Chu Xianshuo's sorry appearance, many people came to conclude that Chu Feng had won the battle.

However, the ones that came to such a conclusion were people

with relatively weak levels of cultivation. At least, the top experts present did not come to such a conclusion.

People like the fiery red-haired old man and the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master did not feel that Chu Xianshuo had already lost.

Instead, they felt that Chu Feng would likely suffer soon.

The reason for that was because they were all able to tell that Chu Xianshuo was deliberately fleeing. He was currently gathering power to unleash some sort of technique.

As for that technique, it would be critical to Chu Xianshuo being able to defeat Chu Feng.

“Taa~~~”

Finally, Chu Xianshuo stopped. At the moment he stopped, Chu Feng's attack arrived.

Chu Feng's attack was not an ordinary martial skill. Instead, it was an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill. If he were to be struck by that attack, Chu Xianshuo should be seriously injured. In fact... if Chu Feng didn't hold back in his attack, Chu Xianshuo might even be killed.

However, faced with the incoming martial skill that he was no longer able to dodge, Chu Xianshuo revealed a smile on his face.

“Bang~~~”

A loud sound was heard. Surging energy ripples began to wreak havoc through the sky.

“That is?!”

At that moment, the eyes of many of the people present started to shine.

Even Chu Feng revealed a change in expression.

The reason for that was because he was surprised to discover that

Chu Xianshuo was completely unharmed even though his Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill had clearly struck him.

“It’s that white gaseous substance?”

Chu Feng noticed that there was a layer of white gaseous substance covering Chu Xianshuo.

That white gaseous substance resembled clouds or mists. If one didn’t carefully look at it, one would simply not be able to notice it.

However, that white gaseous substance was extraordinary. That was no ordinary Immortal-level martial power. Instead, it was a form of power that was even more complex.

It was that white gaseous substance that had blocked Chu Feng’s attack.

However, that white gaseous substance was clearly not a martial skill or a secret skill. Thus, Chu Feng was confused as to what sort of ability that was.

“Bang~~~”

Suddenly, a loud sound was heard from Chu Xianshuo’s body.

At the same time that happened, the white gaseous substance started to strengthen. Not only did it manage to disperse the surrounding energy ripples, it also changed forms, turning into a white lion.

That lion was a hundred meters long. It appeared to be made of clouds. However, it was emitting an extremely powerful aura.

At the very least, the aura emitted by the white lion had completely surpassed Chu Feng’s aura.

Chu Xianshuo was standing on the head of the lion and staring down at Chu Feng.

“Immortal Technique, that’s an Immortal Technique. Young Master Chu Xianshuo actually managed to successfully learn an Immortal Technique.”

“Amazing. As expected of a genius from the Chu Heavenly Clan. He actually managed to learn an Immortal Technique at the cultivation of rank four True Immortal.”

At that moment, many of the people present revealed astonished expressions. They finally stopped praising Chu Feng and began to praise Chu Xianshuo for his ability.

If the person who had pleasantly surprised them nonstop before was Chu Feng, then the person that had given them a pleasant surprise this time around was Chu Xianshuo.

From the conversations of the crowd, Chu Feng came to find out what the so-called ‘Immortal Technique’ was.

Immortal Techniques were abilities that only people who had reached the True Immortal realm could learn.

Immortal Techniques were similar to martial skills. They were both a sort of ability that martial cultivators possessed.

However, Immortal Techniques were different from martial skills. If martial skills were abilities of pure martial power, then Immortal Techniques were abilities that combined one’s spirit power.

In other words, if one wanted to learn Immortal Techniques, one must not only reach the True Immortal level of cultivation, but one must also be a world spiritist with very powerful spirit power.

Otherwise, one would not be able to learn Immortal Techniques.

As for Immortal Techniques, they possessed power greatly surpassing Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills. That was the reason why Chu Xianshuo was able to emit an aura capable of suppressing Chu Feng.

“Your cultivation hasn’t even reached rank three True Immortal. Regardless of how gifted you might be, it will be impossible for you to grasp any Immortal Techniques.”

“This Immortal Technique of mine is called the Heavenly Lion Fist. Although it cannot be considered a very powerful Immortal Technique, it is more than sufficient to handle you.”

“If you are to kneel, beg for forgiveness and admit your wrongs, I can consider letting bygones be bygones and spare you this once.”

“However, if you are to insist on continuing to fight me stubbornly, I cannot guarantee that you will be able to continue to live after I shoot forth my Heavenly Lion Fist,” Chu Xianshuo said to Chu Feng.

Confidence filled his eyes as he said those words.

He felt that since he'd managed to successfully unleash his Immortal Technique, the Heavenly Lion Fist, Chu Feng would be destined to be defeated.

“Immortal Technique, was it? This is the first time I've experienced an Immortal Technique. Thus, I, Chu Feng, am looking forward to seeing exactly how powerful an Immortal Technique is.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, with a thought, a bright and dazzling giant golden axe appeared before him.

That was the secret skill Ancient Era's War Axe.

After the Ancient Era's War Axe appeared, Chu Feng's battle power increased once again. The current Chu Feng was actually not at all weaker than Chu Xianshuo.

Their battle power was evenly matched.

“That's also a secret skill! Chu Feng is actually capable of using two such powerful secret skills simultaneously?!”

Seeing the Ancient Era's War Axe standing horizontally in the sky, the crowd was shocked once more.

Logically, one could only use such powerful abilities one at a time.

Chu Feng had already astonished the crowd when he was able to use Taboo Martial Skills at the same time as he used the Ancient Era's War Sword.

And now, he had actually unleashed another powerful Secret Skill.

To be able to unleash two Secret Skills simultaneously was something that completely surpassed what a martial cultivator should be capable of.

It was something that was simply impossible for ordinary individuals. Even geniuses would not be able to withstand the power of more than one secret skill, and would be oppressed by them.

Yet, Chu Feng had managed to accomplish it.

Actually, this was impossible for Chu Feng before.

However, after he entered True Immortal realm, there was a change that occurred to Chu Feng's body.

Thus, the current him was capable of using both the Ancient Era's War Sword and the Ancient Era's War Axe simultaneously.

“Never did I expect that you had actually grasped another secret skill. However, that axe of yours is clearly inferior to your sword.”

“Although that axe has increased your battle power, all of your abilities will be of no avail against an Immortal Technique.”

“With my level of cultivation, you, who do not possess an Immortal Technique, are destined to be defeated by me, who possesses an Immortal Technique,” Chu Xianshuo still had a confident expression on his face.

“Is that so?” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, his gaze became sharp. He said, “However, I, Chu Feng, insist on testing out how powerful your Immortal Technique really is.”

“Woosh~~~”

After Chu Feng said those words, he narrowed his sharp eyebrows, and the Ancient Era's War Axe flew toward Chu Xianshuo to attack him.

"Since you're trying to die, do not blame me for being ruthless."

Chu Xianshuo shot forth his fist. Then, the hundred-meter-tall giant lion he stood on let out a roar. The lion separated itself from him and rushed forth.

That giant hundred-meter-tall lion was actually capable of running in the sky. Although it seemed to be composed of a lump of clouds, it was not only vivid and lifelike, resembling an actual male lion, but it was also extremely majestic and domineering.

However, Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe did not show the slightest bit of weakness when faced with the incoming lion. It was flickering with bright golden light like a ruler among weapons as it shot toward the lion.

At that moment, the crowd members present were all opening their eyes wide and closely watching the confrontation between the two.

They knew that the outcome of this battle between Chu Feng and Chu Xianshuo would be determined after this.

Chapter 2725 - Truly A Demon-level Genius

Like an actual ferocious beast, the Immortal Technique Heavenly Lion Fist charged forth aggressively with its mouth wide open, roaring nonstop. It seemed to want to devour the entire sky.

As for the Ancient Era's War Axe, although it did not let out any roar, its imposing might was not at all inferior to the giant lion's. It was as if it would sever anything that blocked its path.

Finally, the two of them grew close to one another. However, before they could collide with one another, their auras began to clash in the sky.

Energy ripples began to surge about. They began to spread about magnificently, like fireworks. However, those energy ripples were so ferocious that it seemed as if they could destroy everything.

“Bang~~~”

A loud sound was heard. Then, heaven and earth started to tremble. Many of the younger generations present all fell on their butts due to the intense trembling.

It was that Immortal Technique and Chu Feng's Secret Skill. They had collided.

As the two of them had actually collided, the energy ripples that they emitted grew even more vigorous. Furthermore, the surging energy ripples became even more powerful.

Fortunately, there were many experts present. Thus, they were capable of blocking the energy ripples with their oppressive might.

Else, if the energy ripples were to land, then all of the younger generations present would likely end up being killed by the energy ripples. Not even their bones would remain.

However, the people present had no heart to care about how intense the energy ripples were.

Everyone was focused on the Immortal Technique and Secret Skill that were fighting one another.

After all, this was the crucial moment that would determine the outcome of the battle.

“This...”

Suddenly, the gazes of the experts present all changed.

The reason for that was because the Immortal Technique had started to disperse. As the Immortal Technique dispersed, the energy ripples also started to dissipate.

At that moment, everyone present, regardless of whether or not they were experts, were able to see the situation in the sky.

Chu Xianshuo’s Immortal Technique Heavenly Lion Fist had dispersed. However, Chu Feng’s Secret Skill Ancient Era’s War Axe was still standing horizontally in the sky.

It was still emitting an imposing and extraordinary air. It was still extremely majestic, like a ruler of all weapons looking down on everything.

No, the Ancient Era’s War Axe appeared to be even more imposing. It appeared to be shining even brighter.

It was as if it were informing everyone that it was the victor of this confrontation.

“No, this is impossible!”

Chu Xianshuo did not dare to believe his eyes. He began to shout hysterically.

“Puu~~~”

Soon, he opened his mouth and sprayed out a mouthful of blood. Following that, his knees grew weak, and he half-kneeled in midair.

At that moment, his complexion turned paper pale. His

appearance was like that of a dead person whilst his aura had grown extremely weak.

It would appear that while he had successfully unleashed the Immortal Technique Heavenly Lion Fist, the Immortal Technique had burdened his body enormously.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, the Ancient Era’s War Axe suddenly started to move. With boundless oppressive might, it moved to attack Chu Xianshuo.

Chu Xianshuo was truly too weak at that moment. Before the Ancient Era’s War Axe even reached him, the oppressive might it emitted made Chu Xianshuo lose the ability to fly. Like a kite with cut strings, he started to fall from the sky.

“Big brother Xianshuo!”

Seeing this scene, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations all soared into the sky. They wanted to catch the falling Chu Xianshuo.

However, after they approached Chu Xianshuo, they too were enveloped by the Ancient Era’s War Axe’s oppressive might.

Immediately, they started to scream out loud. None of them were able to withstand the Ancient Era’s War Axe’s oppressive might. Together with Chu Xianshuo, they all fell from the sky.

In the end, all of them smashed into the ground.

The impact of their crash was so strong that their bodies actually left massive craters behind in the ground.

However, this was the result of Chu Feng holding back. Otherwise, with the might of the Ancient Era’s War Axe, likely, with the exception of Chu Xianshuo, all of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations would’ve been killed.

That said, while they were alive, they were forced into the

ground like dying dogs, unable to move in the slightest.

Furthermore, the Ancient Era's War Axe did not stop. It was still descending toward them.

Seeing the Ancient Era's War Axe that was closing in on them, the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations all revealed fear on their faces.

They felt the aura of death from the incoming Ancient Era's War Axe.

They were truly afraid that Chu Feng would end up killing them.

As matters stood, they had discovered that Chu Feng was simply a maverick. He was someone who dared to do anything.

Naturally, he would also dare to kill them.

"Chu Feng, what are you planning to do?!"

"Stop! If you dare kill us, our Chu Heavenly Clan will definitely not spare you!"

Chu Xianshuo was unable to help himself, and began to shout hysterically. Even though he had tried his best to make his voice appear grand and imposing, the trembling in his voice still exposed the fear in his heart.

Chu Feng completely ignored Chu Xianshuo. The Ancient Era's War Axe was still bearing down upon them without slowing down in the slightest.

Although the speed at which the Ancient Era's War Axe was descending was not very fast to begin with, it would, sooner or later, land on Chu Xianshuo and the others should it continue to descend.

"That Chu Feng couldn't possibly really be planning to kill the Chu Heavenly Clan's young masters and young ladies, right?"

At that moment, the surrounding crowd was also sweating cold bullets. After all, no matter what sort of background Chu Feng

might have, killing the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm would be a capital offense.

"Lord Villa Master."

At that moment, the fiery red-haired old man also started to panic. Unable to contain himself, he looked to the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master.

While they were not afraid if Chu Feng were to be killed by Chu Xianshuo, their Immortal Armament Villa would definitely have to shoulder responsibility should they ignore the matter and allow Chu Xianshuo and the other Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations to be killed by Chu Feng.

"Don't panic, I've got this," the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master said.

Compared to the fiery red-haired old man, that Lord Villa Master was still completely calm and composed. It was as if he was still in control of everything.

Hearing those words, the fiery red-haired old man finally felt relieved.

With the strength that the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master possessed, if he wanted to save Chu Xianshuo and the others, Chu Feng would definitely not be able to kill them.

However, Chu Xianshuo and the others had no idea what the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master planned to do. They were only seeing the Ancient Era's War Axe and feeling that fatal aura growing closer and closer upon them. At that moment, many of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations were completely scared witless.

Even Chu Xianshuo was unable to contain his fear anymore.

"I've lost. I, Chu Xianshuo, have lost."

"I've admitted my defeat, alright?! Stop, stop!" Chu Xianshuo

shouted.

He had actually admitted defeat.

“Buzz~~~”

After he said those words, the Ancient Era’s War Axe finally stopped descending.

“Wouldn’t it be easier if you had just admitted defeat sooner?”

Chu Feng smiled lightly. The next moment, the Ancient Era’s War Axe and the Ancient Era’s War Sword on his body both started to fade away. The Lightning Mark on Chu Feng’s forehead also began to fade away.

Chu Feng’s aura once again returned to that of a rank two True Immortal. His actions had revealed that he planned to stop.

Seeing this scene, many of the people present heaved a sigh of relief. This was especially true for the people of the Immortal Armament Villa.

If the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations were to truly die in the Immortal Armament Villa, it would most definitely not be good for them.

Chu Xianshuo stood up and stared at Chu Feng with a gaze filled with bitter hatred and resentment. He continued to stare at Chu Feng for a very long time.

Finally, he said, “Chu Feng, it is true that I, Chu Xianshuo, have been defeated today. However, the future is long. Just you wait.”

After leaving those words fiercely, Chu Xianshuo brought the other Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations and left.

They left extremely fast. They did not even bother to look back. In the blink of an eye, they disappeared into the distance.

That was understandable too. After all, they had been truly humiliated today.

As a genius of the Chu Heavenly Clan, not only did Chu Xianshuo lose to Chu Feng in terms of world spirit techniques, he even lost to Chu Feng, a rank two True Immortal, in a confrontation with martial power even though he was a rank four True Immortal.

This was truly inexcusable.

“Puu~~~”

Right after Chu Xianshuo and the other Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations left, Chu Feng sprayed out a mouthful of blood.

Then, his face also turned pale.

Although Chu Feng did not become as weak as Chu Xianshuo, he still looked as if he had been seriously injured.

“This is?”

The crowd were all astonished to see Chu Feng like this. When the two of them were fighting earlier, Chu Feng seemed to have been dominant the entire time. Furthermore, he was never once struck by Chu Xianshuo. Thus, he shouldn't have been injured.

Seeing Chu Feng like this, the crowd was momentarily confused.

Right at that moment, the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master said, “It would appear that using those secret skills poses a great risk to little friend Chu Feng too.”

After he said those words, the crowd realized why Chu Feng suddenly became like that.

It turned out that it was a backlash from using such powerful secret skills simultaneously.

However, upon thinking about it, this sort of backlash was very reasonable. After all, ordinary people would simply not be able to manage secret skills that powerful.

It was already an extremely astonishing feat for Chu Feng to use such powerful secret skills simultaneously.

Thus, the crowd did not look down on Chu Feng just because he had received a backlash from the secret skills. Instead, they felt him to be extremely amazing.

No matter what, Chu Feng had still defeated Chu Xianshuo, a rank four True Immortal, with the cultivation of a rank two True Immortal.

Moreover, Chu Xianshuo was not an ordinary rank four True Immortal. He was also a renowned genius.

Because of that, an identical opinion formed in the hearts of the crowd.

That is... Chu Feng was a demon-level genius.

Chapter 2726 - Two Options

Chu Feng did not deny what the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master said.

The reason for that was because the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master had guessed correctly. Chu Feng had endured enormous pressure to unleash both the Ancient Era's War Sword and the Ancient Era's War Axe simultaneously.

And at that moment, Chu Feng was suffering from their backlash.

Actually, Chu Feng would not be reacting in such a manner if he had only used the Ancient Era's War Axe.

However, the Ancient Era's War Sword's power was truly difficult to handle. Even now, Chu Feng was unable to bring forth its full power.

Thus, Chu Feng was already pushing himself to use martial skills while using the Ancient Era's War Sword.

As for using the Ancient Era's War Axe while using the Ancient Era's War Sword, it would indeed be strange if it did not cause a backlash.

Of course, this was only for the current Chu Feng. Secret skills were miraculous techniques. As their master grew stronger, the power of secret skills would also grow stronger. Furthermore, a secret skill was also able to become more connected to its master and obtain a better mutual understanding before finally fusing together.

Chu Feng believed that as his cultivation increased, not only would he be able to gain better control over the Ancient Era's War Sword, but he would also be able to unleash its true powers.

Merely, those would be things for the future, and not the present.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, a medicinal pellet streaked across the air like a shooting star and stopped before Chu Feng.

It was an extremely strong medicinal pellet.

“Little friend Chu Feng, take that medicinal pellet. It will be able to bring relief to the pain of your backlash,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said to Chu Feng.

It was he who had tossed that medicinal pellet to Chu Feng.

“Thank you senior,” This time around, Chu Feng did not refuse his goodwill. He immediately swallowed the medicinal pellet.

The reason for that was because he knew that this medicinal pellet could bring him relief. Furthermore, Chu Feng did not possess one such medicinal pellet on him.

In that sort of situation, there was no reason for Chu Feng to seek to impress others by pretending to be more capable. Thus, he naturally accepted the medicinal pellet.

After swallowing the medicinal pellet, a gentle power immediately entered Chu Feng’s body and the depths of his soul.

If the pain of the backlash was akin to raging, burning flames incinerating Chu Feng’s body and soul, then the power of the medicinal pellet would be akin to clear spring water.

Although the spring water was unable to completely extinguish the raging, burning flames, it was able to weaken its strength.

At that moment, as the power of the medicine started to spread through Chu Feng’s body, it was as the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master had said, and Chu Feng’s pain had lessened greatly.

“Thank you senior.”

Chu Feng looked to the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master and clasped his fist respectfully. He was expressing thanks for the effective medicinal pellet.

“Those who have come are here as guests. Thus, little friend Chu Feng, there is no need for you to be this courteous. This is merely something that this old man should do,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master smiled faintly.

Then, he said, “The hunting competition has ended. Right now, it is time to present the rewards. Little friends who have participated in the hunt, please take out the World Spirit Bones you all have obtained in the hunt, so that our Immortal Armament Villa can determine everyone’s performance.”

After the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said those words, many of the participants in the hunt began to take out their World Spirit Bones.

Chu Feng was naturally no exception either. When Chu Feng revealed his World Spirit Bones, he inevitably caused an uproar again.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng simply possessed too many World Spirit Bones.

If the World Spirit Bones that others possessed could only pile up to a small mound, then the amount of World Spirit Bones Chu Feng possessed could pile up to a tall mountain. Even if all of the other participants’ World Spirit Bones were added together, they would still number far less than what Chu Feng had obtained by himself.

Such a comparison was simply too stunning.

“Amazing!”

Those people of the younger generation that had also participated in the hunt with Chu Feng all revealed admiration in their eyes as they looked to him.

The reason for that was because they had personally experienced the hunt for themselves. Thus, they knew very well how powerful the World Spirit Beasts were, as well as how difficult it was to

acquire World Spirit Bones.

Thus, in addition to the fact that Chu Feng had obtained enough World Spirit Bones to pile up to a tall mountain, Chu Feng himself was a mountain in their eyes. He was a mountain peak that they would never be able to exceed in their entire lifetimes.

This was the disparity between a genius and ordinary people.

“It would appear that the ranking in this hunting competition is obvious to all.”

“This old man shall personally present the first place reward.”

At that moment, the people from the Immortal Armament Villa began to present rewards to the competitors according to their rankings.

As for the person that was presenting the reward to Chu Feng, it was actually the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master himself.

The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master flew down from the viewing platform and arrived before Chu Feng.

He was holding a sword in his hand. That sword was silvery white in color. It was only three feet long and looked very short and small.

However, that sword was extremely exquisite. Not only was it very well crafted with carvings of a dragon and a phoenix, but its edges were also very sharp.

That sword was an Incomplete Immortal Armament. Furthermore, it was a top quality item.

“Little friend Chu Feng, this sword is called the Dragon Phoenix Silver Stream. It is an Incomplete Immortal Armament that this old man has personally forged,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said to Chu Feng.

“Wow! It’s an Incomplete Immortal Armament forged personally by the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master!”

The crowd exclaimed in admiration. This was especially true for the younger generations. They all revealed expressions of admiration.

Even if two items were both top quality Incomplete Immortal Armaments, as long as it was known to have been personally crafted by the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master, that Incomplete Immortal Armament would be much more valuable.

Naturally, others were feeling envious of the fact that Chu Feng had received such a reward.

Not to mention the younger generations, even the experts from the older generations were feeling envious of Chu Feng.

"Little friend Chu Feng, this is your reward for obtaining first place in this hunt."

"However, there is actually another option for you," The Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master said.

Once the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master said those words, the expressions of the crowd present all changed.

Chu Feng managed to sense the change in their expressions. He felt that there would likely be something fishy in regard to the other option. It was possible that the other option might not be something good.

However, Chu Feng still asked curiously, "Senior, what might the other option be?"

"You can choose to directly accept this Incomplete Immortal Armament and take it with you. You can also choose to renounce this Incomplete Immortal Armament and enter our Immortal Armament Villa's Immortal Armament Armory."

"In the Immortal Armament Armory are not only Incomplete Immortal Armaments, but also Immortal Armaments."

"Through a special formation that is set up in the Immortal

Armament Armory, the weapons inside are capable of detecting the talent of a person that enters it. If a person that enters the Immortal Armament Armory fulfills the requirement of a weapon inside, the weapons inside will let out a response. This is known as a resonance.”

“Regardless of whether they might be Incomplete Immortal Armaments or Immortal Armaments, as long as they let out a resonance toward you, you will be allowed to choose a weapon among them as your reward,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

“There’s actually such a good thing? Chu Feng, since you already have the Divine Dragon’s Blood Ruler as your Incomplete Immortal Armament, that so-called Dragon Phoenix Silver Stream would not be of much use to you.”

“It is better that we give that Immortal Armament Armory a try. If you happen to obtain an Immortal Armament from it, you would’ve made a massive profit,” Her Lady Queen said excitedly.

To Her Lady Queen, this was akin to a game. Yet, it was also an opportunity.

Her Lady Queen wanted to give it a try.

“Milady Queen, please don’t be so anxious. Allow me to ask some more questions,” Chu Feng smiled faintly.

Then, he said to the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master, “Lord Villa Master, I wish to ask if anyone has ever chosen to enter the Immortal Armament Armory through the various years of the hunting competition?”

Chu Feng wanted to know about the probability of success after entering the Immortal Armament Armory.

Chapter 2727 - Entering The Immortal Armament Armory

“Naturally. Furthermore, there have been quite a few of them too,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

“In that case, has anyone managed to obtain an Immortal Armament from the Immortal Armament Armory?” Chu Feng asked.

“Hahaha...” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master laughed out loud. It was a very profound laughter.

Just like that, he continued to laugh for a long time before finally stopping. “Little friend Chu Feng, your question is right on point.”

“There are indeed quite a lot of people that have entered the Immortal Armament Armory. However, never has there been a single person that managed to retrieve a weapon from it. Not to mention Immortal Armaments, no one was even able to retrieve an Incomplete Immortal Armament.”

“In other words, there has never been anyone that managed to make any weapon in the Immortal Armament Armory react in resonance,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

After those words were heard, the crowd present all revealed relieved expressions.

They actually already knew that those who chose to enter the Immortal Armament Armory had all returned empty-handed.

In fact, there was a rumor that the Immortal Armament Armory was a scam.

Thus, over the years, very few people would choose to enter the Immortal Armament Armory.

Take Chu Xianshuo, for example. He had obtained first place in the hunt for nine years in a row. However, never once did he

choose to enter the Immortal Armament Armory.

Originally, the crowd were afraid that Chu Feng would not understand the situation regarding the Immortal Armament Armory and be scammed by it.

After all, even though the crowd knew about the Immortal Armament Armory, no one would dare to warn Chu Feng before the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master.

However now, the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master had personally declared the history of the Immortal Armament Armory to Chu Feng.

This caused the crowd to feel relieved. They felt that as long as one was sensible, one would be able to learn from one's predecessors' mistakes, and choose not to enter the Immortal Armament Armory.

However, right at that moment, with a smile on his face, Chu Feng said, "Since that's the case, I choose to enter the Immortal Armament Armory."

"He actually chose to enter the Immortal Armament Armory?! Am I mishearing things?!"

The crowd was astonished. Their astonishment was understandable. It was not a sensible act to choose to enter the Immortal Armament Armory after learning of the mistakes of one's predecessors.

However, when they saw Chu Feng's determined appearance, the crowd realized that they had not misheard.

It turned out that Chu Feng was an insensible individual.

However, upon thinking about it, the crowd once again felt relieved.

If Chu Feng were sensible, he wouldn't have humiliated the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations in the hunting ground like he

had.

If Chu Feng were sensible, he wouldn't have accepted Chu Xianshuo's, a rank four True Immortal's, challenge with his cultivation of a rank two True Immortal.

If Chu Feng was sensible, the people present would not have known that Chu Feng was such a demon-level genius.

"Little friend Chu Feng, if you are to choose to enter the Immortal Armament Armory, you will not be able to obtain this Dragon Phoenix Silver Stream."

"Furthermore, if no weapon in the Immortal Armament Armory is to resonate with you, you will return empty-handed," The Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master warned Chu Feng.

"Villa Master, you have already warned me about all that earlier," Chu Feng said.

"In that case, it seems that little friend Chu Feng has already decided. Since that's the case, I will be putting this Dragon Phoenix Silver Stream away."

After the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master said those words, he placed the Dragon Phoenix Silver Stream back into his Cosmos Sack. At the same time, he took out an item from his Cosmos Sack.

It was a watery ball-like object.

That's right, when seeing it with his naked eye at such a close distance, it was simply a ball of water to Chu Feng.

That crystal ball was the size of a hen's egg. Thus, Chu Feng was able to clearly see that there was a palace within the crystal ball. That palace was somewhat peculiar. Its construction resembled a long corridor that was split into two levels.

Furthermore, the walls of the palace seemed to be made of glass. Thus, the palace was transparent.

Because of that, Chu Feng was able to see the situation inside the palace. It was densely packed with over ten thousand weapons placed inside the palace.

“Paa~~~”

Right at that moment, the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master squeezed apart the water ball. After that, he raised his arm.

“Splash~~~”

Like a reverse waterfall, water soared into the sky. However, the water did not fall back down. Instead, it formed a small-scale lake in midair.

It was a floating lake. As for that palace, it was floating on top of the lake. Furthermore, it began to rapidly increase in size.

Soon, it turned into a grand and imposing palace.

When the palace increased in size, Chu Feng was able to clearly see that there were three large characters written on the entrance of the palace - Immortal Armament Armory.

Furthermore, after the palace increased in size, those weapons also became clear to the viewers.

There were blades, swords, spears, whips and rods.

Apart from those ordinary-looking weapons, there were also other items. For example, there were jade pendants, bracelets and even eating bowls and drinking jugs.

In short, items of all shapes, sizes and appearances were present there. However, without a doubt, all of those were weapons.

The Immortal Armament Armory was separated into two levels.

The first level had a lot more weapons. There were over ten thousand weapons. They were all Incomplete Immortal Armaments. Furthermore, there were weapons of all qualities. Not all of them were top quality weapons.

As for the second level, the number of weapons there were much fewer, roughly a thousand. However, the weapons on the second level all emitted extraordinary airs. They were simply incomparable to the weapons from the first level. Practically every single one of them was emitting the airs of a ruler.

Naturally, those weapons were all Immortal Armaments.

However, Chu Feng noticed that both the first level's Incomplete Immortal Armaments and the second level's Immortal Armaments were all fake.

Not only were those weapons fake, but even the Immortal Armament Armory itself was fake.

It was formed by some sort of special spirit formation. It was merely an image. However, it was no ordinary image.

"Little friend Chu Feng, go on ahead."

As the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master spoke, he waved his sleeve, and the entrance to the Immortal Armament Armory opened up.

Chu Feng did not hesitate. He directly soared into the sky and arrived before the entrance of the Immortal Armament Villa. Then, he entered it.

At that moment, the crowd's expressions all became serious. That vast sea of people went completely silent. It was so silent that the crowd's heartbeats and breaths could be heard.

Even though there had never been anyone who could successfully cause a weapon in the Immortal Armament Armory to resonate...

Even though people had concluded the Immortal Armament Armory to be a scam...

After Chu Feng entered the Immortal Armament Armory, they were still unable to contain themselves from letting out gazes of anticipation.

After all, compared to the people before, Chu Feng was much more talented.

He was a demon-level genius.

Thus, the crowd was looking forward to Chu Feng. They hoped that Chu Feng would be able to cause the weapons to resonate.

Finally, Chu Feng entered the first level of the Immortal Armament Armory. He had completely entered the Immortal Armament Armory.

“Buzz~~~”

“Buzz, buzz~~~”

“Buzz, buzz, buzz~~~”

Right after Chu Feng entered the Immortal Armament Armory, trembling sounds began to resonate from the Immortal Armament Armory.

Furthermore, the further in Chu Feng walked, the stronger the trembling sounds became.

The next moment, all the weapons on the first level of the Immortal Armament Armory started to tremble violently.

Their trembling was simply too strong. The weapons began to collide with one another and started emitting ear-piercing sounds.

“Heavens! Am I dreaming?!”

Seeing this scene, many people did not dare to believe their eyes.

In the past, when people had entered the Immortal Armament Armory, not only did the weapons not move in the slightest, but there was absolutely no sound from them.

Yet, after Chu Feng entered the Immortal Armament Armory, all of the weapons started to tremble violently.

This could only mean one thing. They had started to resonate in response to Chu Feng’s presence.

Furthermore, it was not merely one or two weapons that were resonating. Instead, all of the weapons on the first level started to resonate.

Chapter 2728 - Astonishing Everyone

“An exceptional demon-level genius, this Chu feng is most definitely an exceptional demon-level genius!”

“Otherwise, how could he possibly be able to make all those weapons resonate with him?!”

Cries of alarm sounded from the crowd. Soon, the entire crowd of people burst into an uproar.

Even the people from the Immortal Armament Villa reacted with endless astonishment.

“Lord Villa Master, that Chu Feng is truly extraordinary,” The fiery red-haired old man said to the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master with an excited expression on his face.

“That child is indeed amazing,” At that moment, even the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master was unable to keep himself from praising Chu Feng.

“Little friend Chu Feng is truly extraordinary. Since all of the Incomplete Immortal Armaments in the Immortal Armament Armory have resonated with you, you are now able to choose any of those weapons you like.”

“Regardless of which one you might choose, as long as you are fond of them, they will be yours,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

“Lord Villa Master, may I continue onward?” Chu Feng asked faintly.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you wish to proceed to the second level?” At that moment, even the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master revealed a surprised expression.

“Truth be told, this junior does not have much interest in Incomplete Immortal Armaments. I have chosen to enter the

Immortal Armament Armory precisely to see if I can make an Immortal Armament resonate with me,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I would urge you to give up that thought. After you enter the second level, what you will be challenging will be Immortal Armaments.”

“Thus, even though you’ve managed to make all of the Incomplete Immortal Armaments in the first level resonate with you, you will be giving them up the moment you enter the second level.”

“You will have to start afresh. With that, whether or not you will be able to obtain a harvest will be dependent on whether or not any of the Immortal Armaments on the second level will resonate with you.”

“This old man can tell you with certainty that Immortal Armaments are not that easy.”

“Even though you’ve managed to cause all of the Incomplete Immortal Armaments on the first floor to resonate with you, it is very possible that not a single Immortal Armament on the second floor will resonate with you,” Right at that moment, the fiery red-haired old man urged Chu Feng against it.

“Why didn’t you all mention this rule beforehand?” Chu Feng asked.

At that moment, the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said, “It was this old man’s negligence. I never expected little friend Chu Feng to be so courageous as to actually plan to challenge the Immortal Armaments.”

“However, what Elder Tuoba says is the truth. This is actually something that many of the people present know about too. Our Immortal Armament Villa would definitely not deceive little friend Chu Feng.”

“That is indeed the case. Young Hero Chu Feng, Lord Villa

Master is not lying to you.”

At that moment, many of the somewhat renowned experts from the older generation began to vouch for the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master.

Many others also started to echo their words.

From the reactions of the crowd, Chu Feng was able to tell that the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master had not lied to him.

That rule seemed to actually exist.

“Eggy, what do you think about this? Do you think I should continue onward?”

Chu Feng did not immediately decide what to do. Instead, he asked Her Lady Queen for her opinion.

“The way I see it, the Immortal Armament Villa is willing to present any of the Incomplete Immortal Armaments to you. However, when it comes to actual Immortal Armaments, they would not be willing to part with them. If you insist on going up, they will inevitably try to do something.”

“After all, this is merely a spirit formation, and not the actual Immortal Armament Armory. As for spirit formations, they are generally capable of being controlled,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Eggy, you are thinking exactly what I’m thinking. If I insist on going up, it is very possible that I will return empty-handed.”

“However, if I do not go up, I will be able to choose any one Incomplete Immortal Armament,” Chu Feng said.

“However, that Dragon Phoenix Silver Stream that Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master took out earlier was already a top quality Incomplete Immortal Armament.”

“While there is no lack of top quality Incomplete Immortal Armaments on the first level, you will, at the very most, only be able to select an Incomplete Immortal Armament on par with the

Dragon Phoenix Silver Stream. You will definitely not be able to find an Incomplete Immortal Armament of higher quality than it.”

“Furthermore, your current Divine Dragon’s Blood Ruler is also not inferior in quality to that Dragon Phoenix Silver Stream.”

“Thus, even though there are risks, this Queen still thinks that you should attempt it,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Very well. I will listen to what my Eggys says,” Chu Feng said with a serious expression.

“Pah! Who’s yours?” Her Lady Queen rolled her eyes.

Chu Feng ignored Her Lady Queen’s eye roll. He acted as if he didn’t see it at all, and looked immensely self-satisfied. It was as if he had truly taken cheap advantage of Her Lady Queen.

“I, Chu Feng, am willing to continue challenging this palace,” At that moment, with a smile on his face, Chu Feng spoke to the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master.

“Very well. Little friend Chu Feng, you are truly deserving of praise for your courage. Since that’s the case, we will wait and see what you can accomplish.”

“I hope that you will be able to cause the second level’s Immortal Armaments to resonate with you too,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

At that moment, Chu Feng walked up to the Immortal Armament Armory’s second level. Apart from a stairway, a gate also separated the first and second levels.

When Chu Feng arrived before the gate to the second level, that simple and unadorned gate immediately opened for him.

With that, Chu Feng directly set foot into the second level.

When Chu Feng entered the second level, he felt an enlightened sensation.

Although he clearly knew that the weapons there were fake, the

auras that they were emitting were so very real.

Sure enough, Immortal Armaments were not something that Incomplete Immortal Armaments could compare to. This was like the comparison between a true dragon and a flood dragon.

The Immortal Armaments were all emitting airs of a ruler.

At that moment... close to a thousand Immortal Armaments were all present in the same place. The oppressive sensation that they emitted was stifling, even for Chu Feng.

As for that, it also indirectly revealed how formidable Immortal Armaments were.

“Doesn’t seem good.”

At that moment, Her Lady Queen was also very nervous. She was no longer sitting leisurely in the world spirit space.

Instead, she had stood up. Furthermore, her beautiful eyes were flickering nonstop. A worried expression filled her eyes.

The reason for that was because after Chu Feng entered the second level, besides having not a single Immortal Armament from the second level resonate with him, they didn’t even let out the slightest bit of sound.

“As expected from Immortal Armaments. Even a demon-level genius like Chu Feng will not be able to cause them to resonate.”

“It would appear that little friend Chu Feng is going to return empty-handed.”

“So what? He was able to cause all of the Incomplete Immortal Armaments on the first level to resonate with him. That has already proved how amazing little friend Chu Feng is.”

“With how powerful and valiant Immortal Armaments are, even if they did not resonate with him, it is not humiliating either.”

“That’s true. Little friend Chu Feng has already proved his talent. That is something that no one can deny.”

At that moment, the crowd started to spiritedly discuss the situation.

Although the crowd were all in agreement that Chu Feng was a genius, they all felt that Chu Feng would end up returning empty-handed.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right at that moment, a tremble sounded from the Immortal Armament Armory’s second level.

It turned out that Chu Feng had not given up. He had walked to the end of the second level.

A tremble sounded from the far end.

“It’s this weapon?”

At that moment, Chu Feng was overjoyed. Being inside the Immortal Armament Armory’s second floor, he was able to clearly hear where the trembling was coming from.

Chapter 2729 - Darkstone Dagger

It was a black dagger. It did not seem to be made of metal. Instead, it seemed more like it was made of some kind of gemstone. There were no gorgeous carvings on the dagger. It was merely an ordinary dagger. However, undoubtedly, the dagger was very refined.

It was a simple sort of refined.

The dagger was an actual Immortal Armament. However, compared to the rest of the Immortal Armaments on the second level, that dagger was extremely ordinary in quality. This could be seen by the fact that the aura emitted by the dagger was inferior to the other Immortal Armaments. It could even be said that that dagger was the worst of all the Immortal Armaments present.

That being said, as Chu Feng approached the dagger, the dagger started to tremble more and more intensely. Its trembling grew so intense that everyone was able to see it clearly.

“A resonance. An Immortal Armament actually resonated with little friend Chu Feng!”

“This is simply unimaginable! If I didn’t witness it myself, I truly would not dare to believe that an Immortal Armament from the Immortal Armament Armory would resonate with someone!”

The crowd burst into an uproar. They were unable to contain their excitement.

They were reacting as if they were the one to cause that Immortal Armament to resonate.

That being said, their reactions were understandable too. After all, to them, this was something akin to a miracle.

As for them, they were all witnesses to this miracle. To them, this was a sort of honor. Thus, they would naturally be excited and overjoyed.

“Lord Villa Master, this...”

At that moment, the fiery red-haired old man looked to the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master.

Although he was feeling joy for Chu Feng when Chu Feng made all of the Incomplete Immortal Armaments on the first level of the Immortal Armament Armory resonate, a worried expression emerged on his face when Chu Feng managed to cause an Immortal Armament on the second level to resonate with him.

His reaction was understandable too. After all, the value of Immortal Armaments greatly surpassed that of Incomplete Immortal Armaments. Even for the Immortal Armament Villa, an Immortal Armament was a treasure of considerable value.

They were neither friends nor relatives to Chu Feng. Thus, they would naturally not be willing to part with an Immortal Armament and give it to Chu Feng.

“This is his ability. Thus, we should keep our promise,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

“This...”

The red-haired old man seemed to want to say something. However, he didn’t know what to say. In the end, he sighed helplessly and unwillingly.

“Senior, did you see that? This Immortal Armament seems to have resonated with me,” With a smile on his face, Chu Feng spoke to the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master.

It was as if Chu Feng was reminding the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master that he, Chu Feng, had succeeded.

“Clap, clap, clap~~~”

The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master started to clap. At the same time, he was clapping, he smiled and said, “Sure enough, little friend Chu Feng is a dragon among men. You are truly

amazing. You were actually capable of causing an Immortal Armament to resonate with you. Even for this old man, this is the first time that I've seen something like this."

"Men! Go and retrieve the Darkstone Dagger."

After the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master said those words, a person entered the Immortal Armament Villa.

After a short while passed, that person returned. In his hands was a case.

That case was very exquisite. After the case was handed to the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master, the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master waved his sleeve and began to form hand seals single-handedly.

"Clamor~~~"

The next moment, the Immortal Armament Armory and the lake floating in midair began to fly toward the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master like a water dragon.

In the end, they turned into a ball of water. That ball of water looked exactly the same as before.

The Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master put the ball of water away. Then, he soared into the sky and walked over to Chu Feng.

He opened the case. A weapon was lying inside the case. That weapon was precisely the dark black dagger.

As for that dagger, it was no longer formed with a spirit formation. Instead, it was an actual Immortal Armament.

"Little friend Chu Feng, congratulations," The Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master handed the Immortal Armament, together with the case, to Chu Feng.

"Thank you senior," Chu Feng received the case. A joyous expression was present on his face.

That was an Immortal Armament. Chu Feng still did not know how valuable an Immortal Armament was. However, he was certain that it was valued far more than an Incomplete Immortal Armament.

“There’s no need for thanks. This is something that you’ve obtained with your own capability,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master replied with a smile on his face.

“Senior, may I know why this weapon is called the Darkstone Dagger?” Chu Feng asked.

“This Darkstone Dagger was refined by my martial uncle. It is also him who named it that. As for why he named it the Darkstone Dagger, I am not too certain myself. Perhaps it might be because it possessed a dark black color,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

“In that case, I would have to thank senior’s martial uncle,”

“Why’s that?” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master asked.

“If senior’s martial uncle did not refine this Darkstone Dagger, then this Chu Feng would not have been able to encounter it today,” Chu Feng said.

“Haha. Little friend Chu Feng is truly good with words. Unfortunately, my martial uncle is no longer in this world. Otherwise... he would definitely be happy to know you,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

“He’s no longer in this world? Senior, my apologies. This junior has misspoken,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng felt that since the person who created the Darkstone Dagger was the martial uncle of the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master, the two of them must possess a friendly relationship.

Likely, the death of his martial uncle must’ve caused grief for the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master. Thus, Chu Feng

mentioning the matter was akin to bringing this to the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master all over again.

"My, you're overthinking things. Everyone will eventually die one day. This is nothing serious," The Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master said with a smile on his face. Then, he added, "Little friend Chu Feng, do you mind coming inside our Immortal Armament Villa to have a chat?"

Chu Feng was able to tell that the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master wanted to ask him questions.

This was a good opportunity for him to get to know a grand character like the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master.

Thus, Chu Feng did not refuse the offer, and said, "This junior is honored to be invited by senior. Merely, I have a friend here too. Might it be possible for him to accompany me?"

As Chu Feng spoke, he looked to a certain region of the crowd.

At that moment, the crowd also looked toward that region following Chu Feng's line of sight.

They all wanted to know exactly what sort of person Chu Feng's friend was.

As the crowd looked toward the direction of Chu Feng's line of sight, their eyes landed on Song Xi.

Originally, Song Xi had hidden himself inside the Immortal Armament Villa. However, upon hearing that Chu Feng was going to fight against Chu Xianshuo, he had immediately run out.

Thus, he had also witnessed how Chu Feng defeated Chu Xianshuo, and how Chu Feng caused an Immortal Armament in the Immortal Armament Armory to resonate with him.

At that moment, Song Xi was wild with joy. He was feeling joy for Chu Feng.

Upon seeing that Chu Feng was looking at him, he began to wave

his hand at Chu Feng.

Merely, upon seeing Song Xi, the crowd was all startled.

“He is young master Chu Feng’s friend?”

This was practically the response that the entire crowd had upon seeing Song Xi. They did not dare to believe their eyes.

The reason for that was because Song Xi’s cultivation was simply too weak when compared to Chu Feng.

As the saying goes, dragons with dragons, phoenixes with phoenixes, and the friends of mice can gnaw.

Similar people would usually gather in groups. That was very common knowledge.

The disparity between Chu Feng and Song Xi was simply too great.

Thus, to the crowd, Chu Feng and Song Xi simply didn’t resemble friends.

“That’s him. He’s my friend, Song Xi.”

At the moment when the crowd was all thinking that they’d made a mistake, Chu Feng spoke again to clarify to them that Song Xi was indeed his friend.

“We will naturally treat little friend Chu Feng’s friend as an honored guest,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

“Thank you,” Chu Feng clasped his fist.

“Please,” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

Then, Chu Feng and Song Xi followed the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master and the various elders of the Immortal Armament Villa and returned to the Immortal Armament Villa again.

Their return this time around was different from before. Because of the fact that Chu Feng was a participant in the hunt, they were

staying where all of the participants were staying.

However, this time around, they were not only entering the actual Immortal Armament Villa, but they were also personally invited by the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master. To Song Xi, this was an enormous honor.

He was so excited, that he started crying.

Chapter 2730 - The Villa Master's Invitation

"What's wrong? Your eyes feeling uncomfortable?" Chu Feng asked Song Xi.

Chu Feng naturally knew that Song Xi was crying. However, he did not want to make the situation excessively embarrassing for Song Xi. Thus, he could only call Song Xi's attention like this. As a man, it was best to not cry so easily.

"Hehe, I was truly too overwhelmed with emotions and excitement. I was actually... invited by the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master. I was truly unable to contain myself," Song Xi started to wipe away his tears as he spoke out the reason why he was crying without trying to hide anything.

"Haha, little friend, there's no need for you to be this emotional. As you are friends with little friend Chu Feng, there will likely be a lot of powers in additional to our Immortal Armament Villa that will invite you in the future," The Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master said with a smile.

At that moment, the others present, including Song Xi, all began to laugh.

However, the crowd had no idea that the actual reason why Song Xi cried was not because he was invited by the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master.

Rather, it was because Chu Feng said that he, Song Xi, was his friend before all those people. Furthermore, he had even insisted on bringing him along after receiving the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master's invitation.

This allowed Song Xi to know that he was someone of importance in Chu Feng's heart, that Chu Feng was really considering him a friend, and not merely taking pity on him.

Thus, Song Xi was actually crying because he was moved by Chu

Feng.

At that moment, Chu Feng had entered the Immortal Armament Villa.

Although they were both invited, Chu Feng and Song Xi were still separated. The reason for that was because the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master needed to chat with Chu Feng in private.

Chu Feng had already anticipated all this. Thus, he did not refuse. The reason for that was because he was certain that the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master would not harm him.

"Senior, what is it that you want to ask me? There is no harm in you telling me what it is directly. As long as it's something that this junior can tell you, this junior will definitely tell you," Chu Feng took the initiative and spoke to the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master.

"Haha. Little friend Chu Feng is truly a clever individual. That said, it's no wonder either. After all, being intelligent is generally a trait that geniuses possess. As for someone like you, a genius among geniuses, a person that others view to be a demon-level genius, that is even more likely to be the case," The Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master smiled faintly.

Then, he said, "I wish to know which Upper Realm and which Heavenly Clan little friend Chu Feng is from."

"This junior is from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm," Chu Feng said. He did not try to conceal this matter.

"Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm?" Even the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master was somewhat surprised upon hearing those words.

He had thought about many Upper Realms, and was practically certain that Chu Feng should be from a power ruling over a certain Upper Realm.

Yet, the answer Chu Feng presented him was actually the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. Furthermore, Chu Feng had such a serious expression on his face, and didn't seem to be lying. Naturally, he would be astonished.

"Little friend Chu Feng is actually from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. In that case, you are truly a rarely-seen genius."

"In that case, little friend Chu Feng, it would mean that you do not possess relatives in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm or the other Upper Realms?" The Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master asked.

"That could be considered to be the case," Chu Feng spoke those words in a very skimpy manner. He did not present a clear answer.

However, the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master instead felt that Chu Feng had presented him a definite answer.

"If that is the case, this old man has a request. I wonder if little friend Chu Feng might be able to help this old man with it," The Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master said.

"Senior is truly one to joke around. You are the grand Villa Master of the Immortal Armament Villa. How could this Chu Feng possibly be able to be of help to you?" Chu Feng said.

"This request of mine is something that only you can help me with."

At that moment, the expression on the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master changed. The gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng seemed to be filled with light, filled with anticipation.

"Senior Villa Master, could it be that you want this junior to join the Immortal Armament Villa?" Chu Feng asked.

"That is precisely it."

"Little friend Chu Feng, might you be willing?"

Originally, both Chu Feng and the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master were sitting. However, as he spoke, the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master actually stood up. From this, Chu Feng was able to tell that he was truly emotional.

"Senior, I am truly sorry. This junior does not plan on joining," Chu Feng shook his head.

Hearing those words, the eyes of the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master that were originally shining brightly immediately grew much dimmer.

However, he did not immediately give up because of this. Instead, he added, "Little friend Chu Feng, if you are willing to join our Immortal Armament Villa, this old man is willing to take you as my personal disciple. I will raise you as our Immortal Armament Villa's future Villa Master."

Truth be told, it would be a lie if Chu Feng was to say that he wasn't tempted upon hearing those words.

After arriving in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm, Chu Feng could be said to have been left to his own devices. In a place filled with dangers like this, it would be very difficult for a weak individual like him to survive.

As for the Immortal Armament Villa, although they could not be considered to be a top rated power in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm, they still possessed some power and weight.

If he was able to become the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master's personal disciple, merely that title would become a great protective talisman for him.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng did not plan to join any power.

Thus, Chu Feng still shook his head. He said, "This Chu Feng appreciates senior's kindness. Merely, I truly have no plans to join any power."

"It would appear that our Immortal Armament Villa is unable to

fancy little friend Chu Feng,” At that moment, not only did the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master have a dim and downcast expression in his eyes, there was also disappointed present in them. Furthermore, his lips were raised into a self-mocking smile as he sighed.

“Senior, this Chu Feng is most definitely not despising the Immortal Armament Villa. Merely, this junior once vowed that I would never join any power. Thus, I hope that senior can forgive me,” Chu Feng stood up and bowed to the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master. There was also an ashamed expression on Chu Feng’s face.

After all, being able to become the disciple of the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master was something that countless people dreamed about.

It was truly somewhat undiscriminating for Chu Feng to refuse it.

“You truly do not plan to join any power?” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master asked.

“That is correct. Senior, if you do not trust me, you can watch my each and every move,” Chu Feng said.

“I do, this old man trusts you.” At that moment, the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master had given up on having Chu Feng join the Immortal Armament Villa.

Not only did the disappointment on his face disappear, but he once again revealed a smile.

He was disappointed because he had thought that Chu Feng despised their Immortal Armament Villa. Thus, it had hurt his pride.

However, upon verifying that it was not that Chu Feng despised their Immortal Armament Villa, but that he truly did not plan to join any power, that displeasurable sensation also disappeared.

“Little friend Chu Feng, if this old man didn’t guess wrong, you should be at the peak of Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, and are only missing an opportunity to break through the barrier to become a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, right?” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master asked Chu Feng.

“Senior’s eyesight is truly amazing. It is as senior said, this Chu Feng is only a fine line away from becoming a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. Merely, it seems that this obstruction is not that easy to break through,” Chu Feng said.

The All Equilibrium Weaponry Refinement Chart was not only capable of giving martial comprehension, but it was also capable of giving comprehension in world spirit techniques.

Actually, the strengthening of the Divine Dragon’s Blood Ruler had contributed greatly to Chu Feng’s massive progress in his world spirit techniques.

However, Chu Feng was able to tell that it would not be that simple for him to break through to Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. In fact, it would be even more difficult than achieving a breakthrough in martial cultivation.

“This old man is, after all, a Dragon Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist. If I am unable to tell even these, then I would have been the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master in vain.”

The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master smiled faintly. Then, he said to Chu Feng, “Since this old man was correct in my observation, then this old man needs to present little friend Chu Feng with a gift.”

As the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master spoke, he took out a title plate. That title plate seemed to be made of glass. It was very ordinary-looking.

However, upon closer observation, Chu Feng discovered that the

title plate was very extraordinary. The title plate was actually a very powerful spirit formation.

Chapter 2731 - Spirit Formation Immortal Domain

“There are countless remnants and wondrous lands in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.”

“Some wondrous lands are helpful to martial cultivators. As for some other wondrous lands, they are helpful toward world spiritists.”

“There is a place with a special sort of power in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. That place is not only capable of helping world spiritists increase their spirit power, but it is also capable of helping world spiritists obtain comprehension in world spirit techniques.”

“That place is called the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain.”

“The Spirit Formation Immortal Domain originated from the Ancient Era. It seemed to have come into existence at the same time as the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. Thus, no one knows of its origins.”

“In the center of the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain is a lake. That lake is located at the summit of the highest peak in the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain. However, it is linked to the depths of the earth.”

“Normally, there is nothing peculiar about that lake. However, every ten years, the lake water will start to change. A power will emerge from the depths of the lake. That power is filled with spirit formation symbols and runes.”

“Those spirit formation symbols and runes are alive, and can be assimilated into one’s body.”

“That lake is called the Buried Spirit Lake,” the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

“Buried Spirit Lake?” Chu Feng was very entranced. However, he was also very curious. Thus, he asked, “Why is it called the Buried Spirit Lake?”

“According to the legends, Buried Spirit Lake was originally known as the Heavenly Lake. When it was still known as the Heavenly Lake, it already contained mysteries pertaining to world spirit techniques.”

“Furthermore, at that time, whenever the lake erupted, the symbols and runes emitted by the lake would be even more astonishing.”

“A long time ago, genius world spiritists and expert world spiritists from all different realms gathered by the lake to jointly explore it.”

“In the end, they seemed to have managed to discover something in the Heavenly Lake and, for the sake of fighting over what they discovered, they started a massive battle inside the Heavenly Lake.”

“To world spiritists, that battle was most definitely an enormous loss. In fact, it could even be said to be a disaster.”

“The reason for that was because after that battle, all of the genius world spiritists and those grandmaster-level world spiritists were buried inside that Heavenly Lake.”

“After that, countless people tried to dive into the depths of the Heavenly Lake. They did not do so to explore the mysteries of the Heavenly Lake. Rather, they wanted to obtain the treasures of those fallen world spiritists.”

“However, all of the people that dove into the depths of the Heavenly Lake failed to return alive. Over time, no one dared to explore the depths of the Heavenly Lake again.”

“Gradually, people started to call the Heavenly Lake Buried Spirit Lake, with the meaning that this lake was a place where world

spiritists were buried.”

“As time passed, the power of Buried Spirit Lake has gradually weakened. As matters stand, Buried Spirit Lake is already of no assistance toward Exalted-cloak World Spiritists. However, it is still extremely beneficial for Immortal-cloak World Spiritists.”

“Judging from the timing of things, Buried Spirit Lake will have its ten year change in roughly two months’ time.”

“That being said, the change that happens once per decade is already very unstable. Thus, it’s very difficult to predict exactly when the change will occur.”

“All I can predict is that it will happen in roughly two months.”

“That being said, the change will last for an entire day after it arrives.”

“If you are able to enter Buried Spirit Lake and wait till the day of the change, then, with your talent, you will most likely be able to make a breakthrough to become a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist,” the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said to Chu Feng.

“In that case, senior, may I know where the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain is located?” Chu Feng asked.

“This map contains the route to the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain,” the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master handed a map to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng immediately opened the map, and firmly remembered the route to the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain.

“However Chu Feng, the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain is currently being guarded by the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan. It’s no longer a place that one can enter at will,” the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

“Ah? The Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan? Who are they?” Chu Feng

asked.

“The Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan originated from the Ancient Era. Of course... although they have been in existence since the Ancient Era, they do not know about what happened in the Ancient Era. It’s merely that their ancestor was alive in the Ancient Era. As for they themselves, they’re merely existences belonging to this era.”

“Although the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan is a clan of monstrous beasts, they are experts in world spirit techniques. They are all born with spirit power. Compared to martial power, they are much stronger in terms of world spirit techniques. As for this... it is actually related to their bloodline.”

“Although the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain is not sealed off... the Ancient Era’s War Clan will patrol the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain incessantly. If anyone is to trespass and be captured, there will only be one outcome for them -- execution,” the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

“How strong is the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan?” Chu Feng asked.

“Their strength surpasses our Immortal Armament Villa. Thus, you must definitely not try to charge your way through,” the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said with a smile on his face.

“But, even though the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain is the territory of the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan, that does not mean that others cannot enter it, no?” As Chu Feng said those words, he took a glance at the peculiar title plate the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master was holding in his hand.

“Haha. Boy, you are truly clever,” the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master laughed. Then, he said, “As long as one possesses this invitation title plate, one will be able to enter the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain.”

“You can consider it a greeting gift from this old man,” the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master handed the title plate to Chu Feng.

“Thank you senior,” Chu Feng accepted the title plate without any hesitation.

As this was a rare opportunity, Chu Feng absolutely could not miss it. After all, this was a chance for him to become a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

Should he become a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, Chu Feng’s weaponry refinement techniques would also become stronger. Should that happen, it would also make it easier for him to refine a weapon.

Should that happen, Chu Feng could use the All Equilibrium Weaponry Refinement Chart with greater proficiency. In turn, his martial cultivation would also progress faster.

To the current Chu Feng, his world spirit techniques and martial cultivation were already intimately related with one another.

“This Chu Feng will definitely repay senior for his kindness,” Chu Feng said.

“Haha. I’ve already said that it is merely a greeting gift. I have no plan for you to repay me.”

“If you really want to repay me, you can join our Immortal Armament Villa or become this old man’s disciple,” the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said with a beaming smile on his face.

Chu Feng did not answer. He merely went along with the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master and smiled foolishly.

What sort of person was the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master? Even though he still did not want to miss out on Chu Feng, he was able to tell that Chu Feng was determined. Thus, he did not continue to linger on the topic.

“Senior, there are some things that this junior wanted to ask senior about,” Chu Feng said.

“Go ahead and tell me what they are. As long as it’s something that this old man can tell you, this old man will definitely tell you,” the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master replied with a faint smile. He actually answered Chu Feng the same way he had answered him earlier.

“As this junior is from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, an Ordinary Realm, my understanding towards martial cultivation is limited.”

“Thus, there is one thing that I wish to ask senior about.”

“That is, are there any differences between Immortal Techniques and Immortal Taboo Martial Skills?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

Back then, Chu Feng had picked up an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill in the wasteland world.

Chu Feng had attempted to learn it before. However, it was truly too difficult. That Immortal Taboo Martial Skill had a very high requirement toward one’s cultivation.

At the very least, it was far out of the question for the current Chu Feng to learn it. Chu Feng suspected that one could only learn Immortal Taboo Martial Skills after reaching the Heavenly Immortal level of cultivation.

However, Chu Xianshuo had managed to unleash a so-called Immortal Technique. Thus, Chu Feng determined that Immortal Techniques and Immortal Taboo Martial Skills were definitely two different sorts of abilities.

Chu Feng had actually asked the question so that he could understand what Immortal Techniques were.

“Those two abilities are naturally completely different.”

“Immortal Taboo Martial Skills are martial skills, whereas

Immortal Techniques are a sort of mystical technique.”

“You already know what martial skills are. Martial power serves as the foundation of martial skills. As long as one possesses the method to unleash a martial skill and possesses sufficient strength to do so, one will be able to unleash a martial skill. This is the strongest offensive technique that martial cultivators possesses.”

“As for Immortal Techniques, they are a sort of technique that combines both martial power and spirit power. Most importantly, Immortal Techniques have restrictions.”

“That is, Immortal Techniques can only be used once within a certain period of time. After using it once, one will not be able to use an Immortal Technique again until its cooldown is done.”

“Take the match between you and Chu Xianshuo as an example. After he shot forth his punch, regardless of whether he won or lost, he would not be able to use that punch again,” the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

Chapter 2732 - Strongest Genius

"It can only be used once within a certain period of time? In that case, roughly how long is the cooldown period?" Chu Feng asked.

"The cooldown period is actually different per individual. It's determined according to one's cultivation. Currently in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm, the shortest cooldown period for Immortal Techniques would be an hour. There is currently only one person capable of this feat. That would be the strongest individual in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief."

"Even for the longest cooldown period, it will only be a single day."

"Of course, this cooldown period is only for the same Immortal Technique. One can use different Immortal Techniques in succession."

"Take Chu Xianshuo for example. After he unleashed the Immortal Technique Heavenly Lion Fist, he would likely have to wait another day should he want to unleash it again."

"However, if he knew another Immortal Technique, he would be able to immediately use that Immortal Technique against you after using the Immortal Technique Heavenly Lion Fist," the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master said.

"So that's the case. This junior understands now," Chu Feng said.

"In addition to all that, Immortal Techniques are the same as martial skills. They too are separated into ranks according to how strong they are."

"Immortal Techniques are separated into nine ranks according to their power."

"For rank one Immortal Techniques, one must be at least a rank three True Immortal in order to learn them."

“However, for ordinary people, they will need to be at least rank five True Immortal in order to learn a rank one Immortal Technique. That is the reason why the crowd was so astonished upon finding out that Chu Xianshuo had managed to learn an Immortal Technique at rank four True Immortal. After all, this proved that he was a martial cultivation genius.”

“As for rank two Immortal Techniques, they would require at least a cultivation of rank six True Immortal to learn. For ordinary individuals, they would have to have a cultivation of rank eight True Immortal to learn. The other Immortal Techniques continue in a similar fashion.”

“In other words, rank one to rank three Immortal Techniques are capable of being learned at the True Immortal level.”

“As for rank four to rank six Immortal Techniques, they would require a cultivation in the Heavenly Immortal realm to learn.”

“As for rank seven to rank nine Immortal Techniques, only those with the cultivation of Martial Immortals can learn them,” the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master explained to Chu Feng in detail.

“In that case, between Immortal Techniques and Immortal Taboo Martial Skills, which is stronger?” Chu Feng asked.

“Actually, compared to Immortal Techniques, Immortal Taboo Martial Skills are rarer. As for which is stronger, Immortal Taboo Martial Skills themselves differ in power. Thus, it’s very difficult to judge.”

“However, the way I see it, even the weakest Immortal Taboo Martial Skills would be stronger than rank three Immortal Techniques.”

“As for stronger Immortal Taboo Martial Skills, it would be hard to determine.”

“In the history of the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm, there was

someone who used an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill to fight off a rank nine Immortal Technique, and even obtained victory.”

“Of course, this has only happened once before. Furthermore, it was that individual who did it. Thus, it is very possible that it was due to his own capability, and not that of the Immortal Taboo Martial Skill,” the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

“Senior, may I know who that person was?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was able to tell from the explanations provided by the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master that even though the weakest Immortal Taboo Martial Skills would be stronger than rank three Immortal Techniques, Immortal Taboo Martial Skills should, while capable of being stronger than rank three, four or even five Immortal Techniques, absolutely not be stronger than rank nine Immortal Techniques.

The reason for that was because the difference in ranks was simply too enormous. It was a gulf that would be very difficult to cross.

However, that person was able to rely on an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill to defeat the strongest Immortal Technique, a rank nine Immortal Technique. This was enough to prove how amazing that individual was.

Furthermore, that individual was the only person in the history of the Great Chilicosm Upper Realm that had managed to accomplish that feat.

Chu Feng felt that that individual was most definitely a grand character. Even though Chu Feng did not know who that person was yet, Chu Feng was already feeling admiration for that individual.

“Hahaha...”

The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master did not answer Chu

Feng's question. Instead, he laughed profoundly.

"Could it be that senior Villa Master possesses some sort of hidden trouble that is difficult to mention?"

"Senior, are you unable to tell me who that person is?" Chu Feng asked.

He was able to tell that the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master did not wish to say the name of that individual.

"That person's name is a taboo in the current Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. However, as there is no one else here, there is no harm in me telling you his name."

"Speaking of it, you are quite fated with him. He possessed the same surname as you. He was also surnamed Chu. As for his name, it's Chu Xuanyuan," the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master said.

"It's him?!"

Chu Feng was astonished. He was extremely excited and moved upon hearing that name.

The reason for that was because Chu Xuanyuan was none other than his father.

As his son, Chu Feng would naturally be feeling extremely proud to find out that his father had accomplished such a feat.

"Little friend Chu Feng, you've heard of Chu Xuanyuan?" At that moment, the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master was slightly surprised.

He felt that since Chu Feng was from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm and didn't even know what Immortal Techniques were, it would be surprising for him to know who Chu Xuanyuan was.

After all, Chu Xuanyuan was currently a taboo in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. Very few people would mention him.

Even when they did, they would only do so in private with their acquaintances.

With the situation being like that, it was generally very difficult for one to hear about Chu Xuanyuan in the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm.

“I have heard of his name being mentioned on the way here. However, I do not know much about him.”

“That Chu Xuanyuan should be someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan, right? Why was senior unwilling to bring up his name?”

“Furthermore, when I heard of his name on the way here, the ones speaking of him were also very careful when doing so. It seemed as if they did not dare to have others hear their conversation.”

Chu Feng had never heard Chu Xuanyuan’s name being mentioned on his way here. The reason he knew about Chu Xuanyuan was because Chu Xuanyuan was his father.

However, Chu Feng was able to realize that something was amiss from the reaction of the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master. Thus, he wanted to know the reason as to why.

“Chu Xuanyuan is not only someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan, but he is also the most astonishing genius to have ever appeared in the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm.”

“There was only a single genius before him that could match up to him. As for that person, it was his father, Chu Hanxian.”

“Of course, his father Chu Hanxian was only capable of being comparable to him. The way I see it, Chu Hanxian’s talent for martial cultivation was inferior to Chu Xuanyuan’s.”

“Chu Xuanyuan’s talent for martial cultivation was simply beyond comparison. He was most definitely an existence that surpassed all others in the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm.”

“To put it bluntly, little friend Chu Feng, while your martial cultivation talent can be rated to be demon-level, and is rarely seen in the entire Great Chilicospm Upper Realm, this old man feels that there is still an enormous disparity should you be compared to the Chu Xuanyuan back then.”

“At the very least, you are not the only demon-level genius in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm right now.”

“However, during Chu Xuanyuan’s era, he was the only one capable of holding the title of genius.”

“It is not that there were no geniuses in his era. Rather, his talent was simply so astonishingly powerful that he overshadowed all other geniuses.”

“If one’s talent is to be described with light, then Chu Xuanyuan’s talent would be akin to the sun and moon, whereas other geniuses’ talents would only be akin to that of a firefly’s light.”

When the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master brought up Chu Xuanyuan, even the tone that he spoke with became emotional.

In fact, even the expression in his eyes started to change. It was as if the image of Chu Xuanyuan had once again appeared in his eyes.

As for that image that he was seeing, it was the image of an existence that even he was subdued by.

“Unfortunately, Chu Xuanyuan made a mistake, and was expelled by the Chu Heavenly Clan because of that. Furthermore, after that happened, even his name became a taboo in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm.”

“The Chu Heavenly Clan did not allow his achievements to continue to circulate. The Chu Heavenly Clan personally buried the exceptional genius of Chu Xuanyuan.”

“Thus, Chu Feng, you must absolutely not speak of Chu Xuanyuan to anyone. This is even more so when you’re in the presence of the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“Otherwise, it is possible that you might court a disaster,” the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master warned Chu Feng in a very serious manner.

“This junior understands,” Chu Feng said.

“That being said, little friend Chu Feng, you are also surnamed Chu, and possess a Heavenly Bloodline. Furthermore, you’ve even trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.”

“I am very curious. Which Heavenly Clan you are from? Could it be that there’s a Chu Heavenly Clan in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm too?” Suddenly, the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master shifted his eyes and began to look at Chu Feng with a profound expression.

Chapter 2733 - Special Significance

“Senior, it’s not that this Chu Feng is deliberately concealing this matter from you. Merely... this matter is something that I cannot tell you about,” Chu Feng said.

“You’re acting this mysterious, you couldn’t possibly be Chu Xuanyuan’s successor, right?” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said with a beaming smile. Merely, that smile of his was very strange.

“If I said I was, would senior believe me?” Chu Feng replied with a smile of his own.

“I would. Why wouldn’t I? Even if you are to tell me that you’re Chu Xuanyuan’s son, this old man would believe you too,” the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

“Why’s that?” Chu Feng asked.

“The reason for that is because the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique is something that only two people have managed to learn in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.”

“The first person was Chu Hanxian, and the second was Chu Xuanyuan.”

“Furthermore, Chu Xuanyuan had a child. That child’s name was precisely Chu Feng.”

When the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said those words, his gaze turned sharp. He was staring at Chu Feng the entire time, watching his each and every movement, seemingly waiting for Chu Feng to make a mistake or give him the answer he wanted.

“There are coincidences to everything. Perhaps I am merely a coincidence,” Chu Feng answered very calmly.

Actually, he had thought about whether or not to inform the

Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master that he was Chu Xuanyuan's son.

He was able to tell that the Immortal Armament Villa Master seemed to possess an extraordinary sort of feeling toward his father.

If he were to know that he was Chu Xuanyuan's son, the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master might offer him protection even though he had refused to join the Immortal Armament Villa.

However, Chu Feng did not wish to use his father's name to protect himself. Thus, he did not tell him the truth.

"Coincidence. It is most definitely a coincidence. After all, Chu Xuanyuan's son has long since died."

"However, if Chu Xuanyuan's son were still alive, then he should be about your age," the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master measured Chu Feng with his hand.

"That is truly a remarkable coincidence, then," Chu Feng smiled faintly.

Then, Chu Feng and the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master chatted about a lot of things. From their conversation, Chu Feng managed to gain an indirect understanding of the situation in the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm.

He had obtained a great harvest of information.

As for the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master, he had wanted to understand more about Chu Feng. Unfortunately... all of his questions were dodged by Chu Feng.

Fortunately, the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master was a very tactful person. Seeing that Chu Feng did not wish to tell him, he did not continue to ask either.

After chatting for several hours, Chu Feng gave the excuse of

having an important matter to attend to and took his leave.

For the sake of protecting Chu Feng's safety, the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master personally saw Chu Feng and Song Xi off to the Ancient Era's Teleportation Formation.

Accompanying the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master to see Chu Feng and Song Xi off was that red-haired old man, that so-called Elder Tuoba.

After Chu Feng left, the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master turned to Elder Tuoba. His expression was slightly serious. Evidently, he did not desire to lose an Immortal Armament.

"What's going on? Didn't we already order people to go to the Immortal Armament Armory to control the Immortal Armaments so that they did not react? Why did the Darkstone Dagger still resonate with Chu Feng?"

"Lord Villa Master, I have already inquired about this matter. The elders in charge of guarding the Immortal Armament Armory all acted according to your orders. Merely... they were still unable to control the Darkstone Dagger."

"If anything, that Chu Feng is simply too amazing. If it wasn't for that fact that you ordered the Immortal Armament Armory's elders to control the Immortal Armaments before Chu Feng entered the second level, our Immortal Armament Villa... would likely have suffered even more disastrously today," Elder Tuoba said.

"It would appear that if I didn't secretly order the suppression of the Immortal Armaments, there would definitely be more than a single Immortal Armament to resonate with Chu Feng." the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master said.

Elder Tuoba did not answer immediately. He took a deep breath, and then said, "If the elders of the Immortal Armament Armory didn't suppress the Immortal Armaments, likely, not only would

all of the Incomplete Immortal Armaments on the first level have resonated with Chu Feng, but all of the Immortal Armaments on the second level would have as well.”

“Oh?” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master was startled upon hearing those words. He was surprised. Not even he had anticipated this.

However, soon, a smile emerged on his face. He said, “In that case, that Chu Feng is even more powerful than I originally anticipated him to be.”

“Lord Villa Master, what do you mean by that?” Elder Tuoba asked curiously.

“Originally, I had thought Chu Feng to be a genius from another Upper Realm’s Heavenly Clan.”

“However, he instead told me that he’s not from the Upper Realms,” the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

“Then where is Chu Feng from?” Elder Tuoba asked.

“Do you still remember the name of Chu Xuanyuan’s son?” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master asked.

“Of course,” Elder Tuoba answered. However, once he said those words, his expression immediately changed enormously.

Then, he said, “That Chu Feng couldn’t possibly be Chu Xuanyuan’s son, right?”

“But, didn’t rumor have it that Chu Xuanyuan’s son has long since died?” Elder Tuoba said.

“That is merely a rumor. Have either you or I witnessed the corpse of Chu Xuanyuan’s son? Have we witnessed how he died?” The Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master asked.

“Of course not,” Elder Tuoba shook his head.

Although they were people with some status in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, they were not qualified enough to

participate in what had happened back then.

After all, the participants in that occasion back then were all grand characters from various Upper Realms and Starfields.

“None of us have witnessed how Chu Xuanyuan’s son died. We have merely heard of it through rumors.”

“However, we have personally witnessed Chu Feng’s Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.”

“That Chu Feng has trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, is surnamed Chu and is not a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan. Yet, he dared to treat the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations in such a manner, it was as if there was an enormous hatred between them.”

“All of these indications only point to Chu Xuanyuan’s son,” the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

“Heavens! If he is really Chu Xuanyuan’s son, will he become as powerful as Chu Xuanyuan was?!” Elder Tuoba spoke very emotionally.

“Chu Xuanyuan is a mountain of a man. Likely, no one in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm would be able to surpass him. Not even his son will be capable of it.”

“However, if Chu Feng really is Chu Xuanyuan’s son, his future accomplishments are most definitely not something that the other Great Chilicospm Upper Realm’s younger generations can compare to.”

“As long as he continues to grow, he will definitely become the strongest expert in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm,” the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master said.

“Lord Villa Master, with such a good sapling, why didn’t you have him join our Immortal Armament Villa?” Elder Tuoba asked.

“Did you think that I didn’t want him to join? This old man was

refused,” the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master cast a side eye at Elder Tuoba.

“In that case, should we secretly protect Chu Feng? We can’t just give up like this, no?” Elder Tuoba said.

“If he really is Chu Xuanyuan’s son, would there be a need for our protection?” The Immortal Armament Villa’s villa Master asked.

“That’s true. However, even if we do not protect him, we should express ourselves, no?”

“We should take advantage of the fact that he has yet to mature to close our relationship with him, no?”

“If we had known that he was Chu Xuanyuan’s son, we wouldn’t have secretly rigged the Immortal Armament Armory. After all, the best Immortal Armaments in our Immortal Armament Villa are not in the Immortal Armament Armory.”

At that moment, this Elder Tuoba was actually complaining about the strategic decision made by the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master.

The reason for that was because he felt that they had missed a great opportunity.

If Chu Feng was a genius from another Upper Realm, he would not have acted this way.

However, if Chu Feng was Chu Xuanyuan’s son, then he felt that anything would be worth it.

The reason for that was because Chu Xuanyuan possessed a special sort of significance to the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm.

Chapter 2734 - Spreading Of Information

While Chu Xuanyuan, with his age, could only be considered to be a member of the younger generation before the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master and Elder Tuoba, he held an extremely high status in their hearts.

The status he held in their hearts even surpassed that of the current strongest individual in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Being excessively overeager will instead produce the opposite of the desired result. Rest assured, I have done all that should be done."

"If this Chu Feng is someone that will repay kindness and grace, then what I've done is enough to leave a good impression on him."

"If he's an ungrateful individual, even if do more, it will all be futile."

"Moreover, it's merely a guess of ours that Chu Feng is Chu Xuanyuan's son. We have no way to verify it," the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master said.

"What Lord Villa Master says is very correct," Elder Tuoba nodded.

.....

Chu Feng had already left. However, due to the fact that he had left secretly, the people, apart from those of the Immortal Armament Villa, did not know that he had already left.

They were all waiting for Chu Feng. They wanted to use the opportunity to become acquainted with him.

Although Chu Feng's cultivation could be said to be very weak in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm, his potential was inestimable.

The crowd all knew very well what Chu Feng was worth.

At the same time that they were waiting for Chu Feng, they were also discussing among themselves and making guesses regarding Chu Feng's identity incessantly.

Naturally, there were people that thought of whether or not Chu Feng might be Chu Xuanyuan's son.

After all, Chu Feng had the same name as Chu Xuanyuan's son.

Furthermore, the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique was a signature of Chu Xuanyuan and Chu Hanxian.

Of course, the crowd only dared to keep this sort of guess in their own hearts. No one dared to speak their guesses aloud.

Regardless, Chu Feng's famed name would spread throughout the entire Great Chilicospm Upper Realm from that day forward.

.....

Information spread very quickly. Even the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan started to find out about Chu Feng.

In the Chu Heavenly Clan. In a luxurious palace chamber. Chu Xianshuo was kneeling on the ground. Bloody wounds filled his body and face.

Those were clearly new wounds. Furthermore, they were whip lashes.

A man was sitting in the main seat of that palace chamber.

That man should normally be quite short and very ugly.

The reason for the word 'should' was because he was even uglier at that moment.

He was a blind man. His eyeballs were gone. They seemed to have been dug out by someone.

Furthermore, his body was also badly damaged. He had no legs, and even his palms were not intact. He only had a single finger left.

As for that man, his name was Chu Kongtong.

He was the same man who arrived at the Ancestral Lower Martial Realm, entered the Heavenly Road, insulted the Old Ape and dug out Chu Feng's tomb.

Chu Kongtong's actions ended up infuriating Chu Xuanyuan. That was how he had ended up in his current state.

After Chu Kongtong was injured by Chu Xuanyuan, he returned to the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm and sought countless treatments. Unfortunately, no one was able to help him.

At that moment, not only was he badly mutilated, but even his cultivation was much inferior to before. Not only was he unable to make progress in his cultivation, but his cultivation was also decreasing nonstop. No matter how he tried to train, it was all useless.

As his cultivation continued to decrease, he grew weaker and weaker.

Furthermore, that Chu Kongtong was actually Chu Xianshuo's father.

"Useless trash! You actually had your first place in the hunt snatched away by an outsider?!"

"Furthermore, as a rank four True Immortal, you were actually defeated by a rank two True Immortal?!"

"You still have the face to return here?! If I were you, I would've killed myself!"

Chu Kongtong shouted furiously. As he spoke, he lashed the whip in his hand. "Paa, paa," whipping noises began to sound repeatedly. The whip was hitting Chu Xianshuo's body nonstop.

As for Chu Xianshuo, he endured the pain from the whipping. He continued to kneel on the ground without saying a single word.

He was shivering, but not because of the pain. Rather, it was because of fear. It could be seen that he was very afraid of his

father.

“Aiyah, what are you doing?! Xianshuo has suffered enough! You, as his father, instead of consoling him, how could you add even more pressure on him like this?!”

Right at that moment, a young woman walked in. While that woman had a youthful appearance, she was actually Chu Xianshuo's mother, Chu Kongtong's wife.

“Why was he able to obtain first place in the hunting competition for nine years in a row? Was it really because there was no one in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm that could match up to him?”

“Not to mention our Chu Heavenly Clan, even for the other powers, they possessed younger generations stronger than him.”

“Why was he able to continue to obtain first place nine years in a row? That's because those actual geniuses simply looked down on that hunting competition, and were disinclined to even participate.”

“Yet, even in these sorts of circumstances, he actually lost! He is utter trash!”

“Trash like him has completely disgraced me, Chu Kongtong. So what if I reprimand him? If I still had the temperament I had back then, I would've beaten him to death!” Chu Kongtong spoke very furiously.

“Father, it's enough. Stop reprimanding big brother. Isn't it a mere brat that just appeared out of nowhere? I will take care of him for big brother in the future. I will have everyone in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm know that your, Chu Kongtong's, son is not a trash.”

Right at that moment, another voice was heard. A young man walked in.

That man's appearance resembled Chu Xianshuo's a lot. Merely, he was much younger.

While his age might be younger than Chu Xianshuo's, his cultivation was much stronger.

Although he was young, he was actually a rank seven True Immortal.

His cultivation could be said to be very frightening among the Great Chilicospn Upper Realm's younger generations.

That person was one of the Chu Heavenly Clan's five demon-level geniuses, Chu Hanyu.

That Chu Hanyu was also Chu Xianshuo's biological younger brother, Chu Kongtong's son.

"Hanyu, you've returned? Hanyu, you've finally returned."

"Come, come to your father's side."

Chu Kongtong immediately became excited upon hearing Chu Hanyu's voice. He was overjoyed. Even his furious mood disappeared in an instant.

"Lord Father," Chu Hanyu walked over to Chu Kongtong. He had a very respectful expression on his face.

"You, take your trash of a son and get the hell out of here," Chu Kongtong pointed to his wife.

At that moment, Chu Kongtong's wife revealed an awkward expression. However, in the end, she smiled politely at Chu Hanyu and then took Chu Xianshuo with her and left.

It would appear that while Chu Xianshuo and Chu Hanyu were born from the same father, they were not born from the same mother.

They were half brothers.

"Hanyu, you have been gone for an entire year to train. Have you managed to obtain a good harvest? What cultivation are you at now?"

Chu Kongtong gently caressed Chu Hanyu beside him in a very excited manner. From his actions, one could tell how much he pampered him.

“Father... you’re no longer able to sense what level of cultivation your son has?”

“Father, your cultivation?” Suddenly, Chu Hanyu was stunned. Grief and pain filled his eyes.

His father’s cultivation had been decreasing nonstop. And now, it had actually decreased to a level where he was no longer able to sense his son’s cultivation.

One should know that his father used to be a Martial Immortal-level expert. However... his cultivation had now decreased to that of a rank six True Immortal.

“Your father is useless. I’m afraid that my cultivation is inferior to Hanyu’s now.”

“In that case, Hanyu, you’re a rank seven True Immortal then? Great. As expected of my, Chu Kongtong’s, son. You’ve done very well,” Chu Kongtong said.

“No, it’s not that father is useless. Rather, it’s that Chu Xuanyuan. He’s simply too vicious and merciless.”

“Father, please rest assured. Your son will definitely do his best to train. I will one day make that Chu Xuanyuan pay the price.”

“I will return the pain that he has caused you a hundredfold, a thousandfold.”

Chu Hanyu spoke with rage between gritted teeth. From this, it could be seen how much he hated Chu Xuanyuan.

“Very good. You are truly my son. Hanyu, if your father wants revenge, I can only rely on you.”

“You’ve also seen that trash older brother of yours. I have painstakingly nurtured him for all these years. Yet he still ended

up being such a disappointment, still ended up being trash.”

“He failed to even take care of a mere Immortal Armament Villa’s hunting competition. What could he possibly accomplish?”

“Right now, all of father’s hopes and wishes are on you. You are the only hope for father now,” Chu Kongtong said.

“Father, please rest assured. Your son will definitely not disappoint you,” Chu Hanyu said.

“I trust you, I trust you.”

“Hanyu, now that you’ve returned, are you planning to go out again?” Chu Kongtong asked concernedly.

Chapter 2735 - Emergency Meeting

“Father, I am not planning to leave. I have returned precisely so that I can prepare for the Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition,” Chu Hanyu said.

“Time truly passes quickly. In the blink of an eye, it is time for the Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition that happens once every three years again?” Chu Kongtong said.

“There’s still one year, two months and twenty one days,” Chu Hanyu said.

“Then, judging by the timing of things, Chu Qing will not be able to participate in the next Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition,” Chu Kongtong said.

“Chu Qing will be a hundred years old in another year and eighteen days. He will no longer be considered a member of the younger generation. Thus, he will not be able to participate in the Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition,” Chu Hanyu said.

“Chu Qing has reached that age. With that, another spot will be opened. Hanyu, you will be able to increase your ranking again.”

“This is great, this is truly great,” Chu Kongtong said.

“Father, your son’s goal this time around is not merely to increase my ranking,” Chu Hanyu said.

“Hanyu, in that case, what is your goal?” Chu Kongtong asked.

“Since Chu Qing is no longer able to continue to participate in the Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition, then your son’s goal will be to obtain first place in the Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition,” Chu Hanyu said.

“Very well. You are ambitious. As expected of my son.”

“Merely, Hanyu, that girl Chu Ruoshi and the Starfall Holy Land’s Song Yunfei both cannot be looked down upon. How

certain are you of obtaining first place?" Chu Kongtong asked.

"Father, please rest assured. Your son has eighty percent certainty of obtaining first place," Chu Hanyu said.

"Good, very good. Hanyu, your talent for martial cultivation greatly surpasses that of your father. Your future prospects are most definitely immeasurable."

Seeing how confident Chu Hanyu was, Chu Kongtong grew even more joyous.

After that, Chu Kongtong and Chu Hanyu continued to chat for a very long time.

Chu Hanyu only left Chu Kongtong's palace chamber when night fell.

When he walked out of Chu Kongtong's palace chamber, he discovered that Chu Xianshuo was waiting for him.

"Little brother, I've heard that you are now a rank seven True Immortal. You are truly amazing."

"You have now surpassed Chu Haoyan. Apart from Chu Qing, among our Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations, only Chu Ruoshi would be able to contend against you," Chu Xianshuo moved toward Chu Hanyu with an eagerly attentive expression on his face.

"Humph, Chu Haoyan is incomparable to me to begin with. As for Chu Ruoshi, I will surpass her sooner or later. As for that Chu Qing, he will soon no longer be a member of the younger generation. There is no need for me to compare myself to him."

Chu Hanyu was filled with confidence. He was emitting an air of arrogance all over his body.

"Of course, of course."

Chu Xianshuo echoed repeatedly. He was extremely eager and attentive. There was no trace of his usual arrogance on him at all.

“I heard that you were defeated by an outsider? How could you be this humiliating?”

Chu Hanyu took a disdainful glance at Chu Xianshuo. There was simply no trace of familial affection in his eyes. The only things present were contempt and disgust.

“Little brother, you don’t know the full story. We have no idea where that brat called Chu Feng is from. However, he’s extremely powerful. He is most definitely not ordinary,” Chu Xianshuo said.

“Humph, definitely not ordinary you say?”

“Few people in the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm will be able to catch my eyes. The only ones capable of catching my eyes are Chu Qing, Chu Ruoshi, Song Yunfei and Chu Haoyan.”

“Apart from the four of them that could be slightly comparable to me in terms of talent, the others are all trash,” Chu Hanyu said.

“Little brother, I am truly not lying to you. That Chu Feng was truly extremely powerful. Otherwise... as a rank four True Immortal, how could I be defeated by him, a rank two True Immortal?” Chu XIanshuo said.

“That’s because you’re useless,” Chu Hanyu said.

“Little brother, although your big brother’s talent cannot be compared to yours, I am most definitely not weak among the younger generations.”

“You really shouldn’t underestimate that Chu Feng. He is truly remarkable. Furthermore, there are rumors saying that he is Chu Xuanyuan’s son,” Chu Xianshuo said.

“What?!” Hearing those words, Chu Hanyu’s gaze immediately turned sharp.

“What sort of nonsense are you spouting? Didn’t that Chu Feng already die? That is something Lord Father personally witnessed,” Chu Hanyu said.

“I am truly not spouting nonsense. Not only does that Chu Feng have the same name as Chu Feng, his age also conforms to Chu Feng’s age. Most importantly, was how that Chu Feng was able to defeat me, a rank four True Immortal, with the cultivation of a rank two True Immortal.”

“That’s because he trained in the legendary Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. In all of history, only Chu Xuanyuan and Chu Hanxian have trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. Apart from the two of them, our Chu Heavenly Clan does not even possess the method to train in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.”

“Moreover, apart from the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, that Chu Feng also grasped a very strange secret skill. That secret skill actually possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting a level of cultivation.”

“That is simply too unusual. That secret skill of his is simply not something from our Great Chilicospm Upper Realm,” Chu Xianshuo said.

“Enough of your nonsense. Lord Father personally witnessed the bones of Chu Xuanyuan’s son. It’s impossible for him to be alive.”

“However, regardless of who that Chu Feng might be, I will still kill him.”

“However, I am most definitely not killing him for you.”

“I am going to kill him because I am very interested in that secret skill of his capable of surmounting a level of cultivation.”

As Chu Hanyu spoke, unconcealed greed filled his eyes.

After he finished saying those words, he directly left.

After Chu Hanyu left, Chu Xianshuo’s expression was no longer eager and attentive. Instead, strong disgust emerged in his eyes.

Quietly, he muttered, “If you kill that Chu Feng, you’ll have to

shoulder the responsibility yourself."

After he finished saying those words, a strange smile emerged on his face.

It turned out that he was deliberately telling Chu Hanyu all this so that he could incite Chu Hanyu to kill Chu Feng.

He felt that even if Chu Feng wasn't Chu Xuanyuan's son, he was most definitely someone with a very remarkable background.

Although Chu Hanyu was one of the most talented geniuses in the Chu Heavenly Clan, and the Chu Heavenly Clan would protect him, there were certain things that he could shoulder the responsibility for, and certain things that he could not.

Take Chu Xuanyuan for an example. He was a genius renowned throughout the entire Great Chilicospm Upper Realm, the hope of their Chu Heavenly Clan.

Yet, because Chu Xuanyuan killed people that he should not have killed, he ended up being reduced to his current state.

Chu Xianshuo was actually plotting against Chu Hanyu. The reason for that was because he detested Chu Hanyu.

Originally, he was Chu Kongtong's most valued son. He had his father's favor. He was the person that Chu Kongtong spared no effort to nurture.

However, ever since the day Chu Hanyu underwent the talent test, all the pampering that Chu Kongtong had given him was taken away by Chu Hanyu.

It was not only him. Even his mother was no longer favored by Chu Kongtong.

Because of this, he had wished for Chu Hanyu's death the entire time. Only with Chu Hanyu's death would he be able to alleviate the hatred in his heart.

.....

There was a very luxurious palace in the Chu Heavenly Clan.

That palace was called the Four Halls Main Palace. It was one of the most supreme palaces in the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Those without sufficient status and cultivation were not only unable to enter the Four Halls Main Palace, but they would not even be qualified to approach it.

At that moment, very deep and powerful auras filled the Four Halls Main Palace. The auras within spread to even the outside of the palace.

If a passerby were to sense those auras, they would definitely be scared witless.

The reason for the extremely powerful auras was because extremely powerful experts were gathered in the Four Halls Main Palace.

Those people were all Martial Immortal-level experts. This was especially true for the three white-haired old men. The three of them had their eyebrows narrowed. Even without revealing any fury, their might was completely unleashed. Furthermore, their auras were frighteningly powerful.

The three of them were respectively the Military Hall's Hall Master, the World Spirit Hall's Hall Master and the Treasure Hall's Hall Master.

Apart from the three of them was another expert. That person was the Law Enforcement Hall's Vice Hall Master, Chu Xuanzhengfa.

The meeting was actually initiated by Chu Xuanzhengfa.

"Chu Xuanzhengfa, what is the important matter you needed to discuss with us that made you gather us this urgently?" The Military Hall's Hall Master asked.

"If there's something you need, tell us quickly. I'm still busy,"

the World Spirit Hall's Hall Master spoke impatiently.

The Treasure Hall's Hall Master did not say anything. Merely, his expression was also quite ugly.

Those three Hall Masters, regardless of their age or status, were all above Chu Xuanzhengfa.

Furthermore, they were all actual Hall Masters, whereas Chu Xuanzhengfa was merely a Vice Hall Master.

Thus, they looked down on Chu Xuanzhengfa from the bottoms of their hearts. They felt that the only person in the Law Enforcement Hall worthy of their time was Chu Xuanzhengfa's father.

As for Chu Xuanzhengfa himself, he was not qualified to speak with them.

Yet now, they were actually gathered here by Chu Xuanzhengfa. Naturally, they feeling displeased.

Chapter 2736 - Regarding Chu Feng

“Seniors, please don’t be so impatient. I have naturally called you all here because there is an important matter that requires your attention,” Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

“What is it? Speak quickly,” The Military Hall’s Hall Master said impatiently.

“I believe that seniors have already heard of the fact that a demon-level genius has appeared in our Great Chilicosm Upper Realm,” Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

“Who?” THe Treasure Hall’s Hall Master asked.

“You couldn’t possibly be talking about that brat who defeated our Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations at the Immortal Armament Villa’s hunting competition, right?” The Military Hall’s Hall Master asked.

“It is precisely that child,” Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

“That child’s cultivation is too weak. We will have to wait until we see his future performance to determine whether or not he’s a demon-level genius.”

“Chu Xuanzhengfa, you couldn’t have possibly called us here because of that brat, right?” The World Spirit Hall’s Hall Master asked.

“That is precisely the reason,” Chu Xuanzhengfa answered.

“Impudent!”

Hearing those words, the World Spirit Hall’s Hall Master abruptly stood up. He actually shattered the side table as he stood up.

He was angry.

“Do you know how precious our time is?! Do you know how many things we have to take care of?!”

“You actually called all of us here because of a brat like that!? Chu Xuanzhengfa, exactly what are you thinking?! Are you so bored that you have nothing better to do?!” The World Spirit Hall’s Hall Master asked furiously.

At the same time, the Military Hall’s Hall Master and the Treasure Hall’s Hall Master also looked to Chu Xuanzhengfa with ill-intended gazes.

Their expressions seemed to be telling Chu Xuanzhengfa that he must provide with them a proper explanation.

Otherwise, they would teach him a lesson for wasting their time.

“If he were an ordinary person of the younger generation, I would naturally not have called seniors here. However, that child possesses an unknown background. Furthermore, he has trained in the legendary Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. Most importantly, that child’s name is Chu Feng,” Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

“So what?” The World Spirit Hall’s Hall Master asked.

“Seniors, don’t tell me that none of you have suspected this Chu Feng’s identity,” Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

“We have. However, even if he is Chu Xuanyuan’s son, so what? And what if he is not Chu Xuanyuan’s son?”

“Could it be that you’re afraid that if he really is Chu Xuanyuan’s son that he will come and take vengeance upon our Chu Heavenly Clan?”

“Humph. Even with how arrogant that Chu Xuanyuan was back then, wasn’t he still completely taken care of by Lord Clan Chief, and made to absolutely submit?”

“Even Chu Xuanyuan was unable to do anything, what could his

son possibly do even if he is still alive?" The Military Hall's Hall Master said.

"What I wish to discuss with seniors is not whether or not that Chu Feng will try to take revenge upon our Chu Heavenly Clan."

"What I wish to discuss with seniors is whether or not to take Chu Feng back into our Chu Heavenly Clan and nurture him with emphasis should he be Chu Xuanyuan's son," Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

"What did you say? Take him back into our Chu Heavenly Clan? Nurture him with emphasis? Have you gone mad?"

"That Chu Feng is the same as Chu Xuanyuan. He is someone that has been expelled from our Chu Heavenly Clan. There is absolutely no trace of relationship between him and our Chu Heavenly Clan," The Military Hall's Hall Master spoke emotionally.

"Chu Xuanzhengfa, the way I see it, you have been in closed-door training so much that you've trained yourself silly," The World Spirit Hall's Hall Master mocked.

"Humph," The Treasure Hall's Hall Master snorted. He was looking at Chu Xuanzhengfa with an expression of someone looking at a fool.

The reason for that was because he felt that anyone with the slightest bit of brains would not have said this sort of thing.

"What happened back then was done by Chu Xuanyuan. At that time, Chu Feng was merely an infant."

"There are some things that he should not have to assume responsibility for. Furthermore, no matter what, what's flowing through his veins is the blood of our Chu Heavenly Clan."

"If he is truly still alive, I feel that our Chu Heavenly Clan should nurture him with emphasis to atone for our crimes," Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

“What the hell are you talking about?! Atone for our crimes?! Since when have we committed any crimes?!” At that moment, the Treasure Hall’s Hall Master was unable to contain himself. He pointed to Chu Xuanyuan and questioned him with a thunderous voice.

When he spoke, the entire palace hall trembled violently. In fact, streams of oppressive might were sweeping forth, bombarding Chu Xuanzhengfa.

“If that child really is Chu Feng, it would mean the the talent test that we conducted on him was incorrect.”

“If it wasn’t for Chu Xuanyuan suspecting that the test was wrong and insisting on testing Chu Feng’s talent again, he would not have entered a verbal altercation with others, and the thing that happened back then wouldn’t have happened.”

“Are you to say that this is not because of our negligence, that we are not wrong?”

“Since we have wronged them, then of course we have committed an offense. As such, shouldn’t we atone for our crimes?”

Chu Xuanzhengfa spoke those words with a very powerful and resounding tone. His each and every word sounded like lightning. His voice actually managed to overshadow that Treasure Hall’s Hall Master.

“Chu Xuanzhengfa, you are truly undisciplined and out of control! You actually dared to put forth a criminal charge upon our own clan! Could it be that you are an accomplice of that Chu Xuanyuan?! Or could it be that you want to betray our clan?!” The Military Hall’s Hall Master asked with fuming rage between gritted teeth.

“Senior, I would instead like to ask you this. Could it be that you do not know what it means to shoulder what one has done?”

“Are you perhaps undaring to admit what we have done?” Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

“Impudent! You rude youngster! Today, I will teach you a lesson on behalf of your father! Otherwise, you will truly dare to go against even the heavens itself!”

As the Military Hall’s Hall master spoke, a boundless aura openly surged forth.

At the same time, his ferocious aura began to move toward Chu Xuanzhengfa to oppressive him with a might capable of toppling mountains and overturning seas.

However, Chu Xuanzhengfa merely waved his sleeve, and that incoming oppressive might was dispersed.

Following that, Chu Xuanzhengfa narrowed his brows, and a chilliness suddenly emerged in his eyes.

“Boom~~~”

A loud explosion. Oppressive might akin to a flood erupted from within his body.

Although his oppressive might was invisible, it instantly filled the entire palace hall.

At that moment, not to mention the others present, even the Military Hall, the Treasure Hall and the World Spirit Hall’s Hall Masters all revealed an enormous change in expression.

Both shock and fear emerged on their faces.

The reason for that was because they were unable to move in the slightest. They were completely bound by Chu Xuanzhengfa’s oppressive might.

Chu Xuanzhengfa’s cultivation was actually above their own!!!

“Three seniors, if you all wanted to bully the young, then you have picked the wrong target. I, Chu Xuanzhengfa, am most definitely not someone that you all can bully and humiliate as you

wish,” Chu Xuanzhengfa spoke those words one word at a time.

With each word he spoke, the expressions of those three Hall Masters grew even more distorted. The expression of pain grew more and more obvious on their faces.

“Chu Xuanzhengfa, what are you planning to do? Could it be that you plan to act disrespectfully toward your seniors?” The three Hall Masters spoke in unison.

“It is you all who attacked me first. Are you to say that I cannot fight back?”

Once Chu Xuanzhengfa said those words, those three Hall Masters started to grimace in pain. They were on the verge of being unable to withstand the oppressive sensation.

“Zhengfa, we can talk things out. There is no need for this,” The Treasure Hall’s Hall Master said.

“That’s right. Zhengfa, it is not that we do not want to discuss this with you, it is merely that this matter is no small matter, and not something that we can decide ourselves. Even if we are to discuss this, we should wait till Lord Clan Chief leaves his closed-door training so that he can make the decision,” The World Spirit Hall’s Hall Master said.

“Zhengfa, you must not be this impulsive. If you are to injure us because of that Chu Feng, you will have to shoulder the responsibility for your actions too. Furthermore, we do not even know if that Chu Feng really is Chu Xuanyuan’s son.”

“Even if there is friendship between you and Chu Xuanyuan, even if you want to help him, you cannot act this impatiently. Else, if someone were to catch wind of this, you will end up being the one to suffer. We are all thinking for your good,” The Military Hall’s Hall Master said.

Seeing that the three Hall Masters have given in, Chu

Xuanzhengfa smiled faintly. Then, he retrieved his oppressive might.

Chapter 2737 - Mother In Trouble

“I have not called seniors here today to make a decision on this matter. I merely wanted to discuss this.”

“The final decision would naturally have to wait till Lord Clan Chief exits his closed-door training so that he can decide things.”

“However, there is one thing that I needed to remind three seniors of.”

“Although the Law Enforcement Hall is one of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Four Halls, its status is above the other three halls.”

“When Lord Clan Chief is in closed-door training, the Law Enforcement Hall is to command the other three halls.”

“When the Law Enforcement Hall’s Hall Master is not present, the Law Enforcement Hall’s Vice Hall Master is to command the other three halls.”

“Thus, I would like to ask instead, exactly who was being disrespectful earlier?” Chu Xuanzhengfa used his cold yet sharp gaze to look at the three Hall Masters.

“We have behaved badly. Zhengfa, please do not take it to heart.”

“That’s right. Zhengfa, we have no heart to offend you. After all, we’re your seniors.”

The three Hall Masters said.

“I addressed the three of you as seniors because I respect you all.”

“However, we are currently in the Four Halls Main Palace. In this place... I hope that three seniors will be able to act in accordance to the rules of our Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“Thus, you all should not be addressing me by name. Even though I am only a Vice Hall Master, as I am the Vice Hall Master of the Law Enforcement Hall, my position is still above yours,” Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

At that moment, the three Hall Masters revealed ugly expressions. However, after they took a glance at one another, they all bowed respectfully and said, “We were wrong to have offended you. We apologize to Lord Law Enforcement Hall’s Vice Hall Master.”

“Forget about it. This matter shall be dropped today. However, I hope that three seniors will keep the order of things in mind.”

“If that Chu Feng is truly Chu Xuanyuan’s son, you all would have to have a plan in your hearts.”

“Furthermore, before Lord Clan Chief exits his closed-door training, I would like to not have anyone attack that Chu Feng.”

“Otherwise, do not blame me for being impolite,” Chu Xuanzhengfa’s eyebrows were narrowed. He looked to the three Hall Masters with a very sharp gaze.

“We wouldn’t dare, we wouldn’t dare.”

Regardless of how unwilling the three Hall Masters were, they did not dare to go against Chu Xuanzhengfa.

After all, Chu Xuanzhengfa’s cultivation had increased so quickly. At that moment he'd already surpassed them.

Furthermore, it was true that Chu Xuanzhengfa held a higher position than their own. Thus, there was nothing that they could do about him.

“You can go now,” Chu Xuanzhengfa waved his hand.

Then, the people from the World Spirit Hall, Military Hall and Treasure Hall all left.

At this moment, only the people from the Law Enforcement Hall

remained in the vast meeting palace.

“Law Vice Hall Master, what you’ve done is truly a relief.”

“All these years, they have taken advantage of the fact that their seniority and cultivation surpassed your own, and have never placed you in their eyes.”

“From today on, we shall see which among them will dare to disrespect you again.”

At that moment, many people from the Law Enforcement Hall revealed joyous expressions.

They were all Chu Xuanzhengfa’s trusted aides. They also knew about the wrongs Chu Xuanzhengfa had suffered throughout the years.

However, the situation was different at present. Chu Xuanzhengfa’s cultivation had finally surpassed those three old codgers.

In a world where one’s strength determined one’s status, with the cultivation that Chu Xuanzhengfa currently possessed, he would be able to continuously suppress those three old codgers and make them unable to even lift their heads.

“I did not call them over here today to merely establish my might.”

“Most importantly, it is to give them a warning, to let them know that our Law Enforcement Hall is already paying attention to Chu Feng.”

“If any of them is to think about doing something noxious toward Chu Feng, they should first reconsider,” Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

“Lord Vice Hall Master is truly brilliant.”

“Merely... Lord Vice Hall Master, do you really think that Chu Feng is Lord Chu Xuanyuan’s son?” A member of the Law Enforcement Hall asked.

At that moment, the other members of the Law Enforcement Hall also revealed longing gazes. They were all longing for the answer.

“Before crucial moments come to pass, I also do not dare to be certain. However, I feel that he is most likely Chu Xuanyuan’s son,” Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

“If that Chu Feng is truly Lord Chu Xuanyuan’s son, it would truly be great.”

Upon hearing what Chu Xuanzhengfa said, the Law Enforcement Hall members present all revealed joyous expressions.

“If he really is Chu Xuanyuan’s son, he will be in great danger. After all, Chu Xuanyuan has too many enemies.”

“As they are unable to take care of Chu Xuanyuan, they will shift their hatred towards his son,” Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

“What should we do then?” At that moment, many people revealed worried expressions.

“That is why bringing Chu Feng back to our Chu Heavenly Clan would be the best option.”

“Merely, I’m afraid that it will not be that easy to accomplish,” Chu Xuanzhengfa sighed.

At that moment, the others grew silent. They all knew very well that it would indeed be very difficult to have Chu Feng return to their Chu Heavenly Clan.

The reason for that was because there were a lot of people who detested Chu Xuanyuan within the Chu Heavenly Clan.

“Oh, that’s right. Where’s Lingxi? Why didn’t that girl come to bother me today?” Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

“Lord Vice Hall Master, Miss Lingxi has left for the Spirit

Formation Immortal Domain. She said... that when she returns, she will be a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. She also told us to inform Lord Vice Hall Master to prepare a gift for her return," a member of the Law Enforcement Hall said.

"She left for the sake of making a breakthrough to become a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist? That girl's world spirit techniques have actually reached that level? That mischievous girl," hearing those words, Chu Xuanzhengfa's lips rose into a smile.

.....

Chu Feng had no idea what was happening outside. The reason for that was because after he left the Immortal Armament Villa with Song Xi, they immediately proceeded toward the Sacred Mountain.

The reason why they rushed back to the Sacred Mountain was because Chu Feng wanted to enter the Sacred Mountain to search for the whereabouts of Wang Qiang and the others.

After all, even if he needed to proceed for the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain, there was still enough time.

Since arriving there early would be pointless, Chu Feng did not wish to waste time.

Furthermore, the whereabouts of Wang Qiang and the others had always been an important matter that continued to linger in Chu Feng's heart.

Of course, since Chu Feng and Song Xi had returned, they would naturally have to check on Song Xi's mother first.

However, when Chu Feng and Song Xi returned to Song Xi's home, they discovered that Song Xi's home had already been razed

to the ground.

Song Xi's mother was gone. Only Aunt Jing was lying on the ground.

Not only was Aunt Jing covered with cuts and bruises, but she was also tied to a chain. That chain was connected to the ground and placed on Aunt Jing's neck. Aunt Jing was tied up there like a dog.

"Aunt Jing, what happened here?"

"Aunt Jing, where's my mother? Where's my mother? Where has my mother gone to?"

Both Chu Feng and Song Xi were greatly startled. They both realized that the situation was bad.

Chu Feng was still relatively calm. However, Song Xi was completely panicking.

He arrived before Aunt Jing, tightly grabbed her shoulders and began to ask her about the whereabouts of his mother incessantly.

However, Aunt Jing seemed to be in some sort of shock, and was mentally confused. Not only did she not answer Song Xi's questions, but she instead started to scream. It was as if she had gone insane.

Seeing this, Chu Feng pointed his finger forward. Immediately, a strand of spirit power entered Aunt Jing's forehead.

When that spirit power entered Aunt Jing's forehead, Aunt Jing instantly went motionless.

She only managed to return to normal after a long while passed. At the beginning, she had a blank expression. However, upon

seeing Chu Feng and Song Xi, she immediately started crying.

“Young Master, you’ve finally returned. Something bad has happened! Madam, she, Madam, she, Madam has been captured,” Aunt Jing cried.

“My mother has been captured? Who? Who captured my mother?” Song Xi asked worriedly. He was utterly frantic.

“Was it done by the Zhao Mansion?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right, it’s the Zhao Mansion. The Zhao Mansion’s young master Zhao Zirong came to find Young Master for revenge.”

“Originally, because of the spirit formation set up by Lord Chu Feng, Zhao Zirong and the others were simply unable to charge their way in.”

“However, who would’ve thought that Zhao Zirong actually managed to request the assistance of the Grand Mountain Monastery’s headmaster.”

“The Grand Mountain Monastery’s headmaster was simply too powerful. Even the spirit formation Lord Chu Feng set up here was unable to stop him.”

“Not only did he break through Lord Chu Feng’s spirit formation, but he even captured Madam.”

“He said that if we wished to retrieve Madam, you all will have to go to the Grand Mountain Monastery. Otherwise... we can forget about seeing Madam again,” Aunt Jing cried.

“Damn it! Zhao Mansion, it’s them again! They actually dared to make troubles for me again!”

“I’m going to kill them! I’m going to kill them!” After hearing about what happened, Song Xi started to shout frantically and began to fly toward the Zhao Mansion.

As for Chu Feng, he would naturally not ignore this matter. He

first helped Aunt Jing heal her injuries, and then comforted her.

After that, he chased after Song Xi. After he caught up to Song Xi, he increased his speed and, the two of them began to proceed for the Zhao Mansion together.

However, it seemed that the Zhao Mansion was prepared for their arrival. When they arrived at the Zhao Mansion, they discovered that the Zhao Mansion was completely deserted.

Through inquiring of the people in the city, Chu Feng and Song Xi came to find out that the people from the Zhao Mansion were afraid that Song Xi would bring Chu Feng for revenge. Thus, they had already scattered.

All of the workers had been driven out of the Zhao Mansion. As for the Zhao Mansion's trusted aides, they were all moved into the Grand Mountain Monastery.

"What are we to do? What are we to do?!"

Seeing that all the people from the Zhao Mansion had left, Song Xi started to shout in worry.

He felt that while it was possible for Chu Feng to take care of the people from the Zhao Mansion, it would be extremely difficult for him to take care of the Grand Mountain Monastery.

No matter what, the Grand Mountain Monastery was the true overlord of the region. Furthermore, there were a lot of True Immortal-level experts in the Grand Mountain Monastery. As for their headmaster, he was an individual with an extremely powerful level of cultivation.

Song Xi felt that the Grand Mountain Monastery was simply an existence that they could not deal with. If they were to rashly proceed for the Grand Mountain Monastery, they would only be throwing their lives away.

Chapter 2738 - Deathwish

“What can crying possibly do? Show the way, we’ll go to the Grand Mountain Monastery,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, for-forgot about it,” at that moment, Song Xi shook his head. He was already discouraged. Despair filled his face.

“What are you talking about? What do you mean by forget about it? Your mother has been captured, yet you’re actually telling me to forget about it?” Chu Feng said.

“This matter is unrelated to you. I do not wish to implicate you.”

“It’s all my fault. I was too foolish. If I had known this would have happened, I would’ve listened to you and brought my mother away from here,” Song Xi continued to weep.

“I’m telling you to show the way. Do you not understand?” Chu Feng asked.

“Chu Feng, forget about it. Really, just forget about it. You don’t have to concern yourself with this matter. You’re not someone from here, thus you do not know how frightening the Grand Mountain Monastery is. Their headmaster is not someone you can handle. I don’t wish to implicate you,” Song Xi continued to weep.

He was weeping so much that his body started to shake.

He was feeling extremely desperate and pained. After all, his own mother was in danger. Yet, as her son, he was powerless to do anything.

“Implicate? What utter bullshit!” Chu Feng shouted. Then, he raised his hand.

“Pa!” A loud slap landed on Song Xi’s face.

That slap directly knocked Song Xi to the ground and mutilated half of his face.

Song Xi was stunned.

“Let me tell you this. Song Xi, this is not your personal matter.”

“Your mother is also not only your relative.”

“I, Chu Feng, am determined to put myself in this matter.”

“No matter what you say, it is useless.”

“Right now, I will give you two options.”

“You can either show me the way immediately and accompany me to save your mother.”

“Or, you can continue to wail and bawl here. I, Chu Feng, will go and save your mother myself.”

“You choose what you want to do,” Chu Feng spoke furiously.

Song Xi was stunned. He only managed to react to what Chu Feng said after a short while passed. He wiped his tears away and crawled back up.

Then, he said to Chu Feng, “Then... I’ll show you the way. I will go with you. I’m going to save my mother.”

“That’s more like it.”

At the moment when Song Xi stood up, Chu Feng immediately brought Song Xi with him and soared into the sky. With Song Xi showing him the way, Chu Feng began to fly toward the so-called Grand Mountain Monastery.

The Grand Mountain Monastery was the current overlord in the region surrounding the Sacred Mountain.

If the Zhao Mansion that was under the umbrella of the Grand Mountain Monastery was a local tyrant, then the Grand Mountain Monastery’s headmaster would be akin to a god.

To him, the region surrounding the Sacred Mountain was his territory. He would definitely not forgive anyone who dared to

behave atrociously in his territory.

Thus, when the Zhao Mansion sought Zhao Zirong's help and when Zhao Zirong sought his help in turn, he decided to personally act to destroy the spirit formation Chu Feng had set up.

He was planning to use Song Xi's mother as bait to lure Song Xi and Chu Feng over so that he could wipe them out.

That said, he had also considered Chu Feng's actual strength.

However, according to the descriptions given by the Zhao Mansion, he was certain that Chu Feng was no match for him. After all... he was a rank two True Immortal.

The intelligence the Zhao Mansion gave him stated that Chu Feng was only a rank one True Immortal.

Thus, he felt that it would be impossible for Chu Feng to be his match.

As such, he did not take the matter to heart.

He continued to live very carefreely, like a god.

"People of the Grand Mountain Monastery, all of you, come out here!"

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard. That shout resounded through the surroundings like a thunderclap. Not to mention the buildings within the mountain, even the mountain itself started to tremble.

At that moment, the entire Grand Mountain Monastery started to grow chaotic. Everyone immediately came out from the buildings and looked toward the direction of the sound.

When they looked toward the sound, they discovered that it was actually two young men standing in midair.

At that moment, many of the Grand Mountain Monastery's

elders and disciples were confused by what was happening. They had no idea about the things concerning the Zhao Mansion. Thus, they would naturally be confused by Chu Feng and Song Xi's arrival.

"Little bastards, where do you think you are? You dare come to our Grand Mountain Monastery to behave atrociously? You two are simply courting death!"

However, there was also a reckless individual among the crowd that actually drew his weapon and soared into the sky. He emitted a peak Martial Ancestor-level aura. Filled with killing intent, he charged toward Chu Feng and Song Xi to attack them.

He was actually planning to directly kill Chu Feng and Song Xi.

Without even knowing who it was that came or their reason for coming, that person was planning to directly kill them. From this, it could be seen how rude, unreasonable and ruthless the Grand Mountain Monastery was.

"Woosh~~~"

Chu Feng was currently furious. Seeing that that individual actually dared to charge toward them with the intention to kill, Chu Feng shot forth a palm. "Bang!" That individual shattered to pieces. Blood splattered everywhere.

"This... how could that guy be this powerful?!"

Seeing that peak Martial Ancestor being killed with their own eyes, the Grand Mountain Monastery's elders and disciples realized how terrifying Chu Feng was.

At that moment, they who were originally enjoying a show finally revealed expressions of panic.

At that moment, many people from the Grand Mountain Monastery started to shiver in fear.

“Who dares come here?!”

Right at that moment, a voice filled with grandeur sounded from within the Grand Mountain Monastery.

Following that, an old man soared into the sky.

That old man was none other than the Grand Mountain Monastery’s headmaster.

After the Grand Mountain Monastery’s headmaster emerged, the Zhao Mansion’s Mansion Master also rushed out from the crowd.

He pointed to Chu Feng and Song Xi and loudly shouted, “Lord Headmaster, those brats are Chu Feng and Song Xi.”

“The two of them have declared that they simply do not put you in their eyes at all. Furthermore, they’ve declared that if you dare involve yourself in their grudge with our Zhao Mansion, they will personally behead you and then kick your head around like a ball,” the Zhao Mansion’s Mansion Master was actually sowing dissension.

“Bastards! Did you all say those words?!” The Grand Mountain Monastery pointed to Chu Feng and questioned him.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored the Great Mountain Monastery’s headmaster.

Instead, he looked to the people of the Zhao Mansion and said, “I remember already mentioning to you all the consequences of creating troubles for Song Xi again.”

“It would appear that you all truly have a deathwish.”

Chu Feng spoke those words one word at a time and with an ice-cold tone.

“Hahaha. Do you even know the situation you’re in? You actually dare to threaten us?”

“What sort of place did you think this is? Do you still think that this is our Zhao Mansion?”

“You are in the Great Mountain Monastery! This is not a place that you all can behave atrociously in!” The Zhao Mansion’s Mansion Master said to Chu Feng.

“Father, don’t bother with superfluous words with him. My master will take care of them,” a man beside the Zhao Mansion’s Mansion Master said.

That man was wearing a different sort of outfit from the Zhao Mansion’s Mansion Master. He was wearing the same sort of outfit as the others from the Grand Mountain Monastery.

Without even needing an introduction, Chu Feng knew that that person should be the Zhao Mansion’s youngest young master, Zhao Zirong.

It was actually all due to him that the Zhao Mansion was able to obtain the protection of the Grand Mountain Monastery.

“Brat! This old man is questioning you here! Are you deaf?!”

At that moment, the Grand Mountain Monastery’s headmaster spoke again. Perhaps it was because Chu Feng had ignored him, but not only was he filled with rage, his killing intent was also surging forth.

Sensing the killing intent emitted by the Grand Mountain Monastery’s headmaster, Zhao Zirong and the others from the Zhao Mansion all started to smile.

They knew very well what sort of personality the Grand Mountain Monastery’s headmaster possessed. If he wanted to kill someone, he would definitely kill them.

Thus, Zhao Zirong and the others felt that regardless of what sort of background Chu Feng might have, he would still die.

The danger that they feared would be eliminated.

“Shut up!”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng shouted. At the same time, he

shot forth a palm strike.

“Bang!” The Grand Mountain Monastery’s headmaster was shot toward the Grand Mountain Monastery like an arrow.

He smashed apart countless mountain rocks. When he stopped, he was completely covered in blood and seriously injured.

Although they were both rank two True Immortals, the Grand Mountain Monastery’s headmaster was simply unable to withstand a single blow from Chu Feng.

Chapter 2739 - Powerless To Reverse The Situation

“This...”

At that moment, the people from the Zhao Mansion were dumbstruck.

The elders and disciples of the Grand Mountain Monastery were also dumbstruck.

Even Song Xi was dumbstruck.

Song Xi truly never imagined that the overlord of the region surrounding the Sacred Mountain, the Grand Mountain Monastery’s headmaster who was akin to a legend, a deity, was actually unable to withstand a single palm strike from Chu Feng.

When even Song Xi did not anticipate this, it would be even more the case for the people from the Zhao Mansion and the Grand Mountain Monastery.

[1. Did Song Xi not know the cultivation of the headmaster? Chu Feng defeated Chu Xianshuo, a rank four True Immortal yo!]

After all, the Grand Mountain Monastery’s headmaster was a rank two True Immortal. How could he... not even take a single attack from Chu Feng?

“Father, what is happening?! Didn’t you say that Chu Feng was only a rank one True Immortal?!” Zhao Zirong asked furiously.

As a son, he was actually furious at his father.

However, his reaction was normal. It would instead be strange if he wasn’t furious.

Generally, it would always be the son that would disappoint one’s father, placing one’s father in a difficult situation. However, it was

his father who had placed him in a difficult situation.

“I-I-I remember that he was only a r-rank one True Immortal. W-Who knows w-what has happened to him.”

“It s-should be impossible for him to have increased his cultivation in such a short period of time. Despicable, truly despicable! He had concealed his cultivation!”

The Zhao Mansion’s Mansion Master looked to his son. He had no idea how to explain what was happening. Afterall, he too was panicking.

“Puu~~~”

Right at that moment, a muffled sound was heard. An explosion occurred beside him. Blood splattered all over the Zhao Mansion’s Mansion Master.

It was one of their Zhao Mansion’s trusted aides. He had died. His body had exploded to pieces and his blood splattered everywhere.

Naturally, it was Chu Feng who had killed him.

At that moment, Chu Feng’s gaze was like a burning torch. Yet, they were emitting cold light. Like a murderous god, he was walking in the sky toward the people from the Zhao Mansion.

“Apart from the people from the Zhao Mansion, those who doesn’t want to die can leave.”

Chu Feng spoke coldly. His voice was thunderous and filled with intimidation.

Once those words were spoken, all of the elders and disciples from the Grand Mountain Monastery reacted like startled birds. They all soared into the sky.

They were truly frightened. They did not even dare to waste time to pack their possessions, and immediately started fleeing.

In the blink of an eye, only the people from the Zhao Mansion and that seriously injured headmaster remained in the Grand

Mountain Monastery.

When Chu Feng finally descended from the sky, he did not immediately attack the people from the Zhao Mansion. Instead, he turned his eyes toward the Grand Mountain Monastery's headmaster.

The reason for that was because the Grand Mountain Monastery's headmaster had stood back up. Furthermore, he was planning to flee.

When he discovered that Chu Feng was looking at him, he immediately started to smile apologetically.

"Milord, I am not from the Zhao Mansion. I also do not wish to make an enemy of you. All the things I've done were forced by them," the Grand Mountain Monastery's headmaster spoke with a grievance-filled tone.

"You should use those words to deceive King Yama."

[2. Yama is the King of Hell.]

As Chu Feng spoke, he shot forth a punch at the Grand Mountain Monastery's headmaster.

Martial power surged forth. The speed of Chu Feng's attack was so fast that the Grand Mountain Monastery's headmaster was simply unable to react. Chu Feng's punch landed on his body.

"Bang!" The Grand Mountain Monastery's headmaster shattered to pieces. Like the elder before him, he met a violent death by Chu Feng.

"Sssss~~~"

Seeing this scene, everyone from the Zhao Mansion turned green in the face with fear. They were so scared that their hearts were about to jump out of their bodies. There were even those that were more cowardly that started to piss their pants in fear.

It was only at that moment that they realized how foolish of a decision it was to continue to make an enemy of Chu Feng.

At that moment, even their intestines had turned green with regret.

“Lord Chu Feng, please spare me. Lord Chu Feng, please spare me.”

“This lowly one knows his wrongs now, this lowly one knows his wrongs now. Please, Lord Chu Feng, give me another chance.”

Suddenly, the Zhao Mansion’s Mansion Master kneeled on the ground and began to smash his head forcefully into the ground to kowtow to Chu Feng. He seemed to be trying to smash his skull to pieces so as to obtain Chu Feng’s forgiveness.

It was not only him. Everyone from the Zhao Mansion, including that Zhao Zirong, was kneeling on the ground, kowtowing and begging Chu Feng for forgiveness.

“I have already given you all a chance. Yet, you didn’t cherish it.”

“However, rest assured. I will not kill you all immediately,’ Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, joy emerged in the eyes of the people from the Zhao Mansion. They actually thought that Chu Feng would spare them.

“Milord, as long as you do not kill me, I will do anything you want me to do,” said the Zhao Mansion’s Mansion Master.

“Huu~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng waved his sleeve. The next moment, a vast amount of blue flames emerged from Chu Feng’s sleeve. The flames landed on the people from the Zhao Mansion.

“Eaaaahhh~~~”

The next moment, the people from the Zhao Mansion started to scream miserably. Their screams were akin to the wailing of ghosts and howling of wolves.

Those screams were extremely miserable. The reason for that was because they were currently suffering unbearable pain.

Seeing the people from the Zhao Mansion screaming like that, there was no trace of sympathy in Chu Feng's eyes. Instead, coldly, he said, "I will have you all burn to death. I will have both your minds and souls extinguished."

Seeing all this, Song Xi was stunned with fear.

Even though he had been acquainted with Chu Feng for some time now, and knew how powerful he was, he felt that he only came to know the actual Chu Feng at that moment.

He truly never expected that the Chu Feng that was cheerful and lively, that kind-hearted and honest Chu Feng, would actually have such a ruthless side to him.

He was truly a cold-blooded killer, someone who killed without blinking an eye.

However, after doing all that, there was no trace of joy on Chu Feng's face. Instead, he revealed an even more grief-filled gaze.

He waved his sleeve. "Bang!" A palace in the Grand Mountain Monastery shattered apart. At that moment, a weak figure emerged from that palace.

This person was none other than Song Xi's mother.

"Mother, mother!"

Seeing his mother, Song Xi immediately flew over and embraced his mother.

"Xi-boy, don't be scared, mother is fine, mother is alright."

Although Song Xi's mother possessed a low level of cultivation, she was much more composed than him.

Even though she was clearly seriously injured, she did not reveal the slightest bit of panic. Instead, she started to console her son.

“Aunt, please take this medicinal pellet. It will bring relief to your pain.”

Chu Feng arrived before Song Xi’s mother and fed her a medicinal pellet. After that, he set up a healing formation to help Song Xi’s mother heal her injuries.

Being treated by both Chu Feng’s medicinal pellet and spirit formation, Song Xi’s mother’s injuries soon healed. She was no longer weak and without strength when speaking.

Seeing that his mother was becoming more and more healthy, Song Xi grew more and more cheerful.

However, even though Song Xi and his mother had reunited, the grief in Chu Feng’s eyes grew more and more intense.

Chu Feng had discovered where Song Xi’s mother was imprisoned at the very beginning.

That was also the reason why he was so furious and sad.

The reason for that was because he had realized that Song Xi’s mother had been severely tortured to extort information from her.

In fact, she had been forcibly awakened from her deep sleep through malicious means.

Because of that, Song Xi’s mother had suffered severe and incurable injuries. Right now, she was already on the verge of death.

Even Chu Feng was powerless to reverse the situation. Song Xi’s mother would not be able to live for long.

All that Chu Feng could do would be to try his best to extend her

remaining time.

However, even with that being the case, Song Xi's mother would not be able to live for even three more days.

Chapter 2740 - Song Xi's Father

“Eaahh~~~”

“Please, please kill me.”

“Eaaahh~~~ I’m unable to take this anymore. I am truly unable to take this anymore.”

“Milord, I was wrong. I truly know I was wrong. I beg of you, please, please kill me. Please just let me die.”

Being burned and tormented by the raging flames, the people from the Zhao Mansion had already given up hopes of living, and began to beg Chu Feng to kill them.

However, Chu Feng simply ignored their begging.

In that sort of situation, the miserable screams from the people of the Zhao Mansion grew more and more horrifying, more and more unbearable to listen to.

However, perhaps the people from the Zhao Mansion were truly frightened by Chu Feng, but they were very sensible in one aspect.

Even though their begging was ineffective, they did not curse at Chu Feng.

However, even with the situation being like that, Chu Feng still continued to ignore them.

There was no trace of emotion on Chu Feng’s face even after hearing those screams.

Their pain was precisely the punishment that Chu Feng wanted to bestow upon them.

“Chu Feng, I think you should just kill them,” Song Xi said to Chu Feng.

He was actually pleading leniency for the people of the Zhao Mansion. That being said, he was not pleading for Chu Feng to

spare them this time around. Instead, he just wanted Chu Feng to let them die without having to suffer like that.

However, it remained that Song Xi was acting soft-hearted.

Likely, the reason why Song Xi was reacting like that was because his mother appeared to be fine. However, he had no idea that his mother merely appeared to be fine, but was actually unable to even live for three more days.

Seeing Song Xi's behavior, Chu Feng called Song Xi to the side and mentioned his mother's situation to him.

Chu Feng would not be able to conceal the matter forever. Rather than have Song Xi be shocked by it after the fact, it was better to have Song Xi prepare for it.

At the very least, should he know that his mother would not be able to live for much longer, Song Xi would be able to treasure the remaining days he had left with his mother.

"Chu Feng, you... you're not joking with me right?"

Song Xi did not believe what Chu Feng told him. Perhaps it was because he was unwilling to accept the truth. Regardless, Song Xi actually forced a smile onto his face.

"Do I look like I'm joking with you?" Chu Feng asked with a very stern voice.

"No," Song Xi shook his head. At that moment, the forced smile on his face disappeared.

"They have harmed your mother to such a state, yet you still want to plead for them. Song Xi, when will you be able to put an end to your soft-heartedness?" Chu Feng asked.

"I was wrong," Song Xi said those words and then became silent.

However, he remained silent for merely a short period of time. After that, he once again forced a smile onto his face. He did not attempt to plead for leniency for the people of the Zhao Mansion again. However, he also did not request for Chu Feng to continue to torture them.

Instead, he turned around and walked to his mother and began to attend to his mother again.

Song Xi became cheerful and lively. He was reacting as if he were fine. Likely, he did not want his mother to know about her situation.

As for Chu Feng, he also felt that it was unsuitable to have Song Xi's mother continue to hear the miserable screams of those people from the Zhao Mansion.

After all, that would truly affect one's state of mind.

Thus, Chu Feng decided to bring Song Xi and his mother away from that place. As for the people from the Zhao Mansion, Chu Feng did not concern himself with them.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng felt that they would definitely end up dying, that no one would be able to save them.

After returning to where Song Xi lived, Chu Feng constructed a residence according to the original appearance of Song Xi's residence.

With that, Song Xi, his mother and Aunt Jing would be able to live together again.

Chu Feng did not leave. He was planning to accompany Song Xi's mother in her final days.

Song Xi's mother had been in a coma the entire time before.

Thus, she didn't know anything about Chu Feng.

She had only heard Chu Feng's name during the time when she was being tortured in the Grand Mountain Monastery.

However, she had no idea how Chu Feng and Song Xi got to know one another.

As such, she had been making inquiries about Chu Feng the entire time.

On the second day, Song Xi's mother suddenly said that she had something she needed to tell Chu Feng in private and forced Song Xi and Aunt Jing out of the room.

Although no one knew what she was planning, no one went against her wishes.

"Lord Chu Feng, thank you for looking after my Xi-boy."

Song Xi's mother suddenly bent her knees. She was actually planning to kneel to Chu Feng.

Seeing this, Chu Feng hurriedly move to help her up. Chu Feng stopped her from kneeling to him.

"Aunt, what are you doing?" Chu Feng asked.

"Lord Chu Feng, please allow me to kneel. Please, I beg of you," seeing that Chu Feng was not allowing her to kneel, Song Xi's mother actually started to tear up.

This was the first time that Chu Feng saw Song Xi's mother cry. Song Xi's mother was different from Song Xi. While her cultivation was very weak and she had not traveled the world extensively like Song Xi, she was much more composed and mature than he was.

Even when Song Xi's mother was tortured to such a state on the

Grand Mountain Monastery, even when Song Xi was completely covered in tears, she did not cry in the slightest.

Chu Feng was surprised by her sudden reaction. He felt that there must be a reason for this.

“Aunt, you wish to tell me something, right?”

“Go ahead and tell me what you want to say. There really is no need for this,” Chu Feng said.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Song Xi’s mother no longer tried to insist on kneeling to him.

She got up and sat on a seat and wiped away her tears. Then, she said to Chu Feng, “I know very well what sort of state my body is in. I know that I won’t be able to live for long.”

“Lord Chu Feng, I hope that you will be able to help my Xi-boy with one thing. This might be a very excessive request from me. However, you are the only person that I can think of that could help him, that is able to help him.”

“Aunt, go ahead and tell me what it is. If it’s something that I can help with, I will definitely help.”

“If it’s something that I am unable to help with, I will also do my best to help,” Chu Feng said.

“What you’ve said is more than sufficient.”

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Song Xi’s mother finally revealed a smile on her face. However, she did not directly tell Chu Feng what she wanted him to help with. Instead, she stood up, walked out the door and called Song Xi over.

It was only when Song Xi entered the room that Song Xi’s mother

began to slowly say to Song Xi, “Xi-boy, mother knows that she will not be able to live for much longer.”

“Mother, you...” Hearing those words, Song Xi was first startled. However, upon seeing his mother’s expression of ease, his eyes started to moisten.

“You don’t have to grieve. Everyone will die eventually.”

“My Xi-boy is already all grown. Mother is very happy. Merely, Xi-boy, as a man, you should not cry so easily. Do not cry so much anymore.”

Song Xi’s mother began to wipe away the tears on Song Xi’s face.

“Xi-boy will stop crying. Xi-boy will never cry again,” Song Xi wiped away his tears fiercely. Yet, there were still tears at the rims of his eyes. However, they did not roll down his cheeks.

“That’s more like it. Seeing you like this, mother will be able to leave at ease.”

“That said, Xi-boy, mother still has a wish,” Song XI’s mother said.

“Mother, what wish might you have? Tell me, I will definitely accomplish it for you,” Song Xi said.

“I wish to be buried together with your father,” Song Xi’s mother said.

“Buried together with my father? Mother, didn’t you say that you don’t know where my father went?”

“Could it be that he’s already dead? But... how did you know that?” Song Xi asked.

“Xi-boy, mother has lied to you,” Song Xi’s mother spoke in an apologetic manner.

Chapter 2741 - Regarding The Sacred Mountain

“Originally, I had wanted you to live your life normally. After all, to enjoy a normal life would be a blessing.”

“However, never did I expect that you would be this infatuated with martial cultivation. Rather than having you risk your life outside, it is better that I tell you the truth,” Song Xi’s mother said.

At that moment, not only were Song Xi’s eyes wide open in shock, but even Chu Feng, who stood to one side, revealed a change in expression.

At that moment, Chu Feng realized that Song Xi’s origin might not be as simple as he had anticipated.

“Your father used to be an ordinary individual. When I first knew him, he was merely a Half Martial Ancestor. His talent for martial cultivation was inferior to yours.”

“However, by chance, he saved a person. That person he saved was most definitely not an ordinary individual. Instead, he was a great expert.”

“Unfortunately, the person he saved was too seriously injured. It was simply impossible to cure that person’s injuries. He was on the verge of death, and would not live for long.”

“That person he saved did not wish to have his martial cultivation that he had spent his entire life obtaining to be lost just like that. Furthermore, he was feeling grateful towards your father for saving him. Thus, he forcibly instilled a portion of his cultivation and power into your father’s body.”

“After obtaining that grand expert’s cultivation, your father’s

cultivation started to rise rapidly. The speed at which his cultivation increased was simply unbelievable. That was most definitely something completely unreasonable. However, it really did happen to your father.”

“Not long afterward, your father had reached the True Immortal realm from his original cultivation of Half Martial Ancestor. Furthermore, his cultivation was still increasing.”

“Unfortunately... your father... was unable to withstand the cultivation and power that expert had instilled into his body.”

“That expert wanted to save your father. He wanted to strip the cultivation and power from your father’s body.”

“However, your father was determined to persevere.”

“That expert said that if your father was to continue on like this, he would become possessed by the devil and no longer recognize his father. Furthermore, he would likely start to willfully slaughter the innocent and might even harm you and me.”

“However, even with that being the case, your father still insisted on persisting through. He had grown obsessed. After experiencing the power of an expert, he was unwilling to renounce his newfound cultivation.”

“In the end, that expert decided to create a place to seal both your father and himself. If your father ended up being able to withstand the inheritance from that expert, that expert would release your father.”

“However, if your father was unable to withstand the inheritance from that expert, truly became possessed by the devil and was no longer capable of being saved, that expert would bury himself and your father together.”

“However, that expert said that if that really ended up happening, he would strip his inheritance from your father and set up an inheritance formation at that place.”

“That expert left the key to the entrance of that place to me. He told me that if you were to ever want to accept his inheritance, I can bring you there,” Song Xi’s mother said.

“Mother, in that case, my father might still be alive?” Song Xi asked.

“That’s impossible,” Song Xi’s mother shook her head. She said, “That expert said that if your father was unable to leave that place within a year’s time, he would be dead.”

“Thus, both your father and that expert must’ve died. After all, it has been many years now,” Song Xi’s mother said.

“Mother, in that case, you wish to have me accept the inheritance?” Song Xi asked.

“Mother does not have much longer to live. I wish to be buried together with your father. That’s why I want to go there to find your father.”

“At the same time, I also wish to ask you if you want to accept that expert’s inheritance.”

“If you are to accept it, you will obtain power and talent for martial cultivation that does not belong to you. Yet, it will also serve as an enormous risk. If you are unable to withstand that power, you will end up suffering the same fate as your father,” Song Xi’s mother said.

A tangled expression filled her face as she said those words.

After all, that was a dangerous thing. As Song Xi’s mother, she actually did not want Song Xi to attempt such dangers.

Else, she would've told Song Xi about all this long ago. She wouldn't have waited till this day to tell him.

However, since she had told Song Xi about this today, it was most likely because she had realized how dangerous the world of martial cultivators was.

Rather than have her son live his life pettily and lowly at the bottom of the martial cultivation world, it would be better that he take on this risk.

“Mother, I am naturally willing to accept it. I do not wish to continue to let things take their course without being able to do anything. I do not wish to have the people around me suffer harm and hardships again. I wish to become like Chu Feng, I wish to be able to protect you all.”

“I am willing to accept it. Mother, I am willing to accept it,” Song Xi was very emotional. At the same time, he was very decisive. He was determined.

“All that being said, it remains that that place is very dangerous. If it is only you and I, it will be very difficult for us to arrive there safely.”

“Thus, we will have to ask Lord Chu Feng to take us there.”

“As for Lord Chu Feng, he has already agreed to help. Xi-boy, quickly express your thanks to Lord Chu Feng.”

At that moment, Song Xi's mother pulled Song Xi toward Chu Feng and prepared to kneel to him.

Chu Feng was already prepared for this. Right when the two of them began to bend their knees, Chu Feng immediately held their arms and pulled them up.

“Aunt, please be completely at ease. Regardless of where it might be, Chu Feng will bring both of you there,” Chu Feng said.

“Actually, I know where that place is, as well as how to get there. However, that place is simply too dangerous. Because of that, I feel very apologetic,” Song Xi’s mother said.

“Then, Aunt, where is that place?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s inside the Sacred Mountain,” Song Xi’s mother said.

“Inside the Sacred Mountain?” Both Chu Feng and Song Xi were startled upon hearing those words.

However, upon thinking about it, Chu Feng seemed to realize why Song Xi’s mother was unwilling to leave and planned to spend the rest of her life there.

Likely, it was because of this.

“Chu Feng has been into the Sacred Mountain a couple of times. There is no danger there. As long as Aunt knows the way, we will definitely be able to reach our destination,” Chu Feng said.

“No, it’s very dangerous, it’s truly dangerous. We encountered the danger the day we entered the Sacred Mountain. Had it not been for that expert discovering the danger and bringing us away from it, we would have all died.”

“Chu Feng, please trust me, I would not deceive you.”

“Although your cultivation is very powerful and you are most definitely not someone ordinary, it remains that you are very young. Thus, aunt will say something rude. Lord Chu Feng, when compared to that expert from back then, there is an enormous disparity between the two of you.”

“Although we did not witness what the so-called danger was, I personally witnessed the frightened expression on that expert’s face.”

“It was the first time I’d ever witnessed such an expression on

that expert's face."

"In fact, he was shivering."

"I truly cannot imagine what could have caused an existence like that expert to be so afraid."

"If I have to try and imagine it, then it must be a demon from the depths of hell," Song Xi's mother said.

"Chu Feng, judging from the reaction of Song Xi's mother, it doesn't seem like she's lying to you."

"It would appear that we must be careful when entering the Sacred Mountain again," Her Lady Queen said.

"Mn, the Sacred Mountain is truly a very strange place," Chu Feng agreed. However, he was also very curious. Thus, he asked Song Xi's mother, "Aunt, that expert seemed to know the Sacred Mountain very well? In that case, did that expert ever mention anything else about the Sacred Mountain to you?"

"At that time, I was very curious. Thus, I asked that expert about the Sacred Mountain. That expert answered my questions, but stated that what he knew were merely rumors too."

"According to him, the outside of the Sacred Mountain was merely a layer of manifestation. The people back then were mistaken to think that the treasure of the Sacred Mountain would be its extremely dense natural energies."

"The Sacred Mountain was indeed a treasure. Even now, it is a treasure. However, its actual treasure is not the things on the surface of the Sacred Mountain, but rather something inside the Sacred Mountain," Song Xi's mother said.

Chapter 2742 - Family Heirloom

“Inside the Sacred Mountain? Could he be talking about the interior of the Sacred Mountain?” Chu Feng asked.

“No, it’s not as simple as merely the interior. Rather, it’s the Sacred Mountain World,” Song Xi’s mother said.

“Sacred Mountain World? What is that?” Chu Feng asked.

“The Sacred Mountain World is a treasure deposit. According to that expert, there is an enormous treasure deposit in the Sacred Mountain.”

“He said that there was a boundless amount of riches in the Sacred Mountain World. In fact, Immortal Armaments and Taboo Martial Skills were present everywhere,” Song Xi’s mother said.

“Boundless amount of riches with Immortal Armaments and Taboo Martial Skills present everywhere? Heavens, Chu Feng, doesn’t that sound exactly like that wasteland that we entered?” Her Lady Queen said.

“Let me ask about it,” actually, even without Her Lady Queen calling it to his attention, Chu Feng had thought about that mysterious wasteland too.

Thus, Chu Feng asked, “Aunt, did that expert ever mention to you what that Sacred Mountain World is like?”

“That expert never told me anything like that. After all, that was merely a rumor he’d heard himself,” Song Xi’s mother said.

“In that case, did that expert ever mention to you what sort of method one must use in order to enter the Sacred Mountain World?” Chu Feng asked.

“He said that no one knows where the Sacred Mountain World is

located, and no one knows how to enter it.”

“Actually, that expert had arrived in this region precisely for that Sacred Mountain World. The reason why he was seriously injured was because he encountered a mishap in the Sacred Mountain,” Song Xi’s mother said.

“You’re saying that expert was unable to survive for much longer because of an encounter in the Sacred Mountain?” Chu Feng asked.

“That is precisely it,” Song Xi’s mother said.

“In that case, did he ever mention what sort of mishap he encountered?” Chu Feng asked.

“He said that it was a dark black gaseous flame that emerged from beneath the ground. That dark black gaseous flame was extremely fast. It engulfed him in the blink of an eye.”

“After he was engulfed by the dark black gaseous flames, he felt that his blood, his flesh, his power and his soul were all being absorbed by the dark black gaseous flames while he was still alive. He was feeling a pain he had never felt before.”

“Fortunately, he had trained in a special ability. That ability allowed him to shed his mortal body and be reborn.”

“Using that ability, he obtained a rebirth. After he was reborn, he discovered that the dark black gaseous flames had disappeared. As for his original body, it had turned into a dried corpse,” Song Xi’s mother said.

“Dried corpse,” at that moment, Chu Feng and Song Xi looked to one another.

The two of them thought of the same thing. They were thinking of the appearance of those dead people from the Zhao Mansion.

Those people had died at the foot of the Sacred Mountain. Furthermore, their manner of death was extremely strange. Thus,

one could not help but think that their deaths were related to the Sacred Mountain.

“It would appear that expert managed to temporarily escape the calamity by being reborn. Unfortunately, he was still seriously injured in the process. That injury originated from his soul. Thus, he was unable to recover,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s right. That is precisely what that expert said. Later on, that expert said that the danger we encountered that day was precisely that dark black gaseous flame.”

“Merely, that expert managed to discover it ahead of time. Thus, before that dark black gaseous flame could appear, we had already escaped. We only managed to escape calamity because of that.”

“Thus, Lord Chu Feng, that place is truly extremely dangerous. If you’re not willing to bring us there, you don’t have to do it,” Song Xi’s mother said.

“Aunt, I’ve said it already. I have been to the Sacred Mountain several times now. It really isn’t as dangerous as you’ve described,” Chu Feng said.

“Lord Chu Feng, you’re really willing to help us? Even though you know of the dangers in the Sacred Mountain, you’re still planning to bring us there?” Song Xi’s mother asked.

“Of course,” Chu Feng spoke with certainty.

“Lord Chu Feng, you are truly a good man. I truly do not know how to thank you for all this.”

“However, I am really unable to live for much longer. If we can go there, then let us proceed now. Is that fine with you?” Song Xi’s mother asked.

“That is exactly what I’m thinking. There’s no time to delay,” Chu Feng said.

“Good, good, good.”

Song Xi's mother was feeling very happy. She walked out of the room as she spoke.

Originally, Chu Feng and Song Xi thought that Song Xi's mother was going to lead the way. Thus, they both followed her out the room.

Suddenly, to their surprise, Song Xi's mother dived into the ground.

Her diving speed was very fast. Furthermore, she was diving very deep into the ground.

Chu Feng didn't know what Song Xi's mother was doing. However, he knew that this was most definitely not the path to the Sacred Mountain.

Thus, Chu Feng activated his Heaven's Eyes and began to survey the direction that Song Xi's mother was diving toward.

Chu Feng was able to see very far with his Heaven's Eyes. In the end, he discovered a case deep underground.

Chu Feng finally realized why Song Xi's mother was diving into the ground. Likely, she was trying to retrieve that case.

That case appeared to be very ordinary. It was like an ordinary wooden case.

However, even with Chu Feng's current strength, he was unable to see through that wooden case. Naturally, he was thus also unable to see what was inside that wooden case.

Soon, Song Xi's mother managed to reach the wooden case. She retrieved it and returned to the surface.

"Mother, that is our family heirloom," Song Xi said as he saw the case.

“Actually, this is something that expert left behind,” Song Xi’s mother said with a smile.

After hearing those words, both Chu Feng and Song Xi realized why Song Xi’s mother would be furious when she discovered Song Xi’s then-fiancee had stolen their family heirloom. It turned out that that family heirloom was actually very important.

Song Xi’s mother opened the case. Inside the case were two small banners and a special wooden item.

The wooden item seemed to have no discernible use. It was roughly the size of two palms. At a glance, it looked very simple and crude, and simply could not be considered a work of art.

As it was not a work of art, nor was it a utensil, it didn’t seem to have any uses at all.

As for the two banners, they were also very shabby. At a glance, it didn’t seem like they had any uses either.

However, when Chu Feng saw the two small banners and that wooden item, his pupils shrunk, and his expression changed enormously.

At that moment, Chu Feng recalled that mysterious gate he had discovered on the Sacred Mountain.

That mysterious gate had emitted a very dangerous aura. Even Her Lady Queen, someone from the Asura Spirit World, did not wish Chu Feng to stay there for long.

The key to open that gate should be an unusual item. Although he was only able to see the recess, Chu Feng was able to have a rough idea as to what the key should look like.

At that moment, the wooden item inside that wooden case was simply a perfect match for the key Chu Feng had in mind.

At that moment, Chu Feng already knew where Song Xi's mother was planning to go.

"Lord Chu Feng, that expert was afraid that people would try to trespass upon that place. Thus, he deliberately set up a hindrance."

"Ordinary people would simply not be able to enter that place. Only through the use of this key can one open the gate and enter that place," Song Xi's mother said while holding that wooden item in her hand.

"Chu Feng, it really is that place."

"This is great, we'll be able to open that gate."

"Haha, this is truly a coincidence. That strange gate was actually related to Song Xi. I truly never expected for Song Xi to have this sort of origin. This Queen has underestimated him."

Her Lady Queen was very excited. It appeared that she had also guessed that the wooden item was the key to open that strange gate.

And now, things were very clear. The two of them had both guessed correctly.

"Indeed, it's very coincidental. However, in that case, it would appear that there are no treasures inside that gate. Even if there are treasures, they were prepared for Song Xi."

"As for the frightening aura emitted by the gate, it should be done deliberately as a deterrence to prevent others from trying to trespass into it," Chu Feng said.

"That should be the case. Didn't I say that there was nothing that could make this Queen scared?" Her Lady Queen spoke proudly.

Chapter 2743 - Black-Haired Man

“Aunt, then what is the use of those banners?” Chu Feng grew even more curious about the use of the two banners.

He was able to tell that while those two banners appeared shabby, they were actually extraordinary treasures, and most definitely had some sort of special use.

“These two banners were also left behind by that expert. The inside of the Sacred Mountain possesses pressure that will restrict one’s cultivation. With these banners, one will be able to get rid of a certain amount of the restriction and increase one’s speed. This will also make it easier to avoid dangers,” Song Xi’s mother said.

“There’s actually such a treasure?” Chu Feng received the banners and observed them carefully. The more he observed them, the more surprised he felt.

He was surprised by how powerful those small banners were. After all, he had been to the Sacred Mountain before and knew that the pressure from the Sacred Mountain was no small matter. For ordinary people, they would definitely be under restrictions upon entering the Sacred Mountain.

However, these little banners actually possessed the power to break free from those restrictions. Even though they were only able to break free from a portion of the Sacred Mountain’s restrictions, that was more than sufficient to show how powerful the little banners were.

“That expert said that those banners were something that was given to him by someone else. The person who gave him the banners was also the person who told him the secret of the Sacred Mountain. That expert also addressed that person as expert,” Song Xi’s mother said.

“No wonder,” Chu Feng nodded.

The expert that Song Xi's mother mentioned was most definitely an extraordinary individual. To be able to be addressed as an expert by that expert meant that the person who gave him those banners was an even more extraordinary and powerful individual.

Looking at things in such a manner, it would be natural for those banners to be as powerful as they were since they originated from that grand expert.

It would instead be abnormal if those little banners were not powerful.

“Oh no, my map is gone!”

Right at that moment, Song Xi's mother's expression suddenly changed enormously.

She began to nervously check her clothes. However, the more she did that, the paler her face became. In merely the blink of an eye, she was covered with sweat.

Evidently, that so-called map had not been placed in the wooden case. Rather, she had carried it with her.

“They must've taken it. What do we do now?!” Song Xi's mother started to panic. The ‘they’ that she was talking about were most definitely the people from the Grand Mountain Monastery.

“Aunt, don't panic. I think I know where that place is,” Chu Feng said.

“You know the place?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, both Song Xi and Song Xi's mother were astonished.

“Is this what that gate looks like?” Chu Feng used a spirit formation to sketch out the appearance of that strange gate.

“Yes, that is it. That's the place,” Song Xi's mother nodded her head repeatedly. Then, she asked Chu Feng, “Lord Chu Feng, how did you find that place?”

“It was merely a coincidence,” Chu Feng said.

After that, Chu Feng brought Song Xi and his mother and started to proceed for that strange gate.

Had it been before, it would have taken him several days to reach that strange gate.

However, with the banners, Chu Feng's power was no longer as restricted as before.

Even though Chu Feng was still unable to fly in the sky, he was able to use his martial skills and secret skills.

Under those circumstances, Chu Feng's speed became extremely fast. The journey that would've taken him several days was completed in merely half a day.

Chu Feng accurately arrived at where that strange gate was located. Upon seeing the gate, Song Xi's mother verified that it was indeed the place left behind by that expert.

Using the key, Chu Feng opened the gate. Then, a long corridor appeared before them.

When Chu Feng saw the vast long corridor before them, he started to frown.

The aura emitted by the long corridor was even more frightening than that of the gate itself. It was as if the corridor led to hell.

Right at that moment, Song Xi's mother said, "Lord Chu Feng, there are no traps here. We can proceed forward with ease."

It was only after hearing what Song Xi's mother said that Chu Feng gained the courage to continue onward. Merely, even with that being the case, Chu Feng still did not dare to lower his guard.

However, the journey so far had been as Song Xi's mother had said. Even though the frightening aura was truly terrifying and was growing stronger and stronger, they did not run into any actual danger.

Because of this, Chu Feng began to grow even more daring. He

started to accelerate his pace.

Finally, Chu Feng, Song Xi and Song Xi's mother arrived at the end of the long corridor.

They had arrived at a palace hall. There were four walls, and the area they encompassed was merely a thousand meters. It could be said that this was a very small palace hall.

However, upon entering the palace hall, Chu Feng's attention was immediately captured by the spirit formation in the center of the palace hall.

It was a very powerful spirit formation. Chu Feng felt that the person who set up that spirit formation was at least an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist.

Furthermore, that spirit formation was very strange. Rather than calling it a spirit formation, it resembled an altar.

After observing the spirit formation, Chu Feng's eyes landed at the center of the spirit formation. At that place was a spheroid. That spheroid was not very large. Its diameter was roughly two meters.

Chu Feng felt that the power of the spirit formation should've originated from that spheroid.

Apart from that spirit formation, there was also a coffin inside the palace hall.

Song Xi and his mother rushed toward that coffin right after they caught sight of it. After they opened the coffin, they saw a corpse lying inside.

Perhaps the corpse was treated using a special formation, but it was very well preserved. There was no trace of rot at all.

That corpse was that of a man. That man's appearance resembled Song Xi a lot. Likely, that man was Song Xi's father.

"Mother, is he my father?" Song Xi asked.

“That’s right. Xi-boy, he’s your father,” Song Xi’s mother nodded repeatedly.

Hearing those words, Song Xi immediately kneeled onto the ground and started to kowtow to his father’s corpse.

As for Song Xi’s mother, she started to shed silent tears emotionally as she grabbed Song Xi’s father’s hand firmly.

“Buzz~~~”

The spheroid in the center of spirit formation suddenly started to shine brightly. After the light started to dissipate, Chu Feng discovered that the spheroid was slowly opening.

When that spheroid opened, a man was actually sitting cross-legged inside.

That man had a middle-aged appearance. He was very handsome. However, his face was deathly pale.

His long black hair scattered across his back. This made him look somewhat wild and unruly.

Chu Feng was able to sense that the man was very powerful. However, he was unable to tell exactly what level of cultivation he possessed.

“Milord, you’re still alive?”

“This is great. I’ve brought Xi-boy here. Look, Xi-boy has already become so big.”

“Milord, I might as well speak honestly. Xi-boy had come here for your inheritance.”

“However, since you’re still alive, we won’t need that inheritance. Milord, I hope that you can take Xi-boy as your disciple. This child is truly too fond of martial cultivation.”

Song Xi’s mother grew extremely excited when she saw the man. She kneeled on the ground and began to tell him the reason they’d come.

However, that man reacted as if he did not hear what Song Xi's mother said.

With a cold expression on his face, he said, "If you want to accept the inheritance, then enter the spirit formation. However, the process of accepting the inheritance will be very painful. If you are unable to accept it, then abort immediately. Otherwise, it will be a fatal danger."

"Now then, go ahead and enter the formation," the man raised his hand and pointed ahead.

"Milord, since you're still alive, it means that you're fine. If you're fine now, why do you still insist on handing your inheritance to Xi-boy?" Song Xi's mother asked.

Chapter 2744 - Receiving The Inheritance

“Aunt, you should get up, that senior has already died. Although his body still remains, it is only because of a spirit formation he set up while he was still alive. Thus, when someone arrives at this place, he will automatically speak and move his hand.”

“However, he is actually already dead,” Chu Feng said.

“So that’s the case,” Song Xi’s mother stood back up after hearing what Chu Feng said. Then, she looked to Song Xi.

The reason for that was because Song Xi had already approached that formation. He was only a step away from entering the formation.

He was planning to receive the inheritance.

Furthermore, judging from his eyes, one could tell how impatient he was.

“Xi-boy, mother knows that you thirst for power and long to become stronger.”

“However, the significance of being alive is even more important. That expert already said it, it will be very dangerous to receive the inheritance. If you are unable to withstand it after entering it, you should abort and come out immediately. Got it?” Song Xi’s mother said. After all, Song Xi was her son. Even though she was prepared, she was still worried for Song Xi’s safety.

“Mother, please rest assured. You know how I am, I will not act rashly,” Song Xi seemed to be afraid that his mother would be worried about him. Thus, he forced a smile onto his face. However, Chu Feng was able to tell that Song Xi was actually very nervous and scared.

After Song Xi finished saying those words to his mother, he

looked to Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, although you are younger than me, you have been taking care of me like an older brother.”

“Not only have you saved me, but you’ve also saved my mother. I truly owe you a lot. The favor that you’ve given me is something that I am unable to return.”

“Thus, I have a request. If I am unable to receive the inheritance, then I hope that you can receive this inheritance on my behalf.”

After Song Xi said those words, he stepped into that spirit formation without waiting for Chu Feng to answer him.

“Buzz~~~”

Once Song Xi entered the spirit formation, the man sitting in the center of the formation suddenly stood up. The next moment, he scattered like a body of light.

He had assimilated into that spirit formation.

After his body turned into light and was assimilated into the spirit formation, the spirit formation started to operate.

“Eahhhh~~~”

Once the grand formation was activated, a miserable scream sounded from Song Xi’s mouth.

Song Xi half knelt on the ground. Soon, he laid flat on the ground. He started to roll around the ground in pain. From his appearance, it seemed that he was unable to withstand the inheritance. Seeing all that, Song Xi’s mother was so worried that tears started to flow from her eyes. She clenched her clothes tightly, but did not dare to say anything out of fear that she would affect Song Xi.

Chu Feng was very worried for Song Xi. However, he did not say anything.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was able to clearly see that the power that the black-haired man changed into was

gradually spiraling around Song Xi and entering his body.

That sort of instillment was a forced instillment. Furthermore, it was merely the beginning. If Song Xi was unable to endure the current level of pain, he would have no way to endure the pain that would come later.

“Xi-boy, if you cannot endure it, come out immediately. There is no need to risk your life like this,” finally, Song Xi’s mother was unable to contain herself. She was worried that Song Xi would lose his life.

As for Chu Feng, he continued to stare at the changes to the grand formation as well as Song Xi’s reaction. Chu Feng did not want Song Xi to lose his life either. Thus, he was planning to rush in and save Song Xi should Song Xi really become unable to withstand the grand formation.

However, Song Xi seemed to be very determined this time around. He had managed to persist for longer than Chu Feng had anticipated.

Judging from this, while the pain was truly difficult to endure, it seemed that Song Xi might be able to endure it.

However, as time passed, that grand formation changed.

In the beginning, the grand formation was white. Then, it turned golden. However, that could still be considered to be normal.

Yet that moment, the spirit formation was filled with green mist. Furthermore, the mist was changing forms nonstop. It occasionally turned into demonic faces and human skulls. It was as if there were a myriad of grievance-filled ghosts within the mist. It was a truly scary sight.

“Eggy, did you notice that? That spirit formation is acting strange,” Chu Feng said.

“Indeed, it’s acting strange. It would appear that so-called expert has not trained in ordinary martial cultivation techniques. Rather,

it was some sort of corrupted practice,” Her Lady Queen said.

“No wonder he was able to forcibly instill his cultivation and power in another. It is also no wonder that Song Xi’s father ended up becoming possessed by the devil.”

“It would appear, that that expert trained in a special sort of demonic technique,” Chu Feng said.

“Thinking about it now, the fact that he was able to revive himself would not be strange.”

“Chu Feng, do you plan to stop Song Xi? This inheritance is truly somewhat dangerous,” Her Lady Queen said.

“This is his own choice. As long as he can still persist in that spirit formation, I cannot forcibly stop him. If he is truly unable to persist any longer and in fatal danger, I will help him then,” Chu Feng said.

Just like that, Chu Feng continued to look on nervously. He was waiting and prepared should Song Xi not be able to persist.

However, Song Xi managed to continue to persist. It was only after a very long time that he finally spoke.

He was no longer screaming. Instead, he spoke.

“Chu Feng, save me! I am no longer able to persist! Quickly, get me out of here!” Song Xi shouted. However, his voice was very weak.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng immediately moved. He jumped into that grand formation and planned to bring Song Xi out.

However, once he entered the spirit formation and grabbed onto Song Xi’s clothes, he discovered that all of his strength was gone. He was actually unable to move. He was simply unable to bring Song Xi out of there.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, green gaseous substances visible to the

naked eye began to move toward Chu Feng. They started to bore into Chu Feng's body, into his soul.

“Eaahh~~~”

At that moment, even Chu Feng let out a painful scream after enduring the unbearable pain. Indeed, that sort of pain was something that ordinary people could not withstand.

Even Chu Feng found it unbearable.

Fortunately, the pain only lasted for a short moment before disappearing.

At that moment, Chu Feng's head was still slightly in pain. However, he discovered that the grand formation had ceased its operation.

That man's silhouette appeared again in the center of the grand formation.

Merely, this time around, his body was no longer intact. Instead, it seemed like it was his spirit body.

“Has it ended?” Chu Feng asked. He felt that the inheritance process should have ended.

“Remember, the inheritance that you've received is the Ten Thousand Poisons Demon Sect's inheritance.”

“Although the Ten Thousand Poisons Demon Sect trains in an irregular martial technique, we will never do anything evil and malicious.”

“Since you've received the inheritance of the Ten Thousand Poisons Demon Sect and obtained the Ten Thousand Poisons Mysterious Technique, you will be considered a disciple of the Ten Thousand Poisons Demon Sect.”

“While I do not ask for you to join the Ten Thousand Poisons Demon Sect, I hope that you will be able to do more good and less evil.”

After he finished saying those words, that man stood up, spread open his palm and the spheroid started to change. The spheroid turned into light and dispersed into thin air. Beneath that spheroid was actually a Cosmos Sack.

The Cosmos Sack began to float by itself and landed in that man's hand. Then, that man tossed the Cosmos Sack toward Chu Feng and Song Xi. As Song Xi had fallen unconscious and Chu Feng did not try to receive that Cosmos Sack, the Cosmos Sack fell flat onto the ground.

"Those are all yours. Remember, do more good and less evil. Otherwise... even in the underworld, I will not let you get away."

After he finished saying those words, the man turned into a body of light again and dissipated into thin air. At the same time, the grand formation also started to disappear.

That man had disappeared without leaving behind even his corpse or bones.

"What's going on? Did that guy refine even his body?"

"Truly! This Queen was thinking that I would be able to refine his source energy too," Her Lady Queen spoke disappointedly.

"Don't feel sad. After all, even if his corpse was left intact, I would not have allowed you to refine his source energy," Chu Feng said.

"Why's that?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"Because he passed on his power to Song Xi. Thus, he could be said to be Song Xi's master. Likely, Song Xi would not allow you to be disrespectful toward him either," Chu Feng said.

"No, he would. That's because you're his savior," Her Lady Queen said with a mischievous laugh.

Chapter 2745 - Fierce Divine Tribulation Lightning

Chu Feng did not continue to argue with Her Lady Queen. Instead, he helped Song Xi up and inspected his current state.

Upon inspecting Song Xi, Chu Feng started to frown.

“Milord, is Xi-boy alright? Could he be in fatal danger?” Song Xi’s mother asked worriedly.

“The power of the inheritance is too strong. Song Xi will need time to fuse with it. While I can help him, the process of fusion will still be very painful. Whether or not he will be able to live will be up to him.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he started to set up a spirit formation to help Song Xi fuse with the inheritance he had received.

Song Xi remained unconscious the entire time. However, he would let out screams of pain from time to time. That said, there was nothing Chu Feng could do about it.

It was as Chu Feng said, his spirit formation could only provide help for Song Xi. As for whether or not Song Xi would be able to fuse with the inheritance would be dependent on Song Xi himself.

At the moment when Chu Feng started to idle, Her Lady Queen asked excitedly, “Chu Feng, you also entered that formation earlier. Did you manage to receive the inheritance too?”

“I have indeed received the inheritance. Furthermore, it’s quite a major harvest too,” Chu Feng said.

“What sort of inheritance is it? Tell me, quickly tell this Queen,” Her Lady Queen asked impatiently.

“When I entered, it should have been the final phase of the inheritance process. Thus, I did not obtain that so-called Ten Thousand Poisons Mysterious Technique, nor was I directly

imbued with cultivation. However, I've received three Immortal Techniques," Chu Feng said.

"What sort of Immortal Techniques? Quickly, tell me about them," Her Lady Queen urged.

"Rank one Immortal Technique, Aura Poison Flow."

"Rank two Immortal Technique, Monstrous Poison Flow."

"Rank three Immortal Technique, Dragon Poison Flow," Chu Feng said.

"Woah! That's pretty good. When would you be able to learn them? How are those Immortal Techniques? Are they powerful? Judging from their names, could they be related to that Ten Thousand Poisons Demon Sect?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"Indeed, they are related to the Ten Thousand Poisons Demon Sect. Those three Immortal Techniques are a set of sequential Immortal Techniques."

"Once one completely masters the three Immortal Techniques, one would be able to comprehend a new Immortal Technique."

"As for that new Immortal Technique, it is still a rank three Immortal Technique. However, its power is greatly superior to other rank three Immortal Techniques. It is an ability that is approaching the power of a rank four Immortal Technique."

"As for that Immortal Technique, it's called the Ten Thousand Poisons Descent," Chu Feng said.

"Not bad, not bad. Your harvest was truly decent," Her Lady Queen spoke excitedly.

However, soon, Her Lady Queen revealed a slightly disappointed expression. She sighed and said, "If we had known the inheritance to be this powerful, you should've directly entered it. Even if you are to give this inheritance to that Song Xi, he will not be able to endure it. As such, it would be better off if you had received it."

“Haha, Milady Queen, this is something that does not belong to us to begin with. To be able to obtain those Immortal Techniques as part of the inheritance is already pretty good,” Chu Feng said.

“The issue is that Song Xi is unable to withstand it. Not only that, but he might even die because of it. This is truly a waste,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Don’t say it like that. Although I did not obtain the forced instillment of cultivation, but perhaps because of the fact that that grand inheritance formation contained profoundness toward martial cultivation, I managed to make some comprehensions,” Chu Feng said.

“What did you manage to comprehend? Quickly, tell this Queen about it,” Her Lady Queen asked with her large eyes blinking brightly.

“I managed to obtain martial comprehension. Furthermore, it was a great harvest. I feel like I can attempt to breakthrough to rank three True Immortal,” Chu Feng said.

“Really? That’s truly great then. Not bad, not bad. That spirit formation is truly not bad. Seems like we have not journeyed here in vain.”

Her Lady Queen became excited. Her Lady Queen was always like this, she always placed Chu Feng’s interest first, and did not care about the lives and deaths of others.

“Oh, that’s right. Chu Feng, go open and check out that Cosmos Sack. There must be a lot of treasures inside,” Her Lady Queen said.

“That belongs to Song Xi. How could I tamper with it?” Chu Feng said.

“So what? You’re merely checking it out. I’m not telling you to take it. At the very most, you’ll be borrowing it. You’ll return it to him afterwards. After all, with how weak his cultivation is right

now, it's useless to him," Her Lady Queen said.

"Please spare me. Milady Queen, it is truly impossible for me to do something like that," Chu Feng refused determinedly.

Actually, if he were truly only checking things out, it would be fine.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was also curious as to what was inside the Cosmos Sack.

However, if there truly were treasures inside the Cosmos Sack, Her Lady Queen would definitely tell him to use them first and return them to Song Xi later.

With Chu Feng's character, he wouldn't be able to do that sort of thing. Thus, he decided that it would be better that he not look at the contents of the Cosmos Sack so that Her Lady Queen wouldn't nag him about it afterwards.

After that, Chu Feng surveyed Song Xi and discovered that he would not be able to wake up in the short term.

Thus, he decided to attempt to learn that rank one Immortal Technique, Aura Poison Flow.

However, upon doing so, Chu Feng discovered that there was truly a restriction that one must satisfy in order to learn Immortal Techniques. At the very least, with his cultivation of rank two True Immortal, he would not be able to learn it.

Thus, Chu Feng activated his Lightning Mark and increased his cultivation to rank three True Immortal. However, he was still unable to learn the Immortal Technique.

In the end, Chu Feng determined that his actual cultivation must reach the requirement in order to learn an Immortal Technique. Otherwise, it would simply be impossible.

Seeing that he was unable to learn the Immortal Technique, Chu Feng took out that Immortal Armament, the Darkstone Dagger.

That was an Immortal Armament. Its power was most definitely not something an Incomplete Immortal Armament could compare with.

Even though the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master had called Chu Feng's attention to the fact that one must reach a cultivation of Martial Immortal in order to handle the power of an Immortal Armament and told him to not attempt to subdue the Darkstone Dagger or else he might end up receiving its backlash, Chu Feng was simply too curious, and wanted to give it a try.

In the end, Chu Feng attempted to subdue the Darkstone Dagger and failed. However, fortunately, Chu Feng did not receive its backlash.

Seeing that he was unable to learn the Immortal Techniques and unable to subdue the Immortal Armament, Chu Feng could only do one thing -- attempt a breakthrough.

Chu Feng's harvest this time around was truly enormous. If his breakthrough in the hunting ground was an attempt without actual certainty of success, then Chu Feng's target this time would not be an attempt, but an actual breakthrough.

Chu Feng possessed a hundred percent certainty that he would be able to successfully reach a breakthrough. The reason for that the martial comprehension he had obtained in the inheritance process was an extraordinary amount. It allowed Chu Feng to have a whole new understanding toward the path of martial cultivation.

It fact, it could be said to be a whole new breakthrough in the nature of martial cultivation.

Chu Feng felt that with his current comprehension, not to mention a breakthrough to rank three True Immortal, even attempting to breakthrough to rank four True Immortal would be possible.

Once Chu Feng made the decision, he immediately acted upon it.

He immediately started to break through.

This time around, it was as Chu Feng had anticipated.

He successfully gave rise to the Divine Tribulation's lightning. Merely, when the lightning struck, Chu Feng received an unprecedented pain.

Even though Chu Feng was inside an underground palace hall, he was still completely covered by the Divine Tribulation's lightning. That lightning seemed to want to kill Chu Feng and destroy his soul.

Not only was Chu Feng gnashing his teeth and sweating profusely, but he would also let out painful screams from time to time. The longer it continued, the more frequent Chu Feng's screams became.

In the end, Chu Feng actually fell to the ground and started to roll back and forth.

Seeing this, Song Xi's mother grew extremely worried.

Even though Chu Feng had mentioned what he was doing to her beforehand and told her that it would be because of his breakthrough and nothing else, Song Xi's mother was still extremely worried upon seeing how Chu Feng was reacting.

When even Song Xi's mother became so worried about Chu Feng, Her Lady Queen would naturally be worried mad.

"Chu Feng, are you alright? Persist through it, you must definitely persist through it."

Her Lady Queen started to panic. She was worried that Chu Feng would not be able to persist. If that were to happen, the only thing that would await Chu Feng would be death.

After all, that was no ordinary Self-Punishing Mysterious Technique. Instead, it was the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

Chapter 2746 - Rank Three True Immortal

Faced with the Divine Tribulation's lightning, one must either succeed or die trying. There was simply no way out.

That being said, Chu Feng was currently unable to hear Her Lady Queen's voice. Chu Feng had entered a vortex of pain. He felt as if his soul had fallen into an endless abyss.

The only thing that Chu Feng could feel was pain originating from all over his body.

He felt as if his head were about to explode. He was unable to hear anything, and unable to see anything. Pain was all there was. It was as if his soul was being ripped apart, being pierced through.

It originated from the top of his head and exited through the soles of his feet. It was ripping his soul apart.

Gradually, Chu Feng lost consciousness.

He only managed to open his eyes again after a long time had passed.

“Lord Chu Feng, you’ve awakened. Are you alright? How are you feeling?”

When Chu Feng opened his eyes, he saw Song Xi’s mother. She had an extremely worried expression on her face.

“Aunt, I am fine. You don’t have to worry.”

After waking up, Chu Feng immediately stood up. He did not feel the slightest bit of pain. Instead, he felt extremely vigorous and lively. There was no trace of exhaustion in him.

Seeing that Chu Feng did not appear to be injured, Song Xi’s mother felt at ease and returned to accompany Song Xi.

At that moment, Chu Feng inspected his own cultivation. Sure enough, he had reached a breakthrough.

Chu Feng had successfully become a rank three True Immortal.

“Eggy, do you see this? I’ve reached a breakthrough,” Chu Feng said to Her Lady Queen excitedly.

“I saw it, I saw it. Merely...” Her Lady Queen seemed to be feeling downcast.

“What is it?” Chu Feng asked.

Her Lady Queen did not answer him.

Seeing this, Chu Feng hurriedly cast his awareness into his world spirit space.

At that moment, he was able to see that there a worried expression covering Her Lady Queen’s exceptionally beautiful face.

Chu Feng walked forward and asked, “Milady Queen, what has happened? Who bullied you?”

“Chu Feng, didn’t you feel that the Divine Tribulation’s lightning this time around was extremely terrifying?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“Indeed, the Divine Tribulation’s lightning this time around was very difficult to withstand. I felt as if I was nearly going to fail,” Chu Feng said with a wry smile.

“That’s right. You nearly failed. However, the power of the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique will grow stronger as your cultivation increases. You are already nearly unable to withstand it now, how are you to reach a breakthrough in the future?”

“What if you are to fail the next time around?”

“Suddenly, I started to regret having you train in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.”

“I should’ve prevented you from doing so. I shouldn’t have allowed you to gamble with your life,” At that moment, self-blame filled Her Lady Queen’s eyes.

It could be seen that Her Lady Queen was truly worried for Chu Feng, and did not wish for anything to happen to him.

“Eggy, don’t worry. It was my fault. I was careless. I didn’t prepare myself sufficiently,” Chu Feng said.

“This is unrelated to you. The intensity of the Divine Tribulation’s lightning is not something you can control,” Her Lady Queen said.

“It really was my fault for being too careless. During my last breakthrough in the hunting ground, although the power of the Divine Tribulation’s lightning was extremely fierce, it lasted for a very short period of time. Thus, I managed to reach my breakthrough very quickly.”

“Because of that, I thought that after reaching True Immortal realm, the Divine Tribulation would only last for a very short period of time.”

“As such, I did not adjust myself, nor did I make preparations for this Divine Tribulation’s lightning. Because of that, I was caught unprepared.”

“The whole time, I was thinking that it would end soon, that it would end very soon. However, the Divine Tribulation continued on and on. This made me start to doubt whether or not there was some sort of issue with the Divine Tribulation’s lightning itself. I started to suspect that it might continue on forever. Because of that, I lost concentration, which led to what happened.”

“However, next time around, I will truly make surefire preparations and take on the Divine Tribulation’s lightning earnestly,” Chu Feng said.

“Really? Was it really just you being too careless? It really is because of your own carelessness that you nearly failed this time around?” Her Lady Queen’s beautiful eyes were blinking. She was staring at Chu Feng with a doubtful gaze.

“Truly. I swear, that is really the case,” Chu Feng raised his hand to swear.

“You’ve sworn on too many things already. I don’t believe you,” Her Lady Queen curled her lips.

However, soon, an astonished expression started to flicker in Her Lady Queen’s eyes.

“Chu Feng, in that case, it would mean that an issue occurred with your last breakthrough.”

“Something weakened the power of the Divine Tribulation’s lightning, thus causing it to last for only a very short period of time,” Her Lady Queen said.

“I think that’s the case too. After all, there shouldn’t be a reason for the duration of the Divine Tribulation’s lightning to grow shorter. Furthermore, the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master also mentioned that the Divine Tribulation’s lightning did not actually strike when I was making my breakthrough. Yet, it had indeed struck me.”

“This meant that when the Divine Tribulation’s lightning struck down, it suddenly grew invisible in midair, making it so that others were unable to see it.”

“Not only that, but it also only lasted for a very short period of time. That was extremely abnormal. The Divine Tribulation’s lightning this time around was actually the normal one.”

“Thus, there could only be one sort of possibility. There is some sort of item in the Immortal Armament Villa that affected the power of the Divine Tribulation’s lightning,” Chu Feng said.

“What could it be? It couldn’t possibly be the hunting ground, right?” Her Lady Queen said.

“I don’t think there’s a high chance of it being the hunting ground. The hunting ground is a spirit formation. It shouldn’t be possible for it to possess that sort of power.”

“Likely, some sort of treasure is hidden in the Immortal Armament Villa,” Chu Feng analyzed.

“In that case, it would seem that you will return to the Immortal Armament Villa and scout things out in the future,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded. Then, he laughed mischievously and said, “My dear Eggy, I have something that I wish to discuss with you.”

“What is it?” Seeing Chu Feng’s lowly appearance, Her Lady Queen immediately revealed an alert expression.

“Thanks to Song Xi, I indeed managed to obtain quite a lot of martial comprehension from that inheritance formation.”

“Thus, I’m thinking about attempting to break through to rank four True Immortal,” Chu Feng said.

“You’re still trying to attempt make a breakthrough? You nearly died earlier,” Her Lady Queen said.

“My dear Eggy, I’ve said it already, I was careless earlier. This time around, I’ve prepared myself. As long as I can call the Divine Tribulation’s lightning down, I will definitely be able to withstand it. Trust me,” Chu Feng spoke in a very serious manner.

“Don’t you try this with me. I know you well enough. No matter what sort of objection I am to make, you will still go and do it. Furthermore, you’ve already trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. Thus, how could I not allow you to make breakthroughs in cultivation and limit you to a rank three True Immortal your entire life?” Her Lady Queen said with puffed-out cheeks.

“In that case, it means that my Eggy has agreed to it?” Chu Feng asked with a mischievous smile.

“Go, go, go. Go scram and train. This Queen doesn’t care whether you live or die.”

“Furthermore, who’s your Egg? If you continue being this shameless, don’t blame this Queen for becoming impolite,” Her Lady Queen stared fiercely at Chu Feng.

Seeing that Her Lady Queen had agreed, Chu Feng did not hesitate and immediately, cast his awareness back into his body. Then, he explained the situation to Song Xi’s mother again, and urged her to not worry about him. After that, Chu Feng started his attempt on making a breakthrough again.

This time around, his goal was rank four True Immortal.

“Hey, you’ve made sure to prepare yourself this time around, right?”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng was about to start, Her Lady Queen’s voice sounded again.

While it seemed like she had spoken those words proudly, Chu Feng was still able to hear the concern in her voice.

Chapter 2747 - Snake-tailed Woman

“Hehe, Milady Queen, rest assured. I will definitely not be careless this time around,” Chu Feng spoke with confidence.

Then, Chu Feng began to attempt to make his breakthrough. Unfortunately... this time around, Chu Feng failed.

Chu Feng continued to attempt to make a breakthrough three times in a row. However, in the end, he still failed.

Chu Feng determined that he did not possess sufficient comprehension toward the way of martial cultivation. In order to make a breakthrough, he would have to obtain more martial comprehension.

Of course, what Chu Feng had gathered was a vast amount already. Chu Feng felt that even though he had failed in making a breakthrough to rank four True Immortal, he shouldn’t be far from it.

At that moment, Chu Feng turned his attention to Song Xi.

“Lord Chu Feng, how is Xi-boy doing right now?” Song Xi’s mother asked worriedly.

“Aunt, please rest assured. Although Song Xi is still unconscious, he has managed to smoothly fuse with the inheritance. In a short few days, he will be able to wake up,” Chu Feng said.

Actually, Chu Feng was lying to Song Xi’s mother.

Song Xi’s situation was not optimistic at all. It was a question in itself as to whether or not Song Xi would be able to wake up.

However, Song Xi’s mother would not be able to live for long. Chu Feng wished to allow her to leave at ease.

“That would truly be great,” Sure enough, seeing the serious expression on Chu Feng’s face, Song Xi’s mother grew much less worried.

“Lord Chu Feng, while I have no idea when Xi-boy will be able to wake up, I know that when Xi-boy wakes up, it will be a question in and of itself as to whether or not he will be able to endure the power he has inherited.”

“Naturally, it would be best if he is able to endure it. However, if he is unable to do so, he will definitely become possessed by the devil and become very dangerous.”

“Thus, Lord Chu Feng, I have a presumptuous request. I hope that you do not continue to watch over Xi-boy. Instead, you should leave this place.”

“Here, take this.”

Song Xi’s mother handed the key to open the gate, the two banners that could get rid of a portion of the restriction from the Sacred Mountain and that Cosmos Sack to Chu Feng.

“Aunt, what are you doing?” Chu Feng asked.

“Lord Chu Feng, I beg of you, I do not wish for Xi-boy to harm you.”

“Thus, please return here after a year. If Xi-boy is able to withstand the inheritance, he will definitely still be alive after a year’s time.”

“However, if he is unable to withstand it, you will be able to bury him then,” Song Xi’s mother said.

“Very well, Aunt, I’ll do that,” Chu Feng accepted the key and the little banners. However, Chu Feng did not accept the Cosmos Sack.

“Lord Chu Feng, please take that too. It will be useful to you,” Song Xi’s mother said.

“Aunt, I’m not going to take that,” Chu Feng shook his head. He was determined in his refusal.

If Song Xi really ended up dying, Chu Feng would use the contents of the Cosmos Sack. Chu Feng was not that stubborn.

However, as Song Xi was still alive, Chu Feng would not touch the Cosmos Sack.

“Alas, Xi-boy is truly fortunate to encounter a good person like you.”

Song Xi’s mother was so moved that she started to shed silent tears. From how Chu Feng refused the Cosmos Sack, she was able to tell that Chu Feng was truly thinking for Song Xi’s sake, that he truly had considered Song Xi as his friend.

After four hours passed, Song Xi’s mother grew weaker and weaker.

Chu Feng knew that her due time had arrived, that she would soon die.

Song Xi’s mother also noticed this. Thus, she got into Song Xi’s father’s coffin.

Not long after, Song Xi’s mother lost all breath.

Chu Feng set up a spirit formation on Song Xi’s mother. That spirit formation would allow the corpse of Song Xi’s mother to remain the same, and not decompose.

After that, Chu Feng stayed here for several more days. From time to time, Chu Feng would set up spirit formations around Song Xi to help him.

However, it remained that it would be dependent on Song Xi himself. Chu Feng would not be able to do much to help him.

That being said, Chu Feng still did all he could to help him.

It was only when Chu Feng determined he could not stay there anymore, as he needed to proceed for the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain, that he left.

.....

Spirit Formation Immortal Domain. As its name implied, that place was most definitely a sacred place for world spiritists.

However, as the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain was currently guarded by the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan, it was not a place where anyone could come and go at will.

As such, there were not a lot of people in the vicinity of the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain.

Furthermore, for the sake of not missing out on the occasion, those with invitation title plates would generally proceed for the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain ahead of time.

Very few people would rush over right around the time like Chu Feng did. Thus, Chu Feng encountered very few people on his way there.

It was only when Chu Feng was about to reach the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain that he encountered a group of people.

They were three men and a woman. At that moment, they were all inside a concealment formation.

While that concealment formation was the work of an Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, Chu Feng was still able to see through it with a single glance.

Chu Feng was able to clearly see everything happening inside the concealment formation.

Of those three men, two were rather skinny, and the other was rather fat. They all possessed very ordinary appearances. That said, they were not very old. They were all younger generations under a hundred years of age.

As for their cultivations, they were all rank one True Immortals.

Although their ages were quite old when compared to Chu Feng, it remained that few people in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm would be able to reach the True Immortal realm within a hundred years.

From this, it could be seen that those three men were all extraordinary individuals.

In fact, they were indeed extraordinary individuals.

Not only were they all wearing exquisite clothing, but there were also identical title plates on their waists -- Sacred Pellet Villa.

Chu Feng had heard of the Sacred Pellet Villa from the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master. That was a power equally as famous as the Immortal Armament Villa.

Merely, the Immortal Armament Villa was renowned throughout the world because of their weaponry refinement abilities, whereas the Sacred Pellet Villa was renowned throughout the world for their various medicinal pellet concocting abilities.

The Sacred Pellet Villa possessed outstanding fame. They were known to be a righteous power in the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm.

However, those three geniuses from the Sacred Pellet Villa were doing something evil.

At that moment, not only were the three of them beating up that woman, they were also insulting her to their heart's content.

That woman was very scared and curled up on the ground. Even though she was being beaten and insulted, she did not dare to say anything.

As Chu Feng approached, he was able to clearly see that the woman was very young. Rather than calling her a young woman, it would be more accurate to call her a child. She seemed to only be twelve or thirteen years old.

She had very fair skin. While her face could not be said to be very beautiful, her features were very clean and neat.

Most importantly, Chu Feng noticed that she did not have any legs. Instead of legs, she had a three-meter-long snake tail.

She was actually a monstrous beast from the Serpent Clan.

Chu Feng was unable to tolerate the strong bullying the weak. Thus, upon seeing this, he immediately shouted, “Stop!”

Hearing the shout, those three men from the Sacred Pellet Villa were all startled.

Evidently, they were panicking upon having their malicious deeds discovered by another.

After all, they had already set up a concealment formation around them. Subconsciously, they felt that the person that was able to see through their concealment formation would be stronger than them.

However, when they turned their eyes up and discovered that it was Chu Feng standing in the sky, the panic on their faces not only rapidly disappeared, but they even revealed extremely displeased expressions in their eyes.

Chapter 2748 - Bronze War Chariot

“Buzz~~~”

The relatively fat man among the group of three waved his arm. Then, the concealment formation became visible to the naked eye.

After the golden-bright and dazzling concealment formation revealed itself, it started to dissipate as if it were being burned away. Soon, it disappeared completely.

It was that relatively fat man. He had removed the concealment formation.

“What’s your name?” That relatively fat man raised his brow and spoke to Chu Feng with an extremely displeased tone.

“What’s my name? That’s none of your concern,” Chu Feng replied coldly.

“That’s true. Your name is none of my concern,” the relatively fat man smiled lightly. Then, he said to Chu Feng, “Remember, my name is Li Xiang.”

“Why should I remember your name?” Chu Feng asked.

“Haha,” the man called Li Xiang chuckled. Then, he said to Chu Feng, “That’s because I’m going to end your life. I’m going to be the one to end you.”

After saying those words, Li Xiang suddenly raised his hand and shot a palm strike at Chu Feng.

Merely, he did not send forth any martial power with his palm strike. It could even be said that the palm strike did not even cause the slightest bit of commotion.

Chu Feng was puzzled. He did not understand what Li Xiang’s action signified. He seemed to plan to attack him, yet there was no trace of martial power in his attack at all.

“Hahaha...” Right at that moment, Li Xiang burst into loud

laughter. As Li Xiang laughed, he pointed to Chu Feng and said to his two companions, “Look at how terrified he became. I was merely scaring him. He actually thought that I was really planning to kill him. Look at him, he’s scared witless.”

“Haha, we saw it. He’s simply a chicken. A guy like him actually wanted to act like a hero?”

At that moment, the two men beside Li Xiang also burst into loud laughter.

Seeing the reaction from the three of them, Chu Feng felt speechless. He had clearly not even blinked once the entire time. How could he possibly be terrified?

At that point, Chu Feng came to a realization that although those three guys possessed a genius-like talent for martial cultivation, their intelligence was akin to that of fools.

Perhaps because they were too stupid, Chu Feng did not want to bother with them. Thus, he directly landed from the sky and supported the little snake-tailed girl.

“Brat who doesn’t know the immensity of heaven and earth, I’d urge you to not meddle in the business of others,” Li Xiang threatened Chu Feng.

Chu Feng simply ignored him. He asked the little snake-tailed girl, “Why were they beating you up?”

“Yoh, damned brat, are you pretending to not hear what your daddy is saying? Are you not placing us in your eyes?!?”

“It would appear that you must be taught a lesson, or else you will not know how powerful your granddaddy Li Xiang is!”

As Li Xiang spoke, he unleashed his rank one True Immortal-level aura. His oppressive might swept forth to engulf Chu Feng.

He was planning to blow Chu Feng away with his oppressive might to reveal how powerful he was.

However, when that oppressive might arrived before Chu Feng and passed him by, Chu Feng's gown and hair fluttered with the oppressive might. The surrounding dust also soared into the sky. Yet, Chu Feng was not moved in the slightest.

Furthermore, he was not injured at all.

"You?!!" Li Xiang immediately opened his mouth wide in shock. Then, he looked to the two men beside him.

Those two men had the same expression as Li Xiang. Their eyes were also wide open, and their tongues were tied. They were completely stunned. Disbelief filled their eyes.

Evidently, none of them were able to understand why Chu Feng would remain completely unharmed after Li Xiang attacked with his oppressive might.

"Huuu~~~"

Right at that moment, with a thought, Chu Feng's oppressive might swept forth. In the blink of an eye, his oppressive might arrived before Li Xiang and his two companions. The three of them were caught off guard and blown rolling on the ground by Chu Feng's oppressive might.

Chu Feng was being lenient. Thus, after the three rolled several tens of meters on the ground, they stopped rolling. They weren't injured.

The three men immediately got back up from the ground. At that moment, the expressions that the three of them, especially Li Xiang, looked to Chu Feng with had changed.

"Holy smokes, you... you're actually a rank two True Immortal?"

Having sensed Chu Feng's cultivation, Li Xiang and the others had a huge change in expression.

None of them had expected Chu Feng's strength to be above their own. After all, the three of them were deemed to be geniuses

already.

However, they had no idea that Chu Feng was actually not a rank two True Immortal. Instead, he was a rank three True Immortal.

Chu Feng had deliberately concealed his cultivation. The reason for that was because he knew that word of what had happened in the Immortal Armament Villa would definitely spread.

As for the information regarding him that would spread, it would say that he was a rank two True Immortal.

For the sake of guarding against the unexpected, Chu Feng deliberately concealed his cultivation so that he would have another card in hand during a time of crisis.

While Chu Feng had only concealed a single level of cultivation, that single level of cultivation was enough to catch his opponent off guard.

At that moment, Chu Feng's gaze had turned sharp. Even the surrounding temperature had grown chilly.

"Boy, w-w-what are you planning to do? We are main disciples of the Sacred Pellet Villa. If you dare to injure us, you will have to bear the consequences," Li Xiang said.

"Tell me, why did you all attack this little girl?" Chu Feng asked sternly.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, that snake-tailed girl flipped around and dived deep underground. She was rapidly fleeing far away.

"Did you see that? That retard tried to act like a hero and saved a chick. Yet, after saving her, she left without even paying attention to him. This is what you get for meddling in others' business," Li Xiang said to the two men beside him.

"That's right. To meddle in others' business, serves him right," The two men echoed in agreement.

“Say, are you also on your way to the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain?” Li Xiang turned to ask Chu Feng.

Li Xiang had already stood back up. His attitude was still extremely arrogant. Even though they were shocked by the fact that Chu Feng’s cultivation surpassed their own, they were not afraid of him.

Perhaps this was because they felt that Chu Feng would not dare to harm them since they were from the Sacred Pellet Villa.

“What if I am?” Chu Feng asked. Since he dared to meddle in their business, he was naturally not afraid of them.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had not injured them. Thus, the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa would have no justification to cause him troubles.

Even if the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa were to come and make trouble for him, Chu Feng would not be the one in the wrong.

“Humph, I bet you must be thinking that girl to be someone from the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan, right? You saved her so that you can deepen your relationship with the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan so that you can enter the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain, right?”

“Sorry to inform you boy, but you were mistaken in your judgement. That is simply not someone from the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan. Instead, she was merely a monstrous serpent,” Li Xiang said.

“I was merely unable to tolerate three grown men bullying a child. There was no other intention behind my actions,” Chu Feng said those words and then soared into the sky. He planned to continue on with his journey.

“Aii... you brat,” Seeing that Chu Feng was not placing them in his eyes, Li Xiang and his two companions felt very displeased.

“Move aside!” Right at that moment, a furious shout sounded from behind Chu Feng.

He turned around and discovered that a war chariot was rapidly flying over.

That war chariot was not very large. It possessed an external appearance similar to that of a ship. Its entire body was bronze, and it appeared to be very overbearing.

A large banner was flying behind the war chariot. That banner was fluttering in the wind. Two large characters were embroidered on the banner with golden thread -- Han Yu!!!

Two men were standing at the front of the war chariot.

Those two men were very tall and robust. They were each at least four meters tall.

As for their appearance, they were very fierce, even fiendish.

Both of them were wearing silver armor. Combined with their robust build, they appeared to be quite majestic.

As for their cultivations, they shocked Chu Feng.

Of the two men, the one with a long face was a rank five True Immortal, whereas the one with the tanned face was a rank six True Immortal.

Furthermore, it was worthy of mentioning that the two of them were actually also members of the younger generations.

Although they were over ninety years old, much older than Chu Feng, very few people among the Great Chilicosp Upper Realm's younger generations should be capable of reaching a cultivation of their level.

After all, that Chu Xianshuo was only a rank four True Immortal, but those two men were stronger than him.

The speed of the war chariot was extremely fast. In the short moment that Chu Feng inspected it, it had arrived before Chu

Feng.

“I’m telling you to move, did you not hear me?!”

That man with the cultivation of a rank five True Immortal shouted. Then, boundless oppressive might swept forth. His oppressive might turned into a whirlwind and instantly arrived before Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was caught off guard and drawn into the whirlwind. Following the whirlwind, he started to revolve in midair.

Although that whirlwind did not harm Chu Feng, he was blown far away by it.

When the whirlwind disappeared, the war chariot had already traveled far away. At that moment, deep anger filled Chu Feng’s heart.

The sky was so vast, and that war chariot so small. Where Chu Feng stood would simply not hinder its journey onward. Their actions were simply bullying.

“Hey hey hey, boy, you’re not planning to try to take revenge on them, right? Let me tell you, those three are not people you can afford to offend.”

Right at that moment, Li Xiang’s voice was suddenly heard.

Chu Feng turned toward the voice and discovered that Li Xiang and his two companions were currently walking toward him in midair.

Chapter 2749 - Demon-level Geniuses List

“You all know who they are?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yoh, it seems that you really don’t know them?” Li Xiang said.

“Who are they?” Chu Feng asked.

“Isn’t it written on the banner? Han Yu,” Li Xiang said.

“Who’s Han Yu?” Chu Feng asked.

“The hell?! Brother, don’t tell me you don’t know who Han Yu is,” At that moment, one of the two men behind Li Xiang looked to Chu Feng with an astonished expression.

“Brother my ass. Since when did this guy become your brother?” At that moment, Li Xiang glared fiercely at that man. Then, he said to Chu Feng, “Where did you come from? I can tell that you’re not someone from our Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. Else, you would have known who Han Yu is.”

“Indeed, I am not from the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. I have just arrived here, and indeed don’t know very much about the people and things here,” Chu Feng said.

“If that’s the case, then your daddy here will be benevolent today and explain who those three people are to you.”

“That man with the long face is called Yuwen Tingyi. He is the young city master of Yuwen City.”

“As for that man with the tanned face, he is called Yuwen Hualong. He is the number one genius in Yuwen City.”

“Although Yuwen City cannot be considered an enormous power in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, both Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong are extremely famous geniuses in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.”

“As for their cultivations, I believe you already felt it earlier. The two of them are extremely powerful,” Li Xiang said to Chu Feng.

He was smiling joyously when he said those words. There was a slightly provocative feeling to his smile. It was as if he was declaring to Chu Feng that he was akin to an ant before those two people.

“I want to know who that Han Yu is,” Chu Feng said.

“That Han Yu is even more amazing.”

“When mentioning Han Yu, one must mention the grand ceremony that happens once every three years in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, the Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition.”

“The Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition is a contest between the younger generations in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm under the age of a hundred years old. It is also the most anticipated grand ceremony in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.”

“The reason for that is because the Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition is a grand ceremony that practically all of the younger generations from the various powers in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm would participate in.”

“They will spar and compete with one another. As for those ranked amongst the top, they will very likely become grand characters in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.”

“Because of that, the top ten individuals in the Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition will be known as demon level geniuses. Commonly, the top ten rankings are known as the Demon-level Geniuses List.”

“The ones capable of leaving their names on the Demon-level Geniuses List are known to be the ten strongest geniuses in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. They will receive the reverence and respect of countless younger generations. Even the various

powers will have to treat them earnestly and without negligence.”

“As for that Han Yu, he is the existence ranked tenth on the Demon-level Geniuses List,” Li Xiang said.

“What sort of background does that Han Yu possess?” Chu Feng asked.

“In the path of martial cultivation, one’s talent is very important. One’s nurture is also very important. Naturally, a power capable of nurturing a genius like Han Yu would be very remarkable. The power behind Han Yu is the Swordking’s City.”

“The Swordking’s City is a power not inferior to our own Sacred Pellet Villa. That’s why I said that Han Yu is an existence that you cannot afford to provoke.”

“Of course, in terms of background, Han Yu would be the one with the most inferior background among all of the people on the Demon-level Geniuses List,” Li Xiang said.

“In that case, can you tell me about who the other nine individuals on the Demon-level Geniuses List are, as well as where they’re from?” Chu Feng asked.

“Originally, I disliked you greatly. After all, you meddled in my business. However, it just so happens that I’m a very kindhearted and good-natured individual. Thus, I might as well tell you about them,” Li Xiang said.

“Heh...” At that moment, Chu Feng sneered. Then, he said, “You’re kindhearted? How could a kindhearted person beat up a little girl?”

“Brat, do you want me to tell you or not?” Li Xiang was slightly angry.

“Go ahead,” Chu Feng said with an indifferent smile.

“If you want to know, then listen carefully. If Han Yu is someone that you cannot afford to provoke, then the following nine people

are people that you absolutely cannot afford to offend. Else, you wouldn't even know how you died," Li Xiang said.

"You truly have a lot of superfluous words. Can you get to the main topic?" Chu Feng urged.

"Brat, watch your attitude!"

He sighed, "Forget about it. After all, your daddy is too merciful and kind. Listen carefully."

"Ranked ninth on the Demon-level Geniuses List is Chu Lingxi. She is one of the five most talented younger generations in the Chu Heavenly Clan right now. The five of them are known as the Chu Heavenly Clan's Five Great Demon-level Geniuses."

"Chu Lingxi is currently the weakest among the Chu Heavenly Clan's five demon-level geniuses."

"However, she is also the youngest among them, and the one with the best talent. Thus, it will be very difficult to determine what her growth will be like in the future."

"Furthermore, not only does Chu Lingxi possess extraordinary talent, but her background is also extraordinary."

"Her grandfather is the Chu Heavenly Clan's Law Enforcement Hall's Hall Master, and her father is the Law Enforcement Hall's Vice Hall Master. It could be said that her father and grandfather are in control of the Chu Heavenly Clan's Law Enforcement Hall."

"As for the Law Enforcement Hall, it is the existence in the Chu Heavenly Clan that holds the most power beneath the Chu Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders and Clan Chief. The Law Enforcement Hall is extremely strong, and holds enormous power."

"Because of this, whenever a person from the Law Enforcement Hall is to appear in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, regardless of how powerful one might be, they will still fear them somewhat."

“The members of the Law Enforcement Hall are akin to envoys from hell. One would feel fear just hearing of them.”

“Most importantly, not only are this Chu Lingxi’s father and grandfather existences that possess great strength and enormous power in the Chu Heavenly Clan, but her mother is also not an existence to be trifled with.”

“In fact, her mother could be said to be even more amazing. The reason for that is because her mother is the princess of the overlord of the Ten Thousand Provinces Upper Realm, the Wanzhou Ancient Clan.” [1. Wanzhou means ten thousand provinces.]

“If you are to offend Chu Lingxi, then you’re practically doomed to die. Even if the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm’s Chu Heavenly Clan is willing to spare you, the Ten Thousand Provinces Upper Realm’s Wanzhou Ancient Clan would not spare you,” Li Xiang said.

“Continue,” Chu Feng said.

Although Chu Feng appeared to remain very calm, he had remembered Chu Lingxi’s name. According to what Li Xiang had said, this Chu Lingxi was indeed very extraordinary. The backing she possessed was truly powerful.

“Ranked eighth on the Demon-level Geniuses List is Ghosteye Boy. He is the Ghost Sect Hall’s number one genius. As for the Ghost Sect Hall, they could be said to be one of the four strongest powers in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm apart from the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“Ranked seventh on the Demon-level Geniuses List is Ren Xiaoyao. He is the Paradise Valley’s number one genius. Like the Ghost Sect Hall, the Paradise Valley is also one of the four strongest powers in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm apart from the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“Ranked sixth on the Demon-level Geniuses List is Chu Huanyu. He is also from the Chu Heavenly Clan, and one of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Five Great Demon-level Geniuses.”

“Ranked fifth on the Demon-level Geniuses List is Chu Haoyan. He too is from the Chu Heavenly Clan, and one of the Five Great Demon-level Geniuses.”

“Ranked fourth on the Demon-level Geniuses List is Jian Wuqing. The power behind him is the Dao Imperial Palace. The Dao Imperial Palace is also one of the four strongest powers in the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm apart from the Chu Heavenly Clan,” Li Xiang said.

Chapter 2750 - Chu Feng's Opportunity

“Ranked third on the Demon-level Geniuses List is Song Yunfei. Song Yunfei is the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Son. As for the Starfall Holy Land, it is deemed to be the strongest power in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm apart from the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“The Dao Imperial Palace, Paradise Valley and Ghost Sect Hall are all inferior to the Starfall Holy Land.”

“As for the second on the Demon-level Geniuses List, her name is Chu Ruoshi. She is also from the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“Oh, I should mention that Chu Ruoshi is a great beauty. I was fortunate to see her once. She is truly as beautiful as a celestial fairy. Thus, she is deemed to be the head beauty of our Great Chilicospm Upper Realm’s Three Great Beauties.”

When Li Xiang mentioned this matter, his entire expression changed. He even started drooling. From his reaction, one could imagine how exceptionally beautiful that Chu Ruoshi was.

“Wait a moment, you said that Chu Ruoshi is the head beauty of the Three Great Beauties. Then who are the other two?”

Chu Feng had heard of Song Xi mentioning to him that Xia Yun’er was one of the Three Great Beauties.

And now, this Li Xiang said that Chu Ruoshi was the head beauty of the Three Great Beauties.

Thus, Chu Feng already knew of two of the Three Great Beauties. Because of that, Chu Feng was curious as to who the third beauty was.

“Hehe,” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Li Xiang opened his mouth and revealed a low and vile smile. He raised his eyebrows and said to Chu Feng, “I truly wasn’t able to tell that you were actually a major pervert.”

“I got it now. You weren’t simply meddling in other people’s business to save that monstrous woman earlier. Instead, you wanted to fuck her, isn’t that right? That taste of yours is quite intense.”

“Are you going to tell me or not?” Chu Feng narrowed his eyebrows slightly and asked in an annoyed manner.

Chu Feng’s attitude was very aggressive. The reason for that was because Chu Feng was able to tell that this fellow by the name of Li Xiang was someone very fond of showing off.

Even though he was displaying an appearance of reluctance to tell Chu Feng about it, Chu Feng knew that he actually wanted to tell him everything to show how knowledgeable he was.

“Boy, watch your attitude. How could you act this arrogantly when asking another? You should be grateful that your daddy is not charging you for telling you this important information. Yet, you dare to actually get aggressive with me?” Li Xiang spoke in a very displeased manner.

“If you don’t want to tell, then forget about it,” Chu Feng left those words and then planned to leave.

“Wait,” Sure enough, Li Xiang immediately moved before Chu Feng to stop him.

With a very helpless expression on his face, Li Xiang said, “Forget about it, forget about it. I am one who will carry things through. Since I’ve already told you all that, I might as well tell you everything.”

“The Three Great Beauties are headed by the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Chu Ruoshi. As for the other two beauties, they are Chu Lingxi and Xia Yun’er.”

“I’ve already explained who Chu Lingxi is to you. She is that girl ranked ninth on the Demon-level Geniuses List. As for that Xia Yun’er, although she is not on the Demon-level Geniuses List, her

background is very powerful too. She is the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter."

"Furthermore, that Xia Yun'er has been in closed-door training the entire time. It was only a year ago that she revealed herself to the people of the world. Furthermore, Xia Yun'er is very young. She is younger than even Chu Lingxi. Furthermore, since she is deemed to be the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter, her talent for martial cultivation is most definitely very outstanding."

"The way I see it, Xia Yun'er will one day demonstrate her extraordinary talent on the Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition and leave her name on the Demon-level Geniuses List," Li Xiang said.

"Then who's ranked first on the Demon-level Geniuses List?" Chu Feng asked.

"Naturally, the person ranked first on the Demon-level Geniuses List would be from the Chu Heavenly Clan. His name is Chu Qing."

"That Chu Qing has already held first place five times in a row. He is the publicly accepted number one genius of the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm right now. Before him, both Chu Ruoshi and Song Yun'er would not be able to withstand a single blow."

"However, Chu Qing's age is quite old. Not long from now, he will be over a hundred years old. At that time, he will no longer be considered a member of the younger generation within a hundred years of age. He will also not be able to participate in the next Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition."

"Thus, the next Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition will be even more intense. Without Chu Qing participating anymore, Chu Ruoshi and Song Yunfei will likely both want to seize first place," Li Xiang said.

"Since the Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition happens once every three years, when will the next one be held?" Chu Feng

asked.

“Roughly a bit over a year from now,” Li Xiang said.

“In that case, do you know what the cultivations of Chu Ruoshi and Song Yunfei are right now?” Chu Feng asked.

“The two of them were both rank seven True Immortals during the last Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition.”

“As for their current cultivation, it would be hard to say. After all, they have not shown themselves in a very long time,” Li Xiang said.

“Thanks,” Chu Feng clasped his fist at Li Xiang. The reason he expressed his thanks was because Li Xiang had told him some very important information. Even though he still did not like him, Chu Feng must still express his thanks.

Afterwards, Chu Feng turned around and began to proceed toward the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain.

“Chu Feng, that Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition will be an opportunity for you,” Her Lady Queen said.

She knew very well what Chu Feng needed to do after coming to the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm. It wasn’t to extinguish the Chu Heavenly Clan and avenge his father.

Chu Feng’s father had told him before that even though the Chu Heavenly Clan was unrighteous toward them, they could not be unjust toward the Chu Heavenly Clan.

After all, flowing in their veins was the blood of the Chu Heavenly Clan. Ultimately, their roots were still with the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Thus, Chu Feng’s purpose in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm was to obtain the Chu Heavenly Clan’s acknowledgement. Only by obtaining the Chu Heavenly Clan’s acknowledgement would they let his father out and restore their names.

Of course, the restoration of their names was not Chu Feng's purpose. After all, he didn't care about it.

What Chu Feng wanted was to find out information regarding his mother.

Chu Feng's father had told him that as long as the Chu Heavenly Clan acknowledged him and personally released his father, he would tell him about his mother.

As for the method to make the Chu Heavenly Clan acknowledge him, it would naturally be revealing his strength.

If Chu Feng wanted to reveal his strength, then the Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition would be the best opportunity.

That Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition was the battlefield for the strongest members of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm's younger generation. It was a place for members of the younger generation to compete against one another and prove themselves.

And now, the several most powerful ranks on the Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition were practically all occupied by the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations. Furthermore, they even held both first and second place.

This was sufficient to show that the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations were truly very powerful. The Chu Heavenly Clan was truly worthy of their status as the overlord of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

Who was Chu Feng? He was someone deemed to be trash and incapable of learning martial cultivation, a discarded child driven out of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

However, if Chu Feng was able to defeat all of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations in the Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition, then... everyone would know that the talent test that the Chu Heavenly Clan had conducted on him was wrong.

He would have everyone know that he, Chu Feng, was not trash.

Perhaps at that time, the Chu Heavenly Clan would acknowledge him.

That was the reason why Her Lady Queen said that the Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition would be a great opportunity for Chu Feng.

Chapter 2751 - Crystal Invitation Title Plate

“The strongest among the younger generation should be Chu Qing. However, he is unable to participate in the next Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition. Thus, he will not be my competitor, and I will not have to worry about him.”

“However, the two that pose the greatest threat, Chu Ruoshi and Song Yunfei, were both rank seven True Immortals two years ago. Who knows whether or not they might be rank eight True Immortals now?”

“Even if they’re not rank eight True Immortals now, they might become rank eight True Immortals by the time the Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition begins.”

“Assuming that their cultivation will be rank eight True Immortal, it remains that I only have a year’s time to reach that. It will be very difficult for me to surpass them in a year.”

“After all, they are the actual geniuses of the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm. Chu Xianshuo is simply incomparable to them,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, do you plan to give up on it? You’re not planning to participate in the Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“Of course not. No matter what, I will still do my best. Regardless, I will determine whether or not to participate based on my own strength.”

“I’d like to participate. However, if I am to participate, I must amaze everyone,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s right. That’s what you have to do. If your strength still hasn’t reached theirs by the time the next Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition starts, don’t participate, and wait till the following Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition.”

“If the following Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition is still not good, then you can wait till the one after that. After all, you’re still very young and very talented. Sooner or later, you will overtake them and surpass them.”

“After all, the way this Queen sees it, regardless of how talented those people might be, they will still be inferior to you. Sooner or later, you will surpass them. It will only be an issue of time,” Her Lady Queen was filled with confidence toward Chu Feng as she said those words.

While Chu Feng and Eggie were chatting, Chu Feng had managed to approach the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain. He was now able to see it clearly.

The Spirit Formation Immortal Domain was a vast forest. There were occasional mountains protruding out of the vast forest, however, the location that was the most eye-catching was located deep within the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain. Located there was a mountain range that reached directly into the sky. It was extremely eye-catching.

Not only was that mountain range very large, but it was also very tall. It pierced through the clouds. Only a small portion of the mountain range was visible underneath the clouds.

Of course, as Chu Feng was a world spiritist, the clouds were simply unable to block his line of sight. Thus, Chu Feng was able to see the appearance of the mountain range above the clouds.

The mountain range extended far past the clouds. Due to the fact that it was so high above them, it seemed to extend above the clouds into the heavens themselves.

That mountain range was simply too spectacular and miraculous. At a glance, it resembled an extremely enormous Stairway to Heaven. Looking at it, one would exclaim in admiration.

Apart from the mountain range that led directly into the sky, the

other locations inside the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain also possessed spectacular scenery. The trees inside the forest were all exotic trees. Some stood so tall that they were about to touch the clouds. Others were glistening with light.

From time to time, birds and cranes would fly over the forest. This made the region resemble a fantasy in one's dream, an actual paradise.

Even in a place like the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm, a place filled with beautiful scenery, Chu Feng was still able to feel carefree and relaxed upon seeing such a scene.

"This is strange."

Upon reaching the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain, Chu Feng started to frown. A puzzled expression emerged in his eyes.

The reason for that was because he discovered that a defensive formation had been placed around the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain. That defensive formation extended from high above the sky and reached deep underground. It had completely sealed off the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain. As such, it was simply impossible for one to enter it.

However, Chu Feng had heard from the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master that there wasn't a defensive spirit formation around the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain. One could enter and leave as one wished.

"Are those people from the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan?"

Soon, Chu Feng discovered that there was a spirit formation gate outside of the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain. Standing outside of the gate were several people.

No, to be exact, they were not people, not humans. While they were humanoid, they did not have human appearances.

They were very thin, yet very tall. They were each over a dozen meters tall. They were tall and thin like bamboo poles.

Although their appearances resembled humans as they also possessed human-like facial features, their skin was covered with blue scales. Looking closely, their appearances were very frightening.

By comparison, that snake-tailed little girl Chu Feng had saved earlier was much more adorable.

That being said, Chu Feng felt that those people should be from the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan. The reason for that was because their auras were very powerful. Not even Chu Feng was able to determine their cultivation. Chu Feng felt that they must be experts with cultivations above the True Immortal realm.

That was the reason why Chu Feng felt that they were from the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan.

Upon seeing them, Chu Feng was unable to help himself from exclaiming in admiration. Sure enough, the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm was a place with experts like clouds. No matter where he went, he would always encounter people much stronger than himself. Chu Feng was truly weak and small in the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm.

Even though Chu Feng could already be considered to be very outstanding among the younger generation, when compared to the entire Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm, Chu Feng was still a very weak existence.

It would not even be excessive to say that Chu Feng was amongst the cultivators at the bottom of the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm.

After all, like Song Xi, he would not be able to withstand a single blow before Heavenly Immortal-level experts, much less Martial Immortal-level experts.

"What is going on? There's actually a defensive spirit formation around the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain this year?" Right at

that moment, Li Xiang and his two companions also arrived.

The three of them were also very surprised upon seeing this scene. It would appear that the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain this year was truly different from previous years.

“It would appear that it would be very difficult to try to mingle our way in this year around. No, it would simply be impossible.”

“Hey, outsider brat, although I do not know how you came to know of the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain, I can tell you with certainty that this Spirit Formation Immortal Domain is not a place that you can enter just because you want to.”

“If you want to enter the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain, you’ll need to possess an invitation title plate,” Li Xiang said. As he spoke, he took out his invitation title plate from his Cosmos Sack.

Chu Feng noticed that Li Xiang’s invitation title plate had the same appearance as his own. Merely... the color of Li Xiang’s invitation title plate was completely different from his own.

Li Xiang’s invitation title plate was golden. It seemed to be made of gold.

Of course, his title plate would naturally not be made of gold. Rather, it was formed with spirit power. There were even veined patterns flowing through it.

“You see this? This is a invitation title plate. Do you have one? If you don’t, then beat it. Go find yourself a cool place to stay. After all, the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan is not something you can afford to provoke,” Li Xiang said to Chu Feng as he fiddled with his invitation title plate.

He seemed to be wanting to deliberately make others notice his invitation title plate, as his hand movements were very exaggerated.

“It’s actually a Golden Invitation Title Plate. Big brother Li Xiang, Lord Villa Master truly adores you.”

Seeing this, the two other men from the Sacred Pellet Villa both revealed envious gazes in their eyes. At the same time, they also took out their respective invitation title plates from their Cosmos Sacks.

Their title plates were slightly different from Li Xiang’s title plate.

While the shape was the same, their invitation title plates seemed to be made of silver.

“Humph, humph, of course,” Seeing the envious gazes of the two men, Li Xiang revealed a big smile. He was feeling extremely pleased.

Then, he turned his tiny eyes to Chu Feng again. With a mocking tone, he asked, “Hey, I’m asking you if you have an invitation title plate. If you don’t, then get the hell out of here.”

In response, Chu Feng took out the invitation title plate handed to him by the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master. “You’re talking about this?”

“That is?!!”

Upon seeing the glass-like invitation title plate Chu Feng held in his hand, Li Xiang and his two companions immediately opened their mouths wide in shock.

At practically the same time, the three of them uttered in shock, “Heavens! That’s a Crystal Invitation Title Plate, the highest invitation title plate!”

Chapter 2752 - What Is Fake Cannot Be Real

“Crystal Invitation Title Plate?”

Seeing the invitation title plate in his hand, Chu Feng was surprised. No matter how he looked at it, this invitation title plate did not resemble crystal. Instead, it was more like glass.

However, Li Xiang and his two companions' reactions didn't seem to be a pretense. It would appear that the invitation title plate Chu Feng possessed was quite extraordinary.

As they say, one can't judge a person just by their appearance. It would appear that invitation title plates were the same.

“Brother, where did you obtain your Crystal Invitation Title Plate? Did the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan give that to you?”

Upon seeing Chu Feng's invitation title plate, the other two men from the Sacred Pellet Villa immediately moved toward Chu Feng eagerly. There was a one-hundred and eighty degree change in their attitude. Likely, they had realized that Chu Feng was an extraordinary individual.

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng was about to answer them, Li Xiang said, “How could someone like him possibly obtain a Crystal Invitation Title Plate? The way I see it, it is most definitely a fake.”

As Li Xiang said those words, he also walked over to Chu Feng and began to inspect his invitation title plate carefully. He placed his face very close to the invitation title plate, to the point where his eyes were about to touch it.

“It must be said that this fake is made very well. However, a fake will remain a fake. You will not be able to deceive me, Li Xiang,” Li Xiang said with his mouth wide open.

As he said those words, he even raised his head to glance at Chu Feng. Disdain filled his eyes.

“Big brother Li Xiang, is it really a fake?” The two men asked.

“Of course it’s a fake. How could I be mistaken?” Li Xiang spoke in a very proud manner. After he finished saying those words, he looked to Chu Feng and spoke with a lecturing tone, “What is real cannot be fake, and what is fake cannot be real. If you wish to use that fake invitation title plate to deceive the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan, you are truly mistaken. I urge you not to do something as foolish as that.”

At that moment, the other two men from the Sacred Pellet Villa immediately distanced themselves from Chu Feng. Furthermore, they both glanced at Chu Feng disdainfully.

Chu Feng felt very helpless in this situation. However, he was disinclined to bother explaining it to them. Instead, his body shifted, and he began to fly toward the entrance of the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain.

“Hey! You’re really going there? Are you trying to die? You’re trying to deceive the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan with a fake invitation title plate? Have you given up on living?”

“The Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan is very fierce!” Li Xiang shouted.

He was shouting very loudly. It seemed as if he were deliberately trying to have the people from the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan hear his words.

Li Xiang succeeded. The Ancient Era’s Serpent Clansmen heard him. Involuntarily, those clansmen stationed by the entrance turned their gazes toward Chu Feng.

That being said, Chu Feng firmly believed that the invitation title plate given to him by the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master must be real. Thus, Chu Feng had no intention of stopping. He only stopped flying and descended to the ground when he reached the entrance.

“Please show your invitation title plate. Those without an

invitation title plate are not allowed to enter,” An Ancient Era’s Serpent Clansman spoke with a very deep, resounding and powerful voice.

Chu Feng didn’t say anything. He directly took out his invitation title plate.

That Ancient Era’s Serpent Clansman received Chu Feng’s title plate. Perhaps due to Li Xiang’s loud shout, the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clansmen present were skeptical that Chu Feng was trying to deceive his way through using a fake invitation title plate. Thus, they inspected it very carefully.

However, in the end, they returned the invitation title plate to Chu Feng and, with a very respectful tone, they said, “Please enter.”

At that moment, Li Xiang and his two companions had also landed. The three of them managed to clearly witness that scene.

“Holy crap, he actually managed to enter.”

“Big brother Li Xiang, didn’t you say that invitation title plate was fake?” Li Xiang’s two companions turned to ask him.

“I truly never expected his invitation title plate was capable of passing as genuine even though it’s fake.”

“It is truly a pity. He has managed to deceive the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan. However, he is unable to deceive me, Li Xiang. A fake cannot be real, and what is real cannot be fake. I said it’s fake; it’s definitely fake,” Li Xiang sighed and spoke in a very certain manner.

However, the expressions of those two men from the Sacred Pellet Villa had changed. They’d started to become skeptical of Li Xiang.

However, Li Xiang ignored the change in their expressions. He was extremely confident in himself.

Just like that, Li Xiang and his two companions also arrived before the entrance. Furthermore, they all took out their respective invitation title plates and handed them to the Ancient Era's Serpent Clansmen.

Li Xiang's two companions managed to pass through the inspection successfully.

However, when it was Li Xiang's turn, Li Xiang was stopped.

"Where did you obtain your invitation title plate?" The Ancient Era's Serpent Clansmen stared at Li Xiang in a very ill-intended manner.

"What's wrong? Is there a problem?" Li Xiang asked. His eyes were flickering. He was panicky.

"That invitation title plate of yours is fake," The Ancient Era's Serpent Clansmen said.

"Ah? For real?" At that moment, Li Xiang's two companions ran over.

"Please inspect it carefully again. We are from the Sacred Pellet Villa. We wouldn't use a fake invitation title plate," The two men spoke on Li Xiang's behalf.

"This year, we have given the Sacred Pellet Villa a Crystal Invitation Title Plate, five Golden Invitation Title Plates and twenty Silver Invitation Title Plates."

"Disregarding you three, twenty-three individuals from the Sacred Pellet Villa have already entered."

"Among them was a single Crystal Invitation Title Plate, five Golden Invitation Title Plates and seventeen Silver Invitation Title Plates."

"Even if the three of you are all from the Sacred Pellet Villa, you all should all be carrying Silver Invitation Title Plates. How could it be possible for there to be another Golden Invitation Title

Plate?" The Ancient Era's War Clansmen said.

"Big brother Li Xiang, you...?" At that moment, the two men from the Sacred Pellet Villa both looked to Li Xiang. Suspicion filled their eyes.

"I... I..." Li Xiang revealed an awkward expression.

"Hahahaha..." Right at that moment, laughter was suddenly heard.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng had already passed through the spirit formation entrance and entered the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain.

Chu Feng had his back facing Li Xiang and his two companions. He held his Crystal Invitation Title Plate in one hand and waved with his other hand, "What is real cannot be fake, what is fake cannot be real. Brother, you should be honest."

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he soared into the sky and began to fly deep into the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain.

Only his invitation title plate-holding back was visible as his clothes fluttered about in the wind.

To Li Xiang, it was an extremely taunting image.

"This guy!"

At that moment, Li Xiang was gnashing his teeth furiously. However, there was nothing he could do.

He actually felt what Chu Feng said to be very correct. Before him was the Ancient Era's Serpent Clansmen. They belonged to the extremely fierce Ancient Era's Serpent Clan. Before them, one must not mess around.

"I'm sorry, I was deceived by others. I bought this invitation title plate from an auction. I never expected that the auction would deceive me," Li Xiang spoke with an expression of grievance on his

face.

At that moment, the two men from the Sacred Pellet Villa were looking to Li Xiang was gazes filled with contempt.

They became certain that Li Xiang's Golden Invitation Title Plate was a fake.

It was nothing serious to have a fake invitation title plate. However, they were unable to tolerate how Li Xiang was using his fake invitation title plate to show off before them.

"If you do not possess an invitation title plate, leave immediately. Otherwise, do not blame us for being rude," The Ancient Era's Serpent Clansmen spoke in a very annoyed manner.

"No, I have one, I have one." Li Xiang took out another invitation title plate. That invitation title plate was silver, the same as his two companions.

"Go on in," The Ancient Era's Serpent Clansmen were able to determine that the invitation title plate was real immediately. However, they still warned Li Xiang with a displeased tone, "However, we will be confiscating your fake invitation title plate."

"Furthermore, if you are to come here using a fake invitation title plate again, you will not be as lucky."

"Yes, yes, yes. I wouldn't dare again, I wouldn't dare again," Li Xiang promptly apologized.

However, in the end, he had managed to successfully enter the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain.

However, by the time he had entered the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain, Chu Feng had already flown far away. He had disappeared deep into the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain. They were unable to even catch sight of him.

"Damn it, that guy actually managed to catch sight of my embarrassment and ridiculed me," Li Xiang spoke in a very

displeased manner.

“Big brother Li Xiang, didn’t you say that invitation title plate was something that Lord Villa Master gave you?” At that moment, Li Xiang’s two companions started to look at him with ridiculing gazes.

“What’s this?! The two of you are also trying to embarrass me?!” Li Xiang shouted in a very displeased manner.

Being angry to begin with, Li Xiang was now truly furious.

“Haha, of course not. Big brother Li Xiang, don’t be angry. The one that ridiculed you is that guy, and not us.”

The two men immediately smiled apologetically. It could be seen that Li Xiang possessed some status in their hearts.

“Big brother Li Xiang, what are we to do now?” The two men asked.

“What to do? We are naturally going to meet up with Lord Elder and the others. We’ll go and find Lord Elder to help us get revenge and teach that brat that doesn’t know the immensity of heaven and earth a proper lesson.”

“Else, we will be bullied and humiliated by him just like this,” Li Xiang said.

“Mn, what big brother Li Xiang says is reasonable,” The two men nodded.

After that, the three of them soared into the sky. They flew past vast amounts of trees and began to fly toward the depths of the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain.

Chapter 2753 - The Dangerous Han Yu

Chu Feng was still rapidly journeying in the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain.

Chu Feng was flying directly toward the extremely tall mountain range that pierced through the clouds and reached the sky, that mountain range located in the depths of the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain.

Chu Feng knew that the Buried Spirit Lake must be located at the summit of that mountain range.

That being said, even though Chu Feng was able to fly in the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain, there was always a pressure present. That pressure made it so that he could not fly to a high altitude. In fact, he was unable to fly above the clouds.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that it would be very difficult to fly directly to the summit of that mountain range. It could even be said to be impossible.

Chu Feng felt that he would likely have to climb the mountain to reach the summit.

“This Spirit Formation Immortal Domain is truly a mysterious place.”

Although there were restrictions present in the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain, Chu Feng was unable to contain himself from gasping in admiration.

Being inside the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain, Chu Feng was able to sense that contained within the natural energies was not only martial power, but also a special sort of power.

Even though that special power was very weak, it was quite beneficial to world spiritists when learning world spirit techniques.

Most importantly, the closer Chu Feng approached that heaven-reaching mountain range, the more intense the special power present in the natural energies became.

It was as if that heaven-reaching mountain range was the ruler of the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain.

The secrets to the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain were hidden within that heaven-reaching mountain range.

It could also be said that they were hidden within Buried Spirit Lake.

Because of this, Chu Feng started to look forward to the Buried Spirit Lake located at the summit of that mountain range even more.

“What’s going on? Why are they all gathered here?”

At the moment when Chu Feng grew even closer to that heaven-reaching mountain range, Chu Feng suddenly slowed down in the air. He discovered that there was a small plain not far ahead. On that plain were exquisite palaces and a vast plaza.

A lot of people were currently gathered on top of the plaza. Those people were from various different powers. There were people from the Immortal Armament Villa and the Sacred Pellet Villa, as well as those from other powers.

Among them were both people of the younger generation and people of the older generation.

Generally, the younger generations present had cultivations inferior to Chu Feng. However, as for the older generations, a truly numerous amount of them were stronger than Chu Feng.

Originally, Chu Feng did not wish to interact with these people. Thus, he set up a concealment formation and concealed himself. He wanted to continue flying over that region and proceed straight for that heaven-reaching mountain range.

“Buzz~~~”

However, before Chu Feng even reached that small plain, an enormous attractive force enveloped him. Faced with that power, Chu Feng was simply unable to resist.

Chu Feng lost the ability to fly. Like a loose kite, he started to drift in the sky.

What was leading Chu Feng around was not wind. Rather, it was that attractive force.

That attractive force was like a giant invisible hand. It had captured Chu Feng and was currently forcibly pulling him toward the plaza.

At the same time that was happening, Chu Feng's concealment formation also came undone. It was forcibly dispersed by some sort of power.

In the end, like a shooting star, Chu Feng rapidly descended from the sky and landed in the plaza.

“This is actually a spirit formation?”

After landing in the plaza, the attractive force disappeared. However, Chu Feng was very astonished.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had had his strongest observation ability, his Heaven's Eyes, activated the entire time.

However, before landing, he hadn't discovered that that place was formed by a spirit formation. However, upon landing, Chu Feng was certain that it was indeed formed by a spirit formation. Else, it would be impossible for it to possess that sort of attractive force and the ability to undo his concealment formation.

From this, it could be seen that the person who set up the spirit formation was extremely powerful. It was most likely set up by an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist.

“Chu Feng, it's you. You're finally here. We had thought that you

wouldn't come."

Right at that moment, several members of the younger generation rushed over to Chu Feng excitedly. They were looking at him with very good-willed expressions. At the same time, there was a trace of reverence in their eyes.

They were the younger generations from the Immortal Armament Villa. Their cultivations were all pretty decent. The majority of them were peak Martial Ancestors. Two among them were even True Immortals. Although they were only rank one True Immortals, that they were able to reach that level of cultivation within a hundred years of age meant that they could most definitely be considered geniuses.

"Chu Feng? That Chu Feng that defeated Chu Xianshuo in the Immortal Armament Villa and obtained an Immortal Armament from the Immortal Armament Armory?"

"It really is him! He actually came to this place! I've heard that not only is he a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, but his world spirit techniques are also extremely powerful."

Right at that moment, the others on the plaza all gathered toward Chu Feng.

It was not only the people on the plaza. Upon hearing the name 'Chu Feng', many people walked out from the palaces.

Regardless of whether they were members of the younger generation or experts from the older generation, they all began to gather toward Chu Feng. They surrounded him in multiple layers.

They were looking at him and sizing him up with passionate, skeptical and various different complicated expressions in their eyes. It was like they were looking at a rare animal.

Evidently, they had all heard of Chu Feng's accomplishment.

At that moment, many people took the initiative to introduce themselves to Chu Feng. There were also people that sent voice

transmissions to Chu Feng to express their intention to befriend him.

However, Chu Feng did not pay attention to anyone. After all, there were simply too many people there. Chu Feng was unable to attend to all of them.

Thus, he decided he might as well ignore all of them.

That being said, the people from the Immortal Armament Villa were different. After all, there was a certain relationship between Chu Feng and the Immortal Armament Villa.

Thus, Chu Feng turned to ask the Immortal Armament Villa's younger generations, "Why are you all gathered here and not climbing the mountain?"

"Chu Feng, you've just arrived and still do not know about the circumstances here. Some change has occurred to the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain this year around. We are all unable to enter the mountain at all. Thus, all those that manage to approach the mountain will be sucked here," A person of the younger generation from the Immortal Armament Villa explained.

"Unable to approach the mountain? In that case, wouldn't it mean that we will not be able to enter Buried Spirit Lake? Why did we come here then?" Chu Feng asked.

"That's a great question."

Right at that moment, a voice was heard. Turning toward the voice, a young man was seen walking toward Chu Feng.

That man was dressed very plainly and simply. He was actually wearing plain cotton clothing.

Although it was only plain cotton clothing, his clothes were very neat and tidy. Furthermore, not only was that young man very handsome, but he was also emitting an imposing air of charisma and class.

Thus, even though his clothing was ordinary, they were unable to block his radiance.

As for his cultivation, it was also very powerful. Even though he was clearly a member of the younger generation that was less than a hundred years of age, his cultivation was that of a rank six True Immortal.

When that young man appeared, the eyes of many of the young women present started to shine. There were even people among them that started to scream loudly. One by one, they revealed infatuated appearances.

It was not only the young women that were acting that way. The young men present also revealed reverence in their eyes.

Even the experts from the older generation would smile kindly at that young man.

Without needing others to introduce him, Chu Feng knew who that young man must be.

He must be the demon-level genius ranked tenth on the Demon-level Geniuses List, Han Yu.

The reason for that was because two other men were following behind that young man. Those two men were wearing armor and looked very fiendish. They were the two men in front of that broze war chariot, Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong.

“Never would I expect that the one without eyes that blocked our path earlier would be that Chu Feng.”

Yuwen Tingyi looked to Chu Feng with a gaze filled with contempt.

“Brother Tingyi, do not be rude,” Han Yu shot a glance at Yuwen Tingyi.

Upon sensing Han Yu’s glance, Yuwen Tingyi actually closed his mouth immediately. Merely, the expression of contempt in his

eyes remained completely unchanged.

In fact, it was not only Yuwen Tingyi that was looking at Chu Feng with a gaze of contempt. Yuwen Hualong was doing the same.

However, the strongest among the three, Han Yu, was looking at Chu Feng with a very good-natured gaze. In fact, it could even be said that his gaze was filled with admiration.

Seeing Han Yu walking over, both the younger generations and those from older generations immediately moved aside to make way for Han Yu.

As for Han Yu, he soon arrived before Chu Feng. He clasped his fist at Chu Feng and said very courteously, “I am Han Yu. I have heard of brother Chu Feng’s distinguished name for a long time now. I am honored to meet brother Chu Feng in person here today.”

“Brother Han Yu is being too courteous,” Chu Feng also clasped his fist.

Chu Feng only returned the greeting out of politeness, and did not express excessive courtesy.

While that Han Yu was looking at Chu Feng with a gentle gaze as if he were admiring Chu Feng, Chu Feng was able to sense disgust within that Han Yu’s gentle gaze.

That Han Yu did not like Chu Feng at all. Yet, he was putting on a front as if he admired Chu Feng. This meant that he was a hypocrite.

Compared to the open hostility of Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong, a hypocrite like Han Yu would be even more dangerous and despicable.

Chapter 2754 - Various Invitations

“Actually, I, Han Yu, am not someone who will take the initiative to try to get to know someone right after meeting them.”

“However, brother Chu Feng, you are qualified for me to do this.”

“You have become famous overnight after your battle in the Immortal Armament Villa. You being able to defeat Chu Xianshuo is a trifling matter. What’s important is the fact that you were actually able to obtain an Immortal Armament from the Immortal Armament Armory. That is something truly extraordinary.”

“And now, you are a truly popular person in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm. Countless people are discussing you. They’re all saying that Chu Feng will become a demon-level genius in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm, that you will be able to demonstrate your extraordinary talent in the upcoming Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition.”

“Even getting on the Demon-level Geniuses List might be possible for you.”

“At that time, I, Han Yu, will have my ranking relinquished,” Han Yu said to Chu Feng with a smile on his face.

Although he spoke those words seemingly to praise Chu Feng, those that were smart were able to tell that Han Yu was praising himself.

After all, he was someone who had left his name on the Demon-level Geniuses List.

At the same time, Han Yu’s words were also calling Chu Feng into question. He did not think that Chu Feng would be able to acquire any ranking on the Demon-level Geniuses List.

After all, he felt that Chu Feng was only a rank two True Immortal, whereas he, ranked last on the Demon-level Geniuses

List, was a rank six True Immortal.

There was not much time until the upcoming Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition, only a bit over a year.

To ordinary people, no matter how amazing of a genius someone might be, it would be impossible for them to progress so much as to enter the Demon-level Geniuses List from a rank two True Immortal in a single year.

“Brother Han Yu is being too modest,” Chu Feng smiled faintly. Then, he looked around and asked, “Excuse me, but does anyone know exactly what happened here? Are we able to enter the mountain range or not?”

“Little friend Chu Feng, allow this old man to introduce myself. I am an elder of the Sacred Pellet Villa. My name is Ma Changchun,” A white-haired old man stood forth from the crowd.

That old man had very distinguishing features. While he was not very tall, he was very fat. He gave off a very delightful feeling like that of the Laughing Buddha.

However, after he approached, Chu Feng’s expression changed. The reason for that was because that old man was very strong.

Actually, for many of the older generation’s experts present, if they did not reveal their cultivations by themselves, it would simply be impossible for Chu Feng to see through their cultivations.

That being said, Chu Feng was able to detect a feeling of unfathomability from people to determine how powerful someone was.

This old man by the name of Ma Changchun could be said to be the most unfathomable among the crowd present.

He was also the strongest individual among all the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa present.

“Elder Ma, it is my pleasure to meet you,” Chu Feng courteously clasped his fist toward Ma Changchun.

“Little friend Chu Feng, all the people that are gathered here are people that have arrived here today.”

“After we approached the mountain range, we were all sucked here by the spirit formation. The people from the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan only told us that an unforeseen event had occurred in the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain and that we would not be able to enter the mountain range directly for the time being. However, they did not tell us about the specific details.”

“Thus, we are like you. You now know all that we know. As for what you don’t know, we also do not know.”

“That being said, while all the people here have arrived here today, there are most definitely people that have arrived before us. After all, every year, whenever Buried Spirit Lake is about to erupt, practically all of the world spiritists beneath Exalted-cloak will want to come here to try out their luck.”

“Although it is restricted to only people with invitation title plates, there are still a lot of people that will arrive here every year.”

“Thus, I believe that there should most definitely be a lot of people that arrived here before us. However, they’re nowhere to be seen. Perhaps they have already entered the mountain range.”

“Regardless, the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan will most definitely give us an explanation. They will not have us come here for nothing,” Elder Ma Changchun said to Chu Feng.

“Thank you, elder, for your explanation,” Chu Feng clasped his fist again.

“Little friend Chu Feng is being too courteous,” Elder Ma Changchun smiled. Then, he actually shifted the topic and turned to ask Chu Feng, “Little friend Chu Feng, are you really not from

the Chu Heavenly Clan?"

At that moment, everyone present, including that Han Yu, all revealed a change in their expressions.

Likely, this was something that all of them wanted to know.

"Although this Chu Feng is surnamed Chu, I am not a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan," Chu Feng smiled and shook his head.

What he said was not a lie. He was indeed not a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan at present. The reason for that was because he was a discarded child driven out of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

"In that case, may I ask which Upper Realm little friend Chu Feng might be from?" Ma Changchun continued to ask.

The gazes of the crowd grew even more intense.

Likely, they had all assumed that since Chu Feng dared to treat Chu Xianshuo in such a manner, he was likely not someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Thus, the majority of them felt that Chu Feng should be from another Upper Realm.

As such, rather than having themselves make wild guesses, it would be better for Chu Feng to tell them directly which Upper Realm he was from.

"This Chu Feng is not from an Upper Realm. Rather, I came from an Ordinary Realm," Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng felt that the fact that he was Chu Xuanyuan's son would become known sooner or later. Even though it was still not the time to make that known, it would be fine for Chu Feng to leak some clues.

At least, he shouldn't lie. Otherwise, it would be difficult for him to explain himself in the future.

Once Chu Feng said those words, the people present, regardless of whether they were from the younger generation or the older

generation, all revealed massive changes in expression.

This was especially true for the people of the younger generations. They were all wide-eyed and tongue-tied in shock. Their appearances were truly marvelous.

“Ordinary Realm? How could that be?!” Someone cried out in alarm.

After that person cried out in alarm, many others all began to nod their heads. They did not believe that Chu Feng was from an Ordinary Realm.

“Little friend Chu Feng, please don’t joke around. How could a genius like you be from an Ordinary Realm?” Elder Ma Changchun said with a smile on his face. He was truly thinking that Chu Feng was joking.

“This Chu Feng was not joking. After all, Elder Ma asked me so earnestly. Thus, I Chu Feng answered earnestly too. I am indeed from an Ordinary Realm. However, I do not wish to reveal which Ordinary Realm I am from. I hope for your understanding,” Chu Feng said.

“Ssss~~~”

At that moment, Ma Changchun sucked in a mouthful of cold air. Evidently, an enormous wave was raised in his heart. For a moment, he was unable to settle his state of mind.

It was only after a long time passed that he managed to calm himself. He smiled and said to Chu Feng, “Little friend Chu Feng, in that case, it would mean that you’ve just arrived at our Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. May I ask if you’ve joined a power?”

“I have not,” Chu Feng shook his head.

Hearing those words, Ma Changchun was immediately overjoyed. With a smile on his face, he was about to speak.

However, Chu Feng already knew what he wanted to say. Thus,

before Ma Changchun can say anything, Chu Feng added, "However, Chu Feng does not plan to join any power."

"....."

Sure enough, after Chu Feng said those words, Ma Changchun reacted as if he had been petrified. He was immediately stunned.

That being said, as Ma Changchun was an experienced individual, even though he was shocked by Chu Feng's declaration, he immediately understood Chu Feng's intention. Chu Feng was able to tell that he wanted to invite him to join their Sacred Pellet Villa, and did not wish to publicly refuse him. Thus, in order to prevent an embarrassing situation for him, Chu Feng decided to declare his intention beforehand.

As such, Ma Changchun took out a title plate and handed it to Chu Feng.

"Little friend Chu Feng, our Sacred Pellet Villa is very willing to make friends with you. If you have the time in the future, we would love to welcome you as a guest. We will definitely treat you very well. After all, our Lord Villa Master is also someone who wishes to become acquainted with you."

"Thank you senior. If I have the time, I will definitely pay a visit."

Chu Feng accepted the title plate. He knew that the title plate was most likely a protection talisman from the Sacred Pellet Villa. With that title plate in hand, while he would not dare to speak for other powers, he knew for certain that the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa would not dare to do anything to him.

After Ma Changchun, many people from other powers also stepped forward to chat with Chu Feng.

There were also people among them that handed Chu Feng title plates like Ma Changchun did. When all was said and done, they merely wanted to befriend Chu Feng.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that apart from the Sacred Pellet Villa, there was another power by the name of Guardian Formation Villa.

Reportedly, that Guardian Formation Villa was a power equally as famous as the Sacred Pellet Villa and the Immortal Armament Villa.

Their world spiritists were very powerful, and they specialized in setting up defensive formations.

And now, those three powers, those three villas, in the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm that most specialized in world spirit techniques had all extended olive branches to Chu Feng.

“Lord Elder, Lord Elder, you must definitely uphold justice for us!”

Suddenly, a thunder-like voice sounded from afar.

Due to the fact that the voice was simply too loud and clear, the people present all turned their gazes toward the direction of the voice.

Chu Feng also did the same. He discovered that it was actually three people who were rapidly flying toward the plaza.

Upon seeing their appearances, Chu Feng revealed a smile on his face.

The reason for that was because those three people were none other than Li Xiang and his two companions.

Chapter 2755 - Bringing Forth A Complaint Only To Be Beaten

“Lord Elder, it is truly great that you’re here.”

After Li Xiang and his two companions arrived, they immediately rushed toward Ma Changchun.

“What are you making such a big fuss about?! Where is your propriety?!”

Even though Ma Changchun had managed to guess that Li Xiang and his two companions were bullied and humiliated and came to find him to help them obtain revenge, he was still feeling very displeased.

After all, there were a lot of people present. For Li Xiang and his two companions, three people of the younger generation, to shout and make a fuss was humiliating.

The reason for that was because members of the younger generation being bullied and humiliated were extremely common occurrences in the Great Chilicosp Upper Realm. However, those people of the younger generation who possessed character and capability would always settle such things themselves. To find elders to help them settle those things was something disgraceful to begin with. Yet Li Xiang and his two companions were so open and brazen in their shameless request. Naturally, this caused Ma Changchun to feel displeased.

“Lord Elder, we were humiliated by another,” Li Xiang and his two companions said.

“Humiliated? Aren’t the three of you completely fine?” Ma Changchun asked.

Actually, the reason why he was so angry was because Li Xiang and his two companions were making a big fuss over what seemed to be a minor issue. After all, the three of them were completely

unscathed. This meant that the person that bullied and humiliated them did not actually do anything serious to them.

“Lord Elder, it would be one thing if it was only the three of us there were humiliated. However, that man who humiliated us even declared that he did not put our Sacred Pellet Villa in his eyes. Thus, we felt that we must report this matter to Lord Elder,” Li Xiang said.

The people from the Sacred Pellet Villa were all people that cared deeply about their face. Upon hearing what Li Xiang said, Ma Changchun and the other Sacred Pellet Villa’s elders and disciples all revealed ugly expressions.

“Who was it?” Ma Changchun asked.

Seeing Ma Changchun asking that question, Li Xiang was immediately overjoyed. He hurriedly said, “Lord Elder, that man is also here.”

“Which one? Point him out,” Ma Changchun spoke loudly.

“It’s him,” Li Xiang immediately raised his hand and pointed at Chu Feng, who was standing far away.

.....

Once Li Xiang said those words, the crowd present was completely startled. Momentarily, they were all silent.

No one expected Li Xiang and his two companions to point at Chu Feng!!!

However, it was evident that Li Xiang and his two companions still did not realize the change in the crowd’s reaction. Instead, immensely joyous and proud, they walked over to Chu Feng. This was especially true for Li Xiang. He was acting extremely proud and arrogant, like a vile individual that had managed to gain dominance.

“What’s this? Why aren’t you saying anything? What happened

to your arrogance from before?”

“Turns out you’re merely someone who bullies the weak and fears the strong too. While you did not place our Sacred Pellet Villa in your eyes when before the three of us, you immediately became so scared that you’re akin to a grandson when before our Lord Elder.”

Li Xiang began to publicly ridicule and taunt Chu Feng as he walked toward him.

Seeing Li Xiang and his two companions flaunting and taunting him, Chu Feng was unable to contain himself, and laughed out loud.

“Laugh? You actually dare to still laugh?”

Li Xiang and his two companions were immediately stunned upon seeing Chu Feng laughing. Then, anger emerged in Li Xiang’s eyes.

The reason for that was because he truly never imagined that Chu Feng still dared to laugh at them even before their Lord Elder.

Chu Feng was simply arrogant to the extreme. Never had Li Xiang ever met someone as arrogant as him.

Li Xiang pointed fiercely at Chu Feng and said with an extremely fierce tone, “Laugh, continue to laugh! Soon, you wouldn’t be able to laugh anymore!”

“Paa~~~”

However, right after Li Xiang’s words left his mouth, he felt the back of his head being hit. It was like it was smashed by a hammer. Immediately, he felt dizzy, and his ears started to buzz while his body was shot flying.

That sudden unforeseen event caused Li Xiang to feel extremely shocked. When he got back up and turned around to look at where he was previously standing, he discovered that his two brothers

had fled to the side with panic on their faces. Standing behind where he was previously standing was Ma Changchun.

Turned out, it was actually Ma Changchun who had attacked him.

Li Xiang wanted to ask why Ma Changchun had attacked him.

However, before he could speak, Ma Changchun said, “What utter nonsense are you spewing?!”

“Lord Elder, I...” Li Xiang still wanted to explain himself.

“Shut up!” Ma Changchun shouted him down. His voice was deafening. This was especially true because a burst of oppressive might swept toward Li Xiang and made its way into Li Xiang’s ears.

At that moment, Li Xiang could only feel his ears buzzing. He was unable to hear anything. It was as if his head were about to explode. He was in so much pain that he started to grab his head with his hands silently in a fetal position.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I am truly sorry. Our Sacred Pellet Villa has failed to instruct our disciples properly. I hope that you do not take offense to this,” Ma Changchun actually walked over to Chu Feng and apologized to him on behalf of Li Xiang and his two companions.

“Elder Ma, what are you saying? What happened between myself and the three of them was merely a minor misunderstanding,” Chu Feng replied with a smile on his face.

His tone was very courteous. It seemed like he did not have the slightest intention to press charges against Li Xiang and his two companions.

Part of the reason Chu Feng reacted like this was because Elder Ma’s attitude toward him was very good. Without even asking anything, he immediately came and apologized to Chu Feng. This meant that he deeply believed in Chu Feng, and felt that Chu Feng would not insult their Sacred Pellet Villa as Li Xiang had declared.

As for the other part, it was because Chu Feng felt that Li Xiang and his two companions were not bad people at heart. Chu Feng felt that the three of them were merely decently talented morons.

“Little friend Chu Feng is truly magnanimous. This old man admires you greatly,” Seeing that Chu Feng did not plan to look further into the matter, Ma Changchun revealed a joyous expression on his face. Then, he shouted at Li Xiang and his two companions, “Why are you all still standing there? Immediately apologize to little friend Chu Feng!”

At that moment, those two men hurriedly ran over to Chu Feng. They were planning to apologize to Chu Feng. However, when they approached, they discovered that Li Xiang was still sitting on the ground with his head lowered and without any reaction.

Thus, the two of them immediately ran toward Li Xiang and helped him up. Using voice transmissions, they said to Li Xiang, “Why are you acting all distracted? Quickly, apologize.”

“What are you all saying?” Li Xiang asked loudly.

It was only at that moment that the crowd realized that Li Xiang was actually unable to hear them.

Seeing this, Ma Changchun pointed with his finger. Then, a burst of spirit power entered Li Xiang’s head.

After the spirit power entered his head, not only did Li Xiang’s massive headache disappear, but his hearing also became clear.

“What did the two of you say earlier?” Li Xiang asked.

“Big brother Li Xiang, we have courted a major disaster. That brother that we came to know earlier, he is that Chu Feng,” The two men said in unison.

“Chu Feng? Which Chu Feng?”

“Are you talking about that Chu Feng who defeated Chu Xianshuo at the Immortal Armament Villa to obtain first place in

the hunting competition and then retrieved an Immortal Armament from the Immortal Armament Villa, that Chu Feng?" Li Xiang revealed an incomparably astonished expression.

"That's right, it's that Chu Feng," The two men said in unison.

"Aiyah!" Li Xiang shouted with incomparable remorse. Then, he swung his arms and brushed off the two men supporting him. He rapidly walked over to Chu Feng and spoke with an expression of repentance and self-blame, "Chu Feng, I... I... I truly didn't know that you were that Chu Feng. If I had known, I would never..."

"Aiyah, you don't know that I have actually already heard of your great accomplishments. You are simply my idol. You are my idol, did you know that?"

Chu Feng was stunned upon seeing Li Xiang's reaction. His change in attitude was truly fast.

"Brother Chu Feng, what big brother Li Xiang says is the truth. When he heard of you, he told us that you, Chu Feng, are his idol from that point on."

"Actually, you are not only big brother Li Xiang's idol, you are also our idol."

"Aiyah, really, you should've just told us who you were to begin with. If you did, this misunderstanding wouldn't have happened," The two other men also walked over with expressions of remorse on their faces.

At that moment, Chu Feng came to realize what was happening. Many of the people present had also realized what was happening.

Li Xiang and his two companions had already heard of Chu Feng's accomplishments. Furthermore, because of that, the three of them idolized Chu Feng enormously. Merely, they had never seen Chu Feng's portrait, and thus they did not know what he looked like. As such, what had happened was indeed a misunderstanding.

Because of that, even though the crowd was able to tell that it was Li Xiang and his two companions that were in the wrong, none of them said anything about it.

The reason for that was because they were all able to tell that Li Xiang and his two companions were not merely offering empty apologies to Chu Feng. Instead, what they were saying was from the bottoms of their hearts.

Although Li Xiang and his two companions were brainless, one must admit that their foolishness was quite adorable.

Chapter 2756 - Arrival Of The Holy Daughter

“Brother Chu Feng, why aren’t you saying anything? Are you still mad at me? How about this, you can punch me a couple times. If a couple punches is not enough, you can punch me ten times, a hundred times. You can continue to punch me until you feel that your anger has lifted,” Li Xiang said in a slightly panicky manner after seeing that Chu Feng was still silent.

“Us too. If you’re still angry, not to mention a hundred punches, even a thousand punches would be fine. As long as you don’t beat us to death, you can do whatever you want,” Li Xiang’s two companions spoke nervously.

The words spoken by the three of them served to greater verify the guesses of the crowd.

There was no such thing as Chu Feng bullying and humiliating them. On the contrary, it was these three people from the Sacred Pellet Villa that were in the wrong.

Else, they would not be apologizing to Chu Feng like this.

“I’ve said it earlier already. What happened between us was merely a misunderstanding. You all do not have to take it to heart. Just let bygones be bygones,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

He was able to tell that what Li Xiang and his two companions said earlier were sincere words. Thus, the impression Chu Feng had toward them had changed somewhat.

It was not because they admired and idolized him that Chu Feng had a change of impression. Rather, it was because Chu Feng felt that they could be said to be honest individuals.

“Chu Feng, you’re really willing to forgive us?”

“Then, then can we become friends?” Li Xiang asked Chu Feng.

He was very nervous and scared when he said those words. Chu Feng could even hear the trembling in his voice.

Following him, the other two men from the Sacred Pellet Villa also looked to Chu Feng with anticipating yet scared expressions.

It seemed that the three of them were all afraid that Chu Feng would refuse them.

“Of course,” Chu Feng smiled and nodded.

“Holy shit! Did you all hear that? I am Chu Feng’s friend! I’ve become friends with Chu Feng!”

At that moment, Li Xiang was so overly excited that he started to shout at the crowd present. He was shouting very loudly. It seemed that he was itching to tell everyone of the matter.

Many people laughed at that scene. They all felt that Li Xiang was an amusing fellow.

However, Chu Feng noticed that Han Yu revealed a grin.

It was a mocking grin, a smile of contempt. When he smiled, even his expression changed. It was as if he was looking at clowns as he looked to Li Xiang and Chu Feng.

That’s right, in Han Yu’s eyes, Chu Feng was also a clown.

That being said, Han Yu was very proficient at disguising himself. Thus, that smile and that expression in his eyes only lasted for a split second.

Likely, as the crowd’s attention was all focused on Chu Feng, Li Xiang and his two companions, they would not have noticed Han Yu’s mocking smile.

Suddenly, someone pointed to the distant sky and shouted, “Look! It’s the people from the Starfall Holy Land!”

The crowd all raised their heads to look. Upon doing so, they discovered that there were many figures currently walking over in midair. They were extremely mighty and imposing, as they

numbered several hundred.

Those people, regardless of their gender or age, were all wearing white clothes. Their clothes were very neat and tidy.

As they walked in the sky, they resembled people from the land of celestial immortals. They were noble and graceful.

They were walking with a very natural pace. Yet, their speed was extremely fast.

That being said, there was a single exception to all of them. That person was not walking in the sky. Rather, that person was sitting on a sedan chair.

That sedan chair was very large. It resembled a small mobile palace. Even though it was not being carried by anyone, it was able to fly together with the crowd.

That sedan chair was like a sacred object being escorted and protected by the people from the Starfall Holy Land.

That sedan chair seemed to be made of jade. A spotlessly-white fluttering gauze covered the sedan chair. That gauze possessed an isolation ability that made it so that others would not be able to see who it was inside the sedan chair. Not even Chu Feng was able to see through the gauze.

While there were a lot of experts present, the strongest individuals would be the eight old men gathered around the sedan chair.

Not only did those eight old men look exactly the same, but they were all wearing spotlessly white clothes. Their expressions were ice-cold, and they did not even blink. It was as if they were completely void of emotions.

Most importantly, the eight of them were extremely powerful. Their power was akin to bottomless wells. No one was able to see through them.

Their auras were extremely strong. Seeing them, one would feel reverence from the bottom of one's heart.

They were existences akin to gods, beings that one could not be disrespectful toward.

Thus, when those eight old men appeared, everyone present became much weaker by comparison. Even the Sacred Pellet Villa's Ma Changchun couldn't be compared with the eight of them.

Starfall Eight Immortals. Those were the renowned Starfall Eight Immortals.

At that moment, the crowd burst into an uproar. This was especially true for the younger generation's men. Their eyes were shining brightly.

After all, the appearance of all eight of the Starfall Eight Immortals at the same time could only mean one thing -- that the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter Xia Yun'er had arrived.

Thus, the crowd were able to determine with certainty who the person sitting inside the sedan chair surrounded by the Starfall Holy Land's genius-level younger generations and experts was.

It was most definitely the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter, Xia Yun'er.

Who was Xia Yun'er? Not only was she the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter, but she was also the holy maiden in the hearts of countless men in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm.

"It's actually the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter. She's one of the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm's Three Great Beauties. I am truly fortunate to be able to see the true appearance of the Holy Daughter," At that moment, Li Xiang was so excited that saliva started to drool down his mouth.

As for the two men behind Li Xiang, their reactions were even more ridiculous. They were actually shivering in excitement. Even their hairs was standing erect. Chu Feng was even able to hear the

sound of their accelerating heartbeats. “Putt, putt,” their hearts were beating so fast that they were about to jump out of their bodies.

“You all are overthinking. The Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter is famous for being reserved. Many people of the younger generation with extraordinary status and strength were all refused by her when they wanted to see her.”

“I’ve heard that not long ago, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Chu Xianshuo and others were also refused and locked outside when they attempted to see her,” Someone said.

“It’s actually that hard to see her?”

Hearing those words, many people of the younger generation revealed disappointed expressions.

The Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter was right before them. If they weren’t able to see her even at such a distance, then it would be impossible for them to see her in their lifetime.

“Perhaps the Holy Daughter will make a rare exception today,” Right at that moment, Han Yu said.

Right after saying those words, the crowd all turned their gazes to him. Even the experts from the older generations looked over to him.

The crowd were all silent. However, their anticipating gazes had revealed to Han Yu that they all wanted to know why Han Yu said those words.

“I am fortunate. I have met the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter three times. The relationship between us is pretty decent.”

“Right now, I, Han Yu, am right here. The Holy Daughter should be revealing herself to see me,” Han Yu said.

“Lord Han Yu, is what you said the truth?! We will really be

fortunate enough to see the Holy Daughter?!"

At that moment, many of the younger generations present began to shout in excitement.

Han Yu did not answer their questions. Instead, he revealed a faint smile on his face. His smile was filled with confidence.

At the same time, he walked away from the center of the crowd and stood at the front. What he was planning to do was very simple. He wanted to be noticed by Xia Yun'er.

Right at that moment, the people from the Starfall Holy Land approached. An attractive force suddenly spread forth.

The crowd knew that the people from the Starfall Holy Land, including the Holy Daughter, would be sucked to the plaza by the attractive force.

Thinking about that, the crowd grew even more excited.

After all, they would soon meet the Starfall Holy Land's most noble Holy Daughter.

“Woosh~~~”

However, right at the moment when that attractive power swept forth to engulf the people from the Starfall Holy Land, one of the Starfall Eight Immortals gently flung his sleeve. Then, a layer of martial power emerged and surrounded everyone from the Starfall Holy Land.

Then, even though the attractive power continued to attack them, trying to suck them into the plaza, the people from the Starfall Holy Land were able to safely proceed onward.

“Sssss~~~”

Seeing this scene, the crowd were unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

It was only at that moment that they recalled that the Starfall Eight Immortals were extremely powerful Martial Immortals.

Admittedly, the power of the plaza's attractive force was very strong and capable of forcibly sucking everyone present into the plaza.

However, it was completely useless before the Starfall Eight Immortals.

Chapter 2757 - Descent Of A Celestial Fairy

As they saw the people from the Starfall Holy Land continue to proceed onward without the slightest intention of stopping, the expressions of anticipation on the faces of the crowd in the plaza all turned to disappointment.

The reason for that was because they felt that they would not be able see the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter, Xia Yun'er.

It was only natural for them to be disappointed since the Holy Daughter passed by right before them.

Right at that moment, Han Yu shouted, "Miss Xia, please wait! It is I, Han Yu!"

After Han Yu spoke, many people present all cast appreciative gazes toward him.

After all, they felt that Han Yu's action was simply giving great consideration to them. However, they had neglected the fact that Han Yu himself also wanted to see Xia Yun'er.

However, soon, the crowd discovered that even after Han Yu's voice was heard, the people from the Starfall Holy Land continued onward without the slightest intention of stopping.

Seeing this, Han Yu was unable to keep his calm. After all, he had already made his declaration earlier. If Xia Yun'er was to really leave like this, he would have humiliated himself.

"Wait."

Suddenly, right at the moment when Han Yu was worried, an incomparably sweet voice sounded from the sedan chair in the sky.

Hearing that voice, many of the younger generations present reacted with trembling. They were so excited that their hearts were on the verge of bursting out of their bodies.

The reason for that was because everyone knew that that was the

voice of the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter, Xia Yun'er.

After Han Yu spoke, Xia Yun'er actually really answered.

At that moment, many people of the younger generation were unable to contain themselves, and started gazing at Han Yu with admiration.

Seemingly sensing their gazes, the proud expression on Han Yu's face grew even more intense.

However, the crowd had no idea that Han Yu was actually heaving a long sigh of relief in his heart. He was more afraid than anyone else that Xia Yun'er would leave just like that without bothering to stop at all.

Fortunately, Xia Yun'er actually ended up stopping.

Furthermore, a beautiful figure soon walked out from the sedan chair.

That woman was wearing a white dress. She was truly beautiful. She was akin to a celestial fairy.

This was especially true when compared to the other women present. Her beauty could be said to be universally shocking.

Seeing her, the heartbeats of many people present started to violently accelerate. They were so excited that they were on the verge of suffocation.

That woman was naturally one of the Great Chilicosm Upper Realm's Three Great Beauties, the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter Xia Yun'er.

Compared to the others, Chu Feng did not react with excitement after seeing Xia Yun'er.

After all, this was already the third time he was seeing her.

Furthermore, although Xia Yun'er was beautiful, Chu Feng felt that, when comparing only beauty, there was still a disparity between Xia Yun'er and his Queen.

In fact, even when compared to Zi Ling, Xia Yun'er's beauty would be slightly inferior.

Xia Yun'er's beauty was more on the level of Su Rou, Su Mei and Xian Miaomiao.

Thus, at that moment, Chu Feng could not help but admire at the fact that even though the people from the Lower Realms possessed low levels of cultivation, they had quite a few beauties.

Chu Feng had already encountered beauties of Xia Yun'er's level back in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm. Thus, even when he saw Xia Yun'er for the first time, Chu Feng did not react in excitement like those people.

Although Chu Feng was not excited, it remained that Chu Feng's heart was fluctuating.

At that moment, Chu Feng was feeling very uneasy from the bottom of his heart. Although that woman had a beauty akin to that of a pure and holy celestial fairy, Chu Feng had deemed her to be a poisonous woman. He did not know whether she would try to play a trick on him again.

"Young master, what a fated coincidence. I never expected to be able to meet you again here," Xia Yun'er looked down and revealed a sweet smile.

Her smile was devastatingly beautiful. All of the men present were completely captivated by that smile.

Han Yu raised his hand and clasped his fist. With elegance, he replied, "It is indeed fate to be able to meet Miss Xia again here."

At that moment, the crowd were no longer merely feeling admiration and adoration toward Han Yu.

Instead, they were feeling jealousy and envy now.

After all, Xia Yun'er was one of the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm's Three Great Beauties, the Starfall Holy Land's Holy

Daughter.

To be able to converse with a beauty of her level was something that countless men would never dare to even dream of. Yet, Han Yu actually managed to accomplish it.

As such, how could the crowd not be jealous, not be envious?

Right at that moment, Xia Yun'er's body shifted. From the sky, she gently descended to the ground.

She did not walk down. Instead, she descended like a celestial fairy.

Following closely behind her were the Starfall Eight Immortals and everyone else from the Starfall Holy Land. In an orderly manner, they flew down from the sky.

Seeing Xia Yun'er flying down, Han Yu grew even more pleased with himself. He first coughed proudly a couple times. Then, he tidied up his clothes to manifest his intention to meet Xia Yun'er with sincerity.

However, very soon, Han Yu's expression changed.

The reason for that was because the more Xia Yun'er descended, the more he discovered that the direction of her descent was not toward him. Instead, it seemed like... she was descending toward Chu Feng.

At that moment, Han Yu started to panic. The reason for that was because Xia Yun'er was actually really descending toward Chu Feng. Furthermore, soon after, she landed before Chu Feng.

"Young master Chu Feng is truly reserved, you didn't even bother to answer me when I spoke to you," Xia Yun'er said to Chu Feng after landing before him.

"What? So the Holy Daughter's words earlier were not meant for Han Yu, but rather for Chu Feng?"

"This means that the reason the Holy Daughter stopped was not

because of Han Yu at all. Rather, it's because she discovered Chu Feng?"

At that moment, the crowd came to a sudden realization, and were incomparably astonished. At the same time, they also began to spiritedly discuss this matter.

They finally realized why Xia Yun'er did not stop immediately after Han Yu shouted for her.

It turned out that she had no intention of paying Han Yu any attention at all. It was only when she discovered Chu Feng that she called for the sedan chair to be stopped.

Han Yu had also thought of this. Thus, Han Yu was feeling extremely embarrassed. His complexion had turned paper pale. He wished that there was a hole that he could hide in. He truly had no face to face the crowd.

Due to the fact that he was feeling extremely embarrassed, he became extremely furious, and stared at Chu Feng murderously.

Chu Feng's perception was extremely sharp. He had managed to sense Han Yu's gaze.

Sensing Han Yu's gaze, Chu Feng felt very helpless. He had been afraid that this poisonous girl would play some sort of trick on him again, and sure enough, his guess had been correct.

Even though Han Yu disliked Chu Feng from the very beginning, Xia Yun'er's actions had successfully intensified Han Yu's enmity toward Chu Feng. Likely, this Han Yu would start to consider Chu Feng to be his irreconcilable enemy.

Xia Yun'er must've done this deliberately.

Suddenly, a Starfall Holy Land's younger generation pointed at Chu Feng and shouted, "Hey! Our Lady Holy Daughter is speaking to you! Are you deaf?!"

He was feeling very displeased at how Chu Feng did not answer

Xia Yun'er even after she spoke to him.

Actually, his reaction was understandable. After all, Xia Yun'er was someone who countless people sought to meet, but were unable to. Yet now, she had come to see Chu Feng out of her own initiative. However, Chu Feng actually refused to answer her. Naturally, the people from the Starfall Holy Land would feel very displeased with Chu Feng's lack of action.

As for Chu Feng, even though he very much wanted to ignore Xia Yun'er, he could not be lacking in manners.

Moreover, it was thanks to Xia Yun'er's advice that Chu Feng managed to hunt down that frightening World Spirit Beast.

Thus, Chu Feng forced a smile and clasped his fist at Xia Yun'er, "Miss Xia."

"Young master Chu Feng, why are you all gathered here and not proceeding directly toward Buried Spirit Lake?" Xia Yun'er asked. Her beautiful eyes were flickering. Her every movement was so innocent. She caused the crowd present to be infatuated, head over heels in love with her. She had become the holy maiden in their hearts.

"We also do not know why. Merely, after we approached this place, we were forcibly drawn here by the spirit formation. The people from the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan only mentioned to us that a change had occurred to the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain. Apart from that, they didn't tell us anything," Chu Feng said.

"So that's the case, In that case, it would appear that I can't proceed up the mountain directly either," As Xia Yun'er spoke, she took a glance at the Starfall Eight Immortals.

The leader of the eight, that Elder Xingyi, nodded his head. Then, he opened his mouth and spoke with a voice even more ear-piercing than thunder. His voice resonated through the entire

region.

“As the saying goes, those who have come are guests. The Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan have not only shown the various guests here the cold-shoulder, but they actually didn’t even bother to provide an explanation. Is this how one should treat one’s guests?”

Right after Elder Xingyi’s words resonated through the surroundings, several figures soon emerged from a palace deep within the plaza. Those were all people from the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan.

“Lord Xingyi, please quell your anger. There is a reason why we have gathered the various guests here.”

An Ancient Era’s Serpent Clansman who lead the others began to provide an explanation as he quickly flew toward Elder Xingyi.

From his behavior, the crowd was able to see a single emotion: fear.

At that moment, the crowd were unable to contain themselves from gasping in admiration.

Thinking back, they too had sought after the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clansmen to ask them about what was going on. Yet, they were only given half-hearted responses. In fact, the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clansmen would even become impatient should they try to ask for details. They could be said to have been extremely rude and uncooperative.

Yet, with a single question from Elder Xingyi, they were scared to such a state.

The disparity was simply too enormous.

Chapter 2758 - Revealing The Secret

After that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder approached, Elder Xingyi asked, "Exactly what is it that made you all refuse to let others climb the mountain?"

"This is a decision that our clan's Lord Clan Chief and Utmost Exalted Elders made," The Ancient Era's Serpent Clansman said.

"What sort of decision?" Elder Xingyi asked.

"Regarding this..." The Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder revealed a difficult expression.

"Speak," Elder Xingyi's gaze turned sharp.

The expression of fear on that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder grew even more intense. He did not dare to hesitate, and immediately said, "A choice. It is a choice."

He was extremely afraid of Elder Xingyi.

"What sort of choice? Speak clearly," Elder Xingyi spoke impatiently.

"This time around, our clan's Lord Clan Chief and Utmost Exalted Elders have jointly set up these spirit formations."

"They have also set up a grand maze formation on the heaven-reaching mountain range. If one were to enter the mountain range, one would have entered the maze. Only by walking out of the maze would one be able to enter Buried Spirit Lake."

"Otherwise... one will be trapped in the maze formation until it disappears by itself. Only then would one be able to escape the maze," That Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder said.

"What sort of nonsense is this? Isn't this deliberately making things difficult for others?"

"That's right! Why have we traveled far and wide to come here?"

“We have all come here for the sake of Buried Spirit Lake. Yet now, you’re telling us that we will have to go through some sort of maze in order to enter it. Isn’t this a clear act of bullying?”

At that moment, many people present were unable to contain themselves, and started to voice their displeasure.

“One will also have to attempt to gain comprehension after entering Buried Spirit Lake. If one cannot comprehend anything, entering Buried Spirit Lake will be meaningless.”

“Although Buried Spirit Lake is the most precious aspect of the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain, the power contained in Buried Spirit Lake has been growing weaker and weaker. In turn, it is becoming more and more difficult for one to obtain comprehension from it.”

“If one’s comprehension ability is insufficient, one will not be able to obtain anything even after entering it.”

“I believe this is not the first time for many of the people here to arrive at our Spirit Formation Immortal Domain. You have all entered Buried Spirit Lake before too. Likely, you’ve all returned empty-handed, right?” That Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder looked to the crowd as he said those words.

At that moment, many people lowered their heads. It was as that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said, the power of Buried Spirit Lake had been decreasing. If one did not possess sufficient comprehension, even if one were to enter Buried Spirit Lake and encounter the erupting power, one would not be able to comprehend anything.

Thus, many people ended up returning empty-handed.

“Thus, this time around, our Lord Clan Chief has decided to give everyone a choice,” That Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

“Choice? What sort of choice?” The crowd asked.

“Apart from setting up a maze formation, our Lord Clan Chief

and Utmost Exalted Elders have also set up a grand formation outside this heaven-reaching mountain range.”

“That grand formation was set up by integrating with the special power of the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain. If one is to enter that spirit formation, one will most definitely gain a harvest. Of course, that harvest will be dependent on everyone’s comprehension ability.”

“That being said, the power of that spirit formation will intensify when the power within Buried Spirit Lake erupts. Compared to entering Buried Spirit Lake, the harvest from that spirit formation will likely be bigger,” That Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

“In other words, if we choose to ascend the mountain, we will not be able to enter that spirit formation to train. If we choose to enter that spirit formation, we will not be able to climb the mountain?” Someone asked.

“That is precisely the case,” That Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

“If that’s the case, you should’ve told us that directly. Why did you leave us out to dry here?”

“That’s right,” The crowd echoed in a very displeased manner.

“Actually, I shouldn’t have told you about this at all. According to the orders of our Lord Clan Chief, you will all soon enter a spirit formation. Upon entering it, you will be able to choose between two paths. One path will lead to the cultivation formation, while the other one will lead to the maze formation.”

“However, regardless of which path you choose, you will not be able to turn around.”

After that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder finished saying those words, he looked to Elder Xingyi.

At that moment, the crowd present all came to understand.

This was a game set up by the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan. It would all be dependent on them as to how they would play the game.

The words spoken by that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder earlier had revealed the most crucial secret regarding the game.

It was all thanks to Elder Xingyi that the crowd was able to be fortunate enough to know about that crucial secret.

Thus, at that moment, the crowd all cast thankful gazes toward Elder Xingyi.

Right at that moment, Han Yu stood forth. With an extremely ill-intended gaze, he said, "Elder, you spoke those words in such a matter-of-course manner, but do you really think that your clan's actions are correct?"

"The Spirit Formation Immortal Domain has existed since the Ancient Era. It has always been deemed as a sacred training ground by the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm's many world spiritists."

"Yet now, your Ancient Era's Serpent Clan has altered the rules to enter Buried Spirit Lake of your own accord. Do you all really think that your actions were right?"

"How is it not right?" Right at that moment, a loud and resounding voice was suddenly heard.

At the same time as that voice was heard, a figure appeared before the crowd.

It was another Ancient Era's Serpent Clansman. Merely, compared to the other Ancient Era's Serpent Clansman, he was much bigger and more robust. Furthermore, his outfit was also very distinctive.

On his body was a suit of golden armor. On his head was a golden crown. Draped over his shoulders was a red mantle. Adding on to the tall and robust build that Ancient Era's Serpent Clansman possessed, he appeared especially domineering as he stood there.

Most importantly, that individual's aura was extremely deep and robust. When he appeared, he completely overshadowed everyone present.

Even the Starfall Eight Immortals were unable to match his aura.

“.....”

Upon seeing that individual, Han Yu's expression changed greatly. Chu Feng was able to clearly see a single emotion in his eyes: fear.

“We pay our respects to Lord Clan Chief.”

After that individual appeared, all of the Ancient Era's Serpent Clansmen hurriedly half-kneeled onto the ground and greeted that individual respectfully.

At that moment, Chu Feng realized who that domineering existence was without even needing an introduction.

Evidently, he was the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's clan chief.

“The Spirit Formation Immortal Domain is our Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's territory. We possess absolute authority over the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain.”

“We can do whatever we wish. Even if we are to decide to not allow you all to enter this place, you all will not be able to enter.”

“Thus, I would like to ask instead, what wrong did our Ancient Era's Serpent Clan commit?”

The Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief stared closely at Han Yu with his sharp and domineering gaze.

“This junior was hot-headed. I hope senior does not take offense,” Han Yu hurriedly clasped his fist and admitted his mistake. He did not even dare to raise his head.

At that moment, Chu Feng noticed that not only was Han Yu's expression ugly, he was also sweating cold beads.

His pride and arrogance had disappeared completely. At that moment, the only thing remaining in him was fear.

After Han Yu apologized sincerely, the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief merely glared at him once and then decided to pay no more attention to him.

"Does anyone else have an objection?"

At that moment, the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief turned his gaze to the crowd. It was an extremely dominating gaze. It was as if he did not place anyone here in his eyes.

Furthermore, he kept the same gaze the entire time. Not only did he turn that sort of gaze at Chu Feng and the others, but his gaze remained the same even when it landed on the Starfall Eight Immortals.

In other words, he did not place the Starfall Eight Immortals in his eyes either.

No one answered his question. Not even the Starfall Eight Immortals answered him.

"If there's no objection, then comply with the rules of our Ancient Era's Serpent Clan. I will remind you all of this: if anyone dares to pester us endlessly again, do not blame our Ancient Era's Serpent Clan for becoming impolite."

"Although it is true that those who have arrived are guests, I must remind everyone of one phrase too. That is, guests should follow the rules of the host."

"Thus, I hope that no one creates inconveniences and troubles for our Ancient Era's Serpent Clan."

After the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief finished saying those words, he turned around and looked to the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder that had explained what was happening to Chu Feng and the others.

“Bang~~~”

Suddenly, he shot forth his fist. His fist directly knocked that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder several meters away. When he landed, he was completely bloodied, and his breathing had ceased.

“A disgrace to our Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan. Toss him into the Traitor’s Pool.”

After the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan Chief finished saying those words, he waved his sleeve, soared into the sky and left without a second thought.

He left behind a completely stunned crowd.

Chapter 2759 - Do Not Be Rude

After the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief left, the remaining Ancient Era's Serpent Clansmen immediately carried the corpse of that dead elder away.

After the people from the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan left, the originally quiet plaza immediately burst into an uproar.

The crowd members present were all spiritedly discussing things among themselves. Even though they'd heard that the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief was a vicious character, they never expected him to be this ruthless.

Merely because of the fact that his subordinate had revealed a little bit of a secret to others, he was ruthless enough to kill him. This was truly excessive and despotic.

Furthermore, the secret that his subordinate revealed was not something major.

"It would appear that this Spirit Formation Immortal Domain is truly as dangerous as it is rumored to be," Chu Feng said.

"Thus, young master Chu Feng, you must not say things without consideration for the consequences, and, above all, you must not say any malicious words regarding the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan," Xia Yun'er said to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng smiled at Xia Yun'er's words. Chu Feng already knew that the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan was a very ruthless bunch even without her reminder.

Since he already knew of the ruthlessness of the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan, he would naturally not make uncalled-for provocations toward them.

"Everyone, please follow me."

Not long after, an elder from the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan

walked out. He began to guide Chu Feng and the others toward the direction of the heaven-reaching mountain range.

Chu Feng and the others all knew where they would be going. They were most definitely proceeding toward the location where they would be given two choices to make, as explained by the elder who had been killed earlier.

After the crowd began to move, the people from the Starfall Holy Land immediately rushed over and surrounded Xia Yun'er. It was as if they were deeply afraid that someone would try to harm their Holy Daughter.

Even Chu Feng, who was originally standing right next to her, was forced out.

However, Chu Feng did not concern himself with the matter, and instead decided to walk to the front of the crowd.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you are truly amazing. You are actually even acquainted with the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter.”

“Furthermore, judging from the Holy Daughter’s attitude toward you, it seems that the two of you possess a very good relationship.”

On his way, Li Xiang and his two companions followed beside Chu Feng the entire time. Li Xiang was praising Chu Feng nonstop the entire time. The expression of idolization in his eyes grew more and more concentrated.

“Miss Xia and I do not know one another very well,” Chu Feng said.

“Big brother Chu Feng, don’t you try to deceive us. Not very well? Miss Xia took the initiative to show herself just to come and see you.”

“That’s right. That Han Yu who proclaimed himself to know Miss Xia very well did not even manage to speak with her. Yet, she spoke with you so passionately. Doesn’t this prove that the relationship between the two of you is extraordinary?” Li Xiang

and the others said.

Li Xiang and his two buddies did not say those words through voice transmission. Thus, many people present heard their conversation.

At that moment, Han Yu's expression turned exceptionally ice-cold.

Even though he knew that he was extremely humiliated earlier, he was still not willing to have others speak of the matter.

That being said, even though Han Yu was feeling furious, he still did not say anything.

However, while Han Yu didn't say anything, his two companions, Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong, were unable to watch anymore.

The two of them pointed at Li Xiang and his two companions and shouted, "What the fuck are the two of you saying?!"

"If you dare spout nonsense again, I will cut out your tongue!"

"How could someone like you question the relationship between my brother Han Yu and Miss Xia?!"

Not only did Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong point at Li Xiang and the others while shouting at them, but they even began to threaten them.

"I wish to see who would dare to cut off the tongues of our Sacred Pellet Villa's disciples before me." Right at that moment, Ma Changchun spoke in a displeased manner.

After Ma Changchun spoke, even though Yuwen Tingyi and Yuweng Hualong were feeling very displeased, they did not say anything anymore. After all, Ma Changchun's strength was not something that they, people of the younger generation, could contend against.

Moreover, the strength of the Sacred Pellet Villa could not be

looked down upon. At the very least, it was much stronger than their Yuwen City.

That being said, Li Xiang and his two companions were very tactful. They knew that they could not afford to provoke a genius like Han Yu. Thus, after this exchange, they did not dare to involve Han Yu in their conversation again.

That being said, even though they were no longer discussing the Holy Daughter, Li Xiang and his two companions were still filled with questions. They were asking Chu Feng all sorts of things. Furthermore, they were addressing Chu Feng as ‘big brother’ the entire time. They were truly eager and attentive.

“You three seem to be older than me. It’s not suitable for you to call me big brother, no?” Chu Feng asked.

“Alas, big brother Chu Feng, although our ages are older than yours, our strength is inferior to yours. Thus, out of respect, it is better that we call you big brother,” Li Xiang spoke in a very earnest manner.

“That’s right, that’s the principle,” The other two men also nodded their heads repeatedly.

“Do as you wish then,” Chu Feng smiled indifferently.

“The three of you, move aside!”

Right at that moment, an aggressive shout sounded from behind. It was from the Starfall Holy Land’s group of people.

“What’s the matter?” Li Xiang turned around and revealed a confused expression.

“What are you looking at? I’m talking to the three of you, move aside,” A young man who lead the crowd pointed at Li Xiang and shouted. His attitude was very arrogant and aggressive. It was as if he were a monarch berating a commoner.

Even though he knew that there were elders from the Sacred

Pellet Villa present, he did not place Li Xiang and the others in his eyes at all.

Actually, that man from the Starfall Holy Land also only possessed a cultivation of rank one True Immortal. He was not stronger than Li Xiang and his two companions.

However, after being told to move, Li Xiang and his two companions really did turn around and prepared to move. They were scared.

That being said, it was understandable for them to be scared. After all, that man was someone from the Starfall Holy Land. Moreover, even the Starfall Eight Immortals were there, and could back him up.

Thus, it was understandable for Li Xiang and his two companions to be afraid of that man.

“Come back.”

Right at the moment when Li Xiang and his two companions were planning to leave, Chu Feng called for them to come back.

“Ah?” Li Xiang and his two companions were startled.

“I’m telling the three of you to come back. This path is not owned by him, why should you all move just because he demands it?” Chu Feng said.

“Eh... this...”

Li Xiang and his two companions finally realized what Chu Feng wanted. However, they did not return. Instead, they were stunned, and left in a dilemma.

They knew that Chu Feng was helping them. However, they were truly afraid of the people from the Starfall Holy Land.

Seeing how Chu Feng actually dared to not place him in his eyes in such a manner, the man from the Starfall Holy Land who had shouted at Li Xiang and the others to move became furious. He

pointed at Chu Feng and planned to shout furiously at him, “You damned bas...”

“Do not be rude,” Right at that moment, a sweet-sounding voice was heard.

Once that voice was heard, all of the men present were shaken. They immediately grew much more spirited.

Naturally, among the people there, only the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter Xia Yun’er would possess such charisma.

Xia Yun’er was originally surrounded and guarded by the people from the Starfall Holy Land like a precious treasure. However, after she spoke, the people from the Starfall Holy Land moved to either side and created a path for her.

As for Xia Yun’er, she walked out from her escort elegantly and began to slowly walk toward Chu Feng.

Finally, she arrived two meters away from Chu Feng and stopped.

Chapter 2760 - Uncontainable Killing Intent

“Three sirs, I have something that I wish to discuss with young master Chu Feng. Might it be possible for you all to excuse me?” Xia Yun’er said to Li Xiang and his two companions with a smile on her face and an extremely gentle tone.

Seeing Xia Yun’er acting like this, Li Xiang and his two companions simply melted. How could they dare go against her desire?

“Yes, yes, yes.”

The three of them hurriedly walked into the distance. Perhaps they were truly bewitched by Xia Yun’er, seeing as their legs had grown limp and they were swaying left and right as they walked. It was as if they were intoxicated.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt very helpless. He sighed in his heart that Li Xiang and the others were truly lacking in promise.

“Young master Chu Feng, may I speak with you?” Xia Yun’er said to Chu Feng.

Compared to when she spoke to Li Xiang and the others, the tone that she spoke to Chu Feng with was even gentler.

“Miss Xia is being too courteous. If there’s something you want to tell me, it would be fine to say it directly,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, let us walk together. I will tell you slowly.”

Xia Yun’er arrived beside Chu Feng as she said those words. Chu Feng did not try to be courteous. Just like that, the two of them began to walk alongside one another, leaving their backs to the crowd.

It must be said, when disregarding other things and only taking their backs into consideration, they did resemble an ideal couple. The two of them suited one another very well.

Seeing this scene, Han Yu started to clench his fists within his sleeves.

He detested Chu Feng so much that his teeth were hurting from all the grinding. He wished that he could eat Chu Feng's flesh and drink his blood.

It was true that he had met Xia Yun'er several times. He had also chatted with her before. Furthermore, the general atmosphere between them was pretty good.

As for Han Yu, he had fallen in love with Xia Yun'er at first sight. He had decided in his heart that he would obtain her.

He had thought that he had already managed to befriend her, and even possessed a high chance of being able to successfully woo her.

With how confident he was, he was certain that Xia Yun'er would converse with him enthusiastically after she arrived.

At that time, he and Xia Yun'er would become the focus of everyone. He would become the target of envy for countless men.

In fact, he had already been imagining that scene.

Yet, who would've expected that when Xia Yun'er descend from the sky, she only bothered to chat with Chu Feng?

Moreover, even now, she did not bother to take a single glance at him.

Most importantly, he had secretly sent voice transmissions to Xia Yun'er several times now, yet he had never received a response from her.

Her attitude was extremely cold and detached.

On the one hand, Xia Yun'er was acting completely cold and detached toward him. Yet, on the other hand, she was acting very enthusiastically toward Chu Feng.

This caused Han Yu, who liked Xia Yun'er and felt that she would become his woman in the future, to feel enormous pain, as if a

knife were being twisted in his heart.

That was the reason why he detested Chu Feng so much.

That said, regardless of how displeased he felt, regardless of how much he detested Chu Feng, there was nothing he could do. He could only endure it all.

After all, there were many grand characters present. Even if he wanted to attack and kill Chu Feng, he would have no chance to do so.

En route, Xia Yun'er asked Chu Feng, “Young master Chu Feng, how do you plan to choose later?”

“It would naturally be Buried Spirit Lake,” Chu Feng said. Then, he asked, “Miss Xia, how do you plan to choose?”

“My choice is the same as young master Chu Feng. Might it be possible for me to journey together with you after we ascend the mountain?” Xia Yun'er asked with a smile on her face.

Once she said those words, many of the younger generation's men began to look to Chu Feng with even greater jealousy and envy in their eyes.

After all, Xia Yun'er was the holy maiden in the hearts of all the young men present.

And now, their holy maiden was actually asking to proceed together with Chu Feng of her own accord.

This was simply something that they would never have imagined even in their dreams.

“Of course you may,” Chu Feng nodded his head welcomingly

Just like that, before countless envious and jealous gazes, Chu Feng and Xia Yun'er continued to chat with one another cheerfully as they followed that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder while walking shoulder to shoulder.

After a short period of time passed, that Ancient Era's Serpent

Clan's elder finally stopped.

The reason for that was because they had arrived at the location where they would be able to choose between two options.

Before them were two paths.

Both paths possessed instructions.

However, the instructions were rather profound. That being said, the people present were all able to tell which path lead to the training formation, and which path lead to the maze formation., The reason for that was because the secret to all this had already been revealed to them by that now-deceased Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder.

Thus, the crowd knew very well what sort of outcome would be at the ends of the two paths.

"Why is it that only members of the younger generation within a hundred years of age are able to enter?!"

At that moment, Elder Xingyi shouted loudly in a very displeased manner.

The reason for that was because there was a restriction to the path leading to the maze. That is, only the people of the younger generation within a hundred years of age were allowed to enter it.

The Starfall Eight Immortals were definitely not people within a hundred years of age. It was not only them, but many of the others present were also not within a hundred years of age.

However, what was the duty of the Starfall Eight Immortals? Their duty was to protect Xia Yun'er.

As for Xia Yun'er, the purpose of her visit was precisely that Buried Spirit Lake.

Yet now, with the situation before them, they would not be able to follow her into the Buried Spirit Lake. Naturally, Elder Xingyi would be displeased, Not only was he displeased, it could even be

said that he was rejecting the rule.

“This is the rule set up by our clan’s Clan Chief. If Elder Xingyi is dissatisfied with this rule, you can choose to leave,” That Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

“If some sort of accident is to happen to our Holy Daughter, could your Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan possibly take responsibility?” Another elder from the Starfall Eight Immortals asked.

“We will not be able to take responsibility. I will repeat the same words, if you’re scared, you can choose to select the other path. Otherwise, you can choose to leave,” That Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

Compared to the elder that was killed earlier, this elder’s attitude was very unyielding. Even though his strength was inferior to that of the Starfall Eight Immortals, his gaze was akin to that of a torch; there was no trace of fear in his eyes at all.

“It’s alright, I can take care of myself,” Xia Yun’er said with a smile on her face.

Her words revealed her decision to the Starfall Eight Immortals.

The Starfall Eight Immortals did not go against her decision. Thus, they said no more, so as to respect her decision.

“Young master Han Yu,” Right at that moment, Elder Xingyi looked to Han Yu.

“Senior, this junior is present,” Seeing Elder Xingyi calling for him, Han Yu hurriedly stood forth. His attitude was very respectful.

Had it been someone else that called for him, with the status that Han Yu held in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm, he would definitely not react as courteously.

This was not merely a disparity in strength. Most importantly, it was because of Elder Xingyi’s status. After all, he was an expert

from the Starfall Holy Land and Xia Yun'er's bodyguard.

"Young master Han Yu, you're also planning to enter Buried Spirit Lake, right?" Elder Xingyi asked.

"Yes, that's correct. This junior is also going to choose to enter the maze formation," Han Yu said.

"In that case, might it be possible for me to ask young master Han Yu to look after our Holy Daughter?" Elder Xingyi said.

Hearing those words, Han Yu was immediately overjoyed. He thought to himself that the opportunity to approach Xia Yun'er had finally arrived.

However, before Han Yu could answer, Xia Yun'er interrupted, "There's no need for that. I will be journeying with young master Chu Feng. With young master Chu Feng protecting me, I am definitely going to be fine."

As Xia Yun'er said those words, she deliberately shot an ambiguous glance at Chu Feng.

With Xia Yun'er saying those words, it would naturally be unsuitable for Han Yu to say that he would look after Xia Yun'er.

Thus, he could only forcibly swallow the words that had reached his throat.

That being said, his heart was already erupting with rage. His anger was akin to magma that was about to erupt out of him. He was nearly unable to control his anger.

Thus, he took a glance at Chu Feng again.

When Chu Feng sensed Han Yu's gaze, he frowned slightly.

Han Yu's gaze had changed again.

His murderous desire had grown even stronger. It could be said that he wasn't even bothering to conceal it anymore.

It was as if he was unable to contain his desire to kill Chu Feng.

Chapter 2761 - Deliberately Making Things Difficult

“Chu Feng, this is bad. That Han Yu is looking at you with an abnormal gaze. Likely, he will attempt to attack you in the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain. After all, only people from the younger generation are able to enter that maze formation. It would serve as an exceptionally good opportunity for him to take care of you.”

Her Lady Queen had also noticed Han Yu’s gaze. She was unable to keep herself from warning Chu Feng.

At that moment, Chu Feng was finally unable to contain himself. Thus, he sent a voice transmission to Xia Yun’er, “Hey, girl, isn’t it excessive for you to toy with me like this?”

“What’s wrong? Young master Chu Feng, what are you talking about?”

Xia Yun’er replied to Chu Feng with a voice transmission. At the same time, she looked to Chu Feng with an innocent expression in her large eyes.

Her appearance seemed to be saying that she truly had no idea what Chu Feng meant.

“Forget about it. Don’t bother asking her anymore, that girl is deliberately trying to mess with you. She will only pretend to be stupid when you ask her about it,” Her Lady Queen said.

Chu Feng felt what Her Lady Queen said to be very reasonable. After all, this girl Xia Yun’er had acted stupid from the very beginning. Thus, Chu Feng decided to not bother asking her anymore.

After making their decisions, Chu Feng and the others began to proceed toward the direction of the maze formation.

After all, it was soon to be the time when Buried Spirit Lake would erupt. Since they planned to enter Buried Spirit Lake, they would have to hurry to make it in time.

“Stop!”

Right at that moment, that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder who was guarding the path to the maze formation suddenly stopped Chu Feng, Xia Yun’er and the others.

“What’s wrong?” Chu Feng asked.

“Only after passing through the examination will one be able to enter this path,” That Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

“Examination? We’ve never heard of such a rule before,” Li Xiang and the others said in a puzzled manner.

“I might as well tell you all the truth. This rule is something that our clan’s clan chief has just relayed to us,” That Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan said.

“Aren’t you all deliberately trying to make things difficult for us?” Elder Xingyi felt very displeased.

“Truth be told, this rule is precisely created for you all. As for the reason why, I believe you all already know it in your hearts,” That Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

Chu Feng and the others naturally understood what he meant by that. The reason for that was because Chu Feng and the others had already come to find out about the secret regarding the two paths before them. That was why the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan was deliberately making things difficult for them now.

“In that case, may I know what sort of examination it will be?” Chu Feng asked.

“Do you see this ball?” That Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan Chief flipped his palm. Then, a transparent glass ball appeared on his palm.

“As long as you instill spirit power into this ball, the color of the ball will change.”

“As long as the ball turns cyan, you will have passed the examination and be allowed to enter this path.”

“This ball will also become the pass for you all to enter the maze formation. If you do not have this ball, then you will not be able to enter the maze formation.”

“Furthermore, this ball will also provide you with certain clues. Those clues will be beneficial to finding the exit of the maze formation that leads to Buried Spirit Lake.”

“Of course, cyan is merely the color needed to enter the maze formation. Thus, the clues that one will obtain after achieving that color will be very slight. If one is able to achieve the color purple, then one will obtain a few more clues. If gold, the clues will be even more beneficial,” That Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

“Then, senior, may I ask what color would be the highest color?” Chu Feng asked.

“The highest will be golden. However, you all must not look down on this ball. It is capable of engulfing much more spirit power than you could ever imagine.”

“Thus, what you all need to do is pray that you will be able to turn it cyan. As for the golden color, do not even think about it,” That Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

There were traces of contempt in his words. He did not believe that Chu Feng and the others would be able to turn the glass ball golden.

At that moment, Han Yu said, “You’re looking down on us too much, no?”

He was very confident. Furthermore, he revealed his spirit power as he spoke.

His spirit power was very brilliant.

At that moment, he was completely engulfed by his spirit power, and looked like a god descending upon the world of mortals.

Most importantly, not only was his spirit power Immortal-cloak, but there were actually dragon marks flowing through it.

“Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, amazing!”

“As expected from Han Yu, he has actually reached the state of Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist already. Truly unfathomable.”

Upon seeing Han Yu’s spirit power, many of the people present revealed shock in their eyes.

Even the gazes of the Starfall Eight Immortals changed somewhat.

The reason for that was because, in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm, extremely few people of the younger generation within a hundred years of age would be able to become Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists. Their numbers could even be said to be capable of being counted with one’s hands.

Furthermore, the great majority of those that managed to become Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists within a hundred years of age were people that had wholly focused themselves in training world spirit techniques. Thus, their attainments in the field of martial cultivation were generally far inferior.

However, Han Yu was a demon-level genius in terms of martial cultivation too. After all, he was someone who had managed to leave his name on the Demon-level Geniuses List.

As the saying goes, one could not separate one’s concentration on two different tasks. With how exceptional Han Yu had managed to be in the field of martial cultivation, he should logically be inferior in terms of world spirit techniques.

Yet, he actually managed to obtain such achievements in terms of world spirit techniques too. This was something that would naturally cause others to be astonished and feel admiration.

Hearing the gasps of surprise and praises from the crowd, and feeling the gazes of adoration and admiration from the younger generations, Han Yu finally revealed a proud smile again.

Ever since Xia Yun'er appeared, he had been completely suppressed by Chu Feng. After all, Xia Yun'er was walking so close to him.

But now, he felt that he had finally managed to recover some lost ground. At the very least, he was no longer so passive.

The reason for that was because he was certain about one thing. He was certain that not only was his cultivation the strongest among all the younger generations present, but his world spirit techniques were also the strongest among all the younger generations present.

“Those who wish to enter the maze formation can come over to me and retrieve a sphere.”

Right at that moment, that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder spoke. Even though Han Yu had indeed managed to astonish the crowd and gain their focus after revealing his strength as a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder did not concern himself with him at all.

Chu Feng and the others did not hesitate. One by one, they proceeded toward that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder and retrieved a glass ball from him.

“Remember, you will only have a single opportunity. After you begin to instill your spirit power into your ball, you must not stop. If you are to stop, you will not have a second opportunity.”

“Furthermore, you will only have a single incense stick’s worth of time to instill your spirit power into the ball. After a single

incense stick's worth of time is up, the balls will stop accepting your spirit power," That Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder said.

"Such a short period of time? That's simply not enough time at all," At that moment, many members of the younger generation voiced their dissatisfaction.

"The requirement for world spiritists is to be proficient in their utilization of their spirit power. To instill a great amount of spirit power into the balls in a short period of time will test whether or not you all are proficient in your world spirit techniques. If you are unable to accomplish it, that would only mean that you are too weak, and still not qualified to be a world spiritist," That Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder said.

"Heh... a single incense stick's worth of time is more than sufficient."

Right at that moment, Han Yu started to smile. Then, he sat down cross-legged on the ground. With a wave of his sleeve, he sealed himself with a spirit formation.

The people outside were unable to see him inside that spirit formation. However, they were able to guess that Han Yu must've begun to instill his spirit power into the ball. Seeing that Han Yu had already begun, the others all grew anxious.

They no longer hesitated, and immediately began to instill their own spirit power into their respective glass balls.

Once they began, they paid no attention to anything else. The reason for that was because they had to make an all-out effort to succeed. After all, they would only have a single incense stick's worth of time. To them, this was an enormous test.

Seeing that the great majority of the people present had started instilling their spirit power into their glass balls, Li Xiang and his two companions prepared to do the same themselves.

"Wait."

However, right at the moment when Li Xiang and his two companions were about to start, Chu Feng suddenly spoke to stop them.

Chapter 2762 - Unexpected Pleasant Surprise

“Big brother Chu Feng, what’s wrong?” Li Xiang and the others asked in a confused manner.

“Do not instill your spirit power into them directly. Use spirit formations,” Chu Feng said.

“But they...” Li Xiang and the others pointed to the great majority of the people present.

Apart from Han Yu, all of the others that were instilling their spirit power into their glass ball were doing so directly without the use of spirit formations.

Furthermore, the spirit formation Han Yu had set up was merely a concealing formation. It was done so that others could not see what he was doing. It was uncertain as to whether or not Han Yu was using spirit formations inside.

Thus, Li Xiang felt that if they were to use spirit formations when all the others were not, it would be somewhat humiliating.

“What others do is their concern. I will only ask you all this, do you all still want to enter the maze formation?” Chu Feng asked.

“We do. Of course we do. Why else would we have come here?” Li Xiang and his two companions nodded their heads repeatedly.

“Then do as I say. Only start after you’ve made absolute preparations,” Chu Feng said.

“Okay. We will do as big brother Chu Feng says, “Li Xiang and the others said.

Had it been before, Chu Feng would not meddle in others’ business. However, after Li Xiang and his two buddies addressed him as big brother repeatedly, Chu Feng would feel a bit guilty if he ignored them. Furthermore, it was merely some verbal advice,

something he didn't have to put any effort into.

Li Xiang and his two cronies were quite obedient. After they agreed to Chu Feng's advice, they did not immediately start instilling their spirit power into their glass balls. Instead, they all began to set up spirit formations. Furthermore, they were very serious as they set up their spirit formations.

Seeing this, Chu Feng also set up a concealing formation like the one Han Yu did. He sealed himself within it, then began to set up a spirit formation inside.

Actually, there was one benefit to a formation. That is, it could increase the power of small-scale spirit formations. Although the effect was not very strong, it would be of some help.

Chu Feng felt that Han Yu most definitely knew about this. Otherwise, he would not have set up a sealing formation around himself.

After Chu Feng finished setting up the sealing formation, he began to meticulously set up another spirit formation.

As for that spirit formation, it was crucial to Chu Feng instilling spirit power into the that glass ball.

After all, based on the different colors one could bring forth from that glass ball, one would obtain different clues.

Chu Feng did not know what sort of color he would be able to obtain. However, at the very least, he would have to put forth his greatest effort.

Precisely because Chu Feng wanted to put forth his greatest effort, he spent an extremely long period of time setting up his spirit formation.

However, Chu Feng had no idea that during the time when he was wholeheartedly setting up his spirit formation, that Xia Yun'er actually also set up a sealing formation before the crowd.

Her sealing formation was very large. Not only did it seal herself within it, but it also sealed Chu Feng's sealing formation within it.

"What is the Holy Daughter doing?"

At that moment, the crowd, including even the Starfall Holy Land's younger generations, revealed confused expressions. They were truly confused by Xia Yun'er's action.

The reason for that was because Xia Yun'er's attitude toward Chu Feng was simply too unusual.

One should know that while this Holy Daughter was not an ice-cold person, she was someone who would ignore people and cast them far away from her line of sight.

Normally, it would be extremely difficult for one to even speak to her.

Yet, Xia Yun'er was actually this enthusiastic toward Chu Feng. In fact, she was even setting up a powerful sealing formation to seal both Chu Feng and herself within it of her own accord.

What exactly was she planning? The crowd were all guessing about this.

"Our Holy Daughter set up her spirit formation because she does not wish for others to know what she is doing."

"Thus, I hope that everyone present does not try to examine the situation inside the spirit formation through special methods. Else, if I am to discover someone doing so, do not blame me for being impolite," Elder Xingyi spoke with a threatening tone.

There were indeed a lot of people that were planning to use various methods to observe the situation inside Xia Yun'er's sealing formation.

However, after Elder Xingyi said those words, there would naturally not be anyone who would dare to attempt such a thing anymore.

As for Chu Feng, he was wholly concentrated on setting up his spirit formation, and didn't notice what was happening outside. After Chu Feng finished setting up his spirit formation, he sat cross-legged within it and began to instill his spirit power into the glass ball.

Due to the fact that Chu Feng had made sufficient preparations, he managed to achieve a miraculous effort from the very start.

After he began to instill his spirit power into the glass ball, he had managed to turn it purple in merely half an incense stick's worth of time.

However, Chu Feng did not relax with just this. Instead, he gritted his teeth and continued to maintain his all-out status and continued to instill his spirit power into the glass ball.

While Chu Feng was instilling his spirit power into the glass ball, Her Lady Queen was keeping track of the time for Chu Feng.

Originally, Her Lady Queen felt that since Chu Feng was able to turn the glass ball purple in half an incense stick's worth of time, he should be able to turn it golden in an incense stick's worth of time.

However, even though the time limit was about to arrive, the glass ball was still only purple. Her Lady Queen started to become worried.

This was human nature. Their desires were boundless.

If one felt that one would not be able to turn the glass ball golden, then one would naturally not have an extravagant hope in being able to turn the glass ball golden.

Should that be the case , one would not feel regret even if the glass ball did not turn golden. After all, one would not have an extravagant hope for it to turn golden to begin with.

However, should one feel that one might be able to turn the glass ball golden, one would attempt to do so. At that time, one would

have entrusted one's hope into turning the glass ball golden. Should one fail, one would naturally feel disappointed.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, that spirit formation let out a sound. At that moment, Chu Feng stopped the continued operation of his spirit formation.

The reason for that was because he knew he had reached the time limit. Chu Feng was no longer able to continue to instill his spirit power into the glass ball.

At that moment, Chu Feng stood up and held the glass ball in his hand.

“It would appear that elder did not lie. It is indeed very difficult to turn this glass ball golden,” Chu Feng sighed.

“Even you were only able to turn it purple. Likely, the great majority of people will not have even been able to turn it cyan,” Her Lady Queen said.

“As long as Li Xiang and the others are to take this matter seriously, they should be able to turn it cyan. Merely, those who did not set up spirit formations and proceeded to directly instill their spirit power into the glass balls will likely find it very difficult to turn them cyan,” Chu Feng said.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, the glass ball in Chu Feng's hand suddenly started to shine dazzlingly.

Chu Feng lowered his head to look at glass ball. Immediately, his expression changed as joy emerged in his eyes.

The reason why the glass ball had started to shine was because its color had actually changed. It had turned from purple to gold.

“Wow! It actually changed color. Chu Feng, you've succeeded. You've actually managed to successfully turn it golden.”

Her Lady Queen was wild with joy and extremely excited. She

was simply even happier than Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, even though he did not react as excitedly as Her Lady Queen, he had a joyous smile on his face the entire time.

After all, this could be said to be an unexpectedly pleasant surprise.

Chapter 2763 - Being Ridiculed By Others

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng raised his hand and dissolved both of his spirit formations.

However, after the spirit formations were dissolved, Chu Feng’s expression changed. He was startled.

The reason for that was because he only discovered now that there was actually another sealing formation outside of his sealing formation. That sealing formation had sealed him within it.

Furthermore, there was a figure standing inside the sealing formation. That person was none other than Xia Yun’er.

Xia Yun’er was currently standing not far away and looking at Chu Feng. It was as if she were waiting for him.

When Xia Yun’er’s gaze was cast toward Chu Feng’s hand, toward the glass ball in his hand, Chu Feng noticed that a clear change of expression emerged in her eyes.

“Young master Chu Feng is amazing. You actually managed to turn the glass ball golden. Exactly how did you accomplish that?” Xia Yun’er asked.

“Merely a fluke,” Chu Feng smiled half-heartedly. Then, he asked, “Why is miss Xia here? Did you set up this concealment formation?”

“Indeed, I set this up. I was waiting for you,” Xia Yun’er said.

“Waiting for me? Do you need something?” Chu Feng asked.

“I wish to exchange my glass ball with you,” Xia Yun’er said.

“Exchange?” Chu Feng frowned slightly. However, he did not directly refuse her. Instead, he asked, “In that case, may I have a look at miss Xia’s glass ball?”

“Here,” Xia Yun’er took out her own glass ball. It was cyan in color.

“Miss Xia, you’re joking with me, right? I feel that with your strength, it would be impossible for you to only be able to turn your glass ball cyan,” Chu Feng said.

“I was merely careless. Young master Chu Feng, might you be willing to exchange yours with mine?” Xia Yun’er said coquettishly.

“I’m afraid that’s a no,” Chu Feng shook his head. Then, he planned to destroy Xia Yun’er’s sealing formation to leave.

After all, Chu Feng’s golden glass ball was something that Chu Feng had obtained with his own strength. How could he possibly exchange it with Xia Yun’er?

Furthermore, this Xia Yun’er had been plotting against Chu Feng ever since she had arrived.

She had caused Han Yu to deeply detest Chu Feng to the point where he was now simply itching to kill him. As such, how could Chu Feng be willing to conduct an exchange with her?

Right at that moment, Xia Yun’er said, “Do you still remember the favor you owe me?”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng stopped his movement to destroy the sealing formation. He turned to look at Xia Yun’er and said, “I do.”

He naturally remembered the day when he had entered that remnant in the Sacred Mountain and obtained a great amount of natural energies.

Later on, he came to find out that the natural energies actually belonged to Xia Yun’er. At that time, he had told Xia Yun’er that he would compensate her.

“How about this, as long as you’re willing to exchange your glass

ball for mine, I will consider it you having returned half of the favor you owe me,” Xia Yun’er said.

“Very well,” Chu Feng did not refuse this time around. Instead, he straightforwardly agreed. Furthermore, as he spoke, he tossed his glass ball to Xia Yun’er.

Xia Yun’er did not hesitate. She raised her lily-white hand and caught Chu Feng’s glass ball in her hand.

When the glass ball entered her hand, Xia Yun’er revealed an exceptionally charming smile on her face.

“Young master Chu Feng is truly a trustworthy person. I, Xia Yun’er, am definitely going to take you as my friend.”

As Xia Yun’er spoke, she tossed her cyan glass ball to Chu Feng.

At the same time Chu Feng received the glass ball, Xia Yun’er waved her sleeve and dissolved her sealing formation.

When the spirit power sparkled about in the sky, Chu Feng left the area restricted by the spirit formation. He was able to clearly see the situation outside.

At that moment, practically everyone present was looking at Chu Feng and Xia Yun’er.

This was especially true for Han Yu. His gaze was akin to two sharp blades. His killing intent was completely revealed. He wished to use his gaze to hack Chu Feng to pieces.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you’ve finally come out. We must truly thank you.”

“That’s right. Big brother Chu Feng, if it wasn’t for your advice, we would likely not have been able to enter the maze formation.”

Right at that moment, Li Xiang and his two buddies rushed toward Chu Feng with gratefulness in their eyes. The three of them were all holding glass balls in their hands. Those glass balls were all cyan in color.

Chu Feng knew the reason why the three of them were so excited. The reason for that was because Chu Feng had swept his gaze across the crowd after coming out of the sealing formation. Of the people that had received glass balls earlier, the great majority of them were holding transparent glass balls.

Of the people of the younger generation present, including both Chu Feng and Xia Yun'er, only eight individuals had managed to change the color of their glass balls.

In other words, of the people present, only eight were qualified to enter the maze formation.

It was precisely because the great majority of people had failed that Li Xiang and his two buddies were so grateful toward Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because the three of them knew very well that they too would've failed had they not listened to Chu Feng's advice.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong's glass balls were both purple.

As for Han Yu, he was even more amazing. His glass ball was actually golden.

"Brother Chu Feng, you've made such a grand spectacle, yet you've only managed to instill enough spirit power into your glass ball to turn it cyan? Truth be told, you've disappointed me."

"After all, you are someone who has obtained an Immortal Armament from the Immortal Armament Villa's Immortal Armament Armory."

"However, if this is all you're capable of, then I must say, your really do not live up to your name at all."

Han Yu stared at the glass ball in Chu Feng's hand and mocked him. There was no trace of the courtesy and manners that had been there when he first met Chu Feng.

However, this was normal. After all, he had been staring at Chu Feng with a gaze filled with killing intent the entire time. Even if he was able to avoid the detection of the people of the younger generation, the experts from the older generation had most definitely already noticed the hostility Han Yu had toward Chu Feng.

Thus, in a situation like this, there was no need for Han Yu to conceal the hatred he felt toward him.

And now, since he had actually found a chance to mock Chu Feng, Han Yu would naturally not let it slip by.

However, after Han Yu said those words, there were many people that began to whisper among themselves.

They were all questioning Chu Feng's strength in terms of world spirit techniques.

Even though the situation was like that, Xia Yun'er did not try to explain things for Chu Feng. Not only that, but she walked directly toward that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder and extended her lily-white hand from her sleeve to reveal her glass ball.

“Golden! It’s actually golden!”

“Miss Xia is truly amazing. As expected from the Holy Daughter. Her world spirit techniques are actually this powerful.”

Once Xia Yun'er revealed her glass ball, she immediately brought forth praises from countless people. Even the people from the Starfall Holy Land were praising her.

It could be said that the astonishment the crowd felt after Xia Yun'er took out her golden glass ball was even greater than when they saw Han Yu's golden glass ball.

After all, Han Yu was a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, whereas Xia Yun'er was a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

There was an entire level of difference between their world spirit techniques.

Even though there was an entire level of difference between them, Xia Yun'er was able to accomplish what Han Yu had managed to accomplish. This revealed her strength even more. Naturally, the crowd would be astonished.

At the same time, Xia Yun'er's performance also served as a clear contrast to Chu Feng's performance.

If Chu Feng had disappointed the crowd with his performance, then Xia Yun'er had brought the crowd an enormously pleasant surprise.

That being said, at the moment when the others were all openly praising Xia Yun'er, the Starfall Eight Immortals did not say anything.

The eight of them were very powerful. They were all able to easily see through Xia Yun'er's sealing formation.

As Xia Yun'er's bodyguards, they would naturally not allow any mishaps to happen to her. Thus, they were observing the situation inside the sealing formation the entire time.

Thus, the eight of them knew very well that Xia Yun'er's golden glass ball was actually Chu Feng's.

As such, the glory that Xia Yun'er was currently enjoying belonged to Chu Feng.

"Young master Chu Feng, I am truly sorry. Our Holy Daughter is quite naughty. I hope that you do not take offense to this."

Right at that moment, a voice transmission entered Chu Feng's ear. It was Elder Xingyi.

Likely, he also felt Xia Yun'er's actions to be too excessive. Thus, he was apologizing to Chu Feng on her behalf.

Chapter 2764 - Another Beauty

Chu Feng had actually already anticipated all of this. After all, real gold feared no fire. Chu Feng possessed actual ability. Sooner or later, he would reveal that.

Thus, Chu Feng was not only not angry about the matter, but he did not take it to heart at all.

While Chu Feng did not respond to Elder Xingyi after he received his apology, Chu Feng did return a smile to Elder Xingyi.

He was telling Elder Xingyi that he did not have to burden himself with this matter because he, Chu Feng, had not taken this matter to heart.

That Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder inspected the glass ball in Xia Yun'er's hand. After he discovered that it was real, he was very surprised.

He felt that while Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists being able to turn the glass ball golden within the time limit was something within expectations, it would be extremely difficult for a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist to turn the glass ball golden within the time limit.

"Am I able to go in now?" Xia Yun'er asked that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder.

"Go on ahead," That Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder nodded.

Seeing that, Han Yu hurriedly walked up to that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder and took out his own glass ball.

He truly did not wish to miss out on the opportunity to interact with Xia Yun'er at a close distance.

After he got closer to Xia Yun'er, he even revealed an amiable smile at her.

Truth be told, with Han Yu's status and strength, that sort of

smile would be able to woo any of the other young women present.

However, Han Yu was extremely lacking in confidence when facing Xia Yun'er. After all, he had attempted to converse with Xia Yun'er many times already. Yet, she did not even bother to pay the slightest bit of attention to him.

However, this time around, Han Yu was surprised.

The reason for that was because after Han Yu cast his charming and handsome smile at Xia Yun'er, Xia Yun'er actually returned a charming smile back at him.

At that moment, it would not even be excessive to say that Han Yu was bursting with joy.

He thought to himself that his efforts had finally paid off, that he had finally managed to achieve something, managed to obtain a return.

He felt that Xia Yun'er must be smiling with such love toward him because of his golden glass ball.

He determined that he would definitely continue to perform properly. He felt that as long as his performance was sufficient, Xia Yun'er would one day fall in love with him.

However, right at the moment when Han Yu was thinking about the future nonstop, at the moment when he was truly thinking that Xia Yun'er had a change in attitude for the better toward him, Xia Yun'er turned around and looked toward Chu Feng.

“Young master Chu Feng, let us enter together.”

“Buzz~~~”

Once those words were said, Han Yu felt a buzz in his head. He nearly exploded on the spot. He was about to be infuriated to death.

He was not angry because of Xia Yun'er. Instead, his anger was completely aimed toward Chu Feng.

He felt that if it wasn't for Chu Feng, Xia Yun'er would not be treating him like this.

After all, he had met with Xia Yun'er several times already in the past. At that time, the two of them were getting along with one another very well.

Thinking about this, Han Yu did not say anything else. Instead, he took a fierce glance at Chu Feng before directly entering the path to the maze.

As for Chu Feng, he did not hesitate either. With his glass ball in hand, he, together with Li Xiang and the others, proceeded to walk toward that path.

Originally, Chu Feng and the others had thought that they would be able to ascend the mountain directly. However, as they continued to walk down the spirit formation path, they soon discovered an enormous palace before them.

That palace stopped their path forward.

Furthermore, the entrance to the palace was open. There were even guards from the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan standing by the entrance. It was as if they were waiting for their arrival.

This made Chu Feng and the others realize that it seemed to be quite difficult to enter that maze formation.

Even though they already held guesses in their hearts, Chu Feng and the others did not ask too much about this. Instead, they directly entered the palace before them.

Upon entering the palace, they discovered that there were a lot of people gathered in the palace. Furthermore, they were all members of the younger generation.

They were people from all different powers. It could be said that all of the major powers within the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm were represented here.

At that moment, even Chu Feng gasped with admiration. He gasped at the fact that there were truly a lot of people who had arrived at the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain.

After all, the people of the younger generation gathered here would only be a portion of all of them. After all, there should be a lot of people that chose to enter that training formation.

That said, Chu Feng also noticed that the people there were all holding a glass ball in their hand.

However, the glass balls that the majority of the people here held were all in their original transparent, colorless state.

“It would appear that what that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said was the truth. They were really deliberately making things difficult for you all,” Her Lady Queen said with joy at others’ misfortune.

If it wasn’t for the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan deliberately making things difficult, then those Starfall Holy Land’s younger generation would not have been unable to enter this place.

It was precisely because of this deliberate difficulty that those Starfall Holy Land’s younger generations failed to enter the palace.

They were careless and did not set up a spirit formation. Instead, they began to instill their spirit power into the glass balls directly.

Because of that, they all ended up failing, and were unable to even attain the cyan color.

“Han Yu. Look, it’s young master Han Yu!”

“Isn’t that Chu Feng? Brother Chu Feng, you’ve also come?”

“Who is that beauty? She’s so beautiful. Heavens, she’s simply too beautiful. Her beauty is likely comparable to Lady Chu Lingxi’s beauty.”

After Chu Feng and the others arrived, they soon caught the attention of the crowd present there. Practically everyone’s gaze

was focused on the eight of them.

A lot of people present recognized Han Yu. From this, it could be seen that Han Yu was truly renowned in the Great Chilicocosm Upper Realm.

However, there were also a small portion of people that recognized Chu Feng. The great majority of them were people from the Immortal Armament Villa. They had seen Chu Feng in the hunting competition.

That being said, the people present, regardless of gender or age, were mostly focused on Xia Yun'er.

From this, it could be seen that regardless of where one might be, beauties would always be popular.

Merely, as Xia Yun'er rarely showed herself, very few people in the Great Chilicocosm Upper Realm had seen her before.

Thus, the majority of the crowd did not know who she was.

“Shhh, don’t make random remarks. That is the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter, Xia Yun'er.”

That being said, there were quite a few knowledgeable individuals in the palace. One such individual revealed Xia Yun'er’s identity.

“It’s actually one of our Great Chilicocosm Upper Realm’s Three Great Beauties, the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter, Xia Yun'er?”

“No wonder, no wonder she’s so beautiful and resembles a celestial fairy.”

Upon finding out Xia Yun'er identity, the crowd’s gaze grew even more heated.

After all, the title of the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter was extremely dazzling. Thus, upon finding out Xia Yun'er’s identity, she became even more noble in their eyes.

Even though Xia Yun'er had nothing on her, her body seemed to be radiating a halo of light in the eyes of the crowd. It was extremely sparkling.

"Move aside!"

Right at that moment, a shout suddenly sounded from deep within the palace hall.

When that shout was heard, a powerful oppressive might could be felt.

The next moment, the crowd immediately moved to either side and revealed a path before Chu Feng and the others' field of view.

Looking through that path, one could see deep inside the palace hall. At that place were gathered over a hundred individuals.

Those people were all wearing gorgeous clothing. Furthermore, they were all from the Chu Heavenly Clan.

However, when they cast their eyes over, the crowd were unable to help themselves from having their attention captured by a figure.

It was a young woman. Her appearance was very youthful, like that of a young girl.

Beautiful, extremely beautiful.

If Xia Yun'er's beauty was akin to that of a celestial fairy, that this woman's beauty was filled with ingenuousness and purity. Her skin was extremely fair. She gave off a single sensation -- neat and clean.

At that moment, she was sitting on top of something that resembled a table. Her beautiful legs were rocking back and forth nonstop. This made her seem very attractive, cute and fascinating.

Chapter 2765 - Looking For Trouble

While this woman was exceptionally beautiful, she was not amiable or approachable.

Even though she clearly had the title plate of the Chu Heavenly Clan on her waist, the other Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations present were keeping their distance from her. It was as if they were scared of her.

That being said, Chu Feng was able to sense that the woman's aura was very strong, stronger than even Han Yu's aura.

If Chu Feng guessed correctly, that woman should be a rank seven True Immortal.

Among the members of the younger generation present, this woman's strength surpassed everyone else.

"Chu Lingxi! It's actually Chu Lingxi! Heavens, I have truly not come here in vain! I actually managed to see two of the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm's Three Great Beauties!"

At that moment, Li Xiang cried out in alarm. He was so excited that his body started shaking.

Through Li Xiang's cry of alarm, Chu Feng realized the woman's identity.

She was Chu Lingxi, the person ranked ninth on the Demon-level Geniuses List. Both her father and grandfather possessed great authority within the Chu Heavenly Clan. As for her mother, she was another Upper Realm's princess.

Chu Lingxi's background could be said to be extremely powerful. In the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm, existences like her could be counted with one's fingers.

"Lingxi, it has been close to two years now. We finally meet again."

“I never would’ve expected you to make such rapid progress. You’re actually a rank seven True Immortal already. Since you’re a rank seven True Immortal, it would appear that your ranking on the next Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition will increase quite a bit.”

Han Yu spoke to Chu Lingxi. His attitude was very eager and attentive. It was the same sort of attitude he spoke with Xia Yun’er with.

However, Chu Lingxi did not even bother to glance at Han Yu. Instead, she stared at Xia Yun’er and said, “You are Xia Yun’er?”

“I am Xia Yun’er. It is my pleasure to meet Miss Lingxi,” With a smile on her face, Xia Yun’er curtsied toward Chu Lingxi.

“As the Holy Daughter of the Starfall Holy Land, do you not even know the most fundamental rules? Is Miss Lingxi something you can use to address me?” Chu Lingxi said coldly.

While she had a very pure appearance, she was extremely tyrannical when she spoke.

“In that case, how should I address you?” Xia Yun’er asked in a slightly confused manner.

“Address me as Lady Lingxi,” Chu Lingxi said.

“Xia Yun’er pays her respects to Lady Lingxi,” Xia Yun’er immediately went along with Chu Lingxi and courteously addressed her as Lady Lingxi.

“And you,” Chu Lingxi looked to Han Yu coldly.

“Han Yu pays his respects to Lady Lingxi.”

With a smile on his face, Han Yu courteously paid his respects to Chu Lingxi. Compared to Xia Yun’er, his behavior was even more natural. It was as if there was no trace of shame in his actions at all, as if this were something natural.

However, even though Han Yu was so eagerly attentive, Chu

Lingxi barely even bothered to glance his way.

Chu Lingxi's body shifted. She had actually leaped to the peak of the palace hall and sat on the enormous lampstand. She said, "I am going to rest. All of you, be quiet when you speak. If anyone is to wake me up, I will remove their head."

After she finished saying those words, Chu Lingxi actually used her two arms as pillows and laid down.

At that moment, the vast palace hall became exceptionally quiet. Even though people were speaking, they were doing so through voice transmissions. No one dared to make any sounds.

From this, it could be seen that Chu Lingxi was a ruthless character. Else, she would not possess such a strong deterrence.

Even though the crowd did not dare to let out any sounds, they still quietly arrived before Chu Feng and the others. They all wanted to get close to Xia Yun'er. Of course, there were also people who wanted to befriend Chu Feng.

While Xia Yun'er was very cordial toward Chu Feng, she was still very distant when talking to others.

Her coldness was different from that of Chu Lingxi. Chu Lingxi was someone who revealed her coldness right on her face.

As for Xia Yun'er, she continued to have a charming smile on her face the entire time. Although she seemed to be as beautiful as a celestial fairy and very approachable, one would be greatly mistaken if one were to think that she was truly approachable.

All of the people in the palace hall who tried to greet her were ignored by her. Even those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations were no exception.

It could be said that ever since Xia Yun'er entered the vast palace hall, Chu Lingxi was the only one that had managed to converse with her.

That being said, Chu Feng was not as cold and detached as Xia Yun'er. He would greet all those who tried to greet and converse with him. This was especially true for the people from the Immortal Armament Villa. Chu Feng was exceptionally cordial toward them.

After all, Chu Feng felt that it was all thanks to the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master that he had managed to get here at all. Thus, he felt that he owed the Immortal Armament Villa a favor.

Through his conversations with them, Chu Feng came to find out why they were all gathered there.

It turned out that it was not that they did not wish to climb the mountain. Rather, they were not allowed to do so by the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan.

Because of this, that Chu Lingxi even became furious. In the end, it was only after the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief personally came to explain to her that she would definitely not miss the time of the Buried Spirit Lake's eruption that Chu Lingxi calmed down.

Thinking about the attitude the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief had toward the Starfall Eight Immortals and the attitude he had toward Chu Lingxi, Chu Feng felt that the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief was not completely fearless either.

Else, it shouldn't be possible for him to personally come and appease Chu Lingxi.

If he didn't fear offending the Starfall Eight Immortals, then he most definitely feared offending Chu Lingxi.

This was understandable too. After all, the Chu Heavenly Clan was the fully deserving overlord of the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm.

Moreover, Chu Lingxi was not an ordinary Chu Heavenly

Clansman. She was someone with an enormous background.

Not to mention the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief, it was likely that very few people in the entire Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm would dare to provoke Chu Lingxi.

After a series of conversations, someone asked Chu Feng while looking at Chu Feng's glass ball, "Brother Chu Feng, how come you all were already holding glass balls in your hands when you entered this place?"

At that moment, they were no longer conversing with one another through voice transmissions. Instead, they were openly chatting with each other. Merely, because they were afraid of bothering that tyrannical Chu Lingxi, they all lowered their voices when they were speaking.

"Where did you all obtain your glass balls?" Chu Feng asked.

"We only received our glass balls after entering this palace hall. Reportedly, if we are to instill our spirit power into the crystal balls, we will be able to change their color. The color that our glass ball change into was said to be able to give us clues and increase our chances at reaching Buried Spirit Lake."

"That being said, we do not know exactly what is going on either," Someone said.

After hearing those words, Chu Feng and the others realized that the people here most likely did not know about the maze formation, or the fact that it would not be that easy to reach Buried Spirit Lake this year.

Right at that moment, Yuwen Tingyi suddenly said to Chu Feng, "Brother Chu Feng, they all say that your world spirit techniques are extraordinarily impressive. However, your performance today was only barely satisfactory."

Chu Feng merely smiled at Yuwen Tingyi's mockery, and did not bother to answer.

“Brother Chu Feng, please don’t misunderstand me. I, Yuwen Tingyi, am not trying to ridicule you.”

“Actually, I believed in your strength greatly. Merely, I do not understand why you’ve failed to display your strength properly today, and actually only managed to change your glass ball’s color to cyan,” Yuwen Tingyi said.

“If there’s something that you want to say, just say it directly,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well. Since that’s the case, I will say it directly. I actually wish to swap pointers against you,” Yuwen Tingyi said.

“How do you wish to swap pointers?” Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng knew very well that Yuwen Tingyi was deliberately trying to make things difficult for him. Furthermore, it was very likely by Han Yu’s instructions.

However, Chu Feng simply did not fear them.

If they really thought that cyan glass ball was his, then they would suffer miserably.

Chapter 2766 - It's Your Loss

"It just so happens that there's a chessboard that can be controlled with one's spirit power here. Let us use that chessboard to play a round of chess. What do you think?" Yuwen Tingyi pointed to a chessboard.

That chessboard was the table Chu Lingxi was sitting on earlier.

Chu Feng did not immediately reply. Instead, he walked over to the chessboard and began to inspect it carefully.

That chessboard was very large. It resembled a battlefield. The chess pieces from the two opposing sides were all soldiers.

After inspecting it, Chu Feng discovered that Yuwen Tingyi had not lied to him. This was indeed a chessboard controlled with one's spirit power. This should be something that was deliberately placed here by the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan for the people's amusement.

"That's fine," Chu Feng said.

"Brother Chu Feng, don't be so urgent to accept it. Since we are going to swap pointers, we will naturally have to put something at stake," Yuwen Tingyi said.

"What do you want to bet? Go ahead and tell me," Chu Feng welcomed Yuwen Tingyi's challenge. He felt that he would not lose to Yuwen Tingyi. Naturally, he would not be afraid of betting with him.

However, if it were Han Yu that wanted to bet with him, then Chu Feng would have to consider things properly. After all, Han Yu's world spirit techniques were above his own; he was a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

"Since we're going to bet, then let us bet on something interesting. How about this, if you are to lose, you'll have to slap yourself once. What say you?" Yuwen Tingyi said to Chu Feng with

a beaming smile on his face.

Before Chu Feng could answer, Li Xiang said, “How could one bet with this sort of thing?”

At the same time, the crowd present also began to quietly discuss it amongst themselves.

The crowd was able to tell that Yuwen Tingyi was not merely trying to swap pointers with Chu Feng. Instead, he was trying to create trouble.

Chu Feng did not say anything. Instead, he merely shook his head.

“What’s wrong, brother Chu Feng. Do you not dare to accept it?”

Yuwen Tingyi immediately revealed his true character and cast a mocking gaze at Chu Feng.

“I feel that a single slap to the face would be too few. What do you think about a thousand slaps?” Chu Feng said.

Once Chu Feng’s words were heard, many of the people present were unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

Originally, they felt that Chu Feng had shaken his head to refuse the condition of the bet. None of them had expected Chu Feng to say this sort of thing.

Chu Feng’s words were truly stunning, so much so that even Chu Lingxi, who was laying down on the lampstand at the summit of the palace hall, sat up. Her beautiful eyes were cast downward.

Evidently, even she felt that this swapping of pointers would be interesting.

“Very well, a thousand slaps it is. Merely, if you are to lose, you must not refuse to acknowledge the terms of the bet,” Yuwen Tingyi said.

“That is actually what I wanted to tell you,” Chu Feng said with a

faint smile on his face.

“Haha. You’re quite confident,” Yuwen Tingyi laughed even more mockingly.

No matter what, Yuwen Tingyi had managed to turn the color of his glass ball purple. As for Chu Feng’s glass ball, it was only cyan.

Thus, Yuwen Tingyi felt that Chu Feng was merely courting a disaster to dare to swap pointers with him.

He felt that Chu Feng was simply being reckless.

“If everything’s fine, then let us begin,” Chu Feng stood at one end of the chessboard.

“Come,” Yuwen Tingyi also stood at the other side of the chessboard.

“Buzz~~~”

“Buzz~~~”

The next moment, the two men both instilled their respective spirit power into their chess pieces.

Right after that, the originally tranquil chessboard immediately started to change.

Those chess pieces actually began to stand up as if they were alive. In fact, they were even emitting light from their bodies.

Some of the chess pieces were holding blades in their hands; some were operating war chariots. At that moment, the clamor of close-combat fighting began to be heard. The two sides were both extremely imposing. They were like actual armies as they collided with one another.

The two armies crossed swords. Being controlled by Chu Feng and Yuwen Tingyi, the two armies began to kill one another.

With the fall of each chess piece, blood would splatter everywhere, and their bodies would be cut apart.

How could this be a game of chess? This was simply an actual battlefield. Everything seemed too real.

Seeing this scene, Li Xiang and his two buddies became extremely worried.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng and Yuwen Tingyi could be said to be on par with one another. The battle was reaching a stalemate.

At the moment when Li Xiang and his two buddies were worried, Yuwen Tingyi was even more worried.

Originally, he had thought that, with his strength, he would be able to completely overwhelm Chu Feng.

Never did he expect that he would be locked in battle against Chu Feng.

Seeing his chess pieces being killed one after another, as his chess pieces grew fewer and fewer, he started to panic more and more.

After all, this sort of chess had a very simple rule for victory. That is, one would have to kill every single one of their opponent's chess pieces.

The party with all of their chess pieces killed would be the losing party.

That being said, at the time when Yuwen Tingyi's chess pieces were continuously decreasing in number, Chu Feng's chess pieces were also continuously decreasing in number. The two armies were equally matched the entire time. Their battle was extremely intense.

“Woosh, woosh~~~”

Finally, two more chess pieces died. At that moment, only two chess pieces remained on the board. Both Chu Feng and Yuwen Tingyi had one chess piece each.

“Haha, I have underestimated you. You actually managed to

battle me to such a state,” Yuwen Tingyi said as he looked to Chu Feng.

“Is it very unexpected? This scene is within my anticipation,” Chu Feng said.

“You think you’ll win?” Yuwen Tingyi asked.

“If I thought that I would lose, I wouldn’t have accepted the bet with you in the first place,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, let us see exactly which of us is stronger,” As Yuwen Tingyi spoke, he let out a loud shout. The next moment, surging spirit power began to surge into the last chess piece like a tide.

At that moment, the light on his chess piece started to grow much brighter. Its radiance had covered the entire chessboard.

In that sort of situation, Chu Feng’s chess piece seemed to be extremely small and weak.

“Woosh~~~”

Under Yuwen Tingyi’s control, his last chess piece held forth its weapon and rushed toward Chu Feng’s chess piece.

Chu Feng’s chess piece remained motionless before all this.

Seeing this scene, the crowd thought that Chu Feng had given up.

Yuwen Tingyi had already instilled such a massively powerful amount of spirit power into his chess piece. Yet, Chu Feng did not have any reaction.

If this wasn’t giving up, what could it possibly be?

Right at that moment, the two chess pieces finally collided with one another. The two chess pieces both began to brandish their respective weapon to slice their opponent.

“Snap~~~”

A stream of blood splattered forth. Then, the bright chessboard

immediately grew dim.

Chu Feng's chess piece remained completely undamaged. However, Yuwen Tingyi's chess piece had been beheaded.

"Holy shit! He won! Big brother Chu Feng won!"

"Big brother Chu Feng, you're simply too amazing!"

Li Xiang and his two buddies were unable to contain their excitement, and actually started shouting.

However, their expressions soon changed. Immediately afterward, they closed their mouths.

They suddenly remembered that they could not make a big fuss in that place.

However, even though they had clearly shouted, Chu Lingxi did not do anything to them.

At that moment, Chu Lingxi was sitting on a lampstand on the summit of the palace hall. She resembled a celestial fairy untainted by the mundane world. She looked very carefree and content.

She had a very relaxed expression in her eyes. At this moment, she was truly behaving like an observer.

"This is impossible!" Yuwen Tingyi shouted and stepped several steps back in succession. He did not dare to believe the scene before him.

"The outcome has been determined. Could it be that you're planning to say that the chess pieces are lying?" Chu Feng said.

"There was a problem, there was most definitely a problem with the chessboard. How could I lose to you?"

"This glass ball of mine is purple, whereas yours is merely cyan! Your spirit power is inferior to my own! How could you possibly defeat me?!" Yuwen Tingyi shouted loudly.

"Heh..." Chu Feng laughed and shook his head. He did not bother

to explain.

“This chessboard is something personally created by our clan’s clan chief. There is definitely no issue with it. It is you who has lost,” Right at that moment, an Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder spoke.

It turned out, that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder had been inside the palace hall the entire time. Even though he did not say anything, he had witnessed everything that had happened in the palace hall.

Chapter 2767 - Stunning Everyone

“Did you hear that? Even the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said that you’ve lost. Yet you’re still not admitting your defeat. You’re simply a sore loser,” Li Xiang pointed at Yuwen Tingyi.

“Forget about it, there’s no need to continue to make things difficult for him,” Right at that moment, Chu Feng patted Li Xiang’s shoulder. He said, “Since he’s a sore loser, there’s no need for us to force him. After all, it was a swapping of pointers to begin with. There is no need for us to make things difficult for him.”

“Bullshit! Who are you calling a sore loser!?” Yuwen Tingyi pointed at Chu Feng and shouted loudly.

“If you’re not a sore loser, why aren’t you fulfilling your obligation as per our bet?” Chu Feng asked.

“You...” Yuwen Tingyi’s opened his eyes wide. Anger and menace filled his eyes.

However, faced with that glare, Chu Feng merely smiled. He was not affected in the slightest.

He continued to look at Yuwen Tingyi. Even though Chu Feng’s gaze was gentle, he brought forth an enormous oppression toward Yuwen Tingyi, making him feel extremely uncomfortable.

“It’s merely a thousand slaps. I, Yuwen Tingyi, will fulfill my bet.”

After Yuwen Tingyi finished saying those words, he raised his hands and began to slap his own face.

“Paa. Paa.” Slapping sounds were being heard nonstop.

This Yuwen Tingyi could be said to be quite a tough character. He was slapping himself with enormous strength. Not only did he leave his face covered with blood, but he had even distorted it.

Seeing this scene, Han Yu revealed an ugly expression. As for

Yuwen Hualong, he revealed an even uglier expression.

To publicly slap oneself was a truly humiliating thing to do.

Furthermore, this bet was something that Yuwen Tingyi had put forth himself.

This could simply be said to be suffering from the consequences of one's actions. Thus, the more Yuwen Hualong thought about it, the more furious he became.

“Brother Chu Feng’s chess skill is superb. Might you be willing to play a round of chess with me?”

Right at that moment, Yuwen Hualong stood forth. Even though he was speaking to Chu Feng with a very tranquil and even-tempered tone, Chu Feng was able to see deep hatred and killing intent in his eyes.

Not only was Yuwen Hualong feeling massive hatred toward Chu Feng, but he even wanted to kill Chu Feng.

“You still want to continue to bet with face slapping?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course. However, we would have to change the number of slaps,” Yuwen Hualong said.

“How many?” Chu Feng asked.

“The loser is to slap himself ten thousand times,” Yuwen Hualong spoke those words one word at a time.

“Heavens! Ten thousand slaps?!” Hearing that number, many people were surprised.

Yuwen Hualong’s intention was extremely clear. He planned to obtain revenge for Yuwen Tingyi.

Li Xiang saw that the situation was bad, and immediately said to Chu Feng, “Big brother Chu Feng, let’s not compete with him anymore.”

After all, Li Xiang felt that Chu Feng had only barely managed to defeat Yuwen Tingyi earlier.

Thus, he was deeply afraid that Chu Feng would lose should he compete against Yuwen Hualong.

After all, everyone knew that Yuwen Hualong was superior to Yuwen Tingyi in both martial cultivation and world spirit techniques.

Since Chu Feng had barely managed to defeat Yuwen Tingyi, he would undoubtedly be defeated should he take on Yuwen Hualong.

“You shut up! I am speaking with him and not you!”

Suddenly, Yuwen Hualong grew furious. He waved his sleeve, and a strong wind swept forth, causing Li Xiang to be knocked flying.

Even though he did not try to kill Li Xiang and his attack was not very powerful, it remained that his strength was simply too strong. He was a rank six True Immortal. As such, how could Li Xiang possibly be able to withstand his attack?

When Li Xiang landed on the ground, he was unable to move in the slightest. Even speaking had become impossible for him. He was spraying out mouthfuls of blood nonstop.

Seeing Li Xiang acting like this, his two buddies from the Sacred Pellet Villa immediately rushed forth and took out medicinal pellets to feed Li Xiang. After that, they began to help heal Li Xiang’s injuries.

Seeing this scene, Chu Feng revealed a very calm expression. He turned around and said to Yuwen Hualong, “You said ten thousand slaps, was it?”

“That’s right,” Yuwen Hualong said.

“I, Chu Feng, am willing to accept that. However, I have a condition of my own,” Chu Feng said.

“What is it? Speak away,” Yuwen Hualong said.

“If you are to lose, you cannot slap yourself,” Chu Feng said.

“Cannot slap myself? What do you want then?” Yuwen Hualong asked.

“If you are to lose to me, you will have to kneel before my brother and allow him to give you ten thousand slaps,” Chu Feng said to Yuwen Hualong.

Chu Feng remained extremely calm as he said those words. There was no trace of anger in his eyes at all. However, his gaze was extremely sharp, and was fixed on Yuwen Hualong.

Once Chu Feng said those words, the expressions of many people present changed. No one had expected Chu Feng to put forth this sort of demand.

In fact, even Chu Lingxi, who was still sitting on the lampstand, had a sparkle in her beautiful eyes.

When the others were all this surprised, Li Xiang and his two buddies were even more astonished.

After all, anyone could tell that Chu Feng had put forth this demand to stand up for Li Xiang.

However, they had only known Chu Feng for a very short period of time. There was not too deep of a friendship between them. In fact, they had been hostile toward one another before.

Yet, Chu Feng was helping Li Xiang like this. This was simply something that Li Xiang had not even dare to imagine before.

At that moment, warm sensations started to flow through his body.

“Hahaha!” Yuwen Hualong suddenly burst into loud laughter. Then, his expression changed enormously. Not only did his laughter stop in an instant, but an incomparably sinister expression appeared on his face. He looked to Chu Feng with a gaze

even more frightening than that of ferocious beasts. “Very well, I accept.”

Yuwen Hualong accepted Chu Feng’s condition. The reason for that was because he was absolutely confident that he would be able to defeat Chu Feng.

As Yuwen Tingyi’s brother, he knew his strength the best.

It was as others viewed them: Yuwen Hualong was superior to Yuwen Tingyi in both martial cultivation and world spirit techniques.

Even though the two of them were both Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists, Yuwen Hualong’s world spirit techniques were capable of completely crushing Yuwen Tingyi’s world spirit techniques.

Since Chu Feng was only able to barely defeat Yuwen Tingyi, Yuwen Hualong felt that he would be able to effortlessly defeat Chu Feng. He felt that there was simply no chance for Chu Feng to win against him.

Thus, with absolute certainty in victory, how could he fear Chu Feng?

Not to mention kneeling before someone and having them give him ten thousand slaps, even if it was an even more serious demand, he would not be afraid.

Yuwen Tingyi felt that he absolutely would not lose.

He felt that the only one that would lose today would be Chu Feng.

“In that case, let us begin,” Chu Feng said.

At this moment, Yuwen Hualong stood where Yuwen Tingyi stood earlier.

“Buzz~~~”

Right after Yuwen Tingyi stood there, the chessboard that

originally only had a single chess piece left immediately started to change. It began to shine with light.

When the intense light dissipated, the blood that had covered the chessboard had disappeared. The dead chess pieces all returned to normal. Furthermore, they were all standing orderly at their respective positions.

At this moment, this chessboard had returned to its initial appearance.

“Buzz~~~”

After the chessboard returned to normal, Yuwen Hualong began to instill his boundless spirit power into his chess pieces.

Without even calling for the start of the game, he began to launch his offensive at Chu Feng with his chess pieces. Furthermore, his offensive was extremely ferocious.

Different from Yuwen Tingyi, Yuwen Hualong had instilled his strongest spirit power into his chess pieces from the very beginning.

He was planning to defeat Chu Feng with one move.

When Yuwen Hualong unleashed his attack, Chu Feng also controlled his chess pieces to meet the incoming chess pieces head-on.

Seeing this scene, many of the people present started to worry for Chu Feng.

After all, the disparity between the two sides was simply too enormous.

If the two opposing sides of chess pieces were two armies, then Yuwen Hualong's army would be akin to celestial troops and generals.

They were glistening with radiance and emitting extremely imposing might.

As for Chu Feng's chess pieces, although they were also emitting light, they were simply incomparable to Yuwen Hualong's chess pieces.

Thus, Chu Feng's army would be akin to an army of mortals. They appeared to be completely mediocre.

No matter how powerful an army of mortals might be, how could it possibly contend against an army of celestial troops and generals?

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

However, no matter what the bystanders were thinking, the two chess piece armies soon collided with one another.

At that moment, blood started to splatter about. Screams were being heard. This chessboard had returned to being a battlefield. It was a cruel and ruthless battlefield where one could only speak using one's strength.

However, after a long time of mutual slaughter, the crowd present all revealed stunned expressions. In fact, even Yuwen Hualong's mouth was wide open.

He had unleashed his full strength from the very beginning. Thus, why would his chess pieces still be locked in battle, why would the outcome of the battle still be undetermined?

Chapter 2768 - Public Shamelessness

Yuwen Hualong started to panic. Bead-sized drops of sweat began to flow down his body nonstop.

At the same time, he became even more serious. He did not dare to be careless in the slightest.

However, no matter how serious he became, he was still unable to suppress Chu Feng. The match between the two of them seemed to be duplicating the result of Chu Feng's match against Yuwen Tingyi.

The two parties were locked in battle, and seemed to be evenly matched. The outcome of the battle was undetermined.

Finally, only two chess pieces remained on the board. Chu Feng and Yuwen Hualong each possessed a single chess piece left.

"Yuwen Hualong, are you ready to be slapped?" Chu Feng raised his head and asked Yuwen Hualong.

Yuwen Hualong did not answer him. He was controlling his final chess piece and sending it to attack Chu Feng's final chess piece. He wanted to defeat Chu Feng with a surprise attack.

However, when Yuwen Hualong's chess piece approached Chu Feng's chess piece, Chu Feng's chess piece suddenly raised the weapon it held. Then, a ray of light flashed past, and Yuwen Hualong's chess piece was beheaded. Its body fell to the ground.

"This is impossible!!!"

Yuwen Hualong's expression turned pale. Overwhelmed with shock and disbelief, he stepped backwards and faltered like a deflated ball. His expression was extremely dejected.

The match between Chu Feng and Yuwen Hualong not only duplicated the scene of the match between Chu Feng and Yuwen Tingyi on the chessboard, but even Yuwen Hualong's reaction was

practically the same as Yuwen Tingyi's reaction.

He was incapable of believing the truth before him. He refused to believe it to be real.

However, the outcome of the battle had been determined. He had no choice but to accept it.

"Since you have been defeated, go on and kneel," Chu Feng spoke coldly.

"Big brother Chu Feng, let's... let's just forget about it," Right at that moment, Li Xiang suddenly spoke out against it.

Li Xiang was no longer covered in blood. Apart from his slightly pale complexion, he appeared to be fine.

Merely, he had a timid expression in his eyes. It seemed that he was deeply afraid of Yuwen Hualong, and did not wish to put him in a difficult situation.

"Yuwen Hualong, since you've lost, you must comply with the bet. Kneel before Li Xiang immediately."

Chu Feng reacted as if he did not hear Li Xiang and continued to pressure Yuwen Hualong.

That said, Yuwen Hualong had managed to tell that Li Xiang was scared. Thus, he ignored Chu Feng, and instead turned his gaze toward Li Xiang. His gaze was extremely cold and threatening.

"Big brother Chu Feng, let's just forget about it. Look at me, I'm fine, aren't I?" Li Xiang was truly scared. He smiled wryly and urged Chu Feng to drop the matter.

"Look at this, it's not that I'm unable to take defeat with grace, rather, it's that friend of yours who doesn't dare to have me kneel before him, doesn't dare to touch me," At that moment, Yuwen Hualong started to laugh complacently.

Seeing such a Yuwen Hualong, Li Xiang revealed a displeased expression.

That was a normal reaction. After all, no one would like to be insulted, much less being publicly insulted before such a large crowd of people.

Yuwen Hualong noticed the change in Li Xiang's expression. However, not only did he not back off, he instead said to Li Xiang provocatively, "What's this? Am I wrong? Could it be that you dare to hit me?"

"You..." Li Xiang revealed a faint trace of anger in his eyes. He seemed to want to say something, but ended up hesitating. In the end, he said nothing.

"Li Xiang, are you certain that you want to do this?"

Chu Feng turned around and asked Li Xiang, "Are you certain that you're planning to have him beat you up for free, certain that you're not planning to look further into this matter?"

At that moment, Li Xiang was feeling very embarrassed. He did not dare to look Chu Feng in the eyes. Thus, he lowered his head.

Chu Feng noticed that Li Xiang's fists were clenched tightly. It could be seen that he was feeling extremely tangled.

They were at a young and vigorous age. If one were to say that Li Xiang did not wish to attack Yuwen Hualong, that he did not wish to obtain revenge, then it would be a lie.

Merely, Li Xiang was too scared. He was scared that Yuwen Hualong would come seek revenge against him in the future. After all, they were all members of the younger generation. There would still be a lot of opportunities for them to encounter one another in the future.

Thus, in the end, Li Xiang shook his head and said, "Big brother Chu Feng, I appreciate your kind intentions. However, it's really better to just forget it."

"Hahaha, you really can't blame me for this, Chu Feng. If you want to blame someone, then you can only blame your brother for

being too cowardly.”

“I am willing to let him hit me. Unfortunately, he doesn’t dare to hit me.”

“Thus, I’m afraid that even though you want me to kneel, I won’t be able to do so.”

Yuwen Hualong laughed complacently. His laughter was very loud. At the same time, he was even gesticulating with his hands joyously. It was as if he was not being a sore loser, but rather forced to not comply with his bet. His appearance was truly arrogant.

At that moment, not to mention Chu Feng, even many of the bystanders present were feeling furious.

It was one thing to be a sore loser. However, this Yuwen Hualong actually dared to be so arrogant as to taunt the victor. This was simply too shameless of an act.

“Chu Feng, it’s true that you possess some abilities and a spirit of loyalty for your brother. Unfortunately, you’re incapable of making good friends. You actually ended up befriending a coward like that.”

“I’m starting to doubt now. After all, they all say that birds of a feather flock together. When your friend is a coward, I wonder, wouldn’t you also be a coward yourself?”

Yuwen Hualong continued to mock and ridicule Chu Feng. He had no plans to stop.

It would appear that he truly hated Chu Feng bitterly. This was even more so after he was defeated by Chu Feng. His hatred toward Chu Feng had more than doubled.

And now, a rare opportunity to ridicule Chu Feng was present before him. He would naturally not let this opportunity slip by him.

“Shut up! Shut the hell up!” Right at that moment, Li Xiang shouted at Yuwen Hualong. He continued to shout hysterically, “Chu Feng is not a coward! Big brother Chu Feng is not a coward!”

“Oh? Sure, sure, sure. He’s not a coward. But what about you, aren’t you a coward?”

“Could it be that you dare to tell me that you’re not a coward?”

Yuwen Hualong looked to Li Xiang with a beaming smile on his face. His gaze was filled with mockery.

Li Xiang’s face turned red. He glared at Yuwen Hualong with his furious gaze and shouted loudly, “Who says I’m a coward?! Who says I don’t dare to hit you?!”

Once Li Xiang said those words, the crowd present was stunned. Only Chu Feng revealed a faint smile on his face.

Chu Feng knew that Li Xiang had exploded, and a great show would soon occur.

Yuwen Hualong also seemed to have noticed that the situation had turned sour. Thus, he no longer continued to taunt Li Xiang. Instead, faced with Li Xiang who was shouting at him, Yuwen Hualong actually turned around and planned to drop the subject just like that.

“You, kneel before me!” Right at that moment, Li Xiang pointed at Yuwen Hualong and shouted again.

His eyes were wide open and glowering. All of his veins were bulging. He resembled an enraged lion. He had quite an imposing look to him.

“What did you say?”

Yuwen Hualong turned around and looked to Li Xiang.

He seemed to not dare to believe his ears, to believe what he had just heard.

Even though he was able to tell that Li Xiang had exploded, he

did not anticipate that Li Xiang would dare to speak to him in such a manner.

“I said, kneel before your daddy, me, so that your daddy can give you ten thousand slaps to the face!” Li Xiang spoke loudly.

The next moment, Yuwen Hualong’s expression changed greatly. He looked to Li Xiang and shouted, “Motherfucker! You dare to speak to me in such a manner?! Have you grown tired of living?!”

Judging from this, if Li Xiang dared to utter another word, he would attack him.

“Yuwen Hualong, what is this? Could it be that you’re planning to act like a sore loser?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right, I’m fucking acting like a sore loser. What can you possibly do about it? Could it be that you want to force me to kneel before him? Do you think you’re capable of that?” Yuwen Hualong pointed at Chu Feng.

He actually publicly refused to comply with the agreement, publicly refused to acknowledge the promise after losing the chess match.

That being said, if Yuwen Hualong wanted to act shamelessly, Chu Feng really would not be able to do anything to him.

After all, Yuwen Hualong was a rank six True Immortal. He was an existence with the same level of cultivation as Han Yu. With the strength that Chu Feng currently possessed, he would not be a match for Yuwen Hualong.

Likely, Yuwen Hualong only dared to act this aggressively because he was certain Chu Feng’s strength was inferior to his own.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that no one present actually stood forth to say anything.

Xia Yun’er didn’t say anything. She was watching all this like an

observer.

As for that Chu Lingxi who was sitting on the lampstand, even though she revealed a disgusted expression in her eyes when Yuwen Hualong refused to comply with the agreement, she also did not say anything.

Chapter 2769 - Slap To Satisfaction

“Han Yu, as Yuwen Hualong’s friend, aren’t you going to say a few words to him?”

“Could it be that you’re planning to look on as he continues to do wrong?”

Chu Feng turned his gaze toward Han Yu.

Chu Feng knew very well that if Han Yu were to say something at a time like this, Yuwen Hualong would absolutely comply.

Even though the relationship between Han Yu and Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi seemed to be that of friends, Chu Feng felt that their relationship was more like master and servants.

Both Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi deeply feared Han Yu.

They would listen to his every word.

In this sort of situation, as long as Han Yu had any brains, he would persuade Yuwen Hualong.

After all, everyone could tell who was wrong and who was right. As long as Han Yu still cared about his own image, he would absolutely not stand on Yuwen Hualong’s side.

“Chu Feng, what are you saying? Although brother Hualong and I are close friends, this is his personal business. He has made his own decision. Thus, what can I possibly say about it?” Han Yu said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s expression changed slightly. He had not expected Han Yu to be this shameless.

However, Chu Feng did not give up. He said, “Are you unable to tell who is right and who is wrong?”

“Haha...”

“I will not assess who is wrong and who is right. I can only tell you apologetically that I will not involve myself in this business

between the two of you.”

Han Yu raised his hand and shrugged his shoulders. He revealed that he was powerless to do anything about the matter.

When Han Yu voiced his decision to not interfere, the matter entered a deadlock.

After all, if Yuwen Hualong insisted on refusing to comply with his agreement, there would not be anything that Chu Feng could do.

As for those present with weight behind their words, they decided to not involve themselves in the matter. Thus, Chu Feng felt rather helpless.

If he had to blame someone, then he could only blame the fact that he had underestimated Yuwen Hualong and Han Yu. He had underestimated how thick their skins were.

At the moment when Chu Feng was at a loss as to what to do, Han Yu, Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong all looked to Chu Feng with beaming smiles on their faces. Their gazes were filled with provocation.

They seemed to be saying ‘so what if we’ve lost? So what if we refuse to comply with our agreement? What can you possibly do about it?’

“Cough, cough...”

Right at that moment, a couple resounding coughs sounded from the corner of the palace hall.

At the same time, a figure began to walk toward Chu Feng and Yuwen Hualong.

That person was none other than the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder who had declared that the chessboard was created by their Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan Chief.

After that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder approached, he

asked Yuwen Hualong, “Yuwen Hualong, it seems that you’re determined to refuse to comply with your agreement?”

“So what if I am and so what if I’m not? I seem to recall that this is none of your concern, no?” Yuwen Hualong said in a very unyielding manner.

While he appeared to be very unyielding, his heart was actually lacking in confidence when he said those words.

After all, this Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder was very powerful. He was not someone that they, people of the younger generation, could contend against.

Moreover, they were in the territory of the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan. If the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan was to truly insist on involving themselves in the matter, there would truly not be anything that he could do.

“Haha...” That Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder laughed indifferently. Then, he said, “When you made the gambling agreement, the people present all witnessed it. It just so happens that this old man was also present. Thus, I can be said to be a witness to your gambling agreement.”

“As a witness, I am qualified to uphold justice. I’m afraid that it won’t do if you continue to insist on refusing to comply with the agreement after losing.”

After that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder finished saying those words, with a thought, Yuwen Hualong revealed a painful expression on his face. Following that, a ‘putt’ was heard, and Yuwen Hualong was forced to kneel on the ground.

“Senior, this is their personal matter. I’m afraid that it’s unsuitable for you to interfere and bully the young, no?”

“Could it be that your Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan plans to take advantage of its position to bully others?”

Right at that moment, Han Yu stood forth and put forth the label

of ‘bullying the young’ on that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder.

Hearing those words, that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder started to frown.

Actually, he merely was unable to tolerate Yuwen Hualong’s shameless behavior.

If he was truly to be labeled with ‘bullying the young,’ then he would be placed in quite a difficult situation.

After all, in the end, this was a personal bet between Chu Feng and Yuwen Hualong. There was no obligation for the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan to involve themselves in this matter.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng said, “Brother Han Yu, didn’t you say that you were not going to involve yourself in this matter?”

Then, with a beaming smile on his face, he looked to Han Yu. “Oh, I get it. When Yuwen Hualong was refusing to comply with his agreement, you would not involve yourself in this matter. However, when Yuwen Hualong ended up suffering, you actually did involve yourself in this matter.”

“In the end, you merely do not wish to have Yuwen Hualong suffer losses.”

“However, if that’s the case, then I must say brother Han Yu, I am very disappointed in you.”

“They all say that you’re someone who can clearly distinguish between gratitude and grudges. However, seeing things now, you’re merely a vile individual who would shield one’s friends. As for the so-called being distinctive of gratitude and grudges, haha, it’s actually nothing more than a false reputation.”

“You...” Han Yu started to gnash his teeth furiously. He pointed at Chu Feng and wanted to refute him.

Before Han Yu could speak, Chu Feng interrupted him and

turned to ask the crowd, “What about me? Was what I said incorrect? Everyone, say, am I not correct?”

“Could it be that it really was I, Chu Feng, who was wrong today? Could it be that it was I, Chu Feng, who was at fault?”

“You’re not wrong. Brother Chu Feng, you’re not at fault. We have all witnessed this thing. You were very reasonable.”

“That’s right. The one at fault is not you. We can bear witness to this matter.”

At that moment, many people in the crowd began to speak out in support of Chu Feng.

Even though they did not explicitly state that it was Han Yu and Yuwen Hualong in the wrong, the intention behind their words was simply saying that Han Yu and Yuwen Hualong were in the wrong.

“Speaking of it, was it not Han Yu who stated that he would not involve himself in this matter earlier?” Chu Feng asked the crowd.

“That’s right. He said that. We all heard it.”

“Young master Han Yu, you indeed said that earlier. Could it be that you’ve forgotten what you said?”

The crowd began to echo in agreement. There were even people who began to question Han Yu.

In this sort of situation, even though Han Yu was feeling extremely unwilling to accept it, he found it unsuitable to say anymore.

After all, Xia Yun’er and Chu Lingxi were among the people present. He feared that if he was to do something too excessive, he would earn their contempt.

Thus, in the end, Han Yu waved his sleeve, turned around and said no more.

Merely, his fists within his sleeves were clenched tightly and

making creaking sounds. His expression was also frighteningly malevolent.

Chu Feng knew very well that Han Yu would not swallow this anger so easily.

However, so what? Han Yu had felt enormous hostility toward Chu Feng from the very beginning. Even if something like this didn't happen., Han Yu would, sooner or later, try to take care of Chu Feng.

Thus, Chu Feng simply did not concern himself with Han Yu's anger. Instead, he looked to the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder and clasped his fist. "Thank you, senior, for upholding justice."

"My little friend, you do not have to be this courteous. This is merely my duty."

After being thanked by Chu Feng, that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder actually revealed a smile on his face.

Then, he looked to Li Xiang and said, "Little friend, we must handle things fairly. Ten thousand slaps, you must not surpass that amount."

"Right," At that moment, Li Xiang did not hesitate. He rolled up his sleeves and revealed his thick and robust arms. Then, taking large strides, he walked toward Yuwen Hualong.

However, Li Xiang did not start slapping Yuwen Hualong immediately. Instead, he asked Yuwen Hualong, "What did you say I was earlier?"

Yuwen Hualong wanted to speak. However, before he could start, Li Xiang's arm had already swung forth. "Paa!" Li Xiang's hand landed ruthlessly on Yuwen Hualong's cheek.

At the same time, Li Xiang shouted, "Your daddy is not a fucking coward!"

After he finished saying those words, Li Xiang's two arms began

to swing nonstop.

“Paa!”

“Paa!”

“Paa!”

.....

Loud echos that sounded like firecrackers began to sound in the palace hall nonstop.

However, those were no firecrackers. Instead, they were the sound of Li Xiang’s hands landing on Yuwen Hualong’s cheeks nonstop.

Seeing Li Xiang’s powerful slaps and Yuwen Hualong’s furious yet powerless expression, Chu Feng revealed a smile on his face again.

He knew that those ten thousand slaps would be sufficient to satisfy Li Xiang.

Chapter 2770 - Playing Chess Against Han Yu

Like firecrackers, the sound of slapping began to resonate through the palace hall.

If one were to have just entered this palace and did not understand the situation, they would definitely be extremely astonished.

Yuwen Hualong, a rank six True Immortal, was actually kneeling before a rank one True Immortal and allowing that rank one True Immortal to slap his face without uttering a single word. This was truly astonishing.

Fortunately, as Li Xiang was a rank one True Immortal, no matter how much strength he put behind his slaps, he was unable to cause any damage to Yuwen Hualong.

This was the profoundness of martial cultivation. When the disparity between two cultivators was too enormous, one would simply not be able to cause any damage to one's opponent.

It was precisely because of this enormous disparity that cultivators would disregard everything to attain higher levels of cultivation.

That said, even though Yuwen Hualong was not feeling any pain from Li Xiang's slaps, he was most definitely feeling a fiery pain to his face. [1. The face here is not literal.]

What he had lost today was his dignity.

To him, this was humiliation.

Ten thousand slaps. That was not a small number at all.

Fortunately, Li Xiang was very fast with his slaps. In merely a short moment, all ten thousand slaps landed on Yuwen Hualong's cheeks.

After the slaps all landed, there was no trace of injury on Yuwen Hualong's face. The only thing present was anger.

Instead, it was Li Xiang's palms that had turned deep red and were greatly swollen.

However, Li Xiang was feeling extremely pleased.

A single word was written on his face: relief.

After the ten thousand slaps were given, that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder released Yuwen Hualong.

At that moment, Yuwen Hualong was like a volcano on the verge of eruption. He was looking at Li Xiang and seemingly wanting to bite him to pieces.

However, he had no choice but to restrain his anger. After all, he knew very well that if he were to attack Li Xiang here, that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder would definitely make him suffer.

After all, when that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder stood forward to uphold fairness, he had revealed his standpoint. That Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder was discriminating in favor of Chu Feng and the others.

Due to the fact that Yuwen Hualong was unable to erupt in anger even though he was extremely furious, he started to feel extremely sullen.

"Brat, remember this. Today, you've done what you should've never done."

"You will regret this one day."

Yuwen Hualong pointed at Li Xiang and spoke fiercely.

"Humph," Li Xiang actually snorted at Yuwen Hualong disdainfully. Then, filled with confidence, Li Xiang said to Yuwen Hualong, "You should also remember this. What your daddy did here today is the most satisfying fucking thing ever. Your daddy will absolutely not regret this."

“Very well,” Yuwen Hualong said with rage fuming between gritted teeth.

After saying those words, he shot a fierce and threatening gaze at Li Xiang.

However, Yuwen Hualong did not say anymore. Instead, he turned around and walked over to Yuwen Tingyi and Han Yu.

At that moment, both Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi were revealing very malevolent expressions. Their expressions were somewhat frightening. It was as if they were not humans at all, but rather ferocious beasts with an enormous desire to eat people.

Intense anger filled their eyes. Anyone could tell how furious and unreconciled they were.

Because of this, even though the crowd wanted to ridicule them, very few people dared to actually say anything. They were all secretly sending voice transmissions to each other in private.

However, even though the great majority of people were afraid of Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi, that did not mean that everyone present was afraid of them.

Take for example the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan. They were not afraid of Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi. At that moment, they did not try to conceal their conversations at all. Openly, before everyone, they began to use disdainful tones to insult Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi.

They were insulting the two of them for overestimating their capabilities, only to court their own humiliation.

However, this was normal too. After all, it was Yuwen Tingyi who had suggested the game of chess. It was also Yuwen Tingyi who had put forth the bet of slapping one’s face should one lose.

The disgrace Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong were suffering from right now was merely the consequences of their own actions.

Faced with the Chu Heavenly Clansmen's insults and humiliations, not to mention Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi, not even Han Yu, one of the very few demon-level geniuses in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm, was able to say anything.

Thus, they were furious. The more they thought about it, the more sullen they became.

"Young master Han Yu," right at that moment, a gentle voice was heard.

Once that voice was heard, Han Yu's heart was immediately shaken. He immediately became spirited.

The reason for that was because that voice was from the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter, Xia Yun'er.

"Miss Xia, is there something you need?" Han Yu revealed an eagerly attentive smile.

"I've heard that young master Han Yu's chess skills are also extremely excellent. We have all witnessed young master Chu Feng's chess skills. Young master Han Yu, why don't you swap pointers with young master Chu Feng?"

"I think that if the two of you are to swap pointers with one another, it would most definitely be extremely marvelous. We would also be able to feast our eyes," Xia Yun'er said.

"This damned girl, how could she be this abominable? She is simply unable to tolerate you doing well for yourself."

"You've merely taken her bits of natural energy. Is there really a need for her to loathe you like this?"

Once Xia Yun'er said those words, Her Lady Queen was immediately furious. Her face started to bulge angrily.

The reason for that was because Xia Yun'er was simply being too excessive. Ever since she had arrived, she'd been deliberately inciting disharmony between Chu Feng and Han Yu.

At that moment, Chu Feng and Han Yu were simply unable to tolerate one another. All of this was because of Xia Yun'er.

Her Lady Queen did not anticipate that Xia Yun'er would still not let Chu Feng get away, and was still planning to create trouble for Chu Feng.

Most importantly, Chu Feng had already given her his golden glass ball.

Yet, not only was Xia Yun'er unappreciative, but she actually still targeted Chu Feng. With this, how could Her Lady Queen not be furious?

It was only because Her Lady Queen's current strength was insufficient. If not for that, she would most definitely demand that Chu Feng let her out so that she could personally tear up Xia Yun'er's mouth.

"Eggy, it's alright. I instead want to see exactly what Xia Yun'er is planning to do."

Compared to Her Lady Queen, Chu Feng was rather calm and collected.

Hearing what Xia Yun'er said, a joyous expression emerged in Han Yu's eyes. He looked to Chu Feng as if he had managed to grasp an opportunity to get revenge against him.

"Actually, I also wish to swap pointers against brother Chu Feng. Merely... I am, after all, a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, whereas brother Chu Feng is still only a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist."

"I was merely afraid that brother Chu Feng would not dare to swap pointers with me. That is why I did not put forth this request."

"Brother Han Yu already knew that I wouldn't dare even without making the request?" Chu Feng asked.

“Are you to say that you dare to accept?” Han Yu asked.

“Had it been someone else, I might not be daring enough to accept their challenge. However, as for you, I just so happen to not be afraid,” Chu Feng said.

“Boom~~~”

Chu Feng’s words were like a thunderstrike. All of the people present were extremely shocked by his words.

What was this? A Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist wanted to contend against a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?

This was simply too irrational. After all, one would have no chance of winning in such a confrontation.

After all, even against Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong, Chu Feng had only managed to barely win.

If he were to contend against a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, then he would simply have no chance of victory at all.

The crowd was truly unable to understand what Chu Feng was thinking to actually say that sort of thing.

Not to mention the others, even Her Lady Queen was very astonished.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing? Even if you are unable to bear the anger, you shouldn’t accept such a challenge. This is simply too unfair of a match,” Her Lady Queen said to Chu Feng. She wanted to urge Chu Feng to not play a round of chess against Han Yu.

“Eggy, trust me this once. I am definitely not doing this out of impulse,” Chu Feng said.

“You... forget about it. Do as you want,” in the end, Her Lady Queen reached a compromise.

At that moment, Han Yu asked, “Brother Chu Feng, are you

serious?"

Originally, he had thought that Chu Feng would definitely not answer his challenge. Never did he expect that Chu Feng would actually accept the match.

With such a great opportunity before him, Han Yu would definitely grasp it. Even if he was to be declared to have an unfair advantage by others, he must still defeat Chu Feng.

Else, he would be left feeling extremely stifled by the anger in his heart today.

"I am naturally serious," Chu Feng replied calmly.

"It seems that you're very confident. Could it be that you really think you can defeat me?" Han Yu asked.

"Heh..." Chu Feng did not answer him. Instead, he chuckled lightly. It was a very confident chuckle.

Chu Feng's chuckle answered Han Yu's question. Chu Feng indeed felt that he would be able to defeat Han Yu.

At that moment, the crowd, including even that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder, all revealed gazes of anticipation.

That Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder did not feel that Chu Feng was an impulsive person. Since he dared to accept the match, he surely possessed certainty of victory.

Merely, the disparity between a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist and a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist was simply too enormous.

Exactly how was Chu Feng going to face Han Yu?

It was precisely because he did not understand how Chu Feng was hoping to accomplish this that he was anticipating the upcoming match.

Chapter 2771 - Simply A Demonic Woman

“Seeing how confident you are, I am quite curious as to exactly what sort of means you possess to contend against me.”

“Come, let me see what abilities you might have. It would be best that you don’t bluff. After all, if that were the case, I’ll be very disappointed,” as Han Yu spoke, he walked over to one side of the chessboard. He was planning to begin the chess match against Chu Feng.

Chu Feng did not say anything in response. Instead, with a smile on his face, Chu Feng walked over to the other side of the chessboard.

After Chu Feng got in position, that chessboard once again started to shine brightly. When the light dissipated, the chessboard had returned to normal again.

Seeing that the two of them were about to start their match, the crowd present all revealed serious expressions.

Even Chu Lingxi, who was sitting on top of the lampstand, became serious. Her beautiful legs that she was swinging about the entire time had stopped swinging.

The reason for that was because the crowd present all wanted to know exactly how Chu Feng was going to contend against Han Yu, a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, as a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

“Young masters, please wait a moment,” right at the moment when Chu Feng and Han Yu were about to begin their match, Xia Yun’er suddenly spoke.

“Miss Xia, what’s wrong?” Han Yu hurriedly asked. His eagerly attentive behavior seemed to be deliberately telling everyone that he, Han Yu, was interested in Xia Yun’er.

That being said, interestingly, this was the same sort of attitude

Han Yu had when he spoke with Chu Lingxi.

Because of this, the crowd present realized that Han Yu was not a person focused on a single woman. Rather, he was someone who was extremely interested in all excellent women.

“Young master Han Yu, you are, after all, a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. If you are to compete with young master Chu Feng in a chess match like this, it would indeed be a bit like bullying. I have two suggestions that could make the match fair.”

“Even if you are to win, no one will say that you had an unfair advantage,” Xia Yun’er said.

“Miss Xia is truly considerate. Exactly what sort of suggestions do you have? Please go ahead and tell me about them,” Han Yu said with an appreciative tone.

“Firstly, if you are to lose, you should present some sort of gesture of goodwill to young master Chu Feng.”

“However, if young master Chu Feng is to lose, he would not have to present you with any gesture of goodwill,” Xia Yun’er said.

Hearing those words, Han Yu started to frown. This suggestion was truly too unfair.

But this suggestion was actually proposed by Xia Yun’er. Because of this, he felt that Xia Yun’er was deliberately helping Chu Feng, that she was standing on Chu Feng’s side.

Thus, Han Yu felt extremely displeased. That said, regardless of how displeased he might be, he did not say anything. Instead, he accepted the suggestion without hesitation, “Miss Xia’s suggestion is very reasonable. I accept.”

After he finished saying those words, Han Yu looked to Chu Feng. He said, “Merely, I wonder what sort of gesture of goodwill brother Chu Feng might want from me?”

Before Chu Feng could say anything, Xia Yun'er said, "How about, just use that glass ball of yours as your gesture of goodwill?"

"Glass ball?" Upon hearing Xia Yun'er's words, not only was the crowd surprised, but even Chu Feng's gaze changed.

Chu Feng was unable to understand Xia Yun'er. She was the one to incite the chess match between Han Yu and Chu Feng. Because of that, Chu Feng thought that she was trying to cause him harm.

However, looking at it now, it seemed like she was helping him instead. After all, Han Yu's glass ball was golden.

If he was able to obtain Han Yu's glass ball, Chu Feng would be able to obtain more clues after entering the maze formation.

That said, Chu Feng felt that Xia Yun'er was not really doing this to help him. Chu Feng felt that Xia Yun'er was merely toying with him and Han Yu.

The reason for that was because Xia Yun'er had no idea that Chu Feng possessed certainty in being able to defeat Han Yu.

That was why Chu Feng felt that she was toying with them. She was doing all this purely for entertainment purposes.

After all, regardless of who won and who lost, it would only be either Chu Feng or Han Yu who would suffer, and it would be completely unrelated to her.

Thinking of this, Chu Feng grew even more certain that Xia Yun'er was a very dangerous woman.

She was someone who viewed others as playthings.

"Young master Han Yu, what do you think about it?" Seeing that Han Yu did not answer, Xia Yun'er urged him.

In truth, Han Yu did not want to accept the condition. That was why he was hesitating. However, he also did not wish to refuse Xia Yun'er.

Moreover, he did not feel that he would lose. Thus, in the end, he

smiled and nodded, “Miss Xia, this Han Yu will accept your suggestions unconditionally.”

“Young master Han Yu is truly a frank and straightforward individual. If that’s the case, I will put forth my second suggestion,” Xia Yun’er spoke with a beaming smile.

Her smile was very sweet and very charming. Many men present were bewitched by her smile.

However, Chu Feng noticed that there was a cunningness and danger hidden within her smile.

Chu Feng started to feel that Han Yu would likely end up suffering by Xia Yun’er’s hand.

“Miss Xia, please go ahead and tell me what your suggestion might be. This Han Yu will definitely agree with it,” Han Yu said.

“For the sake of fairness, young master Han Yu should also be using Snake Mark Immortal-level spirit power. With that, the match would be much more fair,” Xia Yun’er said with a beaming smile.

“What? Only use Snake Mark Immortal-level spirit power?”

Once Xia Yun’er said those words, the crowd immediately burst into a commotion. Everyone was astonished by Xia Yun’er raising such a suggestion.

However, upon thinking about it, they thought that Xia Yun’er’s suggestion was actually reasonable and fair. As long as their spirit power was identical, there would be no unfair advantage in the battle.

However, since Xia Yun’er was going to raise this suggestion, why would she add a ‘Chu Feng would not have to put forth a gesture of goodwill should he be defeated, whereas Han Yu would have to’ suggestion?

With this, it would simply be too obvious that Xia Yun’er wanted

to help Chu Feng.

After all, as long as Han Yu accepted this suggestion, not only would Chu Feng gain a massively greater chance at being able to defeat Han Yu, but most importantly, Chu Feng would not suffer any losses even if he was to lose the match.

As long as Han Yu accepted Xia Yun'er's suggestion, it would mean that the match would be unfair. Merely, it would no longer be unfair against Chu Feng, but rather unfair against Han Yu.

Merely, would Han Yu accept this sort of request?

"Miss Xia, what is the relationship between you and Chu Feng? Why must you help him like this?" At that moment, Yuwen Hualong questioned Xia Yun'er.

As Han Yu's friend, he was no longer able to tolerate this. After all, as matters stood, anyone with eyes could tell that Xia Yun'er was helping Chu Feng.

"Young master Chu Feng and I are friends," faced with Yuwen Hualong's question, Xia Yun'er gave the crowd a very shocking answer.

At a time like this, people would generally try their best to deny any relationship. Yet, Xia Yun'er actually said that she and Chu Feng were friends. Wouldn't this be equivalent to her announcing to the crowd that she was helping Chu Feng and harming Han Yu?

"However, I don't think that I am helping young master Chu Feng. These two suggestions that I've put forth are merely to make this match more fair."

"As everyone knows, different world spiritists absolutely possess different levels of understanding toward world spirit techniques."

"Even though I suggested that young master Han Yu only use Snake Mark Immortal-level spirit power, it remains that he is a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. In terms of utilization of world spirit techniques, he will definitely be superior

to young master Chu Feng.”

“Thus, I feel that young master Han Yu still has a greater chance of victory. That is why I put forth the suggestion for young master Han Yu to show young master Chu Feng a gesture of goodwill should he lose, whereas young master Chu Feng would not have to do the same if he loses.”

“I am not trying to help anyone. I merely wanted this match to be more fair, more brilliant. That’s all there is,” Xia Yun’er said to the crowd in a very serious manner. She had a very innocent expression in her eyes. It was as if Yuwen Hualong had truly wronged her.

At that moment, the crowd present all started to nod. They felt that what Xia Yun’er said was very reasonable.

Merely, as Han Yu’s friends, Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi were still feeling very displeased. They were sending voice transmissions to Han Yu. In fact, they were even openly giving Han Yu meaningful looks to tell him to not accept Xia Yun’er’s request.

Han Yu remained silent for a very long time. Because of that, many people felt that Han Yu would not accept Xia Yun’er’s second request.

“Young master Han Yu, what I proposed is merely a suggestion. As for what to do, it will be up to you,” right at this moment, Xia Yun’er also looked to Han Yu.

“Miss Xia, I feel that you’ve considered things very thoroughly, and that your suggestion is very good. I, Han Yu, am willing to accept it.”

Not only did Han Yu accept Xia Yun’er’s suggestion, but he even looked to her with a very appreciative expression. He reacted as if Xia Yun’er’s suggestion had truly reached his heart.

Seeing that Han Yu was being completely toyed with by Xia

Yun'er, seeing that Han Yu knew that he would suffer losses but still insisted on taking it on, Chu Feng sighed in his heart, “A poisonous beauty. How could this Xia Yun'er be a holy maiden? She is simply a demonic woman.”

[1. Xia Yun'er's title, 圣女 could be translated as Holy Daughter, Saintess, Holy Maiden and such. I translated her title to Holy Daughter because there's a Holy Son too. However, there are times such as this where people refer to her as saintess/holy maiden using the same term but with a different connotation.]

Chapter 2772 - The Serious Chu Feng

“Since young master Han Yu has no objections to the suggestions, is young master Chu Feng willing to accept the suggestions too?”

Xia Yun’er turned her gaze to Chu Feng.

When Xia Yun’er said those words, many of the people present felt that she was asking something that everyone knew the answer to already.

Everyone felt that he would most definitely accept the suggestions. After all, those suggestions were so very advantageous toward him.

“Regarding miss Xia’s first suggestion, this Chu Feng has no objections.”

“The reason for that is because I believe young master Han Yu would not want my cyan glass ball if I am to lose.”

“On the other hand, I do fancy young master Han Yu’s golden glass ball quite a bit,” Chu Feng did not try to hide his desire, and spoke the truth.

The crowd present were not in the slightest bit surprised by Chu Feng’s response. They had already anticipated that Chu Feng would accept the suggestion.

Only a fool would refuse such an advantageous thing.

At that moment, Han Yu was cursing Chu Feng for being shameless in his heart.

He felt that Chu Feng was simply too shameless to act so bold and confident as if he were righteous even when taking advantage of someone.

“However, as for the second suggestion, I think it is unsuitable,” Chu Feng continued.

“What? Unsuitable?”

Once Chu Feng said those words, the crowd's mouths all dropped to the floor.

"Really? He refused it? He actually refused?"

"Why did he do that? It's a great opportunity that Xia Yun'er obtained, why would Chu Feng refuse it?"

"Could it be that he wants face, and does not want Xia Yun'er to help him?"

"Or could it be that he really does possess absolute confidence in being able to defeat Han Yu, a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, as a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?"

At that moment, the crowd looked to one another and started to discuss spiritedly among themselves. They all had the same sort of expression on their faces: confusion.

Even Han Yu had a stunned expression on his face. He did not dare to believe what he had just heard.

Chu Feng actually refused such a great opportunity?

Could it be that there was something wrong with Chu Feng's head?

Li Xiang stepped forth and said, "Big brother Chu Feng, what's unsuitable about it? I find it very suitable,"

As Li Xiang wanted Chu Feng to win, he did not wish for Chu Feng to renounce such an opportunity.

"By fair, both parties should utilize their full strength. Otherwise, it would be meaningless."

"Since I accepted this match, I cannot use my weakness to request for someone stronger than myself to weaken their own strength," Chu Feng said.

"Good, well spoken," at that moment, that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder was unable to contain himself, and spoke to praise Chu Feng.

At that moment, many of the people present began to raise their thumbs toward Chu Feng in their hearts.

They were all feeling admiration toward Chu Feng's spirit.

However, there was also a small portion of people that felt that Chu Feng was being pretentious. Xia Yun'er had strived for an opportunity for him, yet he refused to use it. With that, he would only bring disgrace upon himself.

This was what the great majority of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations were thinking about Chu Feng.

"Miss Xia, I feel that there is nothing wrong with your suggestion. However, it is not that I am not willing to do as you suggested. Rather, it is brother Chu Feng who is unwilling," Han Yu said.

Han Yu actually did not wish to do as Xia Yun'er suggested from the bottom of his heart. And now, an opportunity had presented itself before him. Naturally, he would push all the blame onto Chu Feng.

Xia Yun'er smiled lightly. She said, "I merely put forth the two suggestions so that this chess match would be more fair. However, since young master Chu Feng feels that it would only be fair should the two of you both utilize your full strengths, we should respect young master Chu Feng's decision."

"Brother Chu Feng, since this is the case, we can start now, yes?" Han Yu had a joyous expression on his face. He was rejoicing from the bottom of his heart.

Han Yu felt that as long as he could unleash his full strength, Chu Feng would undoubtedly be defeated.

Most importantly, he had agreed to Xia Yun'er's request to use only Snake Mark Immortal-level spirit power.

However, the request was refused by Chu Feng. Thus, even if he was to win, no one would say that he had had an unfair advantage

in the match.

They would only say that Chu Feng had brought disgrace upon himself.

“We can begin,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, allow me to experience brother Chu Feng’s chess skills.”

“Buzz~~~”

After saying those words, Han Yu’s Dragon Mark Immortal-level spirit power started to emerge from his body. Like a tide, it began to surge into the chess pieces.

At the same time, Chu Feng also unleashed his spirit power and instilled it into his chess pieces.

This time around, Chu Feng’s spirit power was much more powerful than when he was confronting Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi.

At that moment, Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi felt very displeased.

At that moment, they finally realized why they were defeated by Chu Feng earlier. It turned out that Chu Feng was holding back and deliberately hid his strength.

Chu Feng’s spirit power was actually stronger than their own. It was no wonder they would lose to him.

‘Chu Feng, even if you are to go all out, you will still be defeated. The disgrace and humiliation you’ve bestowed us will be completely repaid by Han Yu,’ Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi thought in their hearts.

It was actually not only the two of them that felt that way. Practically everyone present thought Chu Feng couldn’t win.

Even though Chu Feng had unleashed his full strength now, it remained that he was only a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World

Spiritist. Compared to Han Yu's Dragon Mark Immortal spirit power, his was simply too inferior.

Actually, as the chess board only possessed a limited space, the quantity of spirit power unleashed by Chu Feng and Han Yu was practically the same. The two of them had practically unleashed the full potential the chess board could allow.

However, in terms of grandeur, the disparity between them was enormous.

If Chu Feng's spirit power was akin to a surging river with vast and mighty power, then Han Yu's spirit power would be an ocean with surging waves that reached the sky itself.

“Kill~~~”

Suddenly, a shout was heard from the chess board.

It was Han Yu's chess pieces. Not only did his chess pieces seem to be vividly alive, but they were actually capable of speaking. How could they be considered to be chess pieces? They were simply real living beings.

As the deafening shouting of ‘kill’ continued, Han Yu's chess pieces started to orderly and gradually press on toward Chu Feng's chess pieces.

That's right, he did not rush his chess pieces toward Chu Feng's chess pieces. Instead, he was slowly moving them toward Chu Feng's chess pieces.

He was planning to use his own might to scare Chu Feng and make him crumble in fear. He wanted to utterly defeat Chu Feng.

In fact, he had indeed managed to accomplish that.

His chess piece army was indeed very powerful. This was not his own favorable impression toward his chess pieces. Instead, this was the feeling that everyone present felt.

Han Yu's chess pieces army was simply too powerful in terms of

both momentum and strength.

If one were to compare Han Yu's chess piece army with Chu Feng's, then it would be akin to comparing a group of robust adults to a group of two-year-old children.

With how enormous of a difference in strength there was between the two parties and how the two parties both possessed identical numbers, this was simply a battle with no suspense.

However, at the moment when the crowd felt that Chu Feng must be scared witless already, when they wanted to see Chu Feng panic in fear and want to give up on the chess match, they were all stunned when they turned to look at Chu Feng.

They were surprised to discover that Chu Feng not only did not have any traces of panic on his face, but his gaze was instead burning like a torch while being completely fixed on the chessboard. He was like a marshal overseeing the changes on the battlefield.

At the same time, his expression was very serious. It was as if he was completely absorbed in the chessboard and unable to hear what the others said.

This meant one thing: Chu Feng was extremely serious.

This seriousness was something that Chu Feng did not possess when he was contending against Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong.

Apart from the seriousness on Chu Feng's face, the crowd also noticed that Chu Feng continued to have a confident expression.

Even after things had reached this state, Chu Feng still felt that he would be able to win.

The crowd members were all frightened by Chu Feng's confidence.

"How could Chu Feng remain this confident even with such a

vast disparity in strength? Could it be that he really possesses the means to handle Han Yu?"

Seeing Chu Feng's expression, the crowd suddenly started to feel a bit of confidence in Chu Feng. They felt that Chu Feng might really possess the means to confront Han Yu.

That said, the crowd still did not know how Chu Feng would take on Han Yu's chess piece army.

Chapter 2773 - The Dao Of Chess

Before the crowd's focus, Chu Feng began to control his chess piece army.

Unlike the matches against Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi, Chu Feng did not directly command his chess piece army to confront Han Yu's chess piece army.

Instead, Chu Feng's chess pieces actually started to set up a formation, a defensive formation. Chu Feng had chosen to be passive and defend.

"Humph."

Seeing this, Han Yu snorted. He thought to himself, 'There are some people that you are simply unable to defend against. For example, me.'

Thinking that, Han Yu stopped having his chess piece army slowly proceed onward. Instead, he accelerated the speed of his army.

In the blink of an eye, Han Yu's chess piece army arrived before Chu Feng's chess piece army and collided with it.

At that moment, the gazes of the crowd all turned especially bright.

The crowd were all focused on the chessboard. They did not want to miss the slightest bit of that wonderful sight.

Han Yu did not disappoint the crowd. His chess piece army was simply invincible. Chu Feng's chess pieces started to die by Han Yu's chess pieces repeatedly.

In the blink of an eye, Han Yu's chess pieces army had penetrated Chu Feng's chess piece army.

However, soon, the crowd came to find out that as Han Yu's chess piece army penetrated further into Chu Feng's chess piece

army, they actually started dying too.

At that moment, astonishment filled the eyes of everyone present.

How could Han Yu's extremely powerful chess pieces be killed by Chu Feng's chess pieces? This was simply unreasonable.

It was one thing for Han Yu's chess pieces to die when many of Chu Feng's chess pieces surrounded a single one of Han Yu's chess pieces to kill it. However, even one against one, Han Yu's chess pieces were still dying to Chu Feng's chess pieces.

Soon, the crowd discovered that while the chess pieces might be fighting one on one, Chu Feng's chess pieces were different from Han Yu's chess pieces.

After observing, the crowd soon discovered that both Chu Feng and Han Yu possessed different sorts of chess pieces.

There were multiple different types of chess pieces. Not only did the chess pieces have different appearances, but it seemed that their usage and battle powers were different too.

Gradually, the crowd realized which sort of chess pieces were stronger and which sort of chess pieces were weaker.

As for the strongest sort of chess pieces, they were the ones that Chu Feng used to kill Han Yu's chess pieces one on one.

Han Yu also possessed those sorts of chess pieces with great individual strength.

Unfortunately, Han Yu's chess pieces with great individual strength were all surrounded and killed by Chu Feng's seemingly weakest chess pieces.

Even though those chess pieces were very powerful, they were unable to match the cumulative power of Chu Feng's weakest chess pieces.

Rather than saying that Chu Feng's chess pieces won through

numbers, it would be more accurate to say that the chess pieces possessed weaknesses and strengths toward different types of chess pieces.

That's right, they possessed the property of curbing one another. The crowd had already realized all this.

Han Yu had also realized this. However, it was already too late.

By the time Han Yu realized that those chess pieces were capable of curbing one another, it was already too late.

The reason for that was because Han Yu had already entered a disadvantaged state, he had already been forced into desperate straits by Chu Feng.

Even though his chess pieces possessed stronger overall strength compared to Chu Feng's chess pieces at the start of the match, his most crucial chess pieces had all been killed by Chu Feng's chess pieces already.

Thus, his overall strength was much inferior to Chu Feng's at this moment.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had discovered the secret to the chess pieces.

Furthermore, he had set up a formation that acted as a perfect trap for Han Yu to fall into.

The current Han Yu was akin to a turtle in a jar. He was completely trapped by Chu Feng.

"I refuse to believe that I'll lose!"

Han Yu was feeling extremely unreconciled. He once again unleashed a boundless amount of spirit power. Wave upon wave of his spirit power began to flow into his remaining chess pieces in an unending stream.

Unfortunately, even with this seemingly unstoppable power infusing the chess pieces, he was unable to change the inevitable.

At that moment, Han Yu was no longer able to turn that losing battle around. In the end, all of his chess pieces were killed by Chu Feng's chess pieces.

When Han Yu's chess pieces were all killed by Chu Feng's chess pieces, Chu Feng still had twelve chess pieces remaining.

It was a triumph for Chu Feng. It was a much more marvelous victory compared to his matches against Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi.

At that moment, the crowd was completely stunned. Some among them were even rubbing their eyes nonstop.

They did not dare to believe the scene before them. They did not dare to believe that Chu Feng had actually achieved an overwhelming victory against Han Yu.

“Chu Feng, you’re shameless!!!”

Suddenly, a shout even more ear-piercing than thunder brought the crowd back from their stunned state with shock.

It was Han Yu. At that moment, Han Yu had a furious look on his face and was pointing at Chu Feng with his finger.

Han Yu no longer possessed his previous calmness. At that moment, he resembled a person on the verge of losing all rationality.

“Shameless? How am I, Chu Feng, shameless?” Chu Feng asked in a very puzzled manner.

“It was impossible for you to defeat me. Yet, you’ve defeated me. You dare to say that you’re still not shameless?! Tell me, exactly what sort of shameless means did you use?!” Han Yu asked.

“Haha...” Chu Feng laughed. Then, he said, “A game of chess has always been a game of intelligence, resourcefulness and the utilization of one’s chess pieces.”

“However, what did you do? You merely infused the chess pieces

with your formidable spirit power. After that, you urged them to attack my chess pieces without the slightest bit of strategy.”

“Your way of playing chess is simply akin to a novice that knows literally nothing trying to fight against someone who knows how to play chess. Let me ask, how could you possibly win?” Chu Feng said.

“This chessboard compares one’s spirit power. There’s no such thing as the utilization of one’s chess pieces,” Han Yu said.

“Haha...” Chu Feng laughed again. He did not try to explain.

“What are you laughing about? Are you tacitly agreeing?” Han Yu asked.

“Young master Han Yu, you are wrong,” right at that moment, that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

“Young master Han Yu, you have misunderstood the essence of the chessboard.”

“If it were merely used to compete with one’s spirit power, one could very well just compete using world spirit techniques. There would simply be no use for this chessboard.”

“While it is undeniable that the strength of one’s spirit power will affect the strength of one’s chess pieces, it is also because of that that you were deceived by the chessboard. You felt that since your spirit power was stronger, you would be able to defeat young master Chu Feng.”

“However, you’ve forgotten the most important aspect of playing chess: one’s skill. It is not a competition of spirit power.”

“However, you do not have to feel disappointed. After all, it is not only you who was deceived by the chessboard. I believe many others present were deceived by it,” after the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said those words, he turned his gaze to the crowd.

Facing the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder’s gaze, the crowd,

with the exception of a few extremely confident individuals, all nodded their heads slightly to indicate that they too were deceived by the chessboard.

Indeed, practically everyone had thought that what the chessboard competed in would be one's world spirit techniques. Else, they wouldn't have been that certain that Chu Feng would be undoubtedly defeated.

However, from the confrontation between Chu Feng and Han Yu, the crowd realized that the chess pieces actually possessed different strengths. It turned out that one's utilization of the chess pieces was extremely important in a game of chess.

They were all deceived. Because of that, they had forgotten the dao of chess.

Chapter 2774 - Allowed To Ascend The Mountain

“Actually, even this old man was deceived. I believe that there is only a single person here that wasn’t deceived. As for that person, it would be little friend Chu Feng.”

After saying those words, that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder looked to Chu Feng. With an admiring tone, he said, “Little friend Chu Feng, you are truly amazing. It is no wonder you were so confident.”

After he finished saying those words, the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder looked to Han Yu. He said, “Little friend Han Yu, although you’ve lost this match of chess, you have not lost unjustly.”

“Young master Chu Feng, you have truly broadened my knowledge and experience today,” Xia Yun’er said to Chu Feng with a smile on her face.

After that, many people began to openly praise Chu Feng.

Faced with the crowd that was overwhelmingly supporting Chu Feng, Han Yu’s expression turned ashen and extremely ugly.

“Han Yu, you have indeed lost. You should fulfill your promise now.”

Right at that moment, a pleasant sounding voice sounded from the lampstand.

It was Chu Lingxi. The high and above Chu Heavenly Clan’s miss Chu Lingxi actually spoke for Chu Feng of her own accord.

After Chu Lingxi spoke, regardless of how unwilling Han Yu was, he did not dare to not acknowledge his loss.

In fact, Han Yu even forced out a smile on his face. He said to Chu Lingxi, “Please rest assured Lady Lingxi. I, Han Yu, am always a

person to accept my losses. Since I have lost, I will naturally honor my promise.”

After he finished saying those words, Han Yu took out his golden glass ball and tossed it toward Chu Feng.

After receiving the glass ball, Chu Feng started to brim with smiles. He said, “Brother Han Yu, thanks.”

While on the surface Chu Feng was expressing his thanks, he was actually ridiculing Han Yu.

“Heh...” Han Yu sneered and did not answer Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because he had managed to sense the ridicule within Chu Feng’s words.

“Brother Han Yu, if you don’t mind, accept this glass ball of mine. Although it is only cyan in color, it will still be able to provide you with some clues,” Chu Feng took out his cyan glass ball.

“Humph, are you pitying me? My apologies, but I, Han Yu, do not need it,” Han Yu said.

“If that’s the case, I will give this glass ball to someone else then,” after he finished saying those words, Chu Feng tossed his glass ball out in a seemingly random direction.

Once the glass ball was tossed out, many people immediately soared into the sky to fight over it.

Even though it was only a cyan glass ball, it was better than a colorless glass ball.

In the end, that glass ball was obtained by a disciple from the Immortal Armament Villa.

Holding Chu Feng’s cyan glass ball in hand, that Immortal Armament Villa’s disciple said to Chu Feng with a grateful expression, “Brother Chu Feng, thanks.”

The reason why he thanked Chu Feng was because he knew that

it was not because of his own capabilities that he obtained the glass ball.

Instead, it was thanks to the direction that Chu Feng tossed the glass ball in. That direction had been favorable to him.

After obtaining Chu Feng's cyan glass ball, that Immortal Armament Villa's disciple crushed his own transparent glass ball.

The reason why he did that was because he knew very well that his transparent glass ball was no longer useful.

“Buzz~~~”

“Buzz~~~”

“Buzz~~~”

“Buzz~~~”

“Buzz~~~”

.....

.....

...

Right at that moment, many rays of light suddenly emerged in the center of the palace hall.

Those pillars of light were emerging from beneath the palace hall, and connected to the ceiling of the palace hall.

The pillars continued to appear. In the end, there were over a hundred such pillars before they finally stopped appearing.

“It's opened. The path to climb the mountain is now open.”

“Little friends, with your glass balls, you will be able to enter the path to climb the mountain.”

“However, it will not be that easy for one to enter Buried Spirit Lake this time. It will depend on your own individual perception as to whether or not you will be able to successfully enter Buried

Spirit Lake. Your glass balls will be able to provide you with clues,” an Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

Hearing those words, many of the people present immediately started to proceed toward the pillars of light. They all wanted to enter the path to climb the mountain sooner. They all wanted to reach Buried Spirit Lake sooner.

As for Han Yu, he was among these people.

Han Yu was very powerful. Furthermore, his speed was much faster than the others. Thus, he became the first person to reach the pillars.

“Clank~~~”

However, when Han Yu came in contact with the pillar, he reacted as if he’d collided with an iron plate.

Not only was a loud sound of metal colliding with metal heard, but he was also knocked dizzy by the collision.

Seeing this scene, the others that had rushed toward the pillars all thought that there was something wrong with them. Thus, they all stopped before the pillars.

As for Han Yu, he grew furious. He pointed to that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder and shouted angrily, “What is the meaning of this?! Are you toying with us?!”

“How has this old man toyed with you?” The Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder spoke with a confused expression.

“It is simply impossible to pass through this beam of light. If this isn’t toying with people, what is it?” Han Yu asked.

“Impossible to pass through?” The Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder laughed. Then, he swept his sleeve and pushed a person standing very close to a light pillar toward that light pillar.

“Buzz~~~”

When that individual came in contact with the light pillar, the

glass ball in his hand immediately let out a dazzling white light.

That light covered that person completely. After that light disappeared, that person was no longer to be seen.

“Is this what you mean by impossible to pass through?” That Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder asked.

“I’m unable to pass through it because I do not have a glass ball?” Han Yu asked.

“Clever,” that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

Hearing those words, Han Yu’s expression changed. The reason for that was because he did not have a glass ball at that moment as he had given his glass ball to Chu Feng.

However, Han Yu’s expression only turned ugly for a split second. Immediately afterward, his expression returned to normal.

His palm streaked across his Cosmos Sack. Then, a purple gem appeared in his hand.

Seeing the gem, a disciple from the Immortal Armament Villa said, “Purple-light Jade, it’s a treasure for forging weapons.”

“I am willing to use this gem to exchange for a glass ball. It does not have to have any color. A transparent glass ball will do. Is there anyone willing to exchange with me?” Han Yu asked.

“Me...”

“I’m willing.”

“I’m willing.”

“Young master Han Yu, I am willing.”

Once Han Yu said those words, over half of the people present expressed their desire to exchange with Han Yu.

The reason for that was because they were all world spiritists. Thus, they knew very well how precious that gem was.

Seeing that there were this many people willing to exchange with

him, Han Yu looked to that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder. There was a provocative smile on Han Yu's face.

It was as if he was trying to tell that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder, 'Did you think that I would not be able to enter Buried Spirit Lake because I didn't have a glass ball?'

'I, Han Yu, possess countless means to enter Buried Spirit Lake.'

Seeing Han Yu's provocative expression, the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief smiled lightly. He said, "Everyone, you are not allowed to make business transactions using your glass balls. If anyone dares to do so of their own accord, they will be driven out from the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain."

"What? We cannot use them in business transactions?"

Hearing those words, the people that had raised their hands to express their desire to exchange their glass balls with Han Yu immediately retrieved them.

One by one, they all revealed expressions of panic on their faces.

Chapter 2775 - Handling Chu Feng

In terms of having an ugly expression on their face, the one with the ugliest expression would be none other than Han Yu.

“What is the meaning of this? Are you trying to deliberately make things difficult for me?” An enormous amount of resentment emerged in his eyes. Even his voice had grown much louder.

“What do you mean by that?” The Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder asked.

“Why didn’t you mention this rule when I lost my glass ball to Chu Feng earlier?” Han Yu asked.

“One can present the glass ball to another as a gambling bet. However, one cannot use it as currency in a transaction,” that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

“There’s actually such a rule? Who are you trying to deceive?” Han Yu spoke in a very unaccepting manner.

“Young master Han Yu, these are the rules. This old man is merely doing things according to the rules. Thus, I hope that young master Han Yu will follow the rules too, and not make things difficult for this old man,” that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

At that moment, the crowd all looked at one another. After all, even fools could tell that the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder was deliberately making things difficult for Han Yu.

At that moment, many people began to worry for Han Yu. With how that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder was acting against him, they feared that he would likely not be able to enter Buried Spirit Lake.

“Very well, I will act according to the rules then,” Han Yu nodded his head while gnashing his teeth furiously. Then, he walked over to the chessboard again. He said, “Is there anyone that is willing to

play a round of chess with this Han Yu? If you are to lose, you can use your glass ball as the gambling stake.”

After he finished saying those words, he added, “I, Han Yu, will remember this kindness.”

Seeing Han Yu’s reaction, many people started to praise him in their hearts. They felt that he was truly intelligent.

“Me! Brother Han Yu, I am willing to gamble with you.”

At that moment there were many people present that stepped toward the chessboard. They were actually starting to fight over who got to gamble with Han Yu.

That being said, even though they were calling it a gamble, it was clearly an act to present their glass ball to Han Yu free of charge.

This was a normal reaction. After all, with Han Yu’s reputation in the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm, there were a lot of people who longed to befriend him.

And now, the opportunity to do so had actually emerged before them. Naturally, the crowd would not want to miss that opportunity.

“The glass balls are not allowed to be used as gambling stakes. If you do not wish to enter the mountain, you can leave voluntarily. However, you must leave your glass ball behind,” Right at that moment, that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder spoke again.

The people that were proceeding toward the chessboard immediately stopped.

They were at a complete loss as to what to do.

“There are no grievances or hatred between you and I, why must you deliberately make things difficult for me like this?” Han Yu turned to ask that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder.

“That’s right, you are simply conducting an act of intolerable bullying,” Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi added.

It was not only the three of them that felt that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder was deliberately making things difficult for Han Yu. A great majority of the people all felt that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder was deliberately making things difficult for Han Yu. After all, this was simply too obvious.

Earlier, he had said that the glass balls could be used as gambling stakes. Yet now, he said that they were not allowed to be used as gambling stakes. He was clearly targeting Han Yu.

"This old man does not understand how I am making things difficult for you. This old man has only been following the rules," that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder had an innocent expression on his face. He was acting as if he truly did not know what he had done wrong.

"You said earlier that the glass balls could be used as gambling stakes. Why is it that they cannot be used as gambling stakes now?" Han Yu asked.

"Oh, so that's the question. I can answer your question."

"When you were competing with little friend Chu Feng earlier, betting one's glass ball was indeed allowed."

"However, it is not allowed now," that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder said.

"You!!!" At that moment, Han Yu was so furious that he was on the verge of vomiting blood.

This was simply too much of a deliberate ruse of making things difficult for someone. Furthermore, that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder was deliberately making things difficult for him so obviously. He was simply against Han Yu.

Even if someone was to be deliberately making things difficult for another, there would never be one to do it this openly and obviously.

"I demand to see the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief, I

demand to see your clan chief!”

“This is simply too excessive. You are simply too excessive!

“I demand to see your clan chief!”

“Who the hell do you think I, Han Yu, am?!”

“Did you really think that I, Han Yu, am someone who’s easily bullied and humiliated?!”

“I demand to see your Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief! You all must provide me with an explanation!”

Han Yu exploded. He started to let out loud and ear-piercing shouts.

He was truly and utterly enraged by that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder.

He must definitely get justice for himself.

“Little friend, do you need something?”

Han Yu had only shouted a couple times before an enormous figure appeared in the palace hall.

That person was none other than the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief.

After that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief appeared, Han Yu’s furious expression finally eased.

“Lord Clan Chief, this elder of yours, for some unknown reason, is deliberately making things difficult for me. I hope that Lord Clan Chief is able to uphold justice for this junior,” Han Yu greeted the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief and then reported his grievances.

“Oh? There’s such a thing?” The Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief took a glance at that elder. Then, he said to Han Yu, “How has he been making things difficult for you?”

At that moment, joy emerged in Han Yu’s eyes. Then, he began to

narrate in full detail what had happened to the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief.

After Han Yu finished reporting the matter, many of the people present felt that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder was going to suffer.

The reason for that was because the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan had always been a very strict race. They had to follow the rules established by the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief absolutely. If someone dared to go against it, they would definitely be punished. In more serious cases, they would even be executed on the spot.

"Oh? So that's what you're concerned about. This is an order that I had transmitted to him," the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief spoke indifferently.

"It's actually your order?" Han Yu's expression changed greatly.

"Indeed, it is my order," the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief said.

At that moment, the crowd all came to a realization. It turned out that it was not the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder who wanted to deliberately make things difficult for Han Yu. Instead, it was the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief himself.

But, why was he doing this? Exactly what did Han Yu do to offend the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief to make him target him so obviously?

At that moment, the crowd began to guess nonstop. As for Han Yu, he stood there speechlessly for a very long time.

"Puuu~~~"

Suddenly, Han Yu opened his mouth, and a large mouthful of blood sprayed out. Following that, he took several steps back and nearly fell to the ground.

Han Yu was actually enraged to a state of vomiting blood. Not only that, but his complexion had turned paper pale. He was simply akin to a dying man. It was a very shocking appearance.

“Very well. I, Han Yu, will remember what has happened here today.”

Han Yu coldly left those words and wiped away the blood at the corner of his mouth and on his clothes. Then, he did not bother to utter another word to the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clans’ clansmen and turned his gaze to Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, oh Chu Feng, I have truly underestimated you. Never would I have expected that you were this cunning, that you actually possessed the backing of the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan.”

“Haha, I was a fool to actually believe you when you said that you were from the Lower Realms earlier.”

After Han Yu finished saying those words, he proceeded toward the direction that they had arrived from. He was planning to leave.

The reason for that was because it was not only that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder who was making things difficult for him. Instead, it was the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief. At that moment, he was powerless to do anything. He must endure the humiliation regardless of whether or not he wanted to. Even though Han Yu was so furious that he felt his heart, liver, spleen and lungs were all about to explode, he could only endure this anger.

After all, this was the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s territory.

Seeing that Han Yu was planning to leave, the people from the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan did not attempt to stop him.

It was actually Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi that rushed toward Han Yu. The two of them wanted to leave with him.

“Why are the two of you following me?” Han Yu asked through a voice transmission.

“This Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan is simply bullying you intolerably. We will leave with you,” Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi said.

“While I cannot enter, the two of you are still able to enter. As long as you enter, you will have the opportunity to take care of Chu Feng. Are the two of you planning to miss out on this opportunity?” Han Yu asked through another voice transmission.

Hearing those words, Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi’s expressions both changed.

They suddenly recalled that the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan would not concern themselves with the battles of others in the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain.

Every year, there would be conflicts within the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain. In fact, there were people who lost their lives in there.

After entering the maze formation, if they were to encounter Chu Feng, it would truly be a great opportunity to take care of him.

“But, the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan will most definitely be monitoring the maze formation. If they are truly determined to protect Chu Feng, the two of us will be powerless to do anything,” Yuwen Hualong said though voice transmission.

“That is indeed possible. However, even with that possibility, the two of you must still try. This is still a rare opportunity,” Han Yu said.

Chapter 2776 - Maze Formation

“Very well. We’ll do as you say and return.”

Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi nodded. Then, the two of them walked back, and Han Yu left the palace hall by himself.

At that moment, the gazes with which the people present in the palace hall looked to Chu Feng had all changed.

They all felt that Chu Feng most definitely possessed an extraordinary relationship with the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan. Otherwise, the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan would not have deliberately made things difficult for Han Yu like the way they did.

As for Chu Feng, he knew very well that he did not have any relationship with the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan. Thus, Chu Feng also did not understand why the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief was deliberately making things difficult for Han Yu.

After this, more and more people began to enter the pillars of light with their glass ball in hand.

As for Chu Feng, he called Li Xiang and his two buddies over to him.

Chu Feng felt that since there were so many light pillars, they should indicate different entrances.

In other words, entering the maze formation through different light pillars would make one emerge in different locations inside the maze. Otherwise, there was simply no need to have so many beams.

Chu Feng was afraid that if Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi were to encounter Li Xiang and his two buddies in the maze formation, they would attack them.

Thus, he had Li Xiang and his two buddies journey together with him. With this, Chu Feng would be able to protect them.

Even if he were to encounter Yuwen Hualong and was unable to win, Chu Feng would still be able to escape with Li Xiang and his two buddies.

However, if Li Xiang and his two buddies were to not journey together with him, if any one of them were to encounter Yuwen Hualong or Yuwen Tingyi, they would definitely suffer enormously.

“Young master Chu Feng, let’s journey together.”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng, Li Xiang and his two buddies were planning to enter the same light pillar, Xia Yun’er appeared beside Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng reacted as if he did not hear Xia Yun’er, and directly entered the light pillar.

Chu Feng did not wish to journey together with Xia Yun’er. He felt that she was too dangerous, and that it would be better to keep his distance from her.

At that moment, Li Xiang and his two buddies did not know what Chu Feng was thinking. The three of them all stood there in a stunned manner. After they looked to one another, they all revealed bewildered expressions on their faces.

They felt that since Xia Yun’er’s call was heard by even them, Chu Feng most definitely heard it too.

As such, they were unable to understand why Chu Feng did not respond to her.

In the end, the three of them could only reach a single conclusion. That is, Chu Feng was too headstrong.

Chu Feng actually treated even a great beauty like Xia Yun’er like this. If this wasn’t being headstrong, what would it be?

However, the three of them did not try to say anything to Xia Yun’er either. They merely smiled at Xia Yun’er respectfully and

then followed after Chu Feng and entered the pillar of light.

As for Xia Yun'er, she did not reveal an ugly expression just because she was ignored by Chu Feng.

On the contrary, a brilliant smile emerged on her exceptionally charming face.

Following that, her body moved, and she too leapt into the light pillar that Chu Feng, Li Xiang and the others had entered.

It seemed that she was determined to journey together with Chu Feng, that she was determined to not let him get away.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that those who held transparent glass balls would emit a white light when they entered the light pillars.

As for those with cyan glass balls, they would emit cyan light. Finally, the golden glass balls emitted golden light.

As different-colored light continued to emerge from the pillars in the palace hall, Chu Feng entered the so-called maze formation.

“This is the maze formation?”

Chu Feng was quite surprised. This maze formation was actually a vast mountain. This mountain was covered densely with peculiar rocks, enormous trees and twisting vines. It did not appear to be anything special. Even the path up the mountain was very clear and visible.

Chu Feng started to doubt if he had arrived at the wrong place.

Or could it be that the golden glass ball possessed the capability of cutting through the maze formation?

“Something’s amiss.”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly realized that two pieces of information had appeared in his mind.

One was a word, whereas the other a series of numbers.

The word was ‘purple.’

As for the series of numbers, it was ‘six, seven, four, nine, five, three.’

Chu Feng looked to his hand and discovered that his glass ball had disappeared.

“The hell, these couldn’t possibly be the so-called clues, right?”

Chu Feng felt speechless. Judging by the situation right now, the information that appeared in his head out of thin air must be the clues.

Wasn’t the golden glass ball said to provide one with more clues? What the hell could a word and a series of numbers possibly amount to?

Most importantly, as Chu Feng stood here, he surveyed his surroundings, did not discover any pillars of light or teleportation formations.

“Crap,” Chu Feng said.

“What’s wrong?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“I’ve misjudged this place. Even if people are to enter the same light pillar, they will not be teleported to the same location. I have lost Li Xiang and the others,” Chu Feng said.

“Could it be that Xia Yun’er refused to allow Li Xiang and the others to follow after you?” Her Lady Queen guessed.

“No, that’s impossible. Even if they did not follow after, there must have been others who followed after me,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s true. No matter what, since you’ve entered this place, you must quickly find Buried Spirit Lake. Otherwise, you will miss the time of the eruption and would have come here in vain,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Rest assured Eggy. I know what I need to do. However, I also do not wish to abandon them like this. After all, this place is truly too

dangerous. Allow me to wait a while longer,” Chu Feng said.

“Okay then.”

After Chu Feng made his decision, Her Lady Queen did not attempt to urge him.

Right at the moment when Chu Feng was waiting, a voice suddenly emerged from the sky.

“Through our observations, we have determined that Buried Spirit Lake will erupt in a day’s time. The eruption will persist for an entire day.”

“Thus, little friends that have entered the maze formation, you all will only have two days.”

“If you are unable to reach Buried Spirit Lake in two days’ time, you will miss the eruption that only occurs once every ten years. I wish all little friends good luck.”

This was the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief’s voice.

“Chu Feng, there’s only a single day’s worth of time. You must hurry,” Her Lady Queen urged Chu Feng.

After hearing the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief’s announcement, it was verified that the maze formation actually did exist. Thus, it would not be as easy to reach Buried Spirit Lake as Chu Feng had imagined it to be.

“Mn, I’ll set off right now.”

As Chu Feng had already waited some time and did not see Li Xiang and his two buddies or anyone else appearing, he had determined that Li Xiang and his two buddies would not appear.

Rather than wasting any more time waiting here, it was better that he search for the path to ascend the mountain.

Originally, Chu Feng followed the mountain path up the mountain.

However, after walking for a short while, Chu Feng stopped.

He was surprised to discover that the surrounding scenery was too familiar. Wasn't this the same place that he had walked past previously?

That's right, Chu Feng had walked past this path before. If he were to continue on this path, he would forever be unable to reach Buried Spirit Lake. He would only continue to pass the place where he had already passed.

"Crap, this maze formation is much more annoying than I had anticipated."

Chu Feng started to frown. The reason for that was because, regardless of what sort of observation method he used, including even his Heaven's Eyes, they were all incapable of detecting anything unusual in the path or the surroundings. In fact, they were unable to discover any traces of alteration from a spirit formation.

However, Chu Feng had attempted to walk the path several times. Even if he were to follow up the path directly, he would only return to his starting point.

Chapter 2777 - Confusion Method

“Chu Feng, do not continue to follow the path,” Her Lady Queen called for Chu Feng’s attention.

“That’s what I’m thinking of too.”

Chu Feng nodded, and then no longer continued to follow the open path to ascend the mountain. Instead, he entered the forest.

Both Chu Feng and Her Lady Queen felt that the open path was a method to confuse others. It was only because the person who set up the maze formation was too powerful that Chu Feng was unable to see through things. Sure enough, Chu Feng and Her Lady Queen had both guessed correctly.

After not following the mountain path and entering the forest, Chu Feng no longer continued to go around in circles in the same place. As he journeyed, foreign locations appeared around him.

Merely, to walk aimlessly like this would not work either. After all, his goal was to ascend to the mountaintop and enter Buried Spirit Lake.

In that sort of situation, Chu Feng started to panic slightly. After all, much less being able to attain his goal of entering Buried Spirit Lake, it was an issue for Chu Feng to even find out where Buried Spirit Lake was.

It would instead be strange if Chu Feng did not panic at a time like this. After all, he did not want his journey to have been in vain.

“Eggy, do you see that tree?”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng was at his wits’ end, a large tree suddenly appeared before him.

The appearance of the large tree gave Chu Feng a feeling of discovering light in the darkness.

The reason for that was because that tree stood out from the masses. What stood out about it was not that its outward appearance was different from the other trees in the area.

On the contrary, in terms of its outward appearance and variety, it should be the same as the great majority of trees present in the forest.

The difference regarding that tree was that it was emitting a faint purple radiance. Although it was very faint, it remained a purple radiance.

At that moment, Chu Feng started to recall the clues in his head. One of the clues was the word ‘purple.’

“Chu Feng, do not approach it. Carefully inspect it first. If this tree is truly capable of guiding you to Buried Spirit Lake, there is most definitely something even more extraordinary about it. It is most definitely not as simple as it seems,” Her Lady Queen got Chu Feng’s attention in a serious manner.

On their journey there, Her Lady Queen and Chu Feng could be said to have experienced the methods of the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan.

The Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan was very crafty. It was impossible for them to allow Chu Feng to obtain the clues necessary to climb the mountain to reach Buried Spirit Lake so easily.

“Mn,” Chu Feng did not dare to be careless. At that moment He activated his Heaven’s Eyes to inspect the tree.

However, Chu Feng was unable to discover anything unusual. In fact, he was simply unable to see through the tree. Thus, he walked directly toward the purple tree.

“Buzz, buzz, buzz~~~”

Right after Chu Feng approached the three, a group of flying insects emerged from within the large purple tree.

Those flying insects were black, and their appearance was similar to that of beetles, while their size was similar to that of bees. Flying out from the purple tree, they numbered at least several hundred.

Most importantly, Chu Feng felt a very powerful threatening sensation from that group of flying insects. Those flying insects possessed very powerful offensive capabilities.

“Capture!”

Although those flying insects were rushing toward Chu Feng to attack him, Chu Feng did not kill them immediately. Instead, he set up a sealing formation and sealed those flying insects away within it.

After sealing away the flying insects, Chu Feng walked over to the large tree and used special methods to carefully cut it open. He wanted to search for the mystery of the purple tree.

After Chu Feng opened the purple tree, he only saw a purple gem. Apart from that, there was nothing else extraordinary in the tree.

The purple gem was roughly only the size of a hen's egg. It was very well-structured. It was not a product of nature. Instead, it was something formed with a spirit formation.

After Chu Feng retrieved the gem from the purple tree, the purple tree returned to the appearance of an ordinary tree. It no longer emitted a faint purple radiance.

From this, it could be determined that it was actually the purple gem that was emitting the faint purple radiance from inside the tree.

“Could it be that this gem is the key to reaching Buried Spirit Lake?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“It's hard to tell. At least, this single gem does not provide me with any guidance. I am also unable to sense anything special about it,” Chu Feng said.

“Could it be that you don’t have enough of them?”

“Afterall, the other clue you obtained was a series of numbers.”

“Could it be that you are to gather as many purple gems as this series of numbers?” Her Lady Queen said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng frowned tightly. An ominous feeling emerged in his heart.

The reason for that was because the series of numbers was not a small amount.

Six, seven, four, nine, five, three. If they were to be converted into a numerical figure, then it would be six hundred and seventy-four thousand nine hundred and fifty-three gems.

This number was simply too enormous. How could he possibly find that many gems in the timeframe of a single day?

“There’s a high possibility for that to be the case. Regardless, it is better that I put the purple gem away first.”

Chu Feng was unable to deny that is was most probable that he needed to gather that enormous amount of purple gems.

Thus, Chu Feng put the purple gemstone away and prepared to leave.

The reason for that was because if he really needed to gather that many purple gems, he needed to hurry.

However, right after Chu Feng stood up and prepared to leave, he subconsciously took a glance at the flying insects that he had trapped.

He wanted to see if those flying insects would die now that he had taken the purple gemstone out of the tree.

However, once he looked at them, Chu Feng’s expression immediately changed.

He was surprised to discover that not only did the flying insects

not die, but they stopped flying around disorderly.

Instead, they had gathered in an orderly fashion and were flying together.

Their appearance seemed to indicate that they were going to change into something.

“Chu Feng, those flying insects are fishy,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Eggy, you also noticed it?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course. Rather than saying that this gem will be the key to lead you to Buried Spirit Lake, I feel that it is those flying insects that will lead you to Buried Spirit Lake. After all, their change is unconventional,” Her Lady Queen said.

“That is indeed the case. Merely, due to some sort of reason, these flying insects are still unable to completely transform into the appearance that they should have transformed into,” Chu Feng said.

After pondering for a while, the eyes of both Chu Feng and Her Lady Queen started to shine.

Simultaneously, they said, “The number!!!”

“That’s right, it was the number. If one were to associate the amount listed in the number with the purple gemstone found within the tree, it would be truly difficult to accumulate that amount. After all, a single tree would only have a single purple gem.”

“However, if we are to associate the amount with these flying insects, it would be much easier by comparison. It would also make more sense,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Eggy, the two of us are thinking of the same thing,” Chu Feng revealed a smile on his serious face.

The reason for that was because if he were to truly associate the amount listed by the series of numbers with these flying insects, it

would greatly decrease the pressure he was currently under.

“Fortunately, you did not kill them directly, but instead sealed them away. Else, we wouldn’t have discovered the mystery they contain,” Her Lady Queen said.

“We still cannot be certain that these flying insects are the key leading to Buried Spirit Lake.”

“However, if these flying insects are truly the key to Buried Spirit Lake, then I must say that the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan is truly too cunning,” Chu Feng gasped with admiration.

The reason for that was because these flying insects possessed very powerful offensive capabilities. If anyone below the True Immortal level of cultivation was to encounter them, they would definitely end up suffering.

Generally, if one was to encounter a situation like this, they would kill the flying insects without the slightest hesitation.

Should that happen, one would not be able to notice that the flying insects would form some sort of guiding pattern when they were assembled together.

In fact, Chu Feng’s decision to not kill those flying insects and instead seal them away was merely a sudden thought.

“Who cares? We need to find more of these flying insects. If other flying insects are also able to be gathered with these flying insects and change like them, this would mean that these flying insects are most definitely fishy,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Mn, in that case, I must treat these little guys well.”

Chu Feng set up a spirit formation. This spirit formation was very small. It was only the size of one’s palm.

However, this spirit formation possessed a similar function to Cosmos Sacks. Even though it seemed very small, it could contain millions of such flying insects.

Chu Feng placed the flying insects into his spirit formation and then continued to wander in the mountain forest. He continued to search for trees emitting a purple radiance.

As for whether or not the guesses made by him and Her Lady Queen were correct, he would be able to determine it after finding the next purple tree.

Chapter 2778 - Li Xiang In Trouble

Afterwards, Chu Feng continued onward. Soon, he encountered another purple tree. He approached it and, sure enough, a large quantity of flying insects flew out from the purple tree. The amount of flying insects this time around was even greater than last time. A rough estimate would be over a thousand flying insects.

Chu Feng was overjoyed upon seeing this. He directly tossed forth the spirit formation he held in his hand. Once his spirit formation was tossed out, it started to emit enormous suction power.

Although those flying insects appeared to be extremely fierce, and would cause anyone below the True Immortal level of cultivation to suffer upon encountering them, they were powerless to retaliate before Chu Feng, and could only allow themselves to be controlled.

With the enormous suction power, the group of flying insects seemed to have fallen into an invisible cage. In the end, they were all sucked into Chu Feng's spirit formation.

After those insects were captured in his spirit formation, Chu Feng immediately retrieved the spirit formation and began to carefully inspect the situation inside.

"Eggy, the two of us might've really guessed correctly. These flying insects are the key to entering Buried Spirit Lake," Chu Feng became wild with joy.

The reason for that was because after those newly captured flying insects entered the spirit formation, not only did they not clash with the flying insects already inside the spirit formation, but they also started gathering with the flying insects inside.

Furthermore, after they gathered together, they also started to

change. As for the change, it was a bit more evident compared to the last group of flying insects. Although it was only a bit more evident, it was still captured by Chu Feng.

“Quickly, go and capture more. You must capture enough flying insects in a day’s time.”

“You must try your best to enter Buried Spirit Lake before its eruption,” Her Lady Queen urged.

“As you command, Milady Queen,” Chu Feng laughed mischievously. Then, he continued to search for more flying insects.

Chu Feng’s mood was extremely good at that moment. He felt that he had finally found the right path to follow.

Afterwards, Chu Feng began to roam about the vast mountain. There was only a single goal in his mind - capture a sufficient amount of flying insects.

Of course, Chu Feng was not only capturing the flying sects. He also gathered the purple gemstones.

Even though Chu Feng was unable to tell what use those purple gems possessed, he was also unable to ascertain that they were useless. Thus, it would be better that he gather them too.

Chu Feng would occasionally encounter other people on the mountain. Those people were all roaming around aimlessly. They simply did not even have the slightest clue as to what to do.

When they encountered Chu Feng, they all reacted as if they had found their savior, and wanted to follow Chu Feng so that he could bring them to Buried Spirit Lake.

However, although Chu Feng was a kindhearted individual, he was not someone who would help anyone and everyone.

Furthermore, there was no relationship between those people and him. Thus, there was simply no reason for Chu Feng to help

them.

Thus, Chu Feng would always shake off those people without bothering to even pay attention to them.

However, there were also exceptions. Those were the people from the Immortal Armament Villa and the Sacred Pellet Villa.

There was no need to mention the people from the Immortal Armament Villa. The reason why Chu Feng was able to participate was all thanks to the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master. Thus, Chu Feng felt that he should help the disciples of the Immortal Armament Villa should he encounter them.

As for the Sacred Pellet Villa, it was purely because Chu Feng had a pretty decent impression of them.

Even though the first impression Li Xiang and his two buddies gave Chu Feng was very bad, Chu Feng's impression of them had improved a lot after experiencing things with them.

This was especially true for Li Xiang. After he exploded in rage, he actually ruthlessly slapped Yuwen Hualong.

Chu Feng felt that Li Xiang was very brave. Thus, he started to think highly of him.

In the blink of an eye, over half a day passed. Chu Feng was feeling more joyous, and also more nervous. The reason for that was because he was about to gather the amount of flying insects he needed according to the series of numbers.

This was the reason why Chu Feng was both joyful and nervous. He was joyful because he would soon reach the goal that he had worked so hard toward.

He was nervous because he was worried that he might discover upon gathering the required amount of flying insects that it was just a red herring played by the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan. He was worried that the flying insects were simply not the key to Buried Spirit Lake. If that was the case, all of Chu Feng's effort would be

in vain.

That said, regardless, Chu Feng must still gather the required amount of flying insects first.

Chu Feng had encountered quite a few people on his journey so far.

He had even run into Li Xiang's two buddies.

However, he had yet to encounter Li Xiang himself.

From Li Xiang's two buddies, Chu Feng came to find out that the three of them had followed after Chu Feng and entered the same beam of light.

Thus, it was due to the beam of light that the three of them were unable to appear at the same location.

That being said, Chu Feng had no idea that there was actually another reason why he did not encounter Li Xiang.

The reason for that was because even though other people were walking about aimlessly in the mountain, they had expanded their range. As such, it was easier for them to encounter others on the mountain.

However, the stubborn Li Xiang had decided to follow a mountain path he had discovered the entire time. Thus, he had actually been moving about in circles, unable to make progress.

This greatly reduced the chance of him encountering others.

“Fuck! What the hell is this? I have walked for so long, yet I still haven't reached Buried Spirit Lake?”

“Not only that, but I actually didn't manage to encounter a single person.”

“Heavens, please don't let me down. Don't betray the hopes of a dedicated individual like myself.”

Li Xiang continued to walk down the same path while muttering

to himself.

Actually, he had also thought that the mountain path he was on might be a trick to confuse him. However, apart from this mountain path, he had not discovered anything that could lead him to Buried Spirit Lake.

As for the clue that he had obtained from his glass ball, he felt it to simply be a scam. The reason for that was because the clue was simply too vague.

Thus, even though Li Xiang knew that following the mountain path was incorrect, he still insisted on doing so. He felt that he might be able to actually reach Buried Spirit Lake should he continue to walk down the mountain path.

He knew that this was a very foolish method, a method that relied completely on luck.

However, apart from this, Li Xiang was unable to think of any other method to reach Buried Spirit Lake.

“Truly a fool.”

“There’s actually really someone who continued to follow this mountain path the entire time.”

“I am truly unable to imagine how someone like you managed to continue to live for so long.”

Suddenly, a mocking voice sounded from the nearby forest.

Li Xiang was immediately furious upon hearing this voice. He turned his gaze around and planned to argue with the person who had called him a fool.

However, after he saw who the individual that mocked him was, his expression changed immediately. Without uttering another word, he turned around and started fleeing.

The reason for that was because that person was one of the two people that Li Xiang did not wish to encounter the most.

That person was Yuwen Tingyi.

“Trying to flee?”

Yuwen Tingyi’s expression turned sinister. He waved his sleeve and immediately brought forth a violent wind. With his sleeve as the center, the violent wind formed a vortex.

Li Xiang was caught in the vortex. Like a loose kite, Li Xiang was blown left and right inside. When he landed on the ground, he was already dizzy, his vision blurred and his complexion pale. He was unable to even stand up.

Li Xiang was kneeling on the ground and vomiting blood nonstop.

“What are you planning to do? I am a disciple of the Scared Pellet Villa. If you dare touch me, our Sacred Pellet Villa will definitely not spare you,” Li Xiang said with his weak voice.

He knew that the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan never concerned themselves with personal conflicts that might occur among the guests that arrived at that place.

Thus, if Li Xiang wanted to protect himself, he could only bring up the Sacred Pellet Villa.

That being said, Li Xiang was still very scared. After all, he had heard rumors that Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong were deranged individuals. The two of them were completely undisciplined and out of control. They were very well-known to be vicious and fierce.

“What’s this? Scared? What happened to your arrogance earlier?”

“Why weren’t you scared when you slapped my brother Hualong ten thousand times?” Yuwen Tingyi walked over to Li Xiang. He had a smile on his face. However, that smile was extremely frightening. Li Xiang was shaking nonstop from fear.

Yuwen Tingyi was looking at Li Xiang with an extremely ice-cold gaze. Killing intent was present within his eyes.

“That is because he lost to Chu Feng in their bet. Those slaps are what he deserved. I merely did what I needed to do,” Li Xiang said.

“Bullshit!” Yuwen Tingyi was furious. As he spoke, a slap was sent forth.

“Paa!” His slap landed on Li Xiang’s face.

When that slap landed, Li Xiang was sent flying several meters away. When he landed, his face was completely deformed. Blood was flowing from his mutilated face unceasingly.

However, Yuwen Tingyi did not have any intention of stopping. He walked over to Li Xiang and raised his hand once more. He planned to slap Li Xiang again.

“Stop!”

Right at that moment, a voice suddenly exploded from afar.

Turning toward the voice, it was actually a disciple from the Immortal Armament Villa. Judging from his appearance, he should have been wandering around the mountain and arrived there by chance to encounter what was happening.

“Yuwen Tingyi, what are you doing? Do not mess around.”

That Immortal Armament Villa’s disciple could be said to be quite courageous. Not only did he not flee after seeing what was happening, but he instead stood forth with the intention to stop Yuwen Tingyi.

“Scram!” Yuwen Tingyi waved his sleeve, and a strong burst of wind swept forth. That Immortal Armament Villa’s disciple was unable to avoid the wind at all, and was knocked several meters away.

“Utter another word and I’ll kill you too,” Yuwen Tingyi spoke fiercely.

After hearing those words, that Immortal Armament Villa's disciple no longer tried to stick around. Instead, he got back to his feet with difficulty and hurriedly ran toward the direction he came from.

At that moment, Yuwen Tingyi turned his gaze to Li Xiang again. Viciousness filled his gaze.

“Don’t be scared, I will not kill you immediately.”

“I will have you properly experience what it means to be in so much pain that you’ll wish you were dead.”

“This is the consequence of going against us.”

Yuwen Tingyi looked to Li Xiang and spoke with a perverted tone.

Chapter 2779 - Not A Coward

Although that Immortal Armament Villa's disciple left, he did not plan to disregard Li Xiang just like that.

Thus, although he had left, he left marks behind. He planned to find reinforcements and return to rescue Li Xiang.

Unfortunately, even though that Immortal Armament Villa's disciple fled far away from Li Xiang and Yuwen Tingyi, he was unable to find a single person. Because of that, he started to grow anxious.

After all, from the way Yuwen Tingyi was behaving, that Immortal Armament Villa's disciple was certain that he was planning to kill Li Xiang. If he was to return too late, then even if he was to find reinforcements to rescue Li Xiang, they would be useless.

Right at the moment when the Immortal Armament Villa's disciple was filled with worry, a joyous expression suddenly emerged in his eyes.

He had discovered that a large group of people were approaching him. Furthermore, the person leading the group of people was actually Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was precisely the person that the Immortal Armament Villa's disciple wanted to find the most.

After all, had it been someone else, they might not necessarily concern themselves with Li Xiang. However, this Immortal Armament Villa's disciple felt that Chu Feng would very likely concern himself with Li Xiang.

"Chu Feng, brother Chu Feng, this is bad, this is extremely bad."

Suddenly, that Immortal Armament Villa's disciple started to shout loudly.

Chu Feng had actually noticed that Immortal Armament Villa's disciple long ago. Chu Feng had been intentionally walking toward the Immortal Armament Villa's disciple. The reason for that was because Chu Feng wanted to bring the people from both the Immortal Armament Villa and the Sacred Pellet Villa together with him to Buried Spirit Lake should he have the opportunity to reach it.

Thus, whenever Chu Feng encountered someone from the Immortal Armament Villa or the Sacred Pellet Villa, regardless of whether or not those people voiced their intention to follow him, he would invite them to join him.

However, upon seeing how nervous that Immortal Armament Villa's disciple was, the expression in Chu Feng's eyes changed. He realized that something might've happened.

Thus, Chu Feng's body shifted, and he instantly arrived before that Immortal Armament Villa's disciple.

"What happened?" Chu Feng asked.

"Li Xiang, Li Xiang, it's Li Xiang. Li Xiang was captured by Yuwen Tingyi. Yuwen Tingyi is planning to kill him," that Immortal Armament Villa's disciple said.

"What? You saw Yuwen Tingyi and Li Xiang?"

Hearing the words spoken by the Immortal Armament Villa's disciple, the Sacred Pellet Villa's disciples immediately started to panic.

Actually, after hearing the news, Chu Feng's heart was also shaken. The reason for that was because this was precisely what he did not wish to occur the most.

"Where are they? Where did you see them?" Chu Feng asked. He was practically certain that the Immortal Armament Villa's disciple was not lying to him.

The reason for that was because not only did Chu Feng notice

that this Immortal Armament Villa's disciple didn't seem to be lying, but he was also able to tell from his reaction that he had most likely witnessed it with his own eyes.

"I will lead you there right away."

That Immortal Armament Villa's disciple did not hesitate. He turned around and immediately started guiding Chu Feng.

Chu Feng's observational ability was, after all, very strong. Thus, after he was guided for a while, Chu Feng discovered the markings left behind by this Immortal Armament Villa's disciple. Thus, there was simply no need for him to guide Chu Feng anymore; Chu Feng would be able to rapidly proceed onward by himself.

Due to the fact that Chu Feng was overly worried about Li Xiang, he directly unleashed his full power. He released his rank three True Immortal-level aura, and his Lightning Mark also appeared on his forehead. Soon, Chu Feng's cultivation increased from rank three True Immortal to rank four True Immortal.

Under this sort of condition, the speed at which Chu Feng was traveling became much faster.

"Isn't brother Chu Feng a rank two True Immortal? When did he reach a breakthrough to rank three True Immortal?"

After Chu Feng unleashed his full power, the people following behind him all revealed astonished expressions.

They all knew very well that Chu Feng's cultivation was that of a rank two True Immortal. Furthermore, Chu Feng was also emitting the aura of a rank two True Immortal earlier.

Thus, how could Chu Feng's cultivation increase to rank three True Immortal in such a short period of time?

They all knew that Chu Feng had made his breakthrough to rank two True Immortal in the Immortal Armament Villa. It had not been a very long time since then. Thus, it shouldn't be possible for Chu Feng to make another breakthrough in such a short period of

time.

At that moment, the crowd was both astonished and surprised by Chu Feng's cultivation. After they analyzed what had happened, some people felt that Chu Feng had concealed his cultivation from the very beginning.

The reason for that was because if Chu Feng had truly made a breakthrough to rank two True Immortal in the Immortal Armament Villa and then made another breakthrough to rank three True Immortal not long after, that sort of cultivation speed would simply be too astonishingly fast.

After all, it had only been two months since the time of the Immortal Armament Villa's hunting competition.

Thus, by comparison, Chu Feng concealing his actual cultivation was much more believable than Chu Feng making another breakthrough within two months' time.

.....

Yuwen Tingyi and Li Xiang were still where they were at previously.

Merely, the current Li Xiang was no longer only suffering from facial mutilation. Instead, his entire body had been mutilated. His aura was also extremely weak. He simply resembled a dying man. He did not even have the strength to crawl to his feet.

“Look at you, what use is it to walk so close to that Chu Feng?”

“If it wasn't for the bet between him and my brother Hualong, you wouldn't have become our enemy and wouldn't be reduced to your current state.”

Yuwen Tingyi used a ridiculing tone to speak to Li Xiang. He was not actually feeling sympathy for him. Instead, he was mocking him. He was sneering at Li Xiang.

“Haha...” Li Xiang's voice was very weak. It was as if speaking

was currently very strenuous for him. However, he laughed. Furthermore, his laughter was slightly ridiculing.

“What’s this? You... want to incite disharmony in my relationship with big brother Chu Feng?”

“If that’s the case, you are truly overthinking things.”

“The fact that Yuwen Hualong attacked me in a completely uncalled-for manner meant that he had already viewed me as an eyesore. Based on the moral character of you and him, even if I was to remain quiet and submit to humiliation, you two would still not necessarily let me go should I encounter the two of you in the future.”

“Moreover, big brother Chu Feng only decided to bet against Yuwen Hualong for my sake.”

“As for the ten thousand slaps that I gave Yuwen Hualong, I, Li Xiang, did it of my own accord.”

“Thus, I not only do not blame big brother Chu Feng, but I instead feel very grateful toward him. After all, I have only known him for such a short period of time. Yet, he was willing to stick his neck out for me. From this, it was clear that he is someone who cares deeply for his friends. At the very least, he has considered me, Li Xiang, as his friend.”

“As for Yuwen Hualong’s ten thousand slaps, to be honest, I do not regret it even now.”

“I, Li Xiang, cannot be considered to be some sort of hero. However, I am definitely not a coward.”

“If you want to kill me or torture me, do as you wish. If I, Li Xiang, am to blink once, I will change my surname to yours.”

While Li Xiang was very weak, he spoke very strong words.

Hearing what Li Xiang said, Yuweng Tingyi was startled. However, a sinister look of anger soon emerged on his face.

“Very well. You are not a coward. Since that's the case, I am changing my plan.”

“If I am to really kill you, it would be letting you off too easily. Instead, I will make you suffer for the rest of your life.”

As Yuwen Tingyi spoke, he extended his finger. Then, a blade formed with martial power emerged from his finger. That blade was shot toward Li Xiang's dantian.

“Puu,” the martial power blade pierced through Li Xiang's dantian.

Yuwen Tingyi was planning to cripple Li Xiang's cultivation.

Although True Immortal experts' bodies were undying and indestructible, that would only hold true when compared to those weaker than them.

When encountering someone like Yuwen Tingyi, someone with strength far surpassing Li Xiang's strength, Li Xiang would be akin to a lamb in a slaughterhouse. Yuwen Tingyi could do whatever he wanted with him, and Li Xiang was powerless to do anything.

Yuwen Tingyi looked at the curled up Li Xiang on the ground with a beaming smile on his face. With a mocking tone, he said, “Go on and beg me. If you are to beg me to my satisfaction, I might consider forgiving you.”

At that moment, Li Xiang was able to clearly sense his cultivation escaping from his body.

He knew that he would soon lose all of his cultivation and become a cripple without any cultivation.

However, even with that being the case, Li Xiang merely clenched his teeth and did not beg for forgiveness. In fact, he did not even utter a single sound of pain.

Li Xiang had admitted defeat. Thus, he was prepared to accept death.

“Li Xiang!!!”

However, right at that moment, a shout filled with enormous worry sounded from afar.

Hearing that voice, Li Xiang’s heart and mind was immediately shaken.

He was able to tell that the voice was Chu Feng’s voice.

Chapter 2780 - Paying The Price

“Seems like I’m on the verge of dying.”

With a wry smile on his face, Li Xiang shook his head. He did not really think that Chu Feng had arrived to save him.

Instead, he felt that he was having hallucinations because he was about to die. He felt that what he had heard were merely hallucinating sounds.

“Li Xiang, are you alright?” However, right at that moment, Chu Feng’s voice not only sounded by Li Xiang’s ears, but Li Xiang even felt that someone was helping him up.

Li Xiang raised his head to look, and discovered that Chu Feng was beside him. Furthermore, Chu Feng was bringing him and moving away. By the time Chu Feng stopped his movements, the two of them had distanced themselves far away from Yuwen Tingyi. Furthermore, even more people appeared around Li Xiang. Not only were there disciples from the Immortal Armament Villa, but there were also disciples from his Sacred Pellet Villa.

“Big brother Chu Feng, it really is you?”

Li Xiang did not dare to believe his eyes. He was actually rescued?

At that moment, Li Xiang was no longer as strong-willed as he was before. Tears began to spill from his eyes.

He was crying because he knew that he might really be saved, that he might not have to die.

“Li Xiang, don’t be scared, you’re fine now.”

“However, you are injured. Thus, do not say anything, and focus on retaining your physical strength and cooperating with me so that I can heal your injuries,” Chu Feng said to Li Xiang with a smile on his face.

While Chu Feng appeared to be very calm on the surface, Chu

Feng was feeling very restless inside.

He had already set up a healing formation and started helping Li Xiang heal his injuries. However, he discovered that he had arrived a bit too late. A lot of Li Xiang's cultivation had already escaped from him. Even with Chu Feng's current strength, the outcome would still not be optimistic.

"This is truly searching all over the world just for what you want to voluntarily appear before you. Chu Feng, I have searched for you painstakingly, yet was unable to find you. However, you actually brought yourself to me."

"The Heavens have eyes. This is truly what they mean by the Heavens have eyes."

Right at that moment, frantic laughter suddenly exploded from nearby.

It was Yuwen Tingyi. Although he was laughing, he looked very frightening. The reason for that was because he was laughing very sinisterly.

Chu Feng did not bother to pay attention to Yuwen Tingyi at all. In fact, he did not even bother to take a single glance at him. He had completely disregarded Yuwen Tingyi, and was focused on healing Li Xiang's injuries.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng knew very well that since Li Xiang's dantian was pierced and a great amount of his cultivation had escaped, right now was the most optimal timing for Chu Feng to help cure Li Xiang's injuries.

Being ignored by Chu Feng, Yuwen Tingyi narrowed his brows and asked coldly, "Chu Feng, do you not understand the situation you're in right now? Or could it be that you thought that just because you possessed the backing of the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan that I, Yuwen Tingyi, would not dare to touch you?"

"Shut up!"

To his enormous surprise, Chu Feng actually shouted at him. Furthermore, he did so with a commanding tone.

“Motherfucker! You are truly arrogant! If I don’t let you experience some suffering, you will truly not know what I, Yuwen Tingyi, am capable of.”

“Good, very good, I will help you. I will have you suffer the same sort of fate as that Li Xiang.”

Yuwen Tingyi hated Chu Feng from deep in his bones to begin with. Thus, after being treated in such a manner by Chu Feng, Yuwen Tingyi’s fury started to burn even more intensely. Without any hesitation, Yuwen Tingyi raised his hand and planned to attack Chu Feng.

Likely, Yuwen Tingyi also noticed that Chu Feng’s cultivation was stronger than before. Thus, he unleashed a fatal attack at Chu Feng from the get-go.

At the moment when Yuwen Tingyi’s fatal attack was about to reach Chu Feng, five rays of light flew out from Chu Feng’s body.

After those five rays of light flew out from Chu Feng’s body, they turned into five enormous figures.

Most importantly, those five figures possessed auras even more powerful than Chu Feng. Their cultivation was actually the same as Yuwen Tingyi; they were all rank five True Immortals.

After those five figures appeared, they not only blocked Yuwen Tingyi’s attack, but they also began to unleash attacks at Yuwen Tingyi.

Those five figures not only possessed the auras of rank five True Immortals, but their actual strength was also that of rank five True Immortals.

Furthermore, their attacks were exceptionally powerful. It was as if they were truly immortals.

Faced with the sudden attacks of five rank five True Immortals, Yuwen Tingyi was caught unprepared.

As for the disciples from the Sacred Pellet Villa and the Immortal Armament Villa, they were completely stunned.

The reason for that was because those five figures not only possessed immortal airs like actual immortals, but they were also extremely exceptional in their usage of martial power. Most importantly, the disciples knew that those five figures were not actual cultivators. Rather, they were some sort of technique.

“What sort of technique is that? It’s actually that powerful?”

“They feel like secret skills. But, how could there be secret skills this powerful?”

As the people present were not merely martial cultivation experts but also world spiritists, they possessed very strong perception. Soon, someone determined that what Chu Feng had unleashed were secret skills.

Indeed, what Chu Feng was using were secret skills. They were the Five Elements Secret Skills.

The special characteristic of the Five Elements Secret Skills was that their cultivation would always be a level above that of their master.

Back when Chu Feng was still in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm with a cultivation below the True Immortal realm, the Five Elements Secret Skills were practically useless because Chu Feng’s heaven-defying battle power was too strong, whereas the Five Elements Secret Skills did not possess any.

Thus, even though they were a level of cultivation above Chu Feng, they were ineffective in battle.

However, now that Chu Feng had stepped into the True Immortal realm, everything had changed.

Chu Feng's heaven-defying battle power had also disappeared. In that sort of circumstance, the Five Elements Secret Skills' special characteristic could be unleashed once again.

Even though Chu Feng knew that it would be impossible for the Five Elements Secret Skills to actually defeat Yuwen Tingyi, they were able to obstruct him.

As for the Five Elements Secret Skills, they did not disappoint Chu Feng either. The five of them possessed sharp attacks, and coordinated with one another properly. They really managed to stop Yuwen Tingyi.

At that moment, Chu Feng had bought himself some time to continue healing Li Xiang's injuries.

However, the more Chu Feng continued to heal Li Xiang, the more powerless he felt.

In the end, Chu Feng was only able to preserve Li Xiang's cultivation at rank nine Martial Ancestor. He was unable to restore Li Xiang's rank one True Immortal-level cultivation.

“Bang~~~”

“Bang~~~”

“Bang~~~”

At that moment, muffled explosions were heard nonstop. Water splattered about, and waves of fire surged forth.

It was the Five Elements Secret Skills. They were being repeatedly killed by Yuwen Tingyi.

The reason why Yuwen Tingyi was able to kill the Five Elements Secret Skill was because a large black blade had appeared in his hand.

That black blade was an Incomplete Immortal Armament. Yuwen Tingyi had gotten serious.

However, while the Five Elements Secret Skills might not be a

match for Yuwen Tingyi, they possessed another special characteristic. That is, as long as their master lived, they would be undying and indestructible.

Even though the bodies of the Five Elements Secret Skills were being destroyed by Yuwen Tingyi one after another, they immediately recovered and returned to attacking Yuwen Tingyi.

“Chu Feng, do you really think that you can stop me with a mere trick like this!?”

Yuwen Tingyi suddenly let out a snarl. The next moment, his body started transforming.

His skin turned rock-like. It was as if he had turned into a rock humanoid. Furthermore, he was emitting a dazzling silver light.

That said, not only was Yuwen Tingyi still agile, but his aura also became stronger than before.

It was Divine Power. Although Yuwen Tingyi’s Divine Power was incomparable to Chu Feng’s Lightning Mark, and could not increase his cultivation, it was still capable of greatly increasing his battle power.

After he unleashed his Divine Power, the Five Elements Secret Skills were completely incapable of contending against him. Even though the Five Elements Secret Skills were undying and indestructible, they were simply incapable of even hindering Yuwen Tingyi.

“Chu Feng, stand there and don’t attempt to escape. Your daddy will come and destroy you right away.”

Yuwen Tingyi had a sinister expression on his face. He appeared even more frightening than a ferocious beast. With his Incomplete Immortal Armament in hand, he began to walk toward Chu Feng one step at a time.

Seeing this scene, the disciples from both the Immortal Armament Villa and the Sacred Pellet Villa grew scared.

Involuntarily, they began to retreat.

The reason for that was because they all noticed Yuwen Tingyi's determined killing intent. He was not only planning to cripple Chu Feng's cultivation, he was planning to kill Chu Feng.

At that moment, there were people that started to send Chu Feng voice transmissions, telling him to quickly escape with Li Xiang.

Although they all knew that Chu Feng had defeated Chu Xianshuo, they also all knew that Chu Xianshuo was, although also a genius, inferior to Yuwen Tingyi.

Thus, although Chu Feng had defeated Chu Xianshuo, they couldn't be certain as to whether or not he would be able to defeat Yuwen Tingyi.

However, Chu Feng turned a deaf ear to their urging for him to escape with Li Xiang. It was as if he could not hear anything at all. Chu Feng began to help Li Xiang tidy up his clothes.

Even though Yuwen Tingyi was approaching him with overflowing killing intent, Chu Feng did not have the slightest intention to flee. Seeing this, the crowd all started to worry. Not only were they worried that Chu Feng and Li Xiang would be killed, they were also worried that they would be killed.

“This sensation?”

Suddenly, the expressions of the disciples from the Immortal Armament Villa and the Sacred Pellet Villa changed enormously.

They sensed a killing intent even more frightening than Yuwen Tingyi's killing intent. As for that killing intent, it was being emitted from a location very close to them.

Chu Feng. It was Chu Feng. That killing intent was being emitted from Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, you...?”

The crowd looked to Chu Feng again. When they did so, their

bodies trembled, and their hair stood on end.

The reason for that was because they discovered that the current Chu Feng was completely different from before. If one were to ask what was different regarding Chu Feng, they would not be able to tell. Merely, the current Chu Feng gave them a very frightening sensation.

Before the frightened gazes of the crowd, Chu Feng slowly stood up. In his hand was his Incomplete Immortal Armament, the Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler.

Although Chu Feng had not turned into a rock-like monster in the manner that Yuwen Tingyi did, Chu Feng was even more frightening than Yuwen Tingyi.

Lightning was flashing in his eyes. They simply did not resemble a human's eyes. Those eyes were simply even more frightening than those of monsters, for those eyes resembled the eyes of a demon.

Chu Feng's gaze was focused on Yuwen Tingyi. Sensing Chu Feng's current gaze, even Yuwen Tingyi's body started to tremble. Involuntarily, he stopped advancing.

Yuwen Tingyi was actually starting to panic.

At that moment, Chu Feng's incomparably ice-cold voice sounded. "Yuwen Tingyi, I do not care what sort of identity you possess. Today, I, Chu Feng, will make you pay the price for what you've done."

Chapter 2781 - Logical Choice

“Buzz~~~”

The Five Elements Secret Skills turned into five rays of light and returned to Chu Feng’s body.

The crowd was surprised by this scene. They didn’t understand whether Chu Feng did this because he was confident, or if it was because of something else.

After all, they felt that even though the Five Elements Secret Skills were no longer capable of stopping Yuwen Tingyi, they were still capable of annoying him and making him unable to focus completely. With that in mind, they were beneficial for Chu Feng. Thus, Chu Feng shouldn’t have retrieved them.

“Pay the price?”

“Who gave you the confidence to speak to me in such a manner?”

“Could it be that you really think that you can defeat me?”

At that moment, Yuwen Tingyi sneered arrogantly.

Even though he was already panicking slightly in his heart, even though he knew that Chu Feng possessed a secret skill, an enormous golden sword that was extremely powerful and capable of increasing his battle power by an entire level, Yuwen Tingyi did not feel that he would lose to Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because he felt that he was much stronger than Chu Xianshuo.

In fact, he felt that Chu Xianshuo was a disappointment to the title of genius. He felt that it would simply be impossible for Chu Xianshuo to be discussed alongside him.

Thus, even though Chu Feng had defeated Chu Xianshuo in battle, Yuwen Tingyi did not believe that Chu Feng was very powerful.

As the saying goes, even among people of the same cultivation, there would be differences in strength. As for Yuwen Tingyi, he had always felt himself to be an extremely powerful individual among all rank five True Immortals. As such, he did not feel that Chu Feng would be able to rival him.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, with a thought from Chu Feng, golden light began to radiate before him. Then, the Ancient Era’s War Axe and Ancient Era’s War Sword appeared simultaneously.

After the two secret skills appeared, the earth and the surrounding space started to tremble violently. At the same time, overwhelming oppressive might swept forth, aimed directly at Yuwen Tingyi.

In an instant, a violent wind erupted, and dead leaves started to swirl in the air. That oppressive might was no small matter.

Sensing how powerful that oppressive might was, Yuwen Tingyi also started to frown. He hurriedly held the Incomplete Immortal Armament in his hand horizontally before him. At the time, surging martial power was released. Like layers of defensive formations, they blocked the path before him.

Those were no ordinary defensive formations. Rather, it was a martial skill.

Yuwen Tingyi was trying to utilize that method to block the oppressive might unleashed by the Ancient Era’s War Sword and the Ancient Era’s War Axe.

“Wuuahh~~~”

However, the next moment, when the oppressive might came in contact with Yuwen Tingyi’s defensive martial skill, that defensive martial skill was instantly shattered.

As for Yuwen Tingyi, he was an utter mess. He was knocked several meters away by the oppressive might. When he landed on

the ground, the Incomplete Immortal Armament he had previously held had left his grasp, and both of his arms had been shattered by the oppressive might.

However, Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword did not stop with just that. Instead, it continued to move toward Yuwen Tingyi. In the end, it pierced into Yuwen Tingyi's body.

“Eaaaah~~~”

Yuwen Tingyi's head faced the sky. With his mouth wide open, he started to scream miserably.

His scream was akin to the howling of wolves. It resonated through the entire region and reached the ears of everyone present.

“.....”

At that moment, the disciples from the Immortal Armament Villa and the Sacred Pellet Villa all opened their mouths wide in shock. They looked to one another and then became even more astonished.

Even though they had felt Chu Feng's killing intent before all this happened and knew that Chu Feng's killing intent was even scarier than Yuwen Tingyi's killing intent, it remained that that was only killing intent, and could not represent the true battle power a martial cultivator possessed.

Because of this, the crowd was very worried about Chu Feng when he decided that he would confront Yuwen Tingyi. They were scared that Chu Feng would not be a match for him.

After all, Yuwen Tingyi's reputation was very resounding among the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm's younger generations.

Never would they ever have imagined that Yuwen Tingyi would be defeated so miserably. Chu Feng had defeated Yuwen Tingyi in merely a split second.

How could the disparity between the two of them be so enormous?

They clearly knew that when Chu Feng fought against Chu Xianshuo, they had fought for a while before Chu Feng emerged victorious.

How come when it was Yuwen Tingyi's turn, he would be so thoroughly defeated?

"I got it now. When Chu Feng fought against Chu Xianshuo, he was trying to prove himself. Thus, he had not gone all-out from the very start, and was instead just trying to suppress Chu Xianshuo the entire time."

"However now, due to Yuwen Tingyi having injured Li Xiang, Chu Feng's heart was filled with anger. Thus, he wanted to instantly settle the battle, and went all-out from the very start."

"As for the result of him going all-out, it is clear to all of us. Before such a Chu Feng, even Yuwen Tingyi is unable to fight back," a disciple from the Immortal Armament Villa said to another disciple with a low voice.

Even though he was speaking very quietly, he was still heard by others.

After hearing what he said, the others all nodded their heads. They felt that what he said was very reasonable.

"Eeaahhh~~~"

Another miserable scream was heard. That scream was even more miserable than the previous scream. Yuwen Tingyi was actually lifted up by the Ancient Era's War Sword.

Actually, Yuwen Tingyi was only slightly pierced through by the Ancient Era's War Sword. Otherwise, with how enormous the Ancient Era's War Sword was, if it was to completely pierce through Yuwen Tingyi, he would have died horribly already.

However, the situation at hand for Yuwen Tingyi was very miserable too. His expression was twisted and distorted. Pain filled his entire face. At that moment, he was able to feel the threat of death.

“Chu Feng, what are you planning to do? If you dare to do anything to me, my Yuwen Clan will definitely not spare you!”

Sensing that the situation was bad, Yuwen Tingyi immediately brought forth his own clan to support himself.

“Eeeahhh~~~”

Right after Yuwen Tingyi said those words, the Ancient Era's War Sword penetrated him a bit deeper.

Chu Feng simply had no desire to stop.

“Brother Chu Feng, just let it pass. There really isn't a need for you to do all this for Li Xiang.”

“That's right. Brother Chu Feng, Yuwen Tingyi has already received his lesson. You should just spare him.”

At that moment, the disciples from the Immortal Armament Villa began to urge Chu Feng against killing Yuwen Tingyi. They all felt that there was no reason for Chu Feng to completely offend the Yuwen Clan just because of Li Xiang.

After all, they all knew that Chu Feng and Li Xiang had not known one another for long. This sort of relationship was the most superficial kind. It would truly be unworthy should Chu Feng really kill Yuwen Tingyi because of Li Xiang.

“Chu Feng, what they said is correct. You shouldn't be treating me like this because of that Li Xiang.”

“After all, you and Li Xiang have only known one another for a short while. Furthermore, he was trying to take care of you before too. He is simply not following you out of sincerity.”

“There is simply no need for you to be so against me because of

someone like him.”

At that moment, even Yuwen Tingyi was saying that sort of thing.

Hearing those words, Li Xiang was feeling somewhat upset. He also felt that he was unworthy of Chu Feng treating him so well.

After all, what Yuwen Tingyi said was correct. He had indeed tried to take care of Chu Feng before.

Had it not been for the fact that Chu Feng possessed a special status and the elders of the Sacred Pellet Villa were unwilling to take care of Chu Feng, Li Xiang would likely have already gotten away with his plot against Chu Feng.

There was simply no need for Chu Feng to offend the Yuwen Clan for someone like him.

Should it be someone with the slightest bit of rationality, they would know what they should do.

Chapter 2782 - This Is Chu Feng

“What you all have said is all correct.”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng spoke.

“I know what is advantageous for me to do and what is detrimental for me to do.”

“However, must I always do what is advantageous for me? Must I never do what is detrimental to me?” Chu Feng asked the crowd.

“Brother Chu Feng, the world of martial cultivators is an extremely cruel one. One really should make sensible choices.”

“That’s right, brother Chu Feng. Moreover, that Yuwen Tingyi has already admitted defeat. You should just spare him.”

It was not only the Immortal Armament Villa’s disciples that started to urge Chu Feng against killing Yuwen Tingyi, even the Sacred Pellet Villa’s disciples began to urge Chu Feng against killing Yuwen Tingyi.

They were actually all thinking for Chu Feng’s sake. They did not wish for Chu Feng and the Yuwen Clan to become completely irreconcilable enemies with one another.

After all, regardless of how talented Chu Feng might be, he was still only a member of the younger generation with limited strength. If he were to kill Yuwen Tingyi and offend the Yuwen Clan at such a time, it would be extremely detrimental for Chu Feng.

“Sensible choices? What are sensible choices?”

“If I am to do as you all suggested, then as long as it’s something that I want, regardless of who that thing might belong to, I should seize it for myself should I be capable of doing so. Even if I am to kill innocent people in the process, I still should not hesitate, right?”

“If I like a woman, then regardless of whether or not she likes me, I merely need to forcibly seize her, right?”

“As for those people that I am unable to handle, then even if they killed my friends or even my family, I should not attempt to avenge my friends and family because I am no match for them. Instead, I should attempt to befriend them, call them brothers and disregard former hatreds, is that right?”

Chu Feng cast his gaze to the crowd and asked with a forceful tone.

At that moment, everyone turned silent. They were unable to respond.

The reason for that was because they also felt that what Chu Feng had said was not without justification.

Indeed, there were a lot of things that would be beneficial to oneself in the world. However, one could not do everything that was beneficial to oneself and not do something just because it was detrimental.

After all, people were composed of blood and flesh, they were beings with emotions and feelings.

“Yuwen Tingyi, I have no need for you to tell me who Li Xiang is.”

“How could I not know that I do not know him very well? How could I not know that the two of us have only been acquaintances for a very short period of time?”

“However, since I have decided to befriend him, it means that he is my friend. Even though I have only known him for several days. It remains that he is my friend.”

“As for I, Chu Feng, I do not allow anyone to touch my friends. If anyone is to touch my friends, then even if that person is the Celestial Emperor himself, I, Chu Feng, would still not spare him,” Chu Feng said to Yuwen Tingyi.

“Chu Feng, y-you...you must think this over properly. If you dare to kill me, my Yuwen Clan will definitely not spare you,” seeing that Chu Feng was not planning to spare him, Yuwen Tingyi had started stuttering.

“I know that even without your reminder. If I am to touch you today, your Yuwen Clan will definitely not spare me. As long as I am still in the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm, your Yuwen Clan will definitely chase after me to kill me.”

“However, I would like to ask this. If I didn’t touch you today, would you have spared me?” Chu Feng asked.

“I... this...”

“Chu Feng, I... I actually never planned to harm you. I was merely trying to frighten you, merely playing a joke with you,” Yuwen Tingyi explained.

“Heh...” Hearing that explanation, Chu Feng laughed. He found what Yuwen Tingyi said to be extremely funny.

“You merely wanted to play a joke with me? Thus, the killing intent you revealed towards me earlier was merely fake, you beating up Li Xiang and covering him with cuts and bruises was fake, you crippling his cultivation was also fake. All of this is a joke, isn’t that right?”

“I...” Yuwen Tingyi did not know how to answer.

“Very well, since all that you’ve done are jokes, I, Chu Feng, will also play a joke with you today.”

As Chu Feng spoke, the Ancient Era’s War Sword started to shine even brighter. The next moment, it penetrated a bit deeper into Yuwen Tingyi’s body. At the same time, an enormous change occurred to Yuwen Tingyi’s body.

“Eeeahh~~~”

At that moment, Yuwen Tingyi’s mouth opened wide, and he let

out a miserable scream.

“However, you don’t have to fear either. I will not kill you. I will have you personally tell your clan that it was I, Chu Feng, who crippled your cultivation.”

“Woosh~~~”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, the Ancient Era’s War Sword pulled back from Yuwen Tingyi’s body.

“Eeeaahh~~~”

At that moment, the screams Yuwen Tingyi let out grew even more miserable. In fact, his screams were somewhat desperate.

The reason for that was because his dantian had been completely destroyed by Chu Feng. His cultivation had been crippled by Chu Feng.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had crippled his cultivation completely. There was no chance for him to even restore his cultivation.

“Chu Feng, you really dare to cripple my cultivation?! Remember this: my Yuwen Clan will definitely not let you get away with this, we will definitely not let you get away with this!!!”

Yuwen Tingyi gnashed his teeth with fury as he looked to Chu Feng with murderous desire filling his eyes. From his eyes, one could tell how much he detested Chu Feng.

“I know. I know that you will not let me get away with it. That’s fine, I will wait for you all.”

“Assuming that your Yuwen Clan is capable of eliminating this, Chu Feng,” Chu Feng answered indifferently.

Hearing those words, Yuwen Tingyi nearly fainted from anger.

He finally realized why Chu Feng dared to treat him in such a manner. It turned out that Chu Feng had never placed the Yuwen Clan in his eyes to begin with.

That said, Yuwen Tingyi actually had no idea that that wasn't the case.

Chu Feng was currently completely on his own in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. While the Yuwen Clan could not be considered to be among the strongest powers in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, and could not be considered a huge monster, they were still a power with some strength.

A power with the strength of the Yuwen Clan was still not something that the current Chu Feng could afford to offend.

Should he offend the Yuwen Clan, it would become extremely dangerous for Chu Feng. At the very least, he would have an opponent that he could not handle. In the future, he would not be able to avoid a life of fleeing.

Chu Feng also knew that if he didn't kill Yuwen Tingyi, his opponents might only be Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong. However, if he was to cripple Yuwen Tingyi's cultivation, his opponents would be the entire Yuwen Clan.

However, so what?

If he was fearful of anything and everything, then he wouldn't be Chu Feng.

Thus, even though he knew that he would be pursued by the Yuwen Clan in the future Chu Feng was still not afraid.

Before even doing anything, Chu Feng was already prepared to confront the Yuwen Clan. That was the reason why Chu Feng was able to remain this calm.

“Paa~~~”

“Paa, paa~~~”

Right at that moment, a series of crisp clasps suddenly sounded from behind Chu Feng.

The sudden applause shocked the people from the Immortal

Armament Villa and the Sacred Pellet Villa.

Upon turning around, they discovered that it was actually the people from the Starfall Holy Land. Leading them was Xia Yun'er.

The claps originated from Xia Yun'er's lily white hands.

"Young master Chu Feng is truly courageous, loyal and affectionate. It is my enormous privilege to be able to be young master Chu Feng's friend," Xia Yun'er praised Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was not surprised in the slightest by Xia Yun'er's appearance. The reason for that was because Chu Feng had sensed her and the Starfall Holy Land's disciples' auras long ago.

Thus, Chu Feng knew very well that Xia Yun'er and the others had been there for some time already. They had not revealed themselves the entire time because they were secretly observing the situation from the shadows.

Thus, Xia Yun'er and the others personally witnessed the process of Chu Feng crippling Yuwen Tianyi.

Chapter 2783 - Enormously Furious

“Young master Chu Feng, we’ve heard that you’ve discovered the method to reach Buried Spirit Lake; might it be possible for you to bring us along?” A man from the Starfall Holy Land asked.

Chu Feng had met that person before. However, he had not spoken with him. In fact, when Xia Yun’er was talking with Chu Feng intimately before, Chu Feng had felt an ill-intended gaze from that man.

Yet now, he had a good-natured expression on his face, and was asking Chu Feng to bring them along as if there was a great relationship between them.

That being said, Chu Feng had anticipated this. After all, Chu Feng had tactfully refused many people so far.

Likely, someone had spread news stating that he had discovered the means to Buried Spirit Lake. After that news reached those people from the Starfall Holy Land, they took it to be true.

“Even I didn’t know that I had found the method to reach Buried Spirit Lake,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, don’t you act so incapable of knowing what’s good for you.”

“It is your honor that we from the Starfall Holy Land have sought you to guide us.”

Seeing that Chu Feng was actually planning to refuse them, the man that had spoken to Chu Feng earlier immediately changed his expression.

“Do not be rude,” however, right after that man spoke, he was berated by Xia Yun’er.

“Young master Chu Feng, I’ve heard that you’ve not only collected the gemstones from the purple trees, but you’ve also

collected the flying insects guarding the purple trees.”

“I think you must’ve discovered the secret. Could it be... the secret to Buried Spirit Lake are the flying insects?” Xia Yun’er asked Chu Feng.

“That is what I think to be the case. However, I also do not know whether or not it is correct, as I have not captured a sufficient amount of flying insects,” Chu Feng did not try to conceal anything.

Chu Feng knew very well that Xia Yun’er was an intelligent person. Since she had asked the question, it meant that she must’ve thought that the flying insects were the key.

After all, Xia Yun’er should’ve obtained the same clues as Chu Feng did.

“May I know how many flying insects young master Chu Feng is still lacking?” Xia Yun’er asked.

“I’m still lacking thirteen thousand four hundred and thirty-one flying insects,” Chu Feng answered.

“It just so happens that I have also gathered some flying insects. Young master Chu Feng, how about we attempt to combine our gathered flying insects now?”

As Xia Yun’er spoke, she took out a spirit formation from her Cosmos Sack. Her spirit formation was similar to Chu Feng’s, and it also sealed a great amount of flying insects within it.

Although the flying insects in her spirit formation were much less in number compared to the amount Chu Feng had gathered, there were over a hundred thousand flying insects in there. With those flying insects, Chu Feng would have gathered a sufficient amount of flying insects.

From this, it could be seen that Xia Yun’er had been gathering flying insects for quite a while.

Sure enough, she had also noticed that the flying insects were related to reaching Buried Spirit Lake.

“There’s no need. I can gather them myself,” Chu Feng shook his head.

“What is the meaning of this? Are you implying that we will insist on following you should you use our Holy Daughter’s flying insects?” A disciple from the Starfall Holy Land said.

“Are you saying that you wouldn’t?” Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng knew very well that as long as he used Xia Yun’er’s flying insects, those people from the Starfall Holy Land would all follow him. In fact... he would lose his authority over the flying insects.

After all, the people from the Starfall Holy Land were a group of unreasonable individuals.

Chu Feng only lacked a small amount of flying insects. Rather than using their flying insects, he could gather the flying insects himself. In that case, he would still have authority over them.

Thus, Chu Feng would naturally not use their flying insects.

“Watch your words! Are you implying that even if you managed to successfully obtain the method to reach Buried Spirit Lake, you would not bring us with you?” Another male disciple from the Starfall Holy Land said.

“That’s right, I’m not planning to bring you all with me,” Chu Feng said.

“Impudent!” That Starfall Holy Land’s male disciple immediately grew furious.

“Impudent? How am I impudent? I’m impudent because I refuse to bring you all with me? Who do you all think you are? Do you think that you’re the Chu Heavenly Clan? Did you think that you all are the overlord of the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm?” Chu

Feng asked.

“You...” The Starfall Holy Land’s male disciple turned deep red from anger. However, he didn’t know how to respond.

Actually, he really wanted to put forth the name of their Starfall Holy Land to suppress Chu Feng. However, Chu Feng put forth the name of the Chu Heavenly Clan from the very start. This made it so that he did not know how to reply.

After all, regardless of how powerful their Starfall Holy Land might be, they were still unable to withstand a single blow before the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Since Chu Feng had clearly stated that the overlord of the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm was the Chu Heavenly Clan, if he was to attempt to put forth his Starfall Holy Land’s name to suppress Chu Feng, it would instead be an act of revolt against the Chu Heavenly Clan.

He did not wish to shoulder this. Thus, he naturally would not dare to raise the name of the Starfall Holy Land to suppress Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, what you’ve said is incorrect. As the saying goes, one should help others.”

“Moreover, we could be said to be acquaintances with one another. What’s wrong with bringing us with you?” Another disciple from the Starfall Holy Land said.

“We are neither relatives nor friends, why must I bring you all with me? I’m sorry but I, Chu Feng, am not a philanthropist.”

“Furthermore, I believe that you all are not philanthropists either.”

“At the very least, when I was gambling with Yuwen Tingyi and the others, none of you all spoke a single word for me,” Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, the expressions of the disciples from the Starfall Holy Land, with the exception of Xia Yun'er, all turned extremely ugly.

Not only had Chu Feng refused them, but he had actually even obscurely mocked their character. As such, how could they not become furious?

As disciples of the Starfall Holy Land, they were beings that would be placed on a pedestal regardless of where they went. When had they ever been treated in such a manner?

“In that case, you are determined to not bring us with you, right?”

At that moment, the disciples from the Starfall Holy Land were all revealing furious and ferocious looks. Judging from their appearances, it was as if they would attack Chu Feng should Chu Feng declare that he would refuse them.

“So what if I am? Could it be that you all plan to attack me?” Chu Feng looked to the Starfall Holy Land’s disciples with a gaze of contempt. There was even a faint smile on his face.

The Starfall Holy Land’s disciple that had asked the question wanted to say something. However, in the end, he swallowed the words he wanted to say.

The reason for that was because they were not confident in being able to defeat Chu Feng in a battle.

After all, they had just witnessed with their very eyes earlier the scene of Chu Feng crippling Yuwen Tingyi’s cultivation.

In terms of strength, all of them combined would not be a match for Chu Feng.

If they were to use force, they would truly not be able to win.

“Young master Chu Feng, you do not have to worry that we will tangle ourselves with you.”

“I, Xia Yun’er, can declare to you here that these flying insects are merely my gift to you. Even if you are to successfully obtain the method to reach Buried Spirit Lake with them, you can still make your own decision as to whether or not to bring us with you. If you are not willing to bring us along with you, I, Xia Yun’er, will definitely not force myself onto you,” Xia Yun’er said to Chu Feng.

At that moment, Chu Feng was once again reminded of how difficult it was to deal with that girl.

Chu Feng’s words were against the Starfall Holy Land the entire time earlier. His words completely enraged those Starfall Holy Land’s disciples.

Yet, Xia Yun’er did not have the slightest bit of reaction to his malicious words. And now, she was saying this sort of thing. It was sufficient to show that she was someone with extraordinary wisdom.

“Miss Xia, I merely do not wish to bring them along. I never said that I do not wish to bring you along. If you want to accompany us, I would not mind at all,” Chu Feng said to Xia Yun’er with a smile.

Even though Chu Feng did not wish to bring Xia Yun’er along, he could not say it. After all, he still owed Xia Yun’er half a favor.

“You!!!”

That said, upon hearing what Chu Feng said, the male Starfall Holy Land disciples were all fuming with rage. They seemed to be shooting flames out of all of their noses, ears and mouths.

Likely, they were nearly about to die from anger because of Chu Feng.

As for Xia Yun’er, she smiled sweetly at Chu Feng’s words. She said, “Since that’s the case, young master Chu Feng should give it a try then.”

Chapter 2784 - The Treacherous Holy Daughter

“Very well,” Chu Feng did not hesitate. He retrieved the flying insects he needed from Xia Yun’er’s flying insects and placed them into his own spirit formation.

After he gathered the required flying insects, the flying insects started to emit dazzling light. Their transformation was very obvious.

The insects were still alive and flying. However, those with good eyesight were all capable of telling that the flying insects had transformed into a living compass.

“Success! Big brother Chu Feng, you’ve succeeded. You are simply too amazing. Heavens, how did you manage to tell that these flying insects would become the key to Buried Spirit Lake once a sufficient amount of them were gathered?”

At that moment, the people that had been following Chu Feng the entire time were extremely excited. They felt it was simply a miracle.

Their reactions were understandable. After all, they had had no idea that the clues Chu Feng had obtained were related to the purple trees. That being said, even if they had obtained the clues Chu Feng had, they would not necessarily be able to realize that the flying insects were the key to Buried Spirit Lake.

“Young master Chu Feng, may I have a look?” Xia Yun’er asked.

“Of course.”

Chu Feng did not think too much about Xia Yun’er’s request, and directly handed the spirit formation containing the flying insects to her.

After Xia Yun’er received the spirit formation from Chu Feng,

she began to carefully size it up.

“Young master Chu Feng is truly amazing,” At that moment, Xia Yun’er revealed a brilliant smile on her face.

Her smiles were enchanting to begin with. however at that moment she was smiling brilliantly. She had completely fascinated the men present.

This was especially true for Li Xiang. Originally, his mood was very gloomy, as his cultivation had been crippled. However, after he saw Xia Yun’er’s smile, he seemed to have forgotten the fact that his cultivation had been crippled and reacted with bliss.

However, Chu Feng noticed that Xia Yun’er’s smile didn’t seem to be a smile of joy for Chu Feng, nor did it seem like a smile of joy for everyone present. Instead, she seemed to be feeling joy for herself.

That’s right, even though Xia Yun’er’s smile was extremely brilliant and enchanting, Chu Feng noticed that it was a selfish smile.

“Young master Chu Feng, give me these flying insects. As long as you give me these flying insects, the debt between us will be settled.”

Sure enough, it was exactly as Chu Feng had expected.

However, Chu Feng hadn’t expected Xia Yun’er to use the half favor that he owed her as the demand.

Chu Feng was unable to understand this. After all, even if Xia Yun’er did not make such a request, Chu Feng was still planning to bring her to Buried Spirit Lake.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that this was a unnecessary request.

In fact, it was not only Chu Feng that was confused, the others were also confused. They did not know what sort of debt was present between Chu Feng and Xia Yun’er. However, they were

completely confused as to why Xia Yun'er insisted on gaining possession of those flying insects.

"Miss Xia, why do you insist on possessing those flying insects?" Chu Feng asked.

"Could it be that young master Chu Feng didn't know that the power of Buried Spirit Lake has been growing weaker with every eruption?" Xia Yun'er asked.

"I've heard of that," Chu Feng said.

"In that case, young master Chu Feng, have you heard that the fewer the amount of people there are in Buried Spirit Lake, the more comprehension one will obtain?" Xia Yun'er asked with a beaming smile.

"This is the first time I've heard of that."

Chu Feng felt surprised. The others were also surprised. It seemed that it was not only Chu Feng that had never heard of that before; they too had not heard of such a thing.

"That is the truth. As such, I feel that the amount of people present here today is a bit too much," Xia Yun'er said.

At that moment, a disciple from the Immortal Armament Villa asked, "Miss Xia, what do you mean by that?"

"Could it be that you only plan to enter Buried Spirit Lake with the people from your Starfall Holy Land? Could it be that you want to cast us away?"

They were panicking because they were afraid that Xia Yun'er would not bring them along with her.

After all, they had seen the opportunity to reach Buried Spirit Lake. If they were to miss it just like that. It would be a bit too unfortunate. None of them wanted to miss such an opportunity.

However, Xia Yun'er acted as if she did not hear their questions at all. Instead, she looked to Chu Feng and said, "It would seem

that young master Chu Feng does not wish to repay the half favor that you owe me.”

“No, I merely want to know if miss Xia has considered things properly,” Chu Feng asked.

“I have,” Xia Yun’er said.

“Chu Feng, you must not do it. That is an opportunity that you’ve painstakingly obtained; how could you hand it over to her just like that?” Her Lady Queen said.

“Eggy, sooner or later, I must repay what I owe this Xia Yun’er. You also know how dangerous a person she is.”

“If I miss this opportunity to enter Buried Spirit Lake, I can always find other opportunities in the future to help me reach a breakthrough in my world spirit techniques.”

“However, if I can clear my relationship with this Xia Yun’er with this, I feel that it would be much more advantageous for me,” Chu Feng said.

“You really feel that it is more beneficial than detrimental?” Her Lady Queen asked.

Her Lady Queen still did not want Chu Feng to miss such an opportunity. After all, entering Buried Spirit Lake was an opportunity that only came along once every ten years. Her Lady Queen felt that this opportunity was very hard to come by, and was even more precious than the natural energies Chu Feng had obtained from Xia Yun’er’s spirit formation.

“I do think that it is more beneficial than detrimental,” Chu Feng said.

“Since that’s how you think, then just give it to her,” Even though Her Lady Queen was unwilling, she was still respectful of Chu Feng’s decision.

“It’s yours. From now on, I, Chu Feng, do not owe you anything

anymore,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well,” Xia Yun’er nodded her head. Then, she said to Chu Feng, “Young master Chu Feng, you’ve actually lost out on this.”

“What you’ve obtained before was far inferior to this opportunity.”

Xia Yun’er actually started to mock Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was not angered by her mockery. Instead, he smiled and said, “I actually know that.”

“Since you knew, why did you still do this?” Xia Yun’er asked.

“I, Chu Feng, am not fond of owing others favors. I would feel more at ease after repaying your favor,” Chu Feng said.

“Young master Chu Feng is truly amusing,” Xia Yun’er smiled. Then, she actually walked over to Chu Feng. The distance between them was reduced to only half a meter.

Xia Yun’er placed her mouth beside Chu Feng’s ears and spoke to him in a manner akin to a voice transmission, “It is actually not a coincidence that Yuwen Tingyi found Li Xiang. It is I who told him that Li Xiang was here.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s eyes opened extremely wide. Anger emerged in his eyes.

It turned out that the reason why Li Xiang’s cultivation was crippled and he nearly lost his life was because of Xia Yun’er.

“What’s wrong? Are you angry? You couldn’t be planning to kill me, right?”

“Actually, I merely told Yuwen Tingyi Li Xiang’s location. Who would’ve thought that he would cripple Li Xiang’s cultivation? That wasn’t my intention either,” Xia Yun’er said with a beaming smile.

With Xia Yun’er saying things in such a manner, Chu Feng grew even more furious.

Xia Yun'er was truly too treacherous. The reason for that was because if Chu Feng were to attack her merely because she told Yuwen Tingyi where Li Xiang was, the justification to attack her would be too far-fetched. After all, it was not her who injured Li Xiang.

That said, Chu Feng also knew very well that had it not been for her, Yuwen Tingyi might not have been able to find Li Xiang, and Li Xiang might not have had to suffer such a calamity. All of this was caused by Xia Yun'er.

Even though Chu Feng knew this was the case, he could not do anything to her. That was the reason why he felt so furious.

That said, even though Chu Feng was feeling extremely angry, he did not explode in rage. Instead, he forcibly contained his anger. Then, he asked, “Why did you do that? There is no benefit for you in doing that.”

Chapter 2785 - Everyone Leaving

“I merely want you to know that my, Xia Yun’er’s, possessions are not something that one can use for themselves.”

After Xia Yun’er finished saying those words, she moved away from Chu Feng and smiled at him again. For Chu Feng, her current smile was very sinister and despicable.

“Woosh~~~”

Xia Yun’er soared into the sky and began to fly into the distance.

Seeing this, the disciples from the Starfall Holy Land hurriedly flew into the sky and began to follow after her.

However, at that moment, Xia Yun’er took out a paper talisman. After she used it, golden light and symbols covered her body. Her speed became extremely fast. In merely the blink of an eye, she disappeared into the distance. Even if Chu Feng were to unleash his full strength, he would not be able to catch up to her.

Under those circumstances, the people from the Starfall Holy Land were soon cast away by Xia Yun’er. Feeling helpless, they all stopped chasing after her. Dejected expressions filled their faces.

Likely, they had never imagined that Xia Yun’er would abandon them.

“Who would’ve thought that miss Xia was actually such a selfish individual? It was a mistake for me to think of her so sacredly before,” Li Xiang said in a very furious manner.

Li Xiang didn’t know that it was because of Xia Yun’er that Yuwen Tingyi had found him.

The reason for that was because what Xia Yun’er had said to Chu Feng was done through voice transmission. Thus, others were unable to hear it.

However, Xia Yun’er’s action of enjoying Buried Spirit Lake by

herself and casting away everyone else was sufficient enough to let Li Xiang have a whole new understanding of her.

“Bullshit Holy Daughter. She is what they call a poisonous beauty.”

“That’s right, her heart is truly poisonous. She is someone with no regard for others.”

At that moment, Li Xiang’s two buddies also began to lash out at Xia Yun’er.

A disciple from the Immortal Armament Villa sighed and advised them, “Three brothers, it is fine for you all to say those words here. However, you must not say those kinds of things once you leave this place. Not only will no one believe you, but you might even court troubles for yourselves,”

After hearing what that Immortal Armament Villa’s disciple said, the people present all nodded their heads to express their agreement.

Xia Yun’er was not only the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter. She was also the Holy Maiden in the hearts of countless men of the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm.

If anyone dared to speak ill of her, they would end up suffering.

“Everyone, I am sorry. I have made you all follow me for so long in vain.”

Chu Feng was feeling apologetic. After all, he had given Xia Yun’er the flying insects because he wanted to repay the debt that he owed her.

It was equivalent to Chu Feng betraying everyone’s hopes and expectations.

“Brother Chu Feng, you must not say this sort of thing. You never had the obligation to bring us to Buried Spirit Lake to begin with. We are already extremely grateful that you did not consider

us a burden, and were willing to bring us along.”

“That’s right. Brother Chu Feng, I’ve seen a lot of geniuses in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm. I was also fortunate to meet some of the demon-level geniuses. However, you are most definitely the one that is easiest to get along with, and the most good-natured among all the geniuses.”

At that moment, not only did not have the slightest intention of blaming Chu Feng, but instead, they were all very approving of Chu Feng’s moral character.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, a pillar of light suddenly appeared in the nearby distance and began to shine brightly in the forest.

“Isn’t that the pillar that we used to enter this place? Why would it suddenly appear here?” The crowd was confused upon seeing this pillar of light.

At the moment when the crowd was confused, the voice of the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief was suddenly heard.

“I believe that all the little friends have realized how difficult the maze formation is right now. If there are people who do not wish to waste time and want to give up, you can leave the maze formation through the pillars.”

After hearing that voice, the crowd finally realized what the pillars were for. It turned out that they were there to give them the opportunity to give up.

“Big brother Chu Feng, we will bring Li Xiang out first. After all, the elders might be able to help him,” Li Xiang’s two buddies said.

“Okay. You all go out then,” Chu Feng voiced his agreement.

“Brother Chu Feng, we’ll be taking our leave too. We will tell the elders what happened here after we get out. While we do not dare to guarantee anything else, our Sacred Pellet Villa will definitely be

able to bring you out of here safely,” The remaining disciples from the Sacred Pellet Villa said to Chu Feng.

“My thanks,” Chu Feng clasped his fist toward them.

“Don’t say it like that. Had it not been for Li Xiang, you wouldn’t have crippled Yuwen Tingyi’s cultivation,” The Sacred Pellet Villa’s disciples said.

After that, the Sacred Pellet Villa’s disciples began to enter the light pillar in succession.

Then, the Immortal Armament Villa’s disciples also bid their farewells to Chu Feng and entered the light pillar.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that Yuwen Tingyi, whose cultivation was crippled by Chu Feng, also crawled all the way to the light pillar. He was also planning to leave. Likely, he was planning to find others outside to heal his injuries.

Chu Feng did not attempt to stop Yuwen Tingyi from leaving.

If Chu Feng had wanted to kill him, he would’ve done so earlier. The reason why Chu Feng didn’t kill him was because Chu Feng felt that crippling his cultivation would bring about even greater suffering to Yuwen Tingyi than killing him.

After all, Yuwen Tingyi was extremely conceited. For someone like him, he would definitely grieve so much that he’d wish he was dead after losing his cultivation.

.....

At the same moment. Outside the mountain. At the location where one could choose to enter either the maze formation or the training formation.

Han Yu was standing here. Although he had left the palace, he did not leave the area. Instead, he stayed here to wait for Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong.

It should be noted that apart from Han Yu, the elders and

disciples from the various powers were also gathered here.

It turned out that the training formation's training time had concluded. Thus, the crowd had all returned there..

There were many more people gathered there at that moment than the amount of people that had been gathered in the palace hall earlier.

Furthermore, they were from all different powers. Moreover, the great majority of them were elders and experts.

Most importantly, several pillars of light had appeared in there and people from the younger generation were walking out from them nonstop.

It turned out that the light pillars were not bringing people back into the palace hall. Rather, they were bringing people directly to the plaza.

“Lord Elders!”

After Li Xiang and the other disciples from the Sacred Pellet Villa emerged from the pillars, they hurriedly shouted for their Sacred Pellet Villa's elders.

“What are you all making a big fuss about?” The elders from the Sacred Pellet Villa did not notice that something had happened to Li Xiang's cultivation. Thus, they reacted in a very displeased manner at the shouts from the Sacred Pellet Villa's disciples.

“Lord Elders, Li Xiang's cultivation was crippled by another,” A disciple from the Sacred Pellet Villa's group declared.

“What?!”

Hearing those words, the Sacred Pellet Villa's elders immediately had a major change in expression. They immediately rushed over to Li Xiang and began to diagnose his injuries.

“Damn it, someone actually did such a cruel and malicious thing! Who did this?!” The Sacred Pellet Villa's Elder Ma Changchun

asked loudly.

From his reaction, it could be seen that he was not only extremely furious, but he was also feeling hurt for Li Xiang.

After all, Li Xiang was an outstanding disciple nurtured by their Sacred Pellet Villa. How could he not feel hurt upon seeing that Li Xiang's cultivation had been crippled?

"It was Yuwen Tingyi. It is Yuwen Tingyi who crippled Li Xiang's cultivation. Fortunately, Chu Feng came to Li Xiang's rescue and helped heal him. Otherwise, we fear that Li Xiang would not have been able to keep his current rank nine Martial Ancestor-level cultivation, and would've become an actual cripple," The Sacred Pellet Villa's disciples said.

"Nonsense! There is no grievance or hatred between our Young City Master and you all, why would he cripple his cultivation?"

There were elders from the Yuwen City among the people present as well. They had no idea what had happened in the palace hall or the mountain.

However, when they saw that the Sacred Pellet Villa's disciples were stating that it was caused by their Young City Master, their first reaction was to declare it to be untrue.

Chapter 2786 - Hard To Accept

“This is the truth and not nonsense. We all can bear witness to it.”

Right at that moment, the Immortal Armament Villa’s disciples stood forth.

“Yuwen City, what else do you all have to say?!” The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Elder Ma Changchun was still feeling furious. Thus, he pointed the spearhead of his anger to those Yuwen City’s elders.

“Eh... it’s a misunderstanding, it must be a misunderstanding,” The Yuwen City’s elders started to panic.

The reason for their reaction was because even though their Yuwen City was quite strong, they were still much weaker compared to the Sacred Pellet Villa.

If their Young City Master really ended up doing something like this, it would really be difficult for their Yuwen City to provide an explanation to the Sacred Pellet Villa.

“So what if his cultivation is crippled? It could only be said that Li Xiang brought it upon himself,” Right at that moment, Han Yu spoke.

Han Yu did not try to conceal his intention to stand beside Yuwen Tingyi in the matter that was clearly Yuwen Tingyi’s fault.

“Han Yu, what do you mean by that?!” Elder Ma Changchun asked angrily.

“He shouldn’t have slapped Yuwen Hualong ten thousand times inside the palace hall. Since he did that, he should be aware of the consequence of his actions,” Han Yu said.

“Ten thousand slaps?” Many people present were bewildered upon hearing those words. After all, they had no idea what had happened in the palace hall.

“Lord Elders, this is what happened,” Seeing the reaction of the people here, the Sacred Pellet Villa’s disciple hurriedly started explaining things to their elders.

“It is Yuwen Hualong who lost his bet. Thus, it is only natural for him to be slapped. However, merely because of this, Yuwen Tingyi decided to cripple the cultivation of our sect’s disciple. His actions were extremely malicious.”

“Yuwen City, you all must provide us with an explanation regarding this matter,” After finding out what had happened, Ma Changchun did not think there was any fault to Li Xiang’s actions. He still wanted to obtain an explanation from the Yuwen City elders.

“Elder Ma, please curb your anger first. If this matter turns out to be true, we will definitely report this matter to Lord City Master. We will definitely provide your Sacred Pellet Villa with a satisfactory explanation.”

The Yuwen City elders began to apologize repeatedly. After all, even though Li Xiang had slapped Yuwen Hualong ten thousand times, it remained that it was because Yuwen Hualong had lost his bet. Thus, Li Xiang could not be blamed for his actions.

However, if Yuwen Tingyi was to retaliate against Li Xiang and cripple his cultivation because of this, it would truly be excessive.

The people present were all able to distinguish between right and wrong. Thus, they were unable to refuse to admit that Yuwen Tingyi was in the wrong, and could only take the blame.

“Little friends from the Sacred Pellet Villa, you all mentioned that Chu Feng was also present?” Suddenly, the Yuwen City elders turned to ask the Sacred Pellet Villa’s disciples.

“That’s right. What about it?” The Sacred Pellet Villa’s disciples replied in an unpleasant manner.

“It’s nothing. Merely, that Chu Feng is truly too excessive. If it

wasn't for him, our Young City Master would not have done that sort of thing to that little friend."

"Thus, we truly hope that Young City Master will properly teach that Chu Feng a lesson," The Yuwen City elders said.

"You..." Hearing those words, the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa grew even more furious.

Those people from the Yuwen City were truly too excessive. Even though it was clearly Yuwen Tingyi who had started courting trouble, they had now shifted the blame onto Chu Feng.

Furthermore, judging from their appearance, they must've truly hoped that Yuwen Tingyi would teach Chu Feng a proper lesson.

Actually, this was precisely what the Yuwen City elders were thinking.

Furthermore, they felt that since Chu Feng had encountered Yuwen Tingyi and neither of them had shown up yet, it meant that Yuwen Tingyi must've attacked Chu Feng.

Even though they were feeling quite a headache from Yuwen Tingyi crippling Li Xiang's cultivation, they would be extremely satisfied if Yuwen Tingyi was to cripple Chu Feng's cultivation.

After all, it was all due to Chu Feng that Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong had been humiliated.

They were hoping for Chu Feng's death from the bottoms of their hearts.

"Save me, quickly, save me!"

Right at that moment, an incomparably miserable voice sounded from the direction of the pillars of light.

Turning toward the direction of the sound, the expressions of the crowd present all changed. This was especially true for the Yuwen City elders.

The reason for that was because the person who appeared was

none other than Yuwen Tingyi. Merely, the current Yuwen Tingyi looked extremely miserable.

Not only was his body completely covered in injuries, but he had crawled out from the pillar of light. Furthermore, his cultivation was completely gone. The current Yuwen Tingyi was simply a cripple.

“Young City Master, what happened to you?”

Seeing Yuwen Tingyi looking like that, the people from Yuwen City all started to panic. They hurriedly arrived before Yuwen Tingyi and began to set up healing formations to help heal his injuries. Those elders were feeling so pained upon seeing the current Yuwen Tingyi that they even started shedding tears.

After all, Yuwen Tingyi was not an ordinary character. Instead, he was their Young City Master, the future successor to their Yuwen City.

“Brother Tingyi, who crippled your cultivation? Could it be that... the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clansmen decided to help Chu Feng against you?” Han Yu arrived before Yuwen Tingyi and began to question him.

From what the Sacred Pellet Villa’s disciples had said, he knew that Chu Feng, Li Xiang and Yuwen Tingyi had encountered one another.

Han Yu knew very well that Yuwen Tingyi crippling Li Xiang’s cultivation was merely a first, and that Chu Feng was the actual target. Thus, Han Yu felt that Yuwen Tingyi must’ve fought against Chu Feng.

Han Yu felt that it would be impossible for Chu Feng to be a match for Yuwen Tingyi. Thus, it would be impossible for Yuwen Tingyi’s cultivation to be crippled by Chu Feng.

In that case, someone must’ve helped Chu Feng. The only people Han Yu could think of that could help Chu Feng cripple Yuwen

Tingyi's cultivation were the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan.

With a crumbling voice, Yuwen Tingyi shouted frantically, "No, it was Chu Feng! All of this was done by him!"

The crowd present were extremely surprised upon hearing Yuwen Tingyi's frantic shout.

"What?! Chu Feng?!"

Hearing what Yuwen Tingyi said, the Yuwen City elders were all stunned. They simply did not dare to believe what they had just heard.

Just a while ago, they were still hoping that Yuwen Tingyi would teach Chu Feng a lesson. How could it be that Yuwen Tingyi was the one taught a lesson by Chu Feng?

This was not something that they had hoped for at all.

"Brother Tingyi, are you certain of that? Chu Feng is only a rank two True Immortal, how could he cripple your cultivation?" Han Yu asked.

"He concealed his cultivation. His actual cultivation is not that of a rank two True Immortal, but rather a rank three True Immortal. Adding on his Divine level Lightning Mark and that strange secret skill, I was simply no match for him."

At that moment, tears actually filled Yuwen Tingyi's face. He had an extremely malevolent expression on his face. It would appear that having his cultivation crippled was something that was extremely hard for him to accept.

Seeing such a Yuwen Tingyi, the Sacred Pellet Villa's elders that were originally planning to obtain an explanation from the Yuwen City elders found it difficult to approach them.

After all, no matter how miserable Li Xiang was, he had still managed to preserve his cultivation at rank nine Martial Ancestor. With Li Xiang's talent, he would sooner or later become a True

Immortal again.

However, Yuwen Tingyi's cultivation was completely crippled. Even though he could continue to cultivate, he would have to start from the beginning again. Furthermore, the damage to his dantian was extremely serious. In the future, his cultivation speed would definitely not be the same as it was before.

Likely, he would lose his title as a genius among the younger generations.

Chapter 2787 - Searching For Another Method

“Chu Feng, our Yuwen City and you cannot exist together!!!”

“We will definitely settle this debt of blood with blood!!!”

Suddenly, the Yuwen City’s elders shouted with overflowing killing intent.

At that moment, everyone realized that the Yuwen City elders were not joking around. After all, Yuwen Tingyi was their Yuwen City’s Young City Master, a person with a very special status.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng had no idea what was happening outside.

After the people from the Immortal Armament Villa left, Chu Feng did not rush to leave immediately. Instead, he sat cross-legged on the ground and began to ponder.

“If you attempt to find more flying insects now, it will likely be too late. Chu Feng, what do you have in mind now?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“Indeed, it’ll be too late. The amount of flying insects is finite. I already captured the great majority of them. Even if I am to try to capture them again, I would not be able to gather a sufficient amount. Otherwise, Xia Yun’er would not have needed the flying insects I captured,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, do you think you still have a chance?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“I can’t be certain. Merely, I am unwilling to give up just like this. Perhaps... there is another method.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he took out all of the purple gemstones he had obtained so far and placed them on the ground.

Chu Feng stared at the gemstones and surveyed them for a very

long time. However, he was still unable to find anything in particular regarding them.

Seeing that the one day time limit was soon to arrive, seeing that Buried Spirit Lake was soon to erupt, Chu Feng grew more and more impatient.

Suddenly, Chu Feng stood up and extended his palm. A blade formed by spirit power extended from Chu Feng's palm.

Then, Chu Feng waved the spirit formation blade and sliced it at the gemstones on the ground.

“Woosh, woosh~~~”

As the blade moved back and forth, the purple gemstones started to swirl in the air. Those gemstones were being sliced into pieces by Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing?”

“Don't be this stirred up by your emotions. Didn't you say that there would definitely be other opportunities in this Great Chilicospm Upper Realm, that even if you miss this opportunity, there will be another one?”

Seeing Chu Feng slicing the gemstones, Her Lady Queen thought that Chu Feng was acting out of helplessness and venting his feelings onto the gemstones. Fearing that Chu Feng might lose himself, she quickly urged him to stop.

“Haha...” Hearing Her Lady Queen persuading him, Chu Feng immediately stopped, and even laughed.

Hearing Chu Feng's laughter, a confused expression emerged in Her Lady Queen's beautiful eyes.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng's laughter did not resemble the laughter of someone driven by anger and impatience. Rather, his laughter was very relaxed.

“Eggy, you don't have to worry. I am not venting myself on these

gemstones. I am merely attempting something very stupid,” Chu Feng said.

“Something very stupid? What sort of thing is that? Let this Queen hear about it,” Her Lady Queen said.

“When a sufficient amount of flying insects are gathered, they will turn into a compass leading to Buried Spirit Lake.”

“I think that if one is to gather a sufficient amount of these gemstones, then perhaps they will also be able to guide me to Buried Spirit Lake,” Chu Feng said.

“Haha, this Queen understands now. Due to the fact that the amount of purple trees are limited, it would be impossible for you to gather a sufficient amount of complete gemstones. Thus, you planned to cut these gemstones into pieces to reach the required amount,” Her Lady Queen said with a laugh.

The reason why she laughed was because it was as Chu Feng had said, this was a foolish method. However, she felt that Chu Feng’s method was feasible.

Actually, Her Lady Queen was feeling admiration for Chu Feng. At the very least, Chu Feng had managed to think of a way in this helpless situation.

“Milady Queen, it seems that you also feel that this method of mine is feasible, right?” Chu Feng asked.

“Feasible, of course it’s feasible. Go on and continue with it,” Her Lady Queen said.

“I’ll continue on then,” As Chu Feng spoke, he once again began to brandish his spirit formation blade.

As Chu Feng was cutting the gemstones with a spirit formation blade, those gemstones would only be sliced into smaller pieces and not destroyed when they encountered the spirit formation blade.

Chu Feng was very fast. In the blink of an eye, he sliced the gemstones into the required amount.

“Buzz~~~”

A shocking scene occurred. When the gemstones were sliced into enough pieces, they actually started to shine brightly. The next moment, they started to fuse with one another.

In the blink of an eye, the gemstones also turned into a compass.

“Heavens! Chu Feng, you’ve succeeded! That method of yours was actually feasible!” Her Lady Queen shouted in astonishment upon seeing this scene.

Chu Feng was actually also extremely astonished. He had truly never expected his foolish method to actually end up working.

Chu Feng picked the compass up and inspected it carefully. He discovered that the appearance of that compass was different from the compass formed by the flying insects. However, it was pointing in the same direction. This meant that the compass was indeed capable of guiding Chu Feng to Buried Spirit Lake.

“I wonder, what sort of reaction that poisonous woman Xia Yun’er will have when she sees me in Buried Spirit Lake?” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Who cares what sort of reaction she will have? After all, there won’t be anyone else in Buried Spirit Lake. If you are to encounter her, just strip off all her clothes and then take away her first time. You can consider that revenge for Li Xiang,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Woah! Milady Queen, you’re also a woman; how could you think of such a malicious thing to do?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile on his face.

“It is precisely because I am a woman that I know how painful it will be should a woman’s first time be forcibly taken away by someone.”

“This is especially true for a woman like Xia Yun’er. With how vicious yet conceited she is, she will definitely view her first time with great importance.”

“Thus, if you are to take away her first time, it would be even more painful for her than having her cultivation crippled,” Her Lady Queen said with a mischievous smile.

“It’s better to forget about it. Back then, I was young and did that sort of thing to Yan Ruyu and the others. Because of that, I felt guilty and ashamed the entire time. I do not wish to make that sort of mistake again,” Chu Feng said.

“You’re still unable to let go of the three of them? It’s alright, this Queen has a feeling that the three of them are fine. Perhaps you will meet them again very soon.”

“Not only them, but Su Rou and Su Mei are also most definitely going to be fine too,” Her Lady Queen said.

“I will take Milady Queen’s lucky words,” Chu Feng smiled. Then, holding the compass in hand, Chu Feng began to proceed toward the direction indicated by the compass.

Chu Feng noticed that the direction indicated by the compass was changing nonstop. It simply seemed like it was pointing at random.

However, it was also precisely because the compass was changing directions nonstop that Chu Feng felt that it was useful.

After all, this seemingly normal mountain was actually a complicated maze. All kinds of bewilderment formations were present all over the mountain. If one was to follow one’s logic, one would definitely not be able to leave the mountain.

Meanwhile, as Chu Feng left in the direction indicated by the compass, two figures emerged from the void at the location where Chu Feng had sliced the purple gemstones to smaller pieces.

Those two people were actually the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s

Clan Chief and the elder that had helped Chu Feng deliberately make things difficult for Han Yu earlier.

Chapter 2788 - Entering The Water Naked

“Lord Clan Chief, it seems that you are very fond of this Chu Feng,” That Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

“Why do you say that?” The Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“That’s because this is the first time that this subordinate has ever seen you creating a shortcut for someone,” That Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

His words revealed the mystery.

It turned out that it was not because Chu Feng’s stupid method was actually effective.

Rather, it was due to this Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief secretly helping Chu Feng.

“I have always been one to look down on the human race’s brats, for they are simply too selfish, and have no regard for others. They are even more inhumane than us monstrous beasts.”

“However, this brat by the name of Chu Feng actually made me feel a whole new level of respect toward him. Thus, I decided that I might as well help him this once.”

“Merely, that Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter is not as simple as this Chu Feng has seen.”

“That girl is very dangerous. If Chu Feng is to encounter her in Buried Spirit Lake, he might have to face more dangers.”

“However, Buried Spirit Lake is a strange place. No spirit formations can be set up there. We are unable to see what happens there.”

“Because of that, and the fact that we are not allowed to approach Buried Spirit Lake when it is opened to the public, we will not know should something happen to Chu Feng, and will not be able

to help him either.”

“Because of that, he can only rely on himself in there,” The Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“That brat Chu Feng seemed to be very quick-witted. Furthermore, he is not weak either. Even if that Xia Yun’er wants to take care of him, it is not necessarily true that he will not be able to handle her. Thus, Lord Clan Chief, you need not worry about that,” That Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

“Worry?” The Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief laughed. Then, he said, “It is one thing to think highly of someone. However, as for his life and death, it is completely unrelated to me.”

.....

Meanwhile. Xia Yun’er was holding the flying insect compass and rapidly proceeding toward Buried Spirit Lake.

She soon managed to pass through the vast forest and arrived at a stone forest.

At that moment, the stone forest was growing denser and denser with more stones. The size of the stones was also becoming larger and larger.

Those stones were somewhat special. One could not see through them regardless of what sort of ability one might use. With all those enormous stones blocking one’s path, one simply could not see ahead.

Being inside that stone forest, one would feel uneasy.

Compared to the vast forest, this place resembled a maze even more.

However, the more this was the case, the more joyous Xia Yun’er felt. Although Xia Yun’er had only revealed herself to the people of the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm for a short period of time, it

was actually not her first time in the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain or Buried Spirit Lake.

As such, Xia Yun'er was very familiar with that vast mountain. She knew very well that she would arrive at Buried Spirit Lake after passing through this stone forest.

Finally, Xia Yun'er successfully passed through the stone forest. After she did, her speed grew much slower.

The reason for that was because a lake had appeared before her field of view. That lake was not very large, and did not seem particularly special. However, the lake's water was extremely clear.

As for that lake, it was Buried Spirit Lake.

At that moment, an enchanting smile was present on Xia Yun'er's exquisite little face. She was feeling joy from the bottom of her heart.

After all, what she had said to Chu Feng earlier, the fact that one would obtain more comprehension the fewer people there were in Buried Spirit Lake, was true.

As such, she knew very well what sort of comprehension she would obtain by being the only person here.

"My thanks."

Right at that moment, a pleasant yet cold-sounding voice sounded from behind Xia Yun'er.

Xia Yun'er was immediately alerted upon hearing that voice. Subconsciously, she took out her two silver swords.

Those two silver swords were Xia Yun'er's Incomplete Immortal Armaments.

With her Incomplete Immortal Armaments in hand, Xia Yun'er did not say anything, and directly brandished her weapons to slash behind her.

“Woosh, woosh~~~”

In an instant, two blade rays were shot behind her with an extremely fast speed.

However, after her slashes were sent forth, Xia Yun’er discovered that there was simply no one behind her.

“You don’t have to be this nervous. After all, it is you who brought me here. Thus, I will not drive you out of here.”

Right at the moment when Xia Yun’er was surprised, that voice sounded once again. Merely, this time around, that voice sounded from the direction of Buried Spirit Lake.

Xia Yun’er did not attack rashly again. Instead, she turned around and cast her gaze over. She wanted to see exactly who it was.

When Xia Yun’er saw who it was, not only did she relax, but she also smiled.

The reason for that was because that person was someone that Xia Yun’er knew. She was the Chu Heavenly Clan’s young miss with an extraordinary status, Chu Lingxi.

“I guess this is what they mean by the mantis stalks the cicada, unaware of the oriole behind. Lady Chu Lingxi, you have truly made me have a whole new level of realization and respect for you,” Xia Yun’er said.

It was only at that moment that Xia Yun’er realized that Chu Lingxi must’ve been secretly following her the entire time.

Merely, she had not been aware of Chu Lingxi’s presence in the slightest. Thus, it came as an enormous surprise and a slight disappointment for her.

She was not feeling disappointed because she was unable to enjoy Buried Spirit Lake by herself.

It was because she had anticipated that she would be the final

victor after obtaining the flying insect compass from Chu Feng. Yet now, it would appear that the final victor was Chu Lingxi.

That was the reason why she was disappointed.

“I had originally thought that the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter would be a kindhearted woman akin to celestial fairies.”

Chu Lingxi smiled lightly. Her smile was extremely beautiful. Then, she looked to Xia Yun’er and said, “Miss Xia has also made me feel a whole new level of respect.”

“As the saying goes, every man for himself. In my opinion, even celestial fairies should act like this,” Xia Yun’er said.

“I do not disagree with that,” Chu Lingxi said.

“In that case, it would mean that Lady Chu Lingxi and I are kindred spirits?” Xia Yun’er asked.

Chu Lingxi smiled. Her smile was very clean and pure, like the water of Buried Spirit Lake.

It would be hard for ordinary individuals to see through her smile.

However, Xia Yun’er managed to see through her smile. It was precisely because she saw through Chu Lingxi’s smile that her eyebrows narrowed slightly.

She had managed to see a trace of ridicule from Chu Lingxi’s smile. Chu Lingxi... was not fond of Xia Yun’er.

That said, Xia Yun’er was also not fond of Chu Lingxi. However, even though she did not like Chu Lingxi, there was nothing she could do. Instead, she must appear as if she liked her.

Disregarding their status, merely in terms of strength, Chu Lingxi was not someone that the current Xia Yun’er could take on.

As for Chu Lingxi, she also knew very well that Xia Yun’er could not pose any threat to her. Thus, even though she knew that Xia Yun’er was a poisonous woman behind her celestial fairy-like

beauty, she was not afraid of her at all.

“It’s almost time,” Chu Lingxi said.

Her body shifted. Like a celestial fairy, she landed beautifully in Buried Spirit Lake.

After she entered Buried Spirit Lake and saw that Xia Yun’er was still not coming in, Chu Lingxi was confused. Thus, she turned around and looked to Xia Yun’er.

Seeing the current Xia Yun’er, Chu Lingxi shouted, “What are you doing?! Have you gone insane?!”

The reason for this was because Xia Yun’er was currently undressing. Soon, she had stripped herself completely naked.

At that moment, Xia Yun’er’s practically perfect body appeared before Chu Lingxi in a completely unmasked manner.

Fortunately, Chu Lingxi was a woman. Otherwise, if it was a man that saw such a scene they would definitely not be able to withstand that sort of enticement.

“Lady Chu Lingxi, have you not heard that one will obtain greater comprehension after entering Buried Spirit Lake naked?” Xia Yun’er had a pleasant smile on her face as she walked toward Chu Lingxi.

“This is Buried Spirit Lake, it is the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s territory. Are you not afraid that the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan will be monitoring this place right now? Are you not afraid that your body will be seen by them?” Chu Lingxi said.

Chapter 2789 - A Scream

“Could it be that Lady Chu Lingxi hasn’t heard of the fact that there are special powers enveloping Buried Spirit Lake, making it so that one cannot set up spirit formations here?”

“Moreover, the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan has a rule. That is, when Buried Spirit Lake is open to the public, they will never set foot inside.”

“As for the others, they are simply unable to reach here.”

“The reason for that is because the flying insects were practically all captured by Chu Feng. Even if others are to discover the key to reaching this place, they will have no opportunity to actually come here,” Xia Yun’er said. She was very confident.

As she spoke, she gracefully entered the lake bare naked.

“Do whatever you want,” Chu Lingxi left those words and then proceeded further into Buried Spirit Lake on her own.

Seeing that, Xia Yun’er smiled charmingly. Then, she followed after Chu Lingxi, and also proceeded further into Buried Spirit Lake. Soon, she caught up to Chu Lingxi.

Although one must indeed soak one’s body completely in the lake in order to obtain comprehension in Buried Spirit Lake, the origin of Buried Spirit Lake was definitely not as simple as the rumors had.

A lot of people had indeed died there. The depths of Buried Spirit Lake were truly an underwater cemetery.

Regardless of what level one’s cultivation might be, as long as one crossed over to where one shouldn’t, one would die in Buried Spirit Lake and never return.

No one knew where the boundary was. Thus, Chu Lingxi and Xia Yun’er did not dare to enter too deep either.

“Lady Chu Lingxi, I am not lying to you. After removing one's clothes, one will truly be able to comprehend the mysteriousness of Buried Spirit Lake more easily.”

“You and I are both women, there is no need for you to be embarrassed. You should also remove your clothes,” Xia Yun'er said to Chu Lingxi.

“Regardless of men or women, I've never had a habit of being naked before anyone,” Chu Lingxi said.

“I'm fine with women. As for men, I too have never shown myself naked before any of them,” Xia Yun'er said.

“Is that so? In that case, if a man were to enter this place and just so happened to see your naked body, what would you do?” Chu Lingxi asked curiously.

“Regardless of who it might be, as long as it's a man that doesn't have my permission to see me naked that saw me naked, I will first dig out his eyes, and then cut out his tongue. After that, I will dismember his body into ten thousand pieces,” Xia Yun'er said.

“Why dig out the eyes first and then cut out the tongue before killing him? Wouldn't it be more simple to just kill him directly?” Chu Lingxi asked.

“He shall be punished for seeing what he shouldn't have,” Xia Yun'er said.

Hearing those words, Chu Lingxi revealed a faint smile on her face.

She became even more certain that Xia Yun'er was a ruthless woman.

However, Chu Lingxi did not dislike ruthless women. After all, from a certain viewpoint, she too was a ruthless woman.

“Lady Chu Lingxi, it is about to erupt now. You should close your eyes, concentrate and wait for the arrival of the eruption. It will

help you better obtain comprehension,” Xia Yun’er said.

“Could it be that it’s not the first time you’ve been here? You actually managed to tell that the eruption is about to come from the ripples in the water?” Chu Lingxi was surprised.

“It would seem that is is also not the first time that Lady Chu Lingxi has been here? In that case, my advice earlier was not needed,” Xia Yun’er said.

At that moment, Chu Lingxi and Xia Yun’er looked at one another and smiled. They felt that since the two of them were both people with secrets, there was no need for them to question one another further.

After that, the two of them closed their eyes and began to set up a formation within their palms. That formation was to be used during the eruption. It would help one obtain better comprehension in the lake.

Due to the fact that the two of them were focused on waiting for the arrival of the eruption, they did not notice that a figure had managed to pass through the stone forest and was approaching Buried Spirit Lake.

As for that person, it was naturally Chu Feng.

“That should be Buried Spirit Lake, right?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“I think so,” At that moment, Chu Feng also had a joyous expression on his face. In the end, he had not made this journey in vain.

“However, why is Xia Yun’er nowhere to be seen?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“This lake’s water is special. Even though it appears to be extremely clear, one is simply unable to see what happens below. Xia Yun’er... should be deep underneath the water,” Chu Feng analyzed.

"That girl is extremely shrewd. There are most definitely benefits for her to go deep underwater. Chu Feng, you should go deep underwater too," Her Lady Queen said.

"Mn, that was also my thought," As spoke, he leapt into the air and entered Buried Spirit Lake.

Chu Feng felt that Xia Yun'er should know more about the secrets concerning Buried Spirit Lake. Thus, the location where Xia Yun'er stayed should be more beneficial to comprehending the mysteries of Buried Spirit Lake.

Thus, after Chu Feng entered Buried Spirit Lake, he continued to dive down the entire time. His intention was to find Xia Yun'er.

However, not long after Chu Feng dove into the lake, he stopped. At the same time, Chu Feng's eyes were opened extremely wide. Disbelief filled his eyes.

Chu Feng was looking downward. He saw two people down below. They were Chu Lingxi and Xia Yun'er.

Chu Feng only knew that Xia Yun'er had entered Buried Spirit Lake before him. He had never expected for Chu Lingxi to be there too.

Although Chu Lingxi being there was a surprise to Chu Feng, it was not enough to make Chu Feng react in such a manner.

The reason for Chu Feng's reaction was Xia Yun'er.

After all, the current Xia Yun'er was completely naked; she was not wearing anything at all.

Her perfect body and flawless skin were completely exposed to Chu Feng's line of sight.

Her perfect body underneath the water was simply akin to the most beautiful scenery.

"Woah. Although that girl is a sinister and treacherous individual, her skin, figure and overall appearance are truly

excellent.”

“Mn, this Queen determines that Xia Yun’er’s reputation as one of the Great Chilicosm Upper Realm’s Three Great Beauties is well-deserved.”

Her Lady Queen shared Chu Feng’s sight and hearing. Thus, she saw everything that Chu Feng saw.

At that moment, Her Lady Queen had a mischievous smile on her face. She knew that with Xia Yun’er’s personality, she would definitely feel extremely ashamed should she know that her naked body was exposed to Chu Feng.

Likely, this would be something extremely painful for Xia Yun’er.

Even though this was merely a coincidence and not something that Chu Feng did deliberately, it could still be considered as Chu Feng having obtained his revenge. As such, Her Lady Queen would naturally be cheerful.

After seeing Xia Yun’er’s naked body, Chu Feng was truly astonished.

Perhaps because he hadn’t seen such a charming body in such a long time, Chu Feng was actually stunned.

In that sort of circumstance, Chu Feng’s natural male instinct actually revealed itself. Thus, Chu Feng did not say anything, but started to concentratedly size up Xia Yun’er.

The more he looked, the more fond of Xia Yun’er’s body Chu Feng became. Unable to contain himself, Chu Feng swallowed a mouthful of saliva.

“Gulp~~~”

The gulping sound alarmed Xia Yun’er and Chu Lingxi, whose eyes were closed.

Neither one of them had ever imagined that someone would

appear in this place. Thus, they subconsciously opened their eyes and glanced upward.

“Ahhhhh!!!!”

The next moment, a sharp scream was heard.

That scream was filled with terror, fear and embarrassment.

It was Xia Yun’er. When Xia Yun’er saw Chu Feng standing in the nearby water staring at her with shining eyes, her face instantly turned deep red, and even her fair skin reddened.

After that scream, Xia Yun’er’s body immediately moved. She rapidly dove deeper into the water.

Chapter 2790 - The Furious Xia Yun'er

“Cough, cough. Miss Xia, I didn’t see anything. You don’t have to be nervous.”

Seeing Xia Yun’er’s reaction, Chu Feng felt a bit embarrassed. Subconsciously, he lied and said he didn’t see anything.

“Even if you’re lying, you should plan your lies properly. You said you didn’t see anything, then what is with your body’s reaction?” Chu Lingxi pointed at Chu Feng’s crotch.

It was only after hearing what Chu Lingxi said that Chu Feng noticed a certain region on his body was reacting like an awakened beast.

Perhaps that ferocious beast was too powerful. Even though Chu Feng was clearly wearing pants, the ferocious beast’s might was still unable to be stopped. Even with his pants on, that awakened beast was still completely obvious.

As such, even Chu Lingxi had noticed the change that had occurred to Chu Feng’s body.

Chu Feng coughed. “It’s due to holding back my piss. You wouldn’t understand, it’s very difficult for men to hold back their urge to pee.”

Chu Feng laughed awkwardly as he adjusted his pants to make his awakened beast not so obvious.

Seeing Chu Feng reacting like this, Chu Lingxi covered her mouth and laughed.

Even though Chu Feng explained it in a deadpan manner, Chu Lingxi knew very well that Chu Feng’s explanation was something that only fools would believe.

“Bang~~~”

Suddenly, a loud explosion sounded from below. Following that,

a large wave of water surged forth violently from below.

At that moment, Chu Feng's gaze immediately turned serious. He was able to sense a very powerful killing intent from below.

"Chu Feng, I'm going to kill you!"

Following that, Xia Yun'er's furious shout was heard.

Soon, she reappeared before Chu Feng.

Not only was Xia Yun'er fully clothed, but she was also holding two silver swords in her hands. Furthermore, a furious expression covered her face.

Seeing the current Xia Yun'er, Chu Feng realized one thing: even beautiful women would appear to a bit frightening when their face was filled with anger and killing intent.

Most important of all would be Xia Yun'er's current aura.

Chu Feng clearly remembered that Xia Yun'er's cultivation had been that of a rank one True Immortal when he first met her.

However, the aura Xia Yun'er was currently emitting was that of a rank four True Immortal.

"This girl, could it be that she concealed her cultivation from the very start?"

Chu Feng was very surprised. That said, he also became serious.

Thus, not only did Chu Feng immediately unleash his Divine-level Lightning Mark to increase his cultivation, but he also took out his Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Xia Yun'er's dual swords were being thrust forth repeatedly. Blade rays that blazed gold began to shoot toward Chu Feng.

It was not an ordinary attack. Rather, it was a Taboo Martial Skill.

That being said, Chu Feng was absolutely not one to be trifled

with either. Chu Feng brandished his Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler repeatedly and blocked all the incoming blade rays.

"Buzz~~~"

An ear-piercing sound was heard. Then, Xia Yun'er's dual swords were thrust toward Chu Feng.

Xia Yun'er's speed was simply too fast. She had arrived before Chu Feng the moment he finished blocking her sword rays.

As Xia Yun'er's Incomplete Immortal Armaments were coming at Chu Feng head-on this time around, they were even more powerful.

As such, how could Chu Feng possibly dare to attempt to dodge the incoming attack? He immediately swung forth his Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler to block.

Sparks splattered about everywhere, and energy ripples surged forth. The water in the lake was overturned by the battle between the two.

At that moment, Chu Feng and Xia Yun'er began to fight one another head-on using their respective Incomplete Immortal Armaments.

Chu Feng's ability in close-range fighting had always been extremely excellent among people of his generation. It could be said that he had never met his rival.

However, as he fought Xia Yun'er, Chu Feng started to feel that he had met his rival.

Xia Yun'er's swordplay was extremely sharp. Her swords were like two silver dragons that would become fierce and powerful from time to time.

It was as if those two swords were simply not Incomplete Immortal Armaments, but rather Xia Yun'er herself. It was as if they had already fused with her. Her mastery over her weapons

could simply be said to be perfection.

Fortunately, Chu Feng was not one to be trifled with either. Thus, no matter how sharp Xia Yun'er's attacks might be, regardless of how fatal they were, Chu Feng was still capable of blocking them.

"Miss Xia, it's a misunderstanding, a misunderstanding," While blocking Xia Yun'er's attacks, Chu Feng tried to explain himself.

After all, at that moment, Chu Feng truly felt Xia Yun'er's killing intent. He knew that she was not joking around. That girl was truly planning to kill him.

However, what was the power behind Xia Yun'er? It was the Starfall Holy Land, the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm's huge monster, inferior to only the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Although Xia Yun'er was a dangerous character, she and Chu Feng were not irreconcilable enemies.

Although Xia Yun'er was the mastermind behind what had happened to Li Xiang, it remained that it was not her who had crippled Li Xiang's cultivation.

Chu Feng naturally wanted to avenge Li Xiang. However, he felt that it was not time yet. Furthermore, he did not feel that there was a need to kill Xia Yun'er either.

At the very least, before Chu Feng could withstand the Starfall Holy Land, he could not become bitter enemies with Xia Yun'er.

That was the reason why Chu Feng was trying so hard to explain himself.

"Misunderstanding? Fine, dig out your own eyes, cut off your own tongue and then bring forth your life. Do that, and I'll believe that it's a misunderstanding," Even the tone with which Xia Yun'er spoke had changed.

She was no longer hypocritical like before. The current her was

the most dangerous, most unreasonable and most murderous. She had completely unleashed her fierceness and viciousness at that moment.

In other words, this was the actual Xia Yun'er.

Thus, no matter what Chu Feng tried to say, it would be useless. The current Xia Yun'er only had a single thought in mind: killing Chu Feng.

“Don’t do that. Miss Xia, aren’t we friends? You were the one who said we were friends.”

“Since you said that we’re friends, how could you want to do all those things to me just because I happened to see you naked?”

“Moreover, it’s not like I did it on purpose. If it wasn’t for the fact that you’d taken off all your clothes, I wouldn’t have seen you naked either.”

“Oh, that’s right, why did you take off all your clothes? Why can’t you be like Chu Lingxi and stay inside the water properly? Why must you have a strange hobby of undressing after entering the water?” Chu Feng said.

“You!!!”

“Chu Feng, I will tear your mouth apart!”

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Xia Yun'er grew even more furious.

“Huu, huu, huu~~~”

At that moment, Chu Feng noticed that cyan flames were actually being emitted from Xia Yun'er’s body.

The cyan flames were wiggling and transforming. Like armor, the flames enveloped Xia Yun'er’s body as they continued to burn.

Even though those were clearly flames, they showed no sign of dying out even though they were in water.

The flames were also not emitting heat. Instead, they were emitting a bone-chilling aura that filled the deep water with cold.

This was especially true when being in such close proximity to her. Chu Feng was able to feel with great certainty how cold those flames were.

Seeing this scene, Chu Feng immediately unleashed his trump card, the Ancient Era's War Sword.

Chu Feng had fought against Xia Yun'er once before. Thus, he knew that this was Xia Yun'er's Divine Power.

Xia Yun'er was extremely talented, and her Divine Power was also extremely powerful. It was not as simple as merely increasing one's battle power. Instead, her Divine Power was capable of increasing her cultivation by an entire level.

Sure enough, after the cyan flames appeared, Xia Yun'er's aura increased from rank four True Immortal to rank five True Immortal.

She thrust forth one of her swords. Its might was even stronger. Chu Feng was simply unable to block it.

Fortunately, Chu Feng had already unleashed his Ancient Era's War Sword, one of his trump cards.

Thus, before Xia Yun'er's sword could reach Chu Feng's body, it was blocked by the Ancient Era's War Sword.

“Buzz~~~”

Controlled by Chu Feng, the Ancient Era's War Sword started to shine brightly with golden light. Its light illuminated the deep dark water.

Then, the Ancient Era's War Sword also began to enlarge in size. It was growing larger and larger.

Under that sort of situation, Xia Yun'er was forced further and further away from Chu Feng by the Ancient Era's War Sword.

“Ahhh!!!!”

Suddenly, Xia Yun’er let out a scream.

Rather than calling it a scream, it would be more accurate to call it a furious shout.

“Crap!”

Seeing the current Xia Yun’er, Chu Feng started to frown, and shouted, ‘oh no’ in his heart.

Chapter 2791 - Chu Feng's No Match

Chu Feng noticed that it was not only cyan flames that enveloped Xia Yun'er's body, but silvery light was also being emitted from her body.

That silvery light was not only dazzling, but the aura it emitted was also very powerful. That powerful aura was the reason why Chu Feng felt that the situation was bad.

Chu Feng had felt this sensation before. It was from Chu Xianshuo's Immortal Technique. The ability that Xia Yun'er was using right now was an Immortal Technique.

Seeing that the situation was bad, Chu Feng immediately unleashed his Ancient Era's War Axe. Chu Feng felt that he would likely not be able to block Xia Yun'er's Immortal Technique should he rely on only the Ancient Era's War Sword.

After the Ancient Era's War Axe appeared, it did not rush to attack Xia Yun'er. Instead, it actually joined the Ancient Era's War Sword and protected Chu Feng within it.

“Immortal Technique: Skyfill Silvery Light!!!”

Right at that moment, Xia Yun'er let out a shout. She clasped her palms together and unleashed her Immortal Technique at Chu Feng.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

The next moment, like the tide, boundless silvery light started to bombard Chu Feng. Soon, the silvery light completely swallowed the Ancient Era's War Sword and the Ancient Era's War Axe.

“Boom, boom, boom~~~”

Rumbles were sounding nonstop. The silvery light was so dazzling that Chu Feng was unable to open his eyes as they bombarded him from all directions.

The force of the bombardment was no small matter. Even though Chu Feng was being protected by both the Ancient Era's War Sword and the Ancient Era's War Axe, he was still able to sense intense vibrations.

From this, it could be seen that Xia Yun'er's Immortal Technique was extremely powerful. At the very least, it was much more powerful than the Immortal Technique Chu Xianshuo had used back then.

That said, regardless of how powerful Immortal Techniques might be, they were still restrained by their cooldown time. After a while, the Immortal Technique Xia Yun'er had used stopped its bombardment of Chu Feng and began to dissipate.

After the Immortal Technique dissipated, Chu Feng heaved a long sigh of relief.

The Immortal Technique Xia Yun'er had used was simply too powerful. If its bombardment had continued, Chu Feng would likely not have been able to persist in his defense. After all, using both the Ancient Era's War Sword and the Ancient Era's War Axe simultaneously put an enormous burden on Chu Feng.

Fortunately, that Immortal Technique ended. Furthermore, as Immortal Techniques could only be used once within a certain period of time, Chu Feng felt that the battle between him and Xia Yun'er would end with that.

When Xia Yun'er saw that Chu Feng was actually unscathed, the anger in her eyes immediately and greatly increased.

The next moment, golden light shone from her body.

"What the hell, again? Didn't they say that Immortal Techniques can only be used once within a certain period of time?" Chu Feng was surprised.

"No, the light this time around is different from that last time around," Her Lady Queen said.

“Heavens, this girl actually possesses other Immortal Techniques?”

Chu Feng’s expression changed. He realized that Xia Yun’er was going to continue unleashing Immortal Techniques at him. Furthermore, he faintly felt that the Immortal Technique Xia Yun’er was going to unleash next would be stronger than the last one.

“Immortal Technique: Skyfill Golden Light!!!”

Xia Yun’er shouted. Then, she unleashed her attack at Chu Feng again. Apart from turning into golden light, the Immortal Technique Xia Yun’er unleashed at this moment was practically the same as the last Immortal Technique. However, the might of this Immortal Technique was indeed stronger than the previous one.

Thus, being bombarded by the golden light, Chu Feng’s Ancient Era’s War Axe and Ancient Era’s War Sword started to tremble even more violently. Chu Feng was placed under even greater pressure.

That being said, the Immortal Technique this time around was still blocked by Chu Feng’s Ancient Era’s War Sword and Ancient Era’s War Axe.

However, after Xia Yun’er’s second Immortal Technique dissipated, Chu Feng also vomited out a mouthful of blood, while his aura grew much weaker.

Immediately after that, the Ancient Era’s War Sword and the Ancient Era’s War Axe disappeared.

Evidently, Chu Feng was no longer capable of using them.

Seeing Chu Feng’s current reaction, Xia Yun’er finally revealed a faint cheerful expression.

“Miss Xia, it’s not like I did it on purpose. There’s no need for you and I to end up both suffering because of something minor like

this, right?" Chu Feng said.

"Something minor? You dare say that this is something minor? You're truly looking to die!!!"

As Xia Yun'er spoke, she clasped her palms. The next moment, her body actually started to emit both silvery and golden light.

"Holy crap, this girl actually possesses a third Immortal Technique?"

Chu Feng frowned tightly, and his eyes were wide open.

Chu Feng was able to tell that the Immortal Technique Xia Yun'er was going to unleash would be stronger than both of the Immortal Techniques she had unleashed earlier.

As for Chu Feng, he was no longer capable of using the Ancient Era's War Sword and the Ancient Era's War Axe.

Thus, Chu Feng had lost the capability to contend against Xia Yun'er.

"Immortal Technique: Gold and Silver Skyfill Slash!!!"

Following a loud shout from Xia Yun'er, the gold and silver slash was shot toward Chu Feng.

Xia Yun'er's current Immortal Technique could be said to be the strongest Immortal Technique she had used so far.

Faced with such a powerful attack, the current Chu Feng was like a lamb at the slaughterhouse. He could only wait for the attack to come at him.

Without the Ancient Era's War Axe and the Ancient Era's War Sword, Chu Feng simply possessed no means to contend against Xia Yun'er's incoming Immortal Technique.

"Boom~~~"

The next moment, the Immortal Technique smashed into Chu Feng head-on.

Loud explosions began to sound as energy ripples surged. Not only was the surrounding water surging violently, but the powerful impulse from the attack even heaved the water upward. One could clearly see a pillar of water surging into the sky outside Buried Spirit Lake.

It took quite a while before the surroundings returned to normal. When the energy ripples from the Immortal Technique dissipated, Chu Feng was nowhere to be seen. Even his aura had disappeared completely.

Even though Chu Feng had been utterly destroyed by Xia Yun'er's Immortal Technique, the anger on Xia Yun'er's face did not decrease.

It would appear that even though Chu Feng had been killed by her, the hatred Xia Yun'er held for Chu Feng did not decrease in the slightest.

"To speak a word in fairness, you really can't blame that Chu Feng. After all, it was you who decided to undress. He did not deliberately try to see you naked," Chu Lingxi said.

"It doesn't matter who's at fault," Xia Yun'er said coldly.

This was the first time she had revealed such coldness and disrespect when speaking with Chu Lingxi.

However, Chu Lingxi did not look further into Xia Yun'er's somewhat disrespectful attitude. Instead, she smiled lightly, and then cast her gaze further into the depths of the Buried Spirit Lake.

Upon doing so, the smile on Chu Lingxi's face grew even more profound.

As for Xia Yun'er, perhaps she was so immersed in her hatred for Chu Feng that she did not notice the change in Chu Lingxi's smile at all.

In the depths of Buried Spirit Lake, five different elemental energies were currently rapidly diving down toward the deeper

depths of the lake.

They only stopped after traveling downward for a long while.

The next moment, those five elemental energies started to fuse with one another. They took shape in the figure of a man. It was Chu Feng.

It turned out that Chu Feng actually didn't die.

Chapter 2792 - The Erupting Buried Spirit Lake

“Puuu~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng sprayed out a mouthful of blood.

After spraying out a mouthful of blood, he sprayed out another mouthful of blood. One mouthful after another, Chu Feng was vomiting blood nonstop.

With each mouthful of blood, Chu Feng’s aura would grow a bit weaker. In the end, when Chu Feng stopped vomiting blood, his aura had grown so weak that he was simply akin to a dying man.

Chu Feng hurriedly took out some medicinal pellets and tossed them into his mouth. Then, he sat cross-legged and began to set up healing formations to heal himself.

Although Chu Feng was unable to immediately recover from his injuries, after treating himself for a while, his complexion was no longer pale and ugly. Furthermore, he had also managed to recover his aura quite a bit.

“That was truly dangerous. Never would I expect the Five Elements Secret Skills to be the ones to end up saving my life,” Chu Feng gasped in admiration.

When Chu Feng fused with the Five Elements Secret Skills, he had gained a life-preserving capability.

When facing those with strength similar to Chu Feng’s, the Five Elements Secret Skills were capable of allowing Chu Feng to be undying and indestructible.

In other words, should Chu Feng’s opponent not be overwhelmingly stronger than him, they would simply be incapable of killing him.

However, after Chu Feng set foot into the True Immortal Realm,

even though Chu Feng knew that the Five Elements Secret Skill still possessed that special ability, he did not dare to rely on it.

The reason for that was because True Immortals were simply too powerful. One could not compare them with Martial Ancestors or Half Martial Ancestors.

Even when facing those with similar strength, Chu Feng felt that the Five Elements Secret Skills would not be able to safeguard him.

Thus, it could be said that Chu Feng had decided to take a risk to test things out.

As for his test, it verified Chu Feng's hypothesis. Sure enough, after reaching the True Immortal Realm, even when facing those with similar strength to his own, the Five Elements Secret Skills were, at the very most, only capable of safeguarding his life and not preventing injuries. Moreover, the injuries he sustained were quite serious.

While Chu Feng had managed to escape death after being attacked by Xia Yun'er's Immortal Technique, he had sustained serious injuries.

Of course, it was not only because of Xia Yun'er's attack that Chu Feng became so weak. It was also caused by the backlash Chu Feng received from using both the Ancient Era's War Sword and the Ancient Era's War Axe.

Although Chu Feng had only used the Ancient Era's War Sword and the Ancient Era's War Axe for a short period of time and shouldn't have received such a backlash, Chu Feng was attacked by Xia Yun'er's ferocious Immortal Techniques while he was using his Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe. That greatly consumed Chu Feng's strength.

Under such circumstances, it would instead be strange if Chu Feng didn't receive a backlash.

"It was truly too dangerous. What if your Five Elements Secret

Skills failed to withstand Xia Yun'er's attack?"

"You were able to utilize the Ancient Era's War Axe and the Ancient Era's War Sword to fight her one last time. There was simply no need for you to do such a dangerous thing."

At that moment, an expression of complaint filled Her Lady Queen's little face.

It turned out, Chu Feng had not only deliberately allowed himself to be attacked by Xia Yun'er, but he had even deliberately pretended to be unable to use his Ancient Era's War Axe and Ancient Era's War Sword anymore.

Although using the Ancient Era's War Sword and the Ancient Era's War Axe again would indeed put an enormous burden on Chu Feng, it was clear that Chu Feng had not yet reached his limit.

He had deliberately pretended to have reached his limit and deliberately allowed himself to be struck by Xia Yun'er's attack so that he could flee using the undying ability of the Five Elements Secret Skills.

In other words, if Chu Feng were to continue using his Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe, he would still have been capable of fighting against Xia Yun'er.

Yet, Chu Feng decided to trust the Five Elements Secret Skills even though he did not have any certainty in whether or not it would be capable of handling Xia Yun'er's attack. He was indeed taking chances.

It was no wonder Her Lady Queen was angry at Chu Feng.

"My dear Egg, don't be angry. Firstly, the Five Elements Secret Skills have fused with me. I am able to sense their strength. Even though the Five Elements Secret Skills are no longer capable of providing me with an undying and indestructible body and the ability to remain uninjured before those with similar strength to my own, I was able to tell that they were still capable of providing

me with an undying and indestructible body. At the very most, I'll suffer some injuries."

"The reason why I attempted to use the Five Elements Secret Skills is firstly because I wanted to verify my guess. Secondly, I felt that the current me was no match for that Xia Yun'er. Even if I were to continue to use the Ancient Era's War Sword and the Ancient Era's War Axe, I would still not be a match for her."

"Didn't you know that girl grasped a great number of Immortal Techniques?"

"She had only revealed three Immortal Techniques so far. I was unable to be certain as to whether or not she possessed any other Immortal Techniques, and whether those Immortal Techniques might be even stronger," Chu Feng said.

"Indeed, that girl is quite powerful. Last time, when Chu Xianshuo used his single Immortal Technique, he ended up suffering from quite a backlash, and simply lost the capability to continue fighting against you."

"Yet, that girl actually managed to unleash three Immortal Techniques in succession. Furthermore, her three Immortal Techniques were each stronger than the last. This means that the burden upon her body from the three Immortal Techniques would each be more serious than the last."

"However, that girl appeared to be completely fine."

"Perhaps your decision to use the Five Elements Secret Skills to escape was correct. However, it remains to be too dangerous. Next time around, you must first obtain this Queen's approval before doing such a thing," Her Lady Queen said.

"Hehe, I will do as you bid, Milady Queen," Chu Feng smiled. Then, he gasped with admiration, "Although the Five Elements Secret Skills are inferior to what they were before now that my strength has increased, they still possess an enormous effect."

“Right now, the Four Symbols Secret Skills that I obtained first are of very little use.”

“Thus, I grow ever more curious as to exactly what sort of individual the creator of the Five Elements Secret Skills, that Five Elements Old Ancestor, was. He must have been extremely powerful. Otherwise, it would have been impossible for him to have created such a powerful set of secret skills.”

“The Ancestral Martial Lower Realm should have been very powerful during the Ancient Era. Thus, it is normal for experts to emerge there,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Perhaps that’s the case,” Chu Feng said.

“Grumble, grumble, grumble~~~”

Right at this moment, the water in Buried Spirit Lake’s suddenly started to boil.

Upon closer inspection, it didn’t seem to be boiling. Rather, water ripples were battering upward from the depths of Buried Spirit Lake.

“This sensation, could it be that the eruption is about to arrive?” Chu Feng said in surprise.

The reason why Chu Feng said it like this was because he did not wish for the eruption to arrive yet.

After all, Chu Feng had yet to completely heal his injuries. Thus, he was not at his optimal state.

Since one needed to comprehend the contents of the eruption, Chu Feng would naturally want to be in his best state. He did not wish to attempt comprehension in an injured state.

“Bang~~~”

Right at this moment, a loud explosion sounded from the depths of Buried Spirit Lake. Soon, runes and symbols visible to the naked eye erupted from the depths of the lake like a massive, densely-

packed army.

This was truly the arrival of what one fears.

The eruption of Buried Spirit Lake actually really arrived.

Furthermore, the speed of the eruption was simply too fast. Soon, the runes and symbols charged past Chu Feng and engulfed him completely.

Not only that, but the power of the eruption was still rushing upward. In merely a short moment, they reached the surface of Buried Spirit Lake.

This eruption that happened once every ten years and lasted for only a single day had finally begun.

Chapter 2793 - Why Stop Him?

“This sensation.”

At that moment, Chu Feng, who was originally feeling unreconciled suddenly had a massive change in his mood, and began to feel extremely pleased.

He discovered that after the runes and symbols appeared, the lake water actually started giving off a gentle sensation. The runes and symbols present in the water actually possessed a healing function.

Furthermore, the healing effect was extremely strong. It was actually much more effective than Chu Feng’s healing formations.

Chu Feng hurriedly removed his healing formation so that his entire body could be immersed in the lake water.

A scene that brought joy to Chu Feng soon occurred. When Chu Feng was completely immersed in the lake water, the runes and symbols reacted as if they were alive, and began to make their way into Chu Feng’s body.

In this sort of situation, Chu Feng’s injuries began to heal at an unimaginably fast speed.

Soon, Chu Feng’s injuries were completely healed. Compared to healing his injuries himself, this was at least ten times faster.

Furthermore, Chu Feng’s mental state was also extremely good. Chu Feng knew that this was most definitely also caused by the power of the runes and symbols erupting from Buried Spirit Lake.

“Truly miraculous. This Buried Spirit Lake’s reputation is not in vain,” Chu Feng was overjoyed, and began to praise Buried Spirit Lake nonstop.

“Chu Feng, quickly, close your eyes and carefully comprehend. Do not miss this opportunity. After all, you will only have a single

day,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Got it.”

Chu Feng did not hesitate. He immediately closed his eyes and began to wholeheartedly comprehend.

At that moment, Chu Feng was able to clearly sense that the runes and symbols emerging from the lake water were acting as if they were alive, and entering his body and soul in an unending stream.

Those runes and symbols were not only effective at healing one’s injuries, but they also gave Chu Feng a very warm and cozy feeling.

However, if one was to think that one would be able to receive the power from the symbols and runes after they entered one’s body, then one would be gravely mistaken.

Everyone said that how much one could obtain from Buried Spirit Lake would depend on one’s own comprehension. That was most definitely not made up. It was the truth.

.....

Meanwhile, as Chu Feng was wholly focused on comprehending the contents of Buried Spirit Lake...

Outside the mountain at the location where everyone was gathered, a pillar of light started to flicker. Then, a figure walked out from it.

That person was Yuwen Hualong. At that moment, Yuwen Hualong had a dissatisfied expression on his face. Evidently, he was feeling upset about being unable to ascend the mountain and reach Buried Spirit Lake.

“This maze is simply too difficult. Did anyone really manage to reach Buried Spirit Lake?”

There were many others coming out from the pillars of light at around the same time as Yuwen Hualong. All of them were

complaining.

They were all people that wanted to try their luck. However, the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief had just made an announcement that Buried Spirit Lake's eruption had begun. Yet, they did not even know how to enter Buried Spirit Lake. As such, they felt that there was no chance for them, and decided to walk out through the pillars.

"You are simply deliberately making things difficult for us!" Yuwen Hualong said to an Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder. His tone was extremely bad.

"What do you mean by that?" That Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder asked.

"It is simply impossible for anyone to get through that maze. You all are simply refusing to allow us to enter Buried Spirit Lake," Yuwen Hualong said.

Once Yuwen Hualong said those words, many of the people from the younger generation present also revealed the same sort of complaint-filled gaze.

"Indeed, the maze is very difficult to get through. That I will not deny. However, the fact that you all are unable to enter Buried Spirit Lake is merely because your own comprehension is lacking."

"Otherwise, how could little friend Chu Feng, the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter and the Chu Heavenly Clan's Miss Chu Lingxi manage to enter Buried Spirit Lake?"

"What?! You said Chu Feng entered Buried Spirit Lake?!"

Once Yuwen Hualong heard those words, his expression changed enormously. His eyes were brimming with irreconciliation and anger.

If one were to ask Yuwen Hualong who he hoped would not enter Buried Spirit Lake the most, then it would most definitely be Chu Feng.

Unfortunately, what he didn't want to happen ended up happening. Chu Feng actually managed to enter Buried Spirit Lake.

In fact, it was not only Yuwen Hualong that was shocked. Many of the people present were shocked. This was especially true for the disciples of the Immortal Armament Villa and the Sacred Pellet Villa that had followed Chu Feng earlier. They were even more shocked.

They all knew very well that Chu Feng had indeed managed to find the method to reach Buried Spirit Lake. However, it was snatched away by Xia Yun'er.

In that case, it would mean that Chu Feng had discovered another method to reach Buried Spirit Lake.

Thinking of that, they all started to feel slightly regretful. They regretted leaving the mountain so soon. Else, if they were to continue to follow after Chu Feng, Chu Feng would most definitely have brought them to Buried Spirit Lake.

"Senior, you're saying that only Chu Feng, Miss Xia and Lady Chu Lingxi managed to enter Buried Spirit Lake?" A disciple from the Immortal Armament Villa asked.

"That is what I've heard," the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder replied.

"That Chu Feng is simply too lucky."

At that moment, countless members of the younger generation revealed looks of envy. This was especially true for the men. They all revealed deep jealousy in their eyes.

To spend time alone with two of the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm's Three Great Beauties by oneself was something that many people did not even dare to dream about. Yet, Chu Feng had managed to accomplish that. Thus, how could the crowd not feel envious of him?

“Humph,” at that moment, Yuwen Hualong let out a cold snort. It could be seen that he was extremely furious.

“Yuwen Hualong, you have the time to feel envious of Chu Feng? You should go and concern yourself with your Yuwen City’s Young City Master instead,” right at that moment, a Sacred Pellet Villa’s disciple spoke to Yuwen Hualong with a mocking tone.

Yuwen Hualong noticed that the tone that disciple spoke to him with was abnormal. Immediately, he glared and asked coldly, “What do you mean by that?”

“Why are you asking me that? The people from your Yuwen City are all over there, you’ll know once you go and check things out for yourself,” that Sacred Pellet Villa’s disciple pointed to a direction outside the crowd.

Hearing those words, Yuwen Hualong took a fierce glance at that disciple. Then, he quickly proceeded toward the direction indicated by that disciple.

“Chu Feng, I’ll kill you!!!”

After a short moment, a furious shout sounded from nearby.

It was Yuwen Hualong.

The disciples from the Sacred Pellet Villa all revealed a smile on their faces.

They knew that Yuwen Hualong must’ve found out that Yuwen Tingyi’s cultivation was crippled by Chu Feng.

Thus, they knew that the current Yuwen Hualong must be feeling extremely furious, and extremely pained.

As for this, it was precisely what they had hoped for.

“Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan, what is the meaning of this?!”

Soon, Yuwen Hualong returned. His complexion was extremely red, and his veins were all bulging. It could be seen that he was truly furious.

“Little friend, I do not understand what you mean by that,” that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder revealed a puzzled expression.

“Don’t you act dumb. I know for certain that you all have people monitoring the situation inside the mountain. Otherwise, you all wouldn’t have known that Chu Feng and the others were able to enter Buried Spirit Lake,” Yuwen Hualong said.

“Indeed, we have been monitoring the situation inside the mountain with our spirit formation. However, I must clarify one thing, we do not and are unable to monitor the situation inside Buried Spirit Lake itself.”

“As for the eruption of Buried Spirit Lake, we have determined its timing based on its previous eruptions, and verified its eruption through the sounds of the eruption,” that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

“I do not care how you determined whatever about the eruption, all I care about is that since you all have set up a monitoring formation over the entire mountain, then you should know about Chu Feng crippling Yuwen Tingyi’s cultivation. Thus, why did you all not stop him?” Yuwen Hualong asked.

“Oh, so that’s what you’re concerned about,” that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder smiled. Then, he asked, “Why should we have stopped him?”

Chapter 2794 - Clones Teleportation Talisman

“You!!!” Hearing those words, Yuwen Hualong was so furious his face turned green.

“This is clear discrimination in favor of Chu Feng! Exactly what sort of relationship do you all have with Chu Feng?! Why are you all helping him like this?!” Yuwen Hualong spoke with fuming rage between gritted teeth.

“Helping him? When have we ever helped him? We have never helped anyone.”

“The world of martial cultivators is a cruel one to begin with. It is inevitable that one will encounter dangers after choosing to enter the mountain. It was Yuwen Tingyi’s own decision to enter the mountain. As such, he should assume responsibility for what might happen to him.”

“Furthermore, when Yuwen Tingyi captured Li Xiang and crippled Li Xiang’s cultivation, we also didn’t step forth to do anything.”

“If we were to do things according to your logic, would we not also be shielding Yuwen Tingyi?” That Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder asked.

“You!!!” Yuwen Hualong started to shiver with anger. However, he had no idea how to refute him. After all, what he said seemed to really be reasonable. It was true that when Yuwen Tingyi crippled Li Xiang’s cultivation, the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan did not interfere.

“Furthermore, Chu Feng appeared to save Li Xiang. Even in the battle between Yuwen Tingyi and Chu Feng, it was Yuwen Tingyi who unleashed his killing intent first. He was also the first one to attack. If it wasn’t for him looking for trouble first, such a thing

wouldn't have happened."

"Thus, to speak of it bluntly, Yuwen Tingyi's current state was brought forth by himself," That Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder said.

"You are fucking spouting bullshit!!!"

Hearing those words, Yuwen Hualong, who was feeling extremely furious to begin with, suddenly exploded with rage. He actually raised his hand and shot forth a punch. That punch was aimed at that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder.

However, while Yuwen Hualong was a renowned genius among the younger generation, it remained that he was only a member of the younger generation, only a True Immortal-level expert.

As for that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder, he was an actual Heavenly Immortal-level expert. As such, how could Yuwen Hualong possibly match up to him?

Before Yuwen Hualong's punch could even land, that elder raised his hand, and a burst of wind emerged, blowing Yuwen Hualong far away.

When Yuwen Hualong landed, his face was covered with a frightened expression.

He had been unable to contain his state of mind because of how furious he was earlier. However, after that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder unleashed his attack, Yuwen Hualong sensed killing intent.

Thus, Yuwen Hualong was currently shivering. Even though he was not injured, he was deeply frightened by his opponent's terrifying power.

"Where did you take this place to be? You actually dared to attack this old man?"

"Today, I will take into consideration that your state of mind was

unstable due to your friend's cultivation being crippled and not look further into this matter."

"However, if you dare to act recklessly again, do not blame me for taking your life."

At that moment, that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder was staring at Yuwen Hualong with a stern expression.

As the Ancient Era's Serpent Clansmen were not humans and possessed fierce and tough appearances to begin with, that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder looked quite frightening after becoming angry.

At that moment, it was not only Yuwen Hualong that didn't dare to utter another word. The others present also did not dare to utter another word.

At that moment, the plaza had grown very quiet.

"Senior, can one return to the mountain through the light pillars?"

Right at that moment, Han Yu spoke. His words shattered the silence.

"They can. What about it?" That Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder asked in an ill-intended manner. It could be seen that this elder had also heard about Han Yu. Thus, he deeply disliked him.

"Can I go in?" Han Yu asked.

"You are not qualified to enter," That Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder said.

Han Yu reacted as if he had anticipated those words. Not only was he not angry, but he instead continued to ask, "Then, I wish to ask, can Yuwen Hualong enter?"

"He is qualified to enter the mountain. If he is willing, he will naturally be able to enter," That Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder said.

“In that case, if Yuwen Hualong is to return to the mountain, find Chu Feng there and then cripple his cultivation or even killed him, would you all not interfere?” Han Yu asked.

Hearing those words, the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa and the Immortal Armament Villa immediately started to frown.

They’d realized Han Yu’s intention. At that moment, they were unable to contain themselves from exclaiming in their hearts over how treacherous Han Yu was.

That Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder had a disapproving expression, and said indifferently, “Regardless of who it might be, if anyone is to fight inside the mountain, our Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan will not interfere. Merely, as that spirit formation maze is still present, I’m afraid that he will not be able to find Chu Feng even if he is to return.”

“Senior does not have to worry about that,” The corners of Han Yu’s mouth were raised into a sneering smile. Then, he walked over to Yuwen Hualong.

Han Yu took out a case from his Cosmos Sack.

The case was very exquisite. There were spirit formation symbols and runes engraved on its surface. Not only were the symbols and runes very orderly, but they were even flickering slightly as they moved up and down.

Han Yu handed the case to Yuwen Hualong. He said, “Brother Hualong, due to the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan deliberately making things difficult for me, I am unable to enter the mountain to find that Chu Feng to avenge brother Tingyi.”

“But brother Tingyi’s vengeance must be obtained. You will have to be the one to shoulder this heavy responsibility.”

Yuwen Tingyi hurriedly got up and received Han Yu’s case. Upon opening the case, his eyes immediately shrunk. Astonishment appeared in his wide-open eyes.

There was only a single paper talisman inside that exquisite case. That paper talisman was light blue in color. However, it was emitting layer upon layer of light that flickered nonstop. Even though it was only a paper talisman, it resembled countless paper talismans. Its appearance was truly miraculous.

“Clone Teleportation Talisman!!!”

Suddenly, an elder from the Immortal Armament Villa cried out in shock.

Hearing those words, the expressions of many of the people present changed. They were all shocked.

They were shocked at Han Yu giving such a treasure to Yuwen Hualong. It would appear that Han Yu truly hated Chu Feng bitterly.

At that moment, the people from the Immortal Armament Villa and the Sacred Pellet Villa all revealed worried expressions.

They were all worried for Chu Feng.

That Clone Teleportation Talisman was extremely precious.

Otherwise, Han Yu wouldn't have only taken it out after Yuwen Tingyi's cultivation had been crippled by Chu Feng instead of taking it out and handing it to Yuwen Hualong from the very beginning.

The reason why the Clone Teleportation Talisman was so precious was because it was something that only Snake Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritists and above could refine. Furthermore, it was something that required a lot of time to refine.

That said, those were not the reasons why the people from the Immortal Armament Villa and the Sacred Pellet Villa were so worried.

They were worried for Chu Feng because of the Clone

Teleportation Talisman's special usage.

There were two uses for the Clone Teleportation Talisman.

Firstly, it was capable of allowing one to create multiple clones within a certain period of time. One would be able to control all of those clones at once.

Of course, the strength of those clones would not be comparable to one's actual body. Furthermore, the range at which one could control one's clones was also limited.

However, that range would be more than sufficient to cover the entire mountain.

As for the other use of the Clone Teleportation Formation, it was the fact that one's actual body could teleport to the location of any single clone.

Thus, the Clone Teleportation Formation could be said to be one of the best treasure-searching methods to use in a special region. Of course, if one was to use it to search for someone within a certain place, it would also be very effective.

Should Yuwen Hualong use the Clone Teleportation Formation, even though the mountain was a maze, it would not be difficult for Yuwen Hualong to find Chu Feng.

Although, due to the restriction caused by the maze, Yuwen Hualong would not be able to enter Buried Spirit Lake regardless of how many clones he might have, he could have those clones guard all of the pillars to the mountain's exit.

Using this waiting method, he could wait for Chu Feng's arrival.

Under these circumstances, how could the people from the Immortal Armament Villa and the Sacred Pellet Villa not feel worried for Chu Feng?

Chapter 2795 - Cure Poison With Poison

“Brother Han Yu, please rest assured. I will definitely not waste your Clone Teleportation Talisman.”

“I will definitely return with Chu Feng’s head.”

With the Clone Teleportation Talisman in hand, Yuwen Hualong turned to walk toward the light pillar.

“Brother Hualong, we don’t have to be too excessive. We merely need to return to him what he has done. Thus, you don’t need to kill Chu Feng. It would do for you to merely cripple his cultivation.”

“Of course, you must bring him back and make him kneel before brother Tingyi. We will have him personally apologize to brother Tingyi,” Han Yu said.

“Very well, I’ll do as you say,” After he said those words, Yuwen Hualong walked into a pillar.

At that moment, Han Yu stood with his hands behind his back. He took a provocative glance at that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder.

He seemed to be saying: ‘what can you all possibly do if I want to take care of Chu Feng?’

That Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder would naturally feel very displeased after seeing this sort of gaze. Merely, no matter how displeased he might be, he could not express his it. He could only endure his displeasure.

.....

After passing through the pillar of light, Yuwen Hualong once again returned to the mountain.

Yuwen Hualong did not attempt to move around after entering the mountain. Instead, he directly sat cross-legged on the ground,

took the Clone Teleportation Talisman from its case, and placed it between his palms.

“Buzz~~~”

The Clone Teleportation Talisman started to shine brightly with a faint blue light.

The next moment, countless blue lights began to fly out from Yuwen Hualong’s palm like a fountain.

When those blue lights landed on the ground, they started to expand in size. One by one, they took the form of Yuwen Hualong.

Not only did they have the same appearance and aura as Yuwen Hualong, but they were even wearing the same clothes as him.

Judging from the surface, they simply were Yuwen Hualong, simply no different from the actual body. Only Yuwen Hualong himself knew that all of them were merely clones.

The clones continued to shoot out of his clasped palms. In the blink of an eye, there were over a thousand clones around him.

According to the rumors, the Clone Teleportation Talisman was capable of creating a different amount of clones depending on the strength of its user. As for these thousand-plus clones, they should be Yuwen Hualong’s limit.

That being said, over a thousand clones should be more than sufficient to search for Chu Feng. As such, Yuwen Hualong also revealed a satisfied expression on his face.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Suddenly, with a thought from Yuwen Hualong, a burst of wind was raised in the area. As his clothes fluttered in the wind, all of his clones disappeared.

Those clones did not really disappear. Rather, they’d scattered about in all directions at an extremely fast speed.

What Yuwen Hualong planned to do was very simple. He was

going to guard all of the pillars of light and wait for Chu Feng to appear. He firmly believed that as long as the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan did not interfere, he would definitely be able to wait till Chu Feng's arrival.

.....

Chu Feng had no idea that Yuwen Hualong was waiting to ambush him.

Chu Feng was wholly concentrated on comprehending the spirit formation runes and symbols of Buried Spirit Lake.

He had quickly discovered that the best time to comprehend the contents of the runes and symbols would be during the instant when they assimilated with his soul.

Since he had discovered the mystery, then, with Chu Feng's comprehension ability, he would naturally obtain a considerable harvest.

Since the eruption began, it had only been slightly less than half a day. Yet, Chu Feng had already managed to comprehend enough to reach Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

He had begun to attempt making a breakthrough to Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

“Wuu~~~”

However, right after Chu Feng started his breakthrough attempt, he suddenly grabbed his head with both of his hands. His expression started to twist with pain.

At that moment, an unbearable pain was being emitted from Chu Feng's head. That sort of sensation felt as if Chu Feng's head has been torn apart and was on the verge of exploding.

“Chu Feng, what's wrong?” Her Lady Queen realized that something was amiss, and hurriedly questioned Chu Feng worriedly.

As for Chu Feng, he was currently being tormented by the pain, and was unable to even speak. His situation only started to ease after some time passed.

The current Chu Feng was already pale. A vast amount of sweat had covered his entire body, and was being mixed with the lake water.

From this, it could be seen how fierce of a pain Chu Feng had been suffering from earlier.

“Eggy, it might be very difficult for me to reach a breakthrough to Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist,” Chu Feng said.

“Why’s that? Why aren’t you able to reach a breakthrough to Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist? Could it be that what you’ve comprehended is incorrect?” Her Lady Queen felt very puzzled.

“No, it’s because the injury to my spirit power has still not healed,” Chu Feng said.

“Injury?”

“Could you be talking about the injury you received in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm from helping that Golden Crane True Immortal retrieve the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“That’s right, it’s the injury from that time,” Chu Feng said.

“Damn it, that damned Golden Crane True Immortal! Why did he insist on making you retrieve that God Bestowment Bamboo Slip? It left you with an injury that you cannot heal completely. What are we to do now? Must you continue to stay at Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist forever?” At that moment, Her Lady Queen was feeling truly worried.

“You can’t blame him. I did it voluntarily,” Chu Feng said with a forced smile.

“Chu Feng, you don’t have to worry about it. After all, you are very talented. This injury of yours might not be completely incurable either. Although you’ve yet to completely recover from it right now, didn’t you still manage to make progress in your world spirit techniques?”

“You will definitely get better. You will one day recover completely.”

“Thus, there’s no need for you to be impatient,” Seemingly fearing that Chu Feng would feel burdened, even though she was extremely worried, Her Lady Queen decided to shift the topic, and started to comfort Chu Feng.

“I can’t wait. I cannot stay stagnant. This is a rare opportunity that I’ve obtained with great difficulty, I do not wish to miss it just like this,” Chu Feng said.

“What do you plan to do then?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“Among methods of curing injuries, there is one called ‘cure poison with poison.’ I wish to attempt that,” Chu Feng said.

“You mean to say...?” Her Lady Queen felt that this might be bad.

“Although it’s very painful, as long as I can endure it, I might be able to successfully reach a breakthrough. As long as I manage to successfully make my breakthrough, my spirit power will be completely renewed. Perhaps that might heal my injury completely,” Chu Feng said.

“No, that method is too cruel. Furthermore, it is also dangerous. What if it ends up making your injuries even worse? I do not wish for you to do this. I do not agree to it. This Queen is absolutely against it,” Her Lady Queen said with a serious face.

“My foolish Eggy, I am not stupid. If I am to really encounter danger, I will immediately stop. I will not play around with my life just for the sake of making a single breakthrough in the world spiritist realm.”

“Furthermore, it has been some time now since my spirit power was injured. During this time, my spirit power has yet to improve. If I continue to wait like this, I have no idea how much longer I’ll have to wait.”

“Rather than wait passively, I feel that it is better that I make an attempt myself. Thus, Milady Queen, please allow me to give it a try,” Chu Feng urged.

At that moment, Her Lady Queen grew silent. She did not wish for Chu Feng to suffer. Yet, she also did not wish for Chu Feng to continue to stagnate . It was true that this was a rare opportunity, and Chu Feng’s suggestion was feasible.

In the end, Her Lady Queen said, “I only have a single request. If you are unable to persevere or feel fatal danger to your life, you must stop immediately. You cannot force yourself.”

“Yes, Milady Queen,” Chu Feng said with a smile on his face.

Chapter 2796 - Actually Feigning Death

After deciding, Chu Feng took out three medicinal pellets from his Cosmos Sack and tossed them into his mouth.

Of those three medicinal pellets, one was purely to alleviate Chu Feng's pain, one was focused on recovering spirit power, and the last one was one of the medicinal pellets the Golden Crane True Immortal gave Chu Feng that could retard the intensity of the pain.

After he finished making all his preparations, Chu Feng closed his eyes and began to attempt to make a breakthrough again.

However, after Chu Feng started his breakthrough attempt, that unbearable pain once again came like an explosion.

The pain was simply too intense. Even though Chu Feng had already taken three pain-relieving medicinal pellets, they were only able to ease the pain slightly. It would still be up to Chu Feng as to whether or not he would be able to endure the pain.

Unfortunately, the pain was simply too unreal. Chu Feng felt as if his head was currently being slowly sliced apart. He felt as if his head was slowly being torn away by someone. That sort of pain was absolutely unbearable.

Under such conditions, Chu Feng quickly stopped attempting to make a breakthrough.

Although Chu Feng had failed again, he was not dispirited.

"How was it? Is it no good?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"No, that's not it. I'll try again."

Chu Feng started to ease the pain. After his state returned to normal, he attempted to make a breakthrough again.

Chu Feng failed once again. However, he was able to endure the pain for a slightly longer period than his earlier attempt.

Chu Feng started to ease his pain for a short while again. Then, he once again attempted to make a breakthrough. His fourth attempt was a bit longer than even his third.

“There’s hope. Eggy, there’s hope. Although it’s very unbearable, I am gradually getting used to the pain. Should I continue to attempt making a breakthrough, I will be able to endure the pain longer.”

“As long as I can endure the pain for a sufficient amount of time, I will be able to reach my breakthrough.”

After his several attempts, Chu Feng not only did not crumble from the unbearable pain, but he was instead wild with joy. He had discovered the method to reach a breakthrough. Furthermore, he firmly believed that this method was feasible.

“Good, as long as it’s possible. Merely, you must make sure to not force yourself,” Although Chu Feng felt overjoyed, Her Lady Queen was feeling very pained.

She knew very well that Chu Feng’s opportunity was using his own body to endure unbearable pain repeatedly.

However, it was different for Chu Feng. Chu Feng felt that he could endure as much pain and torment as needed. The only thing that he could not endure would be stagnation.

Thus, Chu Feng started to attempt to make breakthroughs in unbroken succession. He began to use his own body to adapt to the unbearable pain.

Sure enough, it was as Chu Feng had anticipated. With each successive attempt, Chu Feng started to gradually adapt to the pain and began to endure the pain longer.

Chu Feng knew very well that he would need a certain amount of time should he want to make a breakthrough to Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

Thus, while he was attempting to make his breakthrough, he was

not actually doing it. He was merely letting his body get used to the pain. As long as Chu Feng was able to extend the amount of time he could endure the pain every time, Chu Feng would have succeeded.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng was focused on making his continued attempts, a burst of ripples emerged from above.

Chu Feng looked upward. He was able to faintly see golden light flickering above.

“This sensation, it’s Dragon Mark Immortal-level spirit power. Could it be... one of those two girls managed to make a breakthrough to Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?” Chu Feng said.

“That seems to be the case. After all, those two girls are very talented too. Merely, I wonder which one of them has managed to reach a breakthrough first?” Her Lady Queen said.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, another ripple emerged from above. Looking up, another golden light appeared, and was faintly flickering in the lake above Chu Feng.

Although he was very far away, Chu Feng was still capable of seeing that there were two lights flickering in the lake above him.

The two lights were like two stars that had fallen into the water. As they reflected their light upon one another, they seemed to be contending with one another.

“It would appear that the other one has managed to make a breakthrough too. Those two girls are quite amazing,” Chu Feng was unable to contain himself from praising them.

“Indeed, they’re quite amazing. However, if it wasn’t for your spirit power being damaged, you would definitely be the first one to make the breakthrough to Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World

Spiritist," Her Lady Queen said.

Her Lady Queen had most definitely not said those words to encourage Chu Feng. Rather, that was truly what she was thinking.

After all, it had been some time since Chu Feng had first attempted to make his breakthrough.

If it wasn't for Chu Feng's spirit power being damaged, then with his talent, Chu Feng would have already successfully made his breakthrough the first time around.

Thus, when judging by that alone, the speed of Chu Feng's breakthrough was much faster than those two girls.

"I will be satisfied as long as I can make my breakthrough today," Chu Feng said.

Then, Chu Feng continued to make his attempts. Perhaps because he was affected by Chu Lingxi and Xia Yun'er's breakthroughs, Chu Feng managed to endure the pain for an especially long time.

Chu Feng continued to make two more attempts after that. Then, he took out three medicinal pellets and swallowed them.

"Are you planning on making your breakthrough now?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"Mn," Chu Feng nodded.

"I will say the same thing, you must act accordingly and not force yourself," Her Lady Queen said.

"Rest assured Milady Queen, I will definitely act accordingly and not force myself."

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he closed his eyes. Soon, his expression started to twist. The pain had returned again. However, Chu Feng was no longer grunting in pain.

He merely gritted his teeth and endured the pain. He wanted to successfully make the breakthrough to become a Dragon Mark

Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

Meanwhile, Xia Yun'er had no idea that Chu Feng was still alive, hiding deep below Buried Spirit Lake and attempting to make a breakthrough to become a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

Thus, thinking that Chu Feng had already been killed by her, Xia Yun'er revealed a joyous smile on her beautiful face after she successfully made her breakthrough to Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

Although she knew that the speed of her breakthrough was slower than Chu Lingxi, it was only slightly slower, and within the extent that she could accept.

“Lady Chu Lingxi, congratulations on becoming a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.”

Xia Yun'er revealed an exceptionally charming smile at Chu Lingxi. After all, she was feeling joy from the bottom of her heart at that moment. Likely, her congratulations were also sincere. Thus, compared to her usual smiles, this smile appeared exceptionally beautiful.

“Congratulation to you too,” Chu Lingxi returned a congratulation with a smile on her face. Her smile was very sweet and clean. It was also extremely charming.

It must be said that these two beauties that each possessed their own strong points gathered together in that place was a rare and beautiful scene.

“Actually, it is also the first time that I saw someone reaching a breakthrough to Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.”

“I never imagined that one would actually bring forth an abnormal sign,” Xia Yun'er said.

“I don't think that can be considered as an abnormal sign. It is merely a special reaction that occurs when one first touches

Dragon Mark Immortal-level spirit power. That being said, I must admit that this sort of reaction was somewhat dazzling,” Chu Lingxi said.

“Right. It’s very beautiful,” Xia Yun’er said.

Even though the golden light brought forth by her and Chu Lingxi after making their breakthroughs had dissipated, Xia Yun’er was still immersed in the joy of having successfully made a breakthrough, and was reminiscing over what had happened earlier.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at the moment when the two girls were chatting with one another, another ripple suddenly emerged from below. Looking down, a faint golden light emerged from the depths of Buried Spirit Lake.

“What is that?” Seeing that light, Xia Yun’er revealed a surprised expression.

“It seems that Chu Feng has also succeeded in making his breakthrough,” Chu Lingxi said.

“What did you say? Chu Feng? He’s not dead?” Xia Yun’er’s expression changed enormously upon hearing those words.

Chu Lingxi smiled lightly at Xia Yun’er’s question. She did not answer her. However, her smile was the best answer to her question.

“That bastard actually feigned death!”

Xia Yun’er’s beautiful face turned fierce and sinister once again. She flipped her palms, and her two long silver swords appeared in her hands again.

At the same time, cyan flames began to engulf her body. Her aura increased from rank four True Immortal to rank five True Immortal.

“Bang~~~”

Abruptly, a loud sound was heard. With dual swords in hands, Xia Yun'er brought forth overflowing waves as she dove straight toward the depths of Buried Spirit Lake.

Chapter 2797 - Breakthrough To Dragon Mark

“This young miss cannot miss out on this great show.”

Chu Lingxi slanted her mouth upwards. Then, her delicate body moved. She dove after Xia Yun’er.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng had indeed successfully made his breakthrough to Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

He had succeeded. Furthermore, it was not only in terms of making a breakthrough.

As Chu Feng had anticipated, after he successfully broke through, Chu Feng’s injured spirit power was also completely healed.

The current Chu Feng was wild with joy, immersed in happiness.

After all, to Chu Feng, these were two joyous things happening simultaneously. Not only did he manage to reach a breakthrough, he’d also cured his injury that was deemed to be incurable.

To kill two birds with one stone, how could one not be overjoyed?

“This feeling.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s smiling face turned serious. He raised his head and looked upward. Upon doing so, his expression immediately changed.

“It’s that girl Xia Yun’er. It must have been because of my body involuntarily releasing my Dragon Mark Immortal-level spirit power as I broke through to Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. That must’ve caught that girl’s attention,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, why are you still standing here? Quickly, flee,” Her Lady Queen urged.

After the confrontation earlier, Her Lady Queen felt that the

current Chu Feng would not be a match for Xia Yun'er.

Furthermore, Xia Yun'er was determined to kill Chu Feng. If Chu Feng was to be defeated, he would be killed.

In those conditions, it would be better to choose to flee than to engage in a difficult fight against Xia Yun'er head-on.

"Where to?" Chu Feng asked.

"Flee downwards. Where else? Up towards her?" Her Lady Queen said.

Chu Feng hesitated for a moment. However, soon after, his body moved, and a burst of water splashed upwards. Chu Feng had turned into a ray of light. Like a dragon diving into the water, he shot straight down towards the depths of Buried Spirit Lake.

Unfortunately, Xia Yun'er's speed was truly fast. Her speed was actually much faster than Chu Feng's speed. Thus, she was growing closer and closer to him. It was so much so that Chu Feng could see her silhouette when he turned his head around to look behind him.

That being said, what Chu Feng was feeling the most at that moment would be Xia Yun'er's killing intent.

That killing intent was so strong that it caused Chu Feng to involuntarily sneeze. It would appear that that girl was truly determined to kill him.

Chu Feng knew that the reason why Xia Yun'er was so fast was because she had used her Divine Power as well as her Incomplete Immortal Armaments.

In such a situation, Chu Feng did not dare to hesitate. He immediately activated his Divine Lightning, took out his Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler and unleashed his Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe. He unleashed all of the methods that he possessed to increase his battle power.

Chu Feng was truly forced into a corner. If he didn't unleash all those methods, he would soon be overtaken by Xia Yun'er.

"Chu Feng, today, only death awaits you! You will not be able to escape!!!"

Xia Yun'er's sharp voice exploded from behind Chu Feng. From her voice, one could tell how much she detested Chu Feng.

"Girl, isn't it just having a glance at your naked body? You still haven't calmed your anger yet?" Chu Feng asked as he continued to flee.

"You shut up! I will definitely kill you!" Xia Yun'er shouted furiously.

"I get it now. You're afraid that I will speak of this matter to others. How about this. I, Chu Feng, guarantee you that I will absolutely not mention this matter to anyone. If you are still angry, I will apologize to you, okay?"

"Although it wasn't my intention, it remains that I've seen it. Thus, I am able to accept apologizing to you," Chu Feng said.

"You!!!" Hearing those words, Xia Yun'er was so enraged that her furious red face turned white. This was not the white to describe one's fair skin. Rather, it was a deathly pale whiteness of someone with no trace of blood in their skin.

At that moment, Xia Yun'er stopped saying anything. However, her speed was growing increasingly faster, and her killing intent grew increasingly stronger.

Waves emerged from where she passed. Those waves of water crashed violently onto the lake's rock walls. They were truly powerful.

"Come then. If we are to continue downward, we will soon enter that forbidden region. If you continue to chase after me, the two of us shall die together," although Xia Yun'er was quiet, Chu Feng's mouth was running nonstop.

Chu Feng was not trying to scare Xia Yun'er with his words. Rather, it was the truth.

Buried Spirit Lake was very dangerous. Practically all those who dared to enter into the depths of Buried Spirit Lake ended up dying.

This was also the reason why Chu Feng was hesitant when Her Lady Queen told him to continue to dive downward.

After all, Chu Feng had already dove very far down in order to escape from Xia Yun'er. If he was to continue to dive downward, Chu Feng would have no idea when he passed the boundary to death itself.

“Those waters?”

After diving down for a bit longer, Chu Feng discovered that the water below him had changed color.

The lakewater in that region was actually dark green. At a glance, it looked truly frightening. It was simply akin to hell itself.

“Fuck. Am I about to enter that region of death?” Chu Feng realized that the situation was bad.

However, even with that being the case, Chu Feng did not slow down. He directly entered the region of water that could be seen to be very dangerous with one's naked eye.

Chu Feng had no other choice. After all, pursuing relentlessly behind him was a murderous-looking Xia Yun'er who was determined to kill him.

Seeing Chu Feng entering that region of water, Xia Yun'er was not to be outdone either. Without reducing her speed, she dove after Chu Feng.

“If you continue to chase after him, you'll be throwing your life away.”

Right at that moment, a voice sounded from behind Xia Yun'er.

It was Chu Lingxi.

“Woosh~~~”

Xia Yun’er reacted as if she had been woken up by Chu Lingxi’s voice. Immediately, she stopped diving after Chu Feng.

“This is that boundary?” Xia Yun’er asked.

“I’m not sure either. However, we dove deep enough. If it had been before, those seniors would definitely not have allowed us to enter this deep.”

“Regardless, the origin of Buried Spirit Lake’s name is not merely a legend. Its name was truly formed by the piling up of countless seniors’ remains.”

“Furthermore, I believe you’ve sensed it too. The body of water down below is emitting a very threatening aura. It is most definitely more frightening than it appears to be.”

“Thus, I urge you to not continue diving downward. Else, if you are to encounter some sort of mishap, your gains will not make up for the losses,” Chu Lingxi urged.

At that moment, Xia Yun’er grew silent. A short moment after, she said to Chu Lingxi, “Thank you, Lady Chu Lingxi.”

“I was muddled by my murderous desire earlier. If it wasn’t for your call to attention, I might’ve really dove after Chu Feng.”

Chu Lingxi smiled at Xia Yun’er’s thanks.

Then, she said, “I know that you’re feeling very unreconciled. However, Chu Feng has entered where he shouldn’t have. He most likely will not survive. Moreover, it was you who chased him down there. Thus, if he is to really die there, it could be said that you killed him and obtained your revenge.”

“That guy possesses a very strong lifeforce. Even though he has dove deep into Buried Spirit Lake, he might not necessarily die. Thus, I will stay here and keep a lookout for him,” Xia Yun’er said.

Even though he knew that Xia Yun'er had not chased after him, Chu Feng was still slowly diving in that region of water.

On the one hand, Chu Feng was afraid that Xia Yun'er would suddenly chase after him. Thus, he wanted to maintain as much distance as possible.

On the other hand, Chu Feng had not only felt a bone-chilling, ice-cold and extremely dangerous sensation after entering that region of water, but he was also able to faintly hear anguished wailings.

It seemed that there were people crying, people screaming and magnificent armies fighting in close quarters. Regardless, the sounds that he was hearing from deep down underwater were truly horrifying.

However, if that were all there was, Chu Feng would definitely not continue to brave dangers and dive deeper.

The reason why Chu Feng continued to dive downward was because he felt an extremely dense amount of natural energies after entering that deep and dark region of water. Moreover, the further he descended, the stronger the natural energies became.

It was as if the bottom of Buried Spirit Lake was the fountainhead of the natural energies. It was as if it contained an unimaginably vast amount of energies tempting people.

It was no wonder people would say that the depths of the Buried Spirit Lake possessed treasures unknown to anyone.

Chapter 2798 - The Depths Of Buried Spirit Lake

"I now realize why those people would insist on diving into the depths of Buried Spirit Lake to investigate even though they might be killed," Chu Feng said.

"Be careful. If you are to discover something amiss, back away immediately. Do not lose your life here after avoiding Xia Yun'er's pursuit," Her Lady Queen said.

As Her Lady Queen shared Chu Feng's vision and hearing, she was able to hear what Chu Feng heard.

The further down Chu Feng dove, the more distinctive those sounds emerging from the depths of Buried Spirit Lake became.

It could be determined that those were not misconceptions or illusions. Rather, they were actual sounds that could be heard.

This place was simply not as simple as being Buried Spirit Lake. It was simply hell itself. Those frightening wailings, howls and screams were from souls in hell.

Those souls seemed to be crying for help and summoning Chu Feng. They seemed to be calling for Chu Feng to fall into that boundlessness, and suffer endless torment together with them.

"Eggy, say, do you think that the legendary hell actually exists?" Chu Feng asked.

"This Queen doesn't know whether or not hell actually exists. However, if it really does exist, then this Buried Spirit Lake should be the gates of hell. Thus, you must act accordingly. If you are to accidentally pass the gates of hell, you will not be able to return; not be able to find your mother," Her Lady Queen said.

"Haha, I got it Milady Queen. I will definitely be extremely cautious. If the situation turns bleak, I will turn around and flee."

Chu Feng laughed. Although he appeared to be relaxed, he was actually acting very cautiously. That said, he was also very excited.

After all, the world of martial cultivation was a world where dangers and opportunities existed side by side.

There was no need to mention how dangerous that place was. As such, Chu Feng felt that it was surely a rare opportunity.

“Eggy, look at the walls around Buried Spirit Lake,” Chu Feng pointed to a wall.

The walls of Buried Spirit Lake were being eroded by the water of Buried Spirit Lake all year round. Thus, they were very smooth.

However, when Chu Feng entered the deeper region, the walls were completely bruised and all scratched up.

The walls of Buried Spirit Lake were very firm and hard. At the very least, even if Chu Feng was to go all-out to attack the wall, he would not be able to leave a single scratch.

That being said, Chu Feng was able to tell that those bruises and scars were most definitely not natural. Instead, they seemed to be formed from battles between martial cultivators or a deliberate destruction.

Suddenly, Eggy said to Chu Feng in a very nervous manner, “Chu Feng, Xia Yun’er will not chase you here. Thus, you do not have to continue to dive. I have a very bad feeling about this place.”

“Okay. I will stop here,” Chu Feng nodded.

Although Eggy and Chu Feng shared vision and hearing, they did not share the same perception. Generally, Eggy would make her determinations by what she saw and heard.

That said, Chu Feng had to admit that Eggy’s judgements were very accurate. In fact, her judgements were sometimes even more accurate than his perceptions. With Eggy telling him to stop, Chu Feng did not dare to rashly continue diving.

Even though Chu Feng was feeling very unwilling, he knew very well what sort of strength he possessed.

“Eggy, say, that girl Xia Yun’er would not chase me down here, right?” Chu Feng asked.

“I don’t think she will. She’s most likely afraid. Otherwise, she would’ve chased you down here already,” Her Lady Queen said.

“I also feel the same. In that case... I might as well attempt to make a breakthrough in my cultivation,” Chu Feng said.

“Have you gone insane? What if she is to chase after you while you’re attempting to break through?” Her Lady Queen said.

“Look, didn’t we just determine that she won’t chase after me?”

“Furthermore, that girl is most definitely staying up there and waiting for me. I cannot stay here forever, no? Moreover, this place is not safe either.”

“However, I feel that if I am to draw support from the dense natural energies here and operate my Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, I can attempt a breakthrough.”

“After all, I was nearly able to succeed in making my breakthrough before. Perhaps I will be able to succeed here.”

“Should I reach a breakthrough, and my cultivation becomes rank four True Immortal, that girl Xia Yun’er will not be able to do anything to me. I would not have to fear her anymore either,” Chu Feng said.

“Okay. However, I have a demand. I will only allow you to attempt your breakthrough after you agree to my demand,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Very well, go ahead and tell me what it is,” Chu Feng said.

“Let me out. I will look out for Xia Yun’er for you. If she is to come down to kill you, I will notify you of it so that you can prepare yourself,” Her Lady Queen said.

“No, that is absolutely out of the question,” Chu Feng shook his head repeatedly. He had a very determined attitude.

“Why not? This means that you are also unable to guarantee that Xia Yun’er will definitely not chase after you.”

“Since you do not have certainty, why do you still insist on taking this risk?” Her Lady Queen said.

“While I can take the risk, I cannot have you take any risks. Furthermore, this place is dangerous. If I am to let you out here by yourself, how could I be at ease?”

“Regardless, I am absolutely against this matter. You do not have to bring it up again.”

“Eggy, I’m sorry. I cannot listen to you this time around. I hope you do not blame me for being so stubborn.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he began to attempt to make his breakthrough to rank four True Immortal.

“You...” Her Lady Queen became very furious. She was angry at how stubborn Chu Feng was.

However, she also knew very well that Chu Feng needed a quiet environment in order to make his breakthrough. Thus, even though she was extremely furious and wanted to lash out in curses at Chu Feng, she could only endure her anger because she did not want to affect Chu Feng’s breakthrough attempt.

After Chu Feng began, he unleashed his Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique and began to absorb a great amount of the natural energies in the area.

Chu Feng was not doing this because he did not possess a sufficient amount of natural energies to make his breakthrough. It was exactly the opposite of that; Chu Feng possessed a lot of natural energies in his dantian.

Chu Feng was doing this because he wanted to use the natural

energies here as assistance. He was doing this because he felt that he was only a bit away from being able to successfully make his breakthrough.

Chu Feng had not trained in his Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique in vain. Chu Feng felt that should he operate the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique to absorb some martial comprehension from the natural energies here, he might be able to successfully make his breakthrough.

Just like that, Chu Feng began his breakthrough attempt. Not long after, Chu Feng's eyes opened.

Chu Feng did not notice that when he opened his eyes, a stream of energy had exited his body and soared into the sky. It seemed to be trying to summon something.

However, there was another stream of energy that appeared as the first stream of energy soared into the sky.

That stream of energy originated from the walls of Buried Spirit Lake. It was emitting an Ancient Era's aura. It had mixed together with the stream of Energy Chu Feng emitted and reached deep into the sky.

That being said, Chu Feng was completely unaware of all this.

“Failed?” Her Lady Queen asked.

The reason she asked that was because Chu Feng had no trace of change after opening his eyes. He simply did not look like he'd succeeded. Instead, it seemed like he had failed.

“No, I've succeeded. Eggy, I've successfully made my breakthrough,” Chu Feng said.

“Succeeded?” Her Lady Queen was very shocked upon hearing what Chu Feng said. However, she soon revealed a skeptical expression. She said, “You must be lying to me, right? If you've succeeded, why didn't the Divine Tribulation's lightning appear?”

“Indeed, why didn’t the Divine Tribulation’s lightning appear? But... I’ve clearly made my breakthrough,” Chu Feng looked upward with a confused expression.

Everything was completely quiet. There was not much if any motion in the water at all. It really did not seem as if that Divine Tribulation’s lightning had struck.

“It’s here, the Divine Tribulation’s lightning is here,” Suddenly, Chu Feng’s expression changed enormously. Then, he hurriedly sat in the deep water and closed his eyes. He had made his preparations to take on the Divine Tribulation’s lightning.

That being said, Her Lady Queen shared Chu Feng’s vision. Thus, she also saw what Chu Feng saw. As for what she saw, there was clearly nothing at all.

Chapter 2799 - Treasure, Concealment Talisman

“Wuuu~~~”

At the moment when Her Lady Queen was confused, Chu Feng let out a light groan.

She knew that Chu Feng was currently suffering from some sort of pain. However, since he was unable to scream loudly, he could only tightly clench his teeth and endure the pain with great difficulty.

However, as the pain was extremely unbearable, Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from letting out light groans.

“Even if this guy is deceiving me, his acting is too good, no?” Her Lady Queen muttered.

Even though she felt that Chu Feng was lying to her, she did not disturb him. She was cautious on the off chance that Chu Feng was really going through his tribulation and not acting.

After a short moment passed, Chu Feng opened his eyes.

“Eggy, I’ve really succeeded. My current cultivation is that of a rank four True Immortal. I have managed to withstand the Divine Tribulation’s lightning and ascended to rank four True Immortal,” Chu Feng said.

“Ah? Are you lying or are you telling the truth? I have clearly not seen the slightest bit of lightning. In fact, I did not even hear a single bit of thunder,” Her Lady Queen was feeling very shocked.

“Indeed. Not to mention sound, there was no trace of the lightning at all. However, I was able to sense the lightning striking me. Furthermore, it really did end up tempering me.”

“That said, the power of the Divine Tribulation’s lightning also decreased greatly. Thus, I managed to make my breakthrough very

effortlessly.”

“Regardless, it’s very strange this time around. Could it be... that it’s because of Buried Spirit Lake? Buried Spirit Lake has concealed my Divine Tribulation’s lightning and decreased its strength?” Chu Feng analyzed.

“That is possible. The Great Chilicospm Upper Realm is truly extraordinary. Last time around, while you were in that hunting ground, the Divine Tribulation’s lightning disappeared after descending halfway.”

“As for this time around, it actually disappeared completely. Not even you were able to see or hear the Divine Tribulation’s lightning. Only when you experienced it do you know that it has descended.”

“If this was truly because of Buried Spirit Lake, then this Buried Spirit Lake would be too miraculous,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Since my cultivation has increased, my spirit power will also increase somewhat. I will use my Heaven’s Eyes to carefully survey this Buried Spirit Lake and see exactly how extraordinary it is.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng activated his Heaven’s Eyes and looked downward.

After using his Heaven’s Eyes, Chu Feng was able to see even further. However, he was still unable to see the bottom of Buried Spirit Lake.

That said, Chu Feng had managed to notice something as he observed.

“What is that?”

Her Lady Queen also noticed it. It was something floating on Buried Spirit Lake’s wall.

Unfortunately, as it was located too far away, not even Chu Feng or Her Lady Queen could determine what it was.

“I’ll get a bit closer,” as Chu Feng spoke, he continued to submerge himself in Buried Spirit Lake. As Chu Feng approached, he managed to clearly see what that item was.

Those were three paper talismans. Perhaps due to the fact that there were scars and bruises on the walls, they were stuck to the wall. As the undercurrent moved about, those three talismans fluttered about indefinitely,

“Those seem to be treasures,” Her Lady Queen said.

“I think so too. It might be possible that they’re some expert’s treasure that was brought up here by the erupting lake water,” Chu Feng said.

There was a basis for the things said by Chu Feng and Her Lady Queen.

The reason for that was because those three paper talismans were white, and densely packed with symbols and runes.

Furthermore, those symbols and runes were of a very advanced level. They were most definitely not something that ordinary world spiritists could achieve.

“Quickly, retrieve them so that we can have a look,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Okay,” Chu Feng spread open his palm. Immediately, boundless attractive power enveloped the area down below.

“Clamor~~~”

Suddenly, columns of water began to surge toward Chu Feng. However, while those three paper talismans were fluttering even more violently, they showed no sign of detaching from the wall.

“I refuse to believe this,” Chu Feng refused to believe that he could not obtain the three paper talismans. He flipped his wrist and opened his palm.

This time around, golden light started to shine brightly as

boundless martial power surged forth from Chu Feng's palm. The martial power took the form of a palm and began to extend toward the three paper talismans.

Soon, the palm formed with martial power arrived before the three paper talismans. That palm grabbed tightly onto them.

However, when Chu Feng attempted to retrieve his martial power palm, he immediately started frowning. He was shocked to discover that he was actually unable to retrieve his martial power palm.

To be exact, even though Chu Feng had clearly grabbed onto the three paper talismans with his martial power palm, he was unable to move them.

"This is simply too strange. It doesn't seem like those paper talismans are merely stuck to the wall," Chu Feng muttered.

"Chu Feng, maybe it's better to forget about them. They're merely three paper talismans. Even if they're the possessions of a dead expert, they might not necessarily be treasures," Her Lady Queen said.

"No, this is a rare harvest. I must check them out."

As Chu Feng spoke, his body started moving. He actually started moving toward the paper talismans.

Chu Feng had already dove very deep into Buried Spirit Lake. And now, he was submerging himself even deeper once more. The strange wailing and screaming sounds were growing more and more distinctive. It was as if they were extremely close to Chu Feng now.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt his scalp go numb. He felt his hair stand on end and his blood run cold.

Even though Chu Feng had entered many remnants before, he was still unable to help himself from feeling slightly panicked here.

The reason for that was because the feeling that place gave off was simply too strange. If one had to describe it, that place truly resembled the boundary to hell. If one were to be only slightly careless, one would fall into the boundless reaches of hell.

At that moment, Chu Feng had truly felt the flavor of danger from the depths of Buried Spirit Lake.

That being said, Chu Feng felt that it should be fine if he were to only reach the location where those three paper talismans were suspended.

Finally, Chu Feng approached those three paper talismans. He discovered that there were simply no bruises or scratches on the surface of the wall where the three paper talismans were located.

In other words, those three paper talismans were not stuck to a crack or scratch on the wall.

It was as if that wall had some sort of attractive power, drawing the three paper talismans to it.

“What is going on?” Chu Feng walked forward and carefully inspected the wall. However, even when he used his Heaven’s Eyes, he was unable to see through it.

“Although I have no idea why these three paper talismans were stuck to the wall, these paper talismans really are treasures. Eggy, do you see this? We have picked up treasures,” Chu Feng was feeling extremely excited.

After observing, Chu Feng was unable to figure out why the paper talismans were stuck to the wall. However, he had discovered what those three paper talismans were and how precious they were.

“Judging by their appearance, they seem to be paper talismans for concealment,” Eggy said.

“Right. They are concealment talismans. Furthermore, they’re extremely powerful. They are simply the most powerful paper

talismans I've ever seen. I wonder who refined them."

"The way I see it, if I am to use those concealment talismans, not even Martial Immortal-level experts would be able to detect me. Those concealment talismans are much more powerful than the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation," Chu Feng said.

"They're that amazing?" Hearing those words, Her Lady Queen also revealed a joyous expression.

"Indeed, they're very amazing. They are simply works of art created by a very powerful world spiritist. It might even be possible that the world spiritist that created these concealment talismans was above Exalted-cloak," Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng was currently overwhelmed with excitement. Exalted-cloak World Spiritists were very rare existences in the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm. As for world spiritists above Exalted-cloak, there was likely none in the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm.

As such, how could Chu Feng not feel excited after discovering such a treasure?

"Then why are you still standing here? Quickly, go ahead and retrieve them," Her Lady Queen urged with a smile on her face.

"Righto," Chu Feng did not hesitate. He immediately grabbed the three paper talismans.

Chu Feng pulled his hand back after grabbing onto the paper talismans, and the three paper talismans actually left the wall.

At that moment, Chu Feng was able to clearly see that there was nothing on the wall at all. Judging from its appearance, it didn't have any special attractive force either. Chu Feng did not understand why the three paper talismans would be firmly drawn to the wall. Even when he used his martial power, he was unable to move those paper talismans.

"Could it be that one can only retrieve those paper talismans with one's own body?" This thought came to Chu Feng's mind.

“What’s going on?” Right at that moment, Chu Feng noticed that the paper talismans had stopped moving once again.

However, those paper talismans had clearly left the wall. Just like that, they were being held in Chu Feng’s hand and fluttering in the water.

Why was Chu Feng unable to move them?

“Chu Feng, be careful!”

Suddenly, Her Lady Queen cried out in alarm. She had noticed something.

At practically the same moment when Her Lady Queen called out to warn Chu Feng, Chu Feng also noticed that thing.

It was actually a hand, a deathly pale little hand. That hand was currently grabbing onto the other side of the three paper talismans. It turned out that Chu Feng was unable to move the three paper talismans because that little hand had grabbed onto them.

Most importantly, that deathly pale little hand simply did not resemble a human’s hand. Rather, it was more like a ghost’s hand.

That deathly pale little hand was extending out from the wall itself.

Following the deathly pale little hand, Chu Feng’s gaze turned to the wall again.

Right at that moment, that wall actually started to wiggle. The next moment, a face emerged from the wall.

It was the face of a child. However, that face was also deathly pale. There was no trace of color at all. Furthermore, its two eye cavities were completely pitch-black; there were actually no eyeballs at all.

That frightening face currently had its mouth wide open, and was smiling at Chu Feng.

Chapter 2800 - Fighting Xia Yun'er Again

“Ji, ji, ji...”

Its laughter was very strange. Chu Feng felt his hair stand on end after hearing that laughter.

Furthermore, when it laughed at Chu Feng, Chu Feng was able to clearly see that its mouth did not resemble the mouth of ordinary people. It was very large. It practically took up half of its face.

Furthermore, sharp teeth filled that mouth. There were two rows of such sharp teeth, densely packed and numbering close to a hundred. Those were most definitely not human teeth. They more closely resembled the fangs of ferocious beasts.

“Paa~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly felt an exceptionally ice-cold sensation at the wrist of his hand that was grabbing onto the three paper talismans. It seemed like something had grabbed his wrist.

That cold sensation was too frightening. Following the wrist, it began to spread through Chu Feng's entire body.

Looking toward his wrist, there was actually another deathly pale little hand grabbing onto his wrist.

“Woosh~~~”

The next moment, Chu Feng felt that he was unable to control his body. He began to rapidly sink into the depths of Buried Spirit Lake.

It was that child. That child was roughly only a meter tall. Its body was very small, yet its head was very large.

Its body was completely deathly pale. It was currently pulling Chu Feng by his wrist and letting out a strange laughter. It was dragging Chu Feng toward the depths of Buried Spirit Lake.

This was the same strange child that had grabbed onto the paper talismans and revealed half of its face from the wall.

“Damn it!”

Sensing that the situation was amiss, Chu Feng hurriedly moved his arm. He wanted to shake off that deathly pale little hand.

However, no matter how hard he shook his arm, Chu Feng was unable to shake off that child. That strange child possessed an extremely great amount of strength. Chu Feng was simply unable to break free from it. He could only allow himself to be dragged towards the depths of Buried Spirit Lake by that child.

Feeling helpless, Chu Feng took out his Divine Dragon’s Blood Ruler and began to use it to slash at the child.

However, whenever the Divine Dragon’s Blood Ruler reached the child, it would pass through its body without leaving a mark.

It was as if the child simply did not possess an actual body at all, and one simply could not land any strikes on it. However, it was clearly grabbing onto Chu Feng’s wrist and dragging him towards the depths of Buried Spirit Lake.

“Damn it!”

At that moment, Chu Feng felt that the situation was extremely bad. It was also only at that moment that he realized how strange Buried Spirit Lake really was.

Why would such a strange child suddenly appear? This was simply something that Chu Feng had never witnessed before.

However, by the time Chu Feng realized that the situation was bad, it was already too late.

At the same time that child’s hand grabbed onto Chu Feng’s wrist, waves of chilling sensations began to assail Chu Feng’s body. in such a situation, Chu Feng’s body was becoming more and more numb. It was as if he had been frozen stiff.

Furthermore, even Chu Feng's head had started to become fuzzy.

After his head became fuzzy, Chu Feng's hearing ability actually became even better.

Chu Feng was able to clearly hear countless screams and wails sounding beside his ears. It was as if those wailing and screaming ghosts and monsters were right in his surroundings and were looking at him like food.

"Have I been dragged into hell?"

"I was actually captured and brought into hell by a little brat?"

Unable to contain himself, Chu Feng started laughing bitterly. He was feeling extremely regretful for how greedy he was. He had fallen for that little brat's trap because of his greed.

Trap, that was most definitely a trap.

While those three paper talismans were indeed treasures, they were used as a lure by that little brat.

From the very start, those three paper talismans were not stuck to the wall at all. Instead, they were being held by that little brat. Thus, no matter what Chu Feng might attempt to do, he would not be able to take those three paper talismans away.

Unfortunately, even though Chu Feng realized the truth now, it was already too late.

That little brat was not an Evil Spirit. Chu Feng had no idea what it was. However, before it, Chu Feng was powerless to do anything.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at the moment when Chu Feng had lost all power to resist, symbols and runes suddenly emerged from Chu Feng's skin. Those symbols and runes seemed to have been concealed within Chu Feng's body, and were currently making their way out of Chu Feng's body.

Furthermore, they had an appearance resembling lightning, and

were moving about Chu Feng's body nonstop.

At the beginning, they were only ordinary veined patterns. However, those veined patterns were not only increasing nonstop, but they were also emitting light.

The light was growing more and more intense. The veined patterns were surging faster and faster. They were like countless lightning bolts surging about from Chu Feng's body. They seemed to be planning to burst out from Chu Feng's body.

“Ji, ji, ji...”

At that moment, that little brat turned around and saw the countless lightning bolts surging about on Chu Feng's body. Not only did that little brat remove its strange smile, it even revealed an incomparably frightened expression.

The next moment, the little brat immediately let go of Chu Feng's wrist. Furthermore, as if it had been terrified, it immediately started to dive towards the depths of Buried Spirit Lake. In the blink of an eye, it disappeared.

After that little brat disappeared, the countless bolts of lightning that covered Chu Feng's body and seemed like they were about to burst gradually receded and returned to Chu Feng's body. They left behind absolutely no trace of their existence at all.

As for Chu Feng, his consciousness was completely fuzzy due to the little brat's coldness which had assailed him. However, after that little brat left, the coldness began to wane. Gradually, Chu Feng's consciousness started to return.

When his consciousness returned, Chu Feng discovered that the little brat had disappeared, and he was floating in the center of Buried Spirit Lake's lakewater by himself. In his hand were the three paper talismans.

“What's going on? Where did that little brat go?” Chu Feng was feeling extremely flabbergasted.

Chu Feng did not notice that his body had emitted countless lightnings. Thus, he had no idea that the little brat had been scared away by them.

Chu Feng thought that little brat had decided to let him off. However, he was unable to think of a reason as to why that little brat would let him off.

“It couldn’t possibly be that the little brat only wanted to toy with me, and didn’t plan to actually take my life, right?”

This was the only possibility Chu Feng could think of.

“Who cares? Quickly, leave this place. It’s too dangerous here. If that brat is to call for its companions to come and return with a whole bunch of brats, how could you possibly take them on?” Her Lady Queen said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng said no more, turned around and started fleeing.

Chu Feng not only activated his Divine level Lightning Mark immediately, but he also unleashed the Ancient Era’s War Sword. He unleashed all of his strength to fly up through Buried Spirit Lake with the fastest speed.

Chu Feng currently had a cultivation of rank four True Immortal. After using his Divine level Lightning Mark, his cultivation increased to rank five True Immortal.

As for the Ancient Era’s War Sword, it possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting a single level of cultivation.

Thus, the current Chu Feng was capable of contending against rank six True Immortals.

Thus, he no longer feared Xia Yun’er.

.....

Meanwhile. Xia Yun’er had no idea that Chu Feng had made a

breakthrough in cultivation.

She was still staying where she was and waiting for Chu Feng's emergence. She felt that Chu Feng had not died in Buried Spirit Lake, and that he would definitely return. Thus, she had chosen to stay and wait for him.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, rumbles sounded from below. Powerful oppressive might was being emitted from the deep water.

Overflowing waves were rushing forth from below in successive waves.

“Finally, he’s out.”

Xia Yun’er’s eyebrows immediately narrowed as killing intent soared in her eyes.

She held her two silver swords firmly, and cyan flames soon engulfed her entire body.

After unleashing her Divine Power, her rank four True Immortal-level cultivation instantly increased to rank five True Immortal.

“Bang~~~”

Suddenly, water surged forth, and golden light started flashing. Together with the Ancient Era’s War Sword, Chu Feng appeared before Xia Yun’er.

“Chu Feng, die!”

Upon seeing Chu Feng, Xia Yun’er’s killing intent grew even stronger. She gripped her Incomplete Immortal Armaments tightly and was planning to charge to attack Chu Feng.

“Wuuahh.”

However, right at the moment when Xia Yun’er was about to attack, a boundless oppressive might swept forth from the Ancient Era’s War Sword.

Faced with that oppressive might, Xia Yun'er was powerless to move. Instead, she was forcibly pushed to the wall by that oppressive might. She was unable to move in the slightest.

Chapter 2801 - Ancient Era's Demonic Substance

“Girl, just because I, a tiger, didn’t show my might, you’ve taken me as a diseased cat?”

“I merely accidentally saw your body. Furthermore, it was you who stripped naked. I did not do anything deliberately. How much longer must you continue on with this?”

Chu Feng had arrived before Xia Yun’er. He had an extremely justified expression on his face as he denounced her.

“Your cultivation? Could it be that you concealed your cultivation earlier?”

While Chu Feng had an arrogant expression on his face, Xia Yun’er was extremely startled. She simply did not dare to believe that the Chu Feng before her could be this much more powerful than her.

After all, Chu Feng could only flee before her earlier. In fact, he had even feigned his death in order to avoid her pursuit.

How could Chu Feng’s cultivation increase by an entire level in the blink of an eye?

However, she had been staying on guard at that place the entire time. If Chu Feng made a breakthrough in cultivation during that period of time, she should have been able to notice it. After all, the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique was very dazzling.

However, she had clearly not noticed anything during that time. There had clearly been no tribulation lightning at all.

That was the reason why Xia Yun’er said that Chu Feng had concealed his cultivation.

However, she was truly unable to understand it. Since Chu Feng had concealed his cultivation, why didn’t he take care of her

directly? Why did he flee from her instead?

Could it be that he was toying with her?

“Bastard, you reached rank four True Immortal long ago. You deliberately concealed your cultivation so as to toy with me.”

Upon thinking that Chu Feng was toying with her, Xia Yun’er grew even more furious.

Chu Feng was actually feeling very puzzled after hearing what Xia Yun’er said.

He had clearly just made a breakthrough yesterday. Why would Xia Yun’er think that he had concealed his cultivation to deliberately toy with her?

However, upon recalling how the Divine Tribulation’s lightning had strangely concealed itself, Chu Feng realized why Xia Yun’er thought he had concealed his cultivation.

“The hell do you know, this is called a good man does not fight with a woman. I merely did not wish to deal with you.”

“However, you were truly too excessive. I decided to yield to you, yet you actually chose to pursue me relentlessly without end.”

“That said, I am in a rush. I must leave this place quickly. I don’t have the time to bother with you anymore.”

“Miss Xia, I, Chu Feng, will tell you this seriously. Do not continue to chase after me.”

“As long as you do not continue to chase after me, I will temporarily not look further into you telling Yuwen Tingyi Li Xiang’s location and causing his cultivation to be crippled. We shall settle this debt in the future.”

“However, if you continue to chase after me, do not blame me, Chu Feng, for being impolite.”

“Earlier, it was you who stripped yourself naked for me. However, I will tell you this: if you continue to chase after me, I

will personally strip you naked.”

“I am still young and filled with vigor. As for you, you’re quite beautiful too. If you are to be naked before me, I will inevitably be tempted.”

“At that time, if I so happened to be unable to contain myself from doing something to you, you should not blame me, Chu Feng, for being shameless. After all, it would be because you’ve forced me to do so,” Chu Feng said to Xia Yun’er with a very serious tone.

“Chu Feng, you’re shameless!!!”

Seeing how Chu Feng actually dared to threaten. Xia Yun’er was so furious that her face turned a deep red. She looked to Chu Feng with fuming rage between gritted teeth. She seemed like she was itching to tear Chu Feng to shreds alive with her teeth.

“To tell you the truth, I, Chu Feng, am not a philanthropist. I will generally do things according to my desire. I am completely unrestrained and do not care about how others view me. I will only do what I want to do.”

“Because of that, I have acted shamelessly before too. That said, if you continue to spout rubbish, I will show you what shameless is.”

After Chu Feng said those words, his eyes actually started to emit a strange light, and the corners of his mouth lifted into an evil smile.

It was as if he was truly planning to do something improper to Xia Yun’er.

Seeing Chu Feng looking like that, Xia Yun’er also grew a bit afraid. Even though she was feeling even more furious, she actually shut her mouth and said no more.

“That’s more like it.”

Seeing that, Chu Feng retrieved his oppressive might. He

prepared to leave this place.

Seeing that Chu Feng was about to leave, Xia Yun'er suddenly called out, "Wait."

"What is it?" Chu Feng turned around and looked at Xia Yun'er maliciously. He said, "Could it be that you want to test whether or not I, Chu Feng, dare to do shameless things?"

"Shut up!" Xia Yun'er shouted. Then, she forcibly contained her anger and used the most good-natured tone that she had to say, "I hope that you can keep this matter confidential."

"If you can do that, I will let bygones be bygones. However, if you dare to make irresponsible remarks after going out, even if I must report this matter to my master, I will definitely have you die."

Chu Feng was overjoyed upon hearing what Xia Yun'er said. The reason for that was because this was the result that he wanted the most. Chu Feng truly did not wish to offend the great characters in the Starfall Holy Land just yet.

Thus, Chu Feng asked, "I can keep this matter confidential and not mention it to anyone. However, if you dare to report this to your Starfall Holy Land and have them secretly take care of me..."

"I will definitely spread word of this matter to the entire Great Chilicospm Upper Realm. I will have everyone know that you, Xia Yun'er, the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter, has been completely exposed to me, Chu Feng."

"You!!!" Xia Yun'er was furious, and her lily-white hands were clenched so hard that creaking sounds were being emitted nonstop. However, in the end, she did not explode in rage. Instead, she gritted her teeth and said, "Very well, I will promise you that."

"I believe miss Xia is a person that will keep her promise. Thus, farewell," After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he planned to leave.

"Buzz~~~"

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng was planning to leave, he suddenly noticed an overwhelming oppressive might coming at him from behind. It swept past him and arrived at Buried Spirit Lake above him.

That oppressive might was acting like an invisible gate, and completely sealed off the upper region of Buried Spirit Lake.

Upon sensing that oppressive might, Chu Feng started to frown.

The reason for that was because that was Chu Lingxi's oppressive might.

As for Chu Lingxi, she was a rank seven True Immortal. She was an actual demon-level genius, an existence that the current Chu Feng was simply unable to defeat.

Truth be told, Chu Feng was starting to panic. After all, if Chu Lingxi was to decide to help Xia Yun'er, Chu Feng would be powerless to do anything.

Even though he was slightly panicking in his heart, Chu Feng revealed a very calm appearance. He turned his gaze toward the fairy-like Chu Lingxi and asked, “Is there something you need?”

Chu Lingxi blinked her beautiful eyes. It was truly charming. However, an ill-intended gaze was present in those beautiful and charming eyes, “Have I not mentioned to you how one should address me?”

“Oh, that’s right. I should address you as Lady Chu Lingxi. Then, Lady Chu Lingxi, do you need me for anything?” Chu Feng asked.

“You entered the depths of Buried Spirit Lake earlier. Did you manage to discover anything?” Chu Lingxi asked.

Chu Feng heaved a sigh of relief in his heart upon hearing those words. It turned out that Chu Lingxi wanted to know about the depths of Buried Spirit Lake, and was not stopping him because she wanted to help Xia Yun’er.

“To put it simply, the depths of the Buried Spirit Lake are akin to hell. I am not trying to scare anyone, but it is truly frightening down there. Thus, I did not dare to dive very deep. As such, I naturally did not discover anything.”

“That said, Lady Chu Lingxi, I would urge you not to attempt to dive down there. It is not without reason that all those seniors have died there,” Chu Feng said.

“Got it. You can go now. Remember, do not make irresponsible remarks. Otherwise, with miss Xia’s background, there is simply no need for her to do anything herself. She merely needs to give a single order, and countless people capable of killing you would hunt you down,” Chu Lingxi said with a beaming smile.

She was smiling very sweetly. Furthermore, that warning of hers was most definitely not done out of goodwill.

However, from her actions, Chu Feng discovered that the noble and extremely talented young lady before him should possess a very mischievous personality. Else, she would not be saying those words in a joking manner.

“Chu Feng thanks Lady Chu Lingxi for her warning.”

Chu Feng clasped his fist at Chu Lingxi. Then, he looked to Xia Yun’er and said, “Miss Xia, please rest assured. I, Chu Feng, am always one to keep my word. I will definitely keep my promise to you.”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng soared upward and flew away from that place.

As he left, Chu Feng started to ponder in his heart.

“Eggy, I was so focused on escaping earlier that I forgot to mention this to you.”

“Say, what do you think that little brat was? It shouldn’t be an evil spirit, and it didn’t resemble a world spirit or spirit body either. Exactly what was it? How could it be so terrifying?”

“What’s this? The fearless Chu Feng is actually scared of a child?” Her Lady Queen said with a mocking tone.

“What child? How could that be considered a child? That thing was simply too frightening. Did you know that when it grabbed my wrist, I truly felt that I had taken a step into the grave?”

“That thing was most definitely not human. It was a demonic substance. That’s right, it must have been some sort of demonic substance. It is an existence that we do not know of yet. It couldn’t possibly be something from the Ancient Era, right?”

“I think it’s an Ancient Era’s demonic substance.”

“Eggy, say, those seniors that died in the Buried Spirit Lake couldn’t possibly have been killed by that little brat, could they?” Chu Feng asked.

Chapter 2802 - World Spirit Summoning

“That’s not impossible either. However, no matter how much we guess right now, it will all be useless. It is better that you wait until you possess sufficient strength to return here again and then dive into the depths. At that time, you will find your answer, no?” Her Lady Queen said.

“What you say makes sense. That is actually also what I’m thinking. Eggy, say, why do the two of us always think of the same thing? Could it be that this is the legendary connection between heart and soul?” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“Pah! This Queen is clever and quick-witted. You do not even possess half of my intelligence. Yet, you say that we possess a connection between heart and soul?” Eggy curled her lips and rolled her eyes. She revealed a gaze of contempt at Chu Feng.

“Haha,” Chu Feng laughed foolishly. He would always feel extremely happy when he managed to obtain some small advantage from Her Lady Queen, even if it was extremely petty.

“Oh, that’s right. Eggy, there’s something else I need to tell you,” suddenly, Chu Feng seemed to recall something major.

“What is it now?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“When I broke through to Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, I sensed a world spirit’s beckoning call,” Chu Feng said.

“What? A world spirit’s beckoning call? You’re saying that there’s an Asura World Spirit that wants to follow you?” Her Lady Queen felt very surprised.

Generally, it would always be world spiritists that summoned world spirits. Very rarely would a world spirit call for a world spiritist.

After all, if world spiritists did not summon a world spirit, the world spirit should not know about the world spiritist’s existence.

“That seems to be the case. Perhaps it’s a world spirit that wants to follow me. Otherwise, why would it call for me?” Chu Feng said.

“Then, did you manage to sense its strength? If it is powerful, why didn’t you directly summon it?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“Before I could sense much of anything, its call for me had disappeared. That being said, regardless of how powerful it might be, I will not have any interest in it. I feel that it would do for me to have only you, Milady Queen.” Chu Feng said.

“Enough of your farts. If it is beneficial to you, this Queen simply wouldn’t mind you summoning other world spirits.”

“That said, Chu Feng, I feel that you should attempt summoning other world spirits. Our Asura Spirit World’s world spirits are generally very powerful.”

“If you’re able to summon a world spirit with a cultivation above your own, wouldn’t it be able to become your assistance on the path of martial cultivation?”

“Even if its growth in the future is slow, you can very easily summon another world spirit. That is what all world spiritists do,” Her Lady Queen said.

“But...” Chu Feng was still hesitant.

His first world spirit was Her Lady Queen. If it wasn’t for Her Lady Queen helping him throughout his journey, not to mention getting as far as he had, Chu Feng might’ve already died.

Although Chu Feng’s world spirit space had grown much larger as his world spirit techniques became stronger, and he was now able to host over ten thousand world spirits without issue, Chu Feng felt that his world spirit space was more like Her Lady Queen’s home.

He did not wish for other world spirits to share his world spirit space with Her Lady Queen.

Furthermore, Chu Feng also understood what Her Lady Queen said to him.

World spirits would choose to follow or not based on the strength of the world spiritist.

Although it was possible for world spirits to increase their strength by refining the source energies of others, Chu Feng couldn't willfully slaughter the innocent to increase the strength of his world spirits. Furthermore, if he was to kill those that were weak, they would also have very weak source energies that wouldn't be able to help a world spirit at all.

Due to that, a single situation would emerge. Even though the world spirit a world spiritist summoned might be very powerful and stronger than the world spiritist when it was summoned, if the world spiritist grew stronger too fast, like Chu Feng for example, then the world spirit would, sooner or later, be surpassed by the world spiritist.

When that happened, that world spirit would become useless and the world spiritist would not be willing to waste time and energy on it.

Under those circumstances, the world spiritist would remove the contract with the world spirit, returning the now-weakened world spirit back to the spirit world and resummon an even more powerful world spirit.

This was something extremely cruel. However, it was also something the great majority of world spiritists did.

After all, to the great majority of world spiritists, their world spirits were merely a sort of ability derived from their world spirit techniques.

However, it was different for Chu Feng. He was someone who would treat his world spirits as friends. Thus, he was unable to discard his world spirits. He also did not wish to summon world

spirits to exploit their strength so that his martial cultivation would be easier.

“Chu Feng, I am being earnest. Your world spirit techniques are very powerful, and your talent is even stronger. I think that, with your talent, you should be able to summon world spirits even more powerful than yourself.”

“You should not waste that talent of yours. After all, it’s something you’ve inherited from your mother.”

“You have been growing with the talent that you’ve inherited from your father all this time.”

“However, I feel that it is time for you to use the talent you’ve inherited from your mother to protect yourself now.”

“Furthermore, you are, after all, a world spiritist. It has been so long, yet you’ve never gone out of your way to summon a single world spirit. Do you not wish to experience the sensation of summoning a world spirit, the sensation of communicating with a lifeform from another world?” Her Lady Queen advised Chu Feng earnestly.

As long as it was something beneficial to Chu Feng, Her Lady Queen would unconditionally support it, and even encourage Chu Feng to do it.

“Okay then. I will give it a try when I have the opportunity to do so. That would be fine, no?” Chu Feng said.

“When would that be?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“After I leave this place. I will attempt to summon a world spirit after I leave this place. After all, I will need to find an opportunity to learn an Immortal Technique.”

“In my confrontation against Xia Yun’er, I’ve realized how powerful Immortal Techniques are. If it wasn’t for the fact that she had grasped powerful Immortal Techniques, it would be impossible for me to be defeated by her when we possess the same

battle power. Thus, I must learn an Immortal Technique.”

“While doing that, I will also make an attempt at communicating with world spirits.”

“That being said, even if I am to summon world spirits, I will not be summoning a lot of world spirits at once. At the very most, I will only summon one,” Chu Feng said.

“It’s settled then,” Her Lady Queen said.

“It’s settled,” Chu Feng smiled and nodded.

After that, Chu Feng started to chat and laugh with Her Lady Queen while he walked down the mountain.

Chu Feng was very excited the entire time.

After all, he had obtained quite a harvest on this journey. Not only did he become a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, but he had also cured the injury to his spirit power.

Furthermore, he had also obtained a greater understanding of Buried Spirit Lake, and even obtained three powerful concealment talismans.

With those three concealment talismans, Chu Feng would be able to escape without a trace should he encounter powerful foes.

While walking down the mountain, Chu Feng was completely at ease.

Although the compass was unable to guide him to the pillars of light, Chu Feng was not worried at all as to whether or not he could find one.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had seen many pillars of light on his way up the mountain. Once he walked through the stone forest, he would return to that forest maze. At that time, even if Chu Feng was to walk around randomly, he would still encounter a pillar of light.

Leaving that place would simply be too easy.

Sure enough, after Chu Feng walked out from the stone forest and began to walk around the mountain at random, a pillar of light appeared not far away from him.

However, upon seeing that pillar, Chu Feng suddenly stopped.

He discovered that there was a figure standing before it.

“Isn’t that Yuwen Hualong?” Chu Feng uttered in surprise.

“Why would you still be here?” Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng was confused. After all, Buried Spirit Lake’s eruption had already ended. Yet, Yuwen Hualong was still inside the mountain.

Furthermore, he just so happened to encounter Yuwen Hualong. This was too much of a coincidence.

Furthermore, judging by Yuwen Hualong’s appearance, it seemed like he was waiting for someone.

Waiting for someone... could it be that he was waiting for him?

Chapter 2803 - Unleashing Full Strength

Actually, Yuwen Hualong had already noticed Chu Feng before Chu Feng even said anything to him.

Thus, the corners of Yuwen Hualong's mouth were raised into a strange curve.

It was a smile of incomparable hatred, and joy from being able to obtain revenge.

"What's wrong with this guy? It's only been a short while since we last met, and he's turned into a mute already?"

Chu Feng was confused upon seeing Yuwen Hualong acting like that.

That said, Chu Feng knew very well that Yuwen Hualong was a rank six True Immortal.

Had it been before, Chu Feng might immediately flee upon encountering Yuwen Hualong.

After all, Chu Feng knew that someone of Yuwen Hualong's personality would definitely not let him off should he encounter him.

However, Chu Feng was now capable of defeating even Xia Yun'er. Thus, he did not feel that he would lose to Yuwen Hualong.

That said, the Yuwen Hualong that was standing before Chu Feng was not actually the real Yuwen Hualong.

The actual Yuwen Hualong was currently sitting on the ground with his palms overlapping one another, forming a special hand seal.

"Buzz~~~"

The next moment, the actual Yuwen Hualong disappeared.

At the same time, all of his clones also disappeared.

Thus, the clone standing before Chu Feng had also disappeared.

“Where’d he go?”

Chu Feng was shocked to see that Yuwen Hualong had suddenly disappeared.

After all, the speed at which he had disappeared was simply too quick.

However, right after Yuwen Hualong disappeared, he reappeared.

Seeing this, Chu Feng’s expression changed.

He asked, “So that one earlier wasn’t the real you? You used some sort of method to shift your location?”

“Your eyesight is pretty good. In that case, do you know why I’ve used such a precious Clone Teleportation Talisman to guard the various exits from the mountain?” As Yuwen Hualong asked Chu Feng that question, he began to walk toward him.

“What else could your purpose possibly be? It would naturally be to take care of me,” Chu Feng said.

“You’re quite smart. However, I am not merely going to simply take care of you. Instead, I am going to avenge Tingyi. I will cripple your cultivation, bring you back to Tingyi and make you kneel and apologize to him,” Yuwen Hualong spoke fiercely.

“Oh, so you’ve come to avenge Yuwen Tingyi?”

“If that’s the case, I’m afraid I’ll have to disappoint you,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“You damned bastard, you did that sort of thing to my brother Tingyi, yet you still dare to laugh!?”

Yuwen Hualong was extremely furious. He abruptly raised his hand and shot forth his martial power. His martial power

transformed into many flying swords that came flying at Chu Feng.

“Zzzzz~~~”

Chu Feng had already anticipated Yuwen Hualong’s attack.

Immediately, the Divine level Lightning Mark appeared on his forehead. At practically the same time, the Ancient Era’s War Sword also appeared before Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was currently a rank four True Immortal. After using the Lightning Mark, his cultivation became that of a rank five True Immortal.

Adding on the power to surmount one level of cultivation possessed by the Ancient Era’s War Sword, Chu Feng’s current battle power was identical to Yuwen Hualong’s.

With the situation being like that with the Ancient Era’s War Sword standing before Chu Feng, Yuwen Hualong’s attack was simply unable to cause any harm to Chu Feng.

“Clank, clank, clank~~~”

When those flying swords made of martial power collided with Chu Feng’s Ancient Era’s War Sword, they would either be knocked away or snapped apart. However, Chu Feng’s Ancient Era’s War Sword was not moved in the slightest. In fact, there was not even the slightest trace of a scratch on it.

Although both of them possessed identical battle power, it was obvious which of them was stronger.

“You’re a rank four True Immortal?” Yuwen Hualong revealed a surprised expression.

He knew very well that Chu Feng had only been a rank two True Immortal at the beginning, and was a rank three True Immortal when he fought Yuwen Tingyi.

How come when it was his turn to confront Chu Feng, Chu

Feng's cultivation of rank three True Immortal became rank four True Immortal?

This Chu Feng had concealed his cultivation?

"Clank~~~"

Chu Feng did not answer Yuwen Hualong. Instead, he flipped his palm and took out his Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler.

At that moment, Chu Feng's battle power increased once more. His oppressive might not only caused the surrounding rocks and sand to flutter about, it even shook the enormous trees. To be exact, it shook an entire region of the forest.

"Enough of your superfluous words. I do not wish to waste time. Go ahead and unleash your full strength," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, you have truly concealed yourself extremely well. It is no wonder Tingyi was no match for you."

"However, so what if you're a rank four True Immortal? Today, I, Yuwen Hualong, am still going to cripple your cultivation."

"Not only you, I will cripple the cultivations of all those that are related to you. Those disciples from the Sacred Pellet Villa and the Immortal Armament Villa, all those that are related to you, in fact, all those that have spoken for you, I will cripple all of their cultivations. Not only that, I will also dig out their eyes, slice off their tongues, chop off their limbs and then set up a spirit formation around them so that they will never be able to heal their injuries, so that they will forever be cripples," Yuwen Hualong spoke with fuming rage between gritted teeth.

Seeing how fierce and malevolent Yuwen Hualong appeared, Chu Feng firmly believed that he would definitely do as he had declared. This Yuwen Hualong was one such malicious and vicious individual.

"It would appear that I will have to have you suffer the same sort of fate as Yuwen Tingyi," Chu Feng said.

“You dare to still talk big?! I will have you know the disparity between you and I!”

After shouting those words, Yuwen Hualong took out two Incomplete Immortal Armaments.

His Incomplete Immortal Armaments greatly resembled Xia Yun’er’s Incomplete Immortal Armaments. They were also a pair of weapons, and top quality Incomplete Immortal Armaments.

That being said, their outward appearance was different. Xia Yun’er’s Incomplete Immortal Armaments were long silver swords. They suited Xia Yun’er’s celestial fairy-like demeanor.

As for Yuwen Hualong, he was currently holding a pair of daggers. Furthermore, his daggers were very strange. They were actually curved, and quite short. They were completely incompatible with Yuwen Hualong’s demeanor.

Although the weapons did not seem to suit him, it remained that Yuwen Hualong’s battle power had increased quite a lot after he held the two Incomplete Immortal Armaments in his hands.

“Watch my attack!”

Yuwen Hualong suddenly stepped forward. He moved into a horse stance, and then swung his Incomplete Immortal Armaments.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Many blade rays started flying out. Not to mention the power of the blade rays themselves, merely the shockwave from the blade rays caused the surrounding trees to be severed.

With this one attack, the surrounding trees were all sliced in half. This sort of destruction continued for several kilometers.

However, when such a powerful attack landed on Chu Feng’s Ancient Era’s War Sword, they met the same fate as the flying swords from earlier - they were unable to do anything to the

Ancient Era's War Sword.

"How could this be?" Seeing the result of his attack, Yuwen Hualong felt disbelief.

His battle power had been greatly increased by the two Incomplete Immortal Armaments he held in his hand.

Moreover, the attack he had unleashed earlier was not an ordinary martial skill either. Instead, it was a Taboo Martial Skill.

How could such a powerful attack be unable to even shake Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword?

"Was I not clear enough?"

"Very well, I'll say it again. Go all-out against me," Chu Feng said.

Chapter 2804 - Disparity Of Talent

“Bastard, you are clearly only a rank four True Immortal, yet you dare to act this arrogantly? Did you really think that I can’t injure you?!”

“If it wasn’t for the fact that I promised Han Yu to only cripple your cultivation and not kill you, I wouldn’t have held back against you, and you’d already be dead right now.”

Yuwen Hualong gnashed his teeth with rage; he was completely infuriated by Chu Feng. He was so angry that his eyes grew fierce and red. It was as if they were about to burn with rage.

“Oh? So it was Han Yu who ordered you to come here. That guy truly detests me.”

“Very well, I understand now. I will go and settle this debt with him in the future. However, I must still cripple your cultivation first.”

Chu Feng was not joking around. He was really planning on crippling Yuwen Hualong’s cultivation.

After all, Yuwen Hualong was different from Xia Yun’er.

Behind Xia Yun’er was the Starfall Holy Land. The grand characters of the Starfall Holy Land were beings that Chu Feng currently could not afford to offend.

Furthermore, the reason why Xia Yun’er had held murderous desires toward Chu Feng earlier was because Chu Feng had accidentally seen her naked body.

A woman like her would be extremely conceited. Thus, how could she tolerate someone seeing her naked? As such, Chu Feng was able to understand her, even though she had revealed murderous desire toward him.

As for Yuwen Hualong, he was different. Firstly, Chu Feng had

already completely offended the power behind him, Yuwen City.

Next, he had disliked Chu Feng from the very beginning. Even if none of the things that had happened had happened, he would not necessarily let Chu Feng get away either.

Lastly, Yuwen Hualong had made such a fierce and malevolent declaration earlier, stating that he would not spare those that spoke for Chu Feng. Thus, how could Chu Feng possibly spare him?

That was why Chu Feng came to a determination to have Yuwen Hualong suffer the same fate as Yuwen Tingyi, to have his cultivation also be crippled.

“Chu Feng, you are simply too arrogant!”

“Since that’s the case, I will have you experience the ability of this Yuwen Hualong.”

“However, Chu Feng, it is not that easy for one to experience the ability that I, Yuwen Hualong, possess.”

“To experience it, you will have to pay with your life.”

“Thus, I’ve decided. I will not only cripple your cultivation, I will instead kill you and leave you without an intact corpse.”

After he finished saying those words, flames began to surge out of Yuwen Hualong’s body.

The flames were red, and emitting extreme heat. Even though Chu Feng was very far away from Yuwen Hualong, he was still able to feel waves of heat bombarding him unceasingly.

Those were most definitely not ordinary flames. Rather, it was an Immortal Technique.

“Immortal Technique, is it? Come, let me experience exactly what sort of might your Immortal Technique possesses,” Chu Feng remained very calm in the face of the Immortal Technique.

Chu Feng currently possessed a certain amount of understanding

toward Immortal Techniques. Thus, he was no longer as surprised as he was when he had first encountered Chu Xianshuo's Immortal Technique.

"I will satisfy you and have you experience the might of my rank one Immortal Technique: Raging Flames Slash!"

Suddenly, Yuwen Hualong slashed down with both of his arms. The flames that covered his body burst forth following the motion of his arms.

"Rumble~~~"

Once the flames separated themselves from Yuwen Hualong's body, they immediately started spreading. Like a volcanic eruption, they actually extended to several hundred meters in height.

However, those flames soon shrunk in size again. In the end, they stopped at the height of a hundred meters.

Merely, at that moment, they were no longer flames erupting everywhere. Instead, they turned into a blade of blazing flames that emitted bright red light. This flaming blade was extremely imposing. With a might capable of burning heaven and earth, it slashed down toward Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng was already prepared for this. Before that Immortal Technique was unleashed towards him, Chu Feng had already unleashed his Ancient Era's War Axe.

Furthermore, like how he had fought against Xia Yun'er, Chu Feng combined the Ancient Era's War Axe and the Ancient Era's War Sword, and used them to simultaneously protect himself. He had decided to focus wholly on defense.

"Boom~~~"

A loud explosion was heard. Yuwen Hualong's Immortal Technique had landed on Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword.

In that instant, countless flame serpents began to erupt in all directions, filling an area of several thousand meters and burning all the trees around them.

Yuwen Hualong had finished unleashing his Immortal Technique: Raging Flames Slash.

However, Chu Feng was completely undamaged. Evidently, Yuwen Hualong's Immortal Technique was unable to breach Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe.

"Is this all you're capable of? If this is it, then I am truly disappointed."

"It is one thing for Yuwen Tingyi to be trash. However, it turns out that you're also trash. It would appear that Yuwen City is truly without a qualified successor," Chu Feng mocked.

That said, his words were not merely mockery. The reason for that was because he had confronted Xia Yun'er earlier.

Both Xia Yun'er and Yuwen Hualong had used Immortal Techniques when they fought against Chu Feng. As such, Chu Feng could compare them.

Xia Yun'er had used three different Immortal Techniques in succession, and each of them had been stronger than the last.

By comparison, the Immortal Technique Yuwen Hualong had just used was inferior to even Xia Yun'er's first Immortal Technique. From this, it could be determined that if one's cultivation was disregarded, and only one's talent was concerned, then Yuwen Hualong's talent would definitely be inferior to Xia Yun'er's.

"You damned bastard, shut the fuck up! Your daddy is not done yet!"

As Yuwen Hualong spoke, red flames once again started emerging from his body.

Merely, the red flames this time around were a lot more majestic compared to last time. Furthermore, they were already transforming while they were still on his body. The flames took the form of a ferocious beast.

“This guy, he has actually grasped two Immortal Techniques?”

Merely from the aura emitted by Yuwen Hualong, Chu Feng was able to tell that the Immortal Technique he was using this time around was different from the one before. However, Chu Feng was still completely confident and composed.

The reason for that was because even Yuwen Hualong’s second Immortal Technique was inferior in strength compared to Xia Yun’er’s first Immortal Technique.

As for Chu Feng, he was able to block Xia Yun’er’s second Immortal Technique. Naturally, he would not fear Yuwen Hualong’s second Immortal Technique.

“Puu~~~”

Suddenly, when Chu Feng was prepared to block Yuwen Hualong’s second Immortal Technique, Yuwen Hualong suddenly opened his mouth and sprayed out a mouthful of blood. At that moment, the flames that had surrounded his body and were transforming into a ferocious beast immediately started to vanish.

Following that, Yuwen Hualong’s legs grew weak. He swayed left and right, and was unable to stand firm. After struggling for a long while, he fell on his knees with a ‘putt.’

Following that, he vomited two more mouthfuls of blood, dying his clothes red.

The next moment, Yuwen Hualong collapsed onto the ground and landed directly onto the blood he had just vomited.

It was a truly sorry sight.

That said, it was somewhat funny. The reason for that was

because Chu Feng had not even fought back, he had been on the defensive the entire fight.

However, after Yuwen Hualong unleashed a series of attacks, he actually caused this sort of injury to himself.

Fortunately, no one was there to witness this. Otherwise, Yuwen Hualong would definitely be ridiculed.

After all, Yuwen Hualong was someone who carried the title of a Great Chilicospm Upper Realm's genius.

Seeing the current Yuwen Hualong, Chu Feng gasped in his heart that the backlash from Immortal Techniques was truly strong.

Yuwen Hualong had only unleashed two Immortal Techniques in succession. Yet, he was already tormented by the backlash to such a state.

Because of this, Chu Feng began to ponder why Xia Yun'er was able to stay completely unscathed even after unleashing three such powerful Immortal Techniques.

Chapter 2805 - Cultivation Crippled

“Bastard, I’ll definitely kill you!”

Yuwen Hualong tried with great difficulty to climb back up. Even though his health had become extremely weak, his murderous desire toward Chu Feng did not decrease. It would appear that he was feeling extremely unreconciled, and wanted to continue to fight against Chu Feng.

For the sake of healing his injuries quickly, Yuwen Hualong took out a large amount of medicinal pellets and stuffed his mouth with them.

Although it was true that healing medicines were capable of healing one’s injuries, to swallow all those medicinal pellets at once, one would definitely suffer from their backlash even though they would heal injuries a bit sooner.

From this, it could be seen that Yuwen Hualong was truly worried.

That being said, after swallowing all those medicinal pellets, Yuwen Hualong’s injuries healed greatly. At the very least, he was soon able to stand on his feet.

“Chu Feng, are you prepared to die yet?”

After Yuwen Hualong stood back up, he once again held the two Incomplete Immortal Armaments in his hands.

“Go on and continue. I’m waiting for you to go all-out against me,” Chu Feng said indifferently.

“Very well, I, Yuwen Hualong, will satisfy you,” Yuwen Hualong said those words with fuming rage between gritted teeth.

“Woosh~~~”

The next moment, Yuwen Hualong’s body shifted. He actually started flying toward the pillar of light behind him.

Yuwen Hualong was trying to escape.

It turned out that after he had failed his second Immortal Technique, he simply had no plan to continue fighting against Chu Feng.

He'd planned to escape from that place from the very start. His earlier declaration that he would kill Chu Feng was all to mislead him.

“Bang~~~”

At that moment, the Ancient Era's War Sword trembled slightly, and a burst of oppressive might was shot forth. That oppressive might knocked Yuwen Hualong, who was just about to reach the pillar of light, several hundred meters away.

“Aiyayaya, what are you doing? If you are to do this, I'd be extremely worried. Didn't you say that you were going to cripple my cultivation? Why are you fleeing instead?” While saying those words, Chu Feng began to walk toward Yuwen Hualong with his Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler in hand.

“Chu Feng, w-w-what are you planning to do? If you dare to do anything to me, our Yuwen City will definitely not let you get away. My brother Han Yu will definitely not let you get away either,” seeing Chu Feng approaching him, Yuwen Hualong started to shiver in fear.

He had already witnessed what had happened to Yuwen Tingyi, and did not wish to end up suffering the same fate.

After all, the one thing that a genius as conceited as Yuwen Hualong cared about the most was his cultivation.

“Are you dumb or what? You actually used your Yuwen City and Han Yu to threaten me at a time like this?”

Chu Feng shook his head with a smile on his face. He found this to be truly funny. The reason for that was because he felt what Yuwen Hualong said to be very ridiculous.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had arrived before Yuwen Hualong. He raised his Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler and aimed it at Yuwen Hualong's dantian.

"Chu Feng, I was wrong, I was truly wrong. Please spare me. If you are to spare me this once, I will definitely repent and mend my mistaken ways. From today onward, even if you have me be your ox or horse, I will be completely willing."

Seeing that Chu Feng was determined to cripple his cultivation, Yuwen Hualong not only immediately changed his tone, but his eyes were even streaming with tears. It was as if he truly knew his wrongs.

Seeing Yuwen Hualong's current appearance, Chu Feng laughed. "You say that you knew your wrongs, so why is it that I still feel killing intent and the desire to retaliate against me from your eyes?"

After saying those words, Chu Feng unleashed his Dragon Mark Immortal-level spirit power.

"You..."

Seeing Chu Feng's Dragon Mark Immortal-level spirit power, Yuwen Hualong's face immediately turned ashen.

Not only did he realize that Chu Feng had managed to successfully make a breakthrough in his world spirit techniques, he also realized that Chu Feng's perception was extremely powerful. Thus, Chu Feng must've really noticed the deep hatred he held deep within his heart.

Today, he would likely not be able to escape from a calamity.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng's Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler struck down. With a 'puu,' blood splattered everywhere. Not only did Chu Feng's Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler pierce into Yuwen Hualong's body, it had also shattered Yuwen Hualong's dantian.

.....

Below the mountain. The crowd were still gathered here. They seemed to be waiting for someone, waiting for a great show.

After all, they all knew that Yuwen Hualong had, for the sake of taking care of Chu Feng, even used a treasure like the Clone Teleportation Talisman. They all wanted to know if Yuwen Hualong had captured Chu Feng, and whether or not Chu Feng was able to keep his cultivation.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, one of the pillars started to flicker with light. At that moment, the crowd immediately turned their gazes toward it.

Just like that, before the focus of the crowd, Chu Feng walked out from the pillar.

Not only was Chu Feng completely unscathed, he even had a faint smile on his face.

“Big brother Chu Feng, it is truly great that you’re fine. I am truly relieved to see that you’re alright.”

Li Xiang and his two buddies immediately rushed over upon seeing Chu Feng. The three of them were the ones that were worried about Chu Feng the most.

After all, it was because of Li Xiang that Chu Feng had crippled Yuwen Tingyi’s cultivation. Thus, they all felt that this matter was related to them. If Chu Feng’s cultivation was to truly be crippled by Yuwen Hualong because of this, they would feel extremely guilty. Likely, they would feel apologetic toward Chu Feng for the rest of their lives.

“Outrageous!” Han Yu suddenly shouted.

Then, he pointed at the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder, “You all dared to say that you were not deliberately helping Chu Feng?! You all dare to help him this openly, do you still dare to deny your

association?!"

"Little friend Han Yu, I urge you to speak with a respectful tone. When has our Ancient Era's Serpent Clan helped little friend Chu Feng?" That Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder spoke in a very displeased manner.

"Yuwen Hualong entered the mountain with my Clone Teleportation Talisman. It is sufficient to guard all of the exits. As long as you all did not create another exit for him, it was impossible for him to come out here," Han Yu loudly declared.

"Ancient Era's Serpent Clan, you all dare to shield Chu Feng like this?! Our Yuwen City will not let you get away with this!"

At that moment, the Yuwen City elders also grew furious, and all began to lash out at the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan.

In fact, it was not only the Yuwen City elders and Han Yu that felt this way, many others present also felt the same way.

They all felt that the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan was helping Chu Feng. Otherwise, it shouldn't be possible for Chu Feng to escape from Yuwen Hualong.

"Yuwen Hualong? I encountered him," right at that moment, Chu Feng spoke with a very calm tone.

At that moment, everyone present, including Han Yu and the Yuwen City elders, all turned their gazes to Chu Feng, their expressions very complicated.

"Big brother Chu Feng, you encountered Yuwen Hualong? Where did you encounter him?" Li Xiang and his two buddies were extremely shocked upon hearing that.

Actually, what Li Xiang and his two buddies asked was precisely what everyone present wanted to know.

Chu Feng had encountered Yuwen Hualong. Thus, how was he able to stand before them unscathed?

“I encountered him at an exit,” Chu Feng said.

“Then where is Yuwen Hualong? Where is he now?” Li Xiang and his two buddies asked in unison.

“Where is he?” Chu Feng smiled faintly. Then, he took out a sack from his waist. “Isn’t he here?”

After saying those words, Chu Feng tossed forth his sack. Immediately, the sack expanded in size. The next moment, a figure fell out from the sack.

“This?”

Seeing that figure, the expressions of many of the people present changed enormously.

Even the Starfall Eight Immortals revealed a change in expression in their eyes. To a greater or lesser extent, they were shocked.

The reason for that was because the figure that fell out from the bag was not only badly mutilated; his cultivation was also completely gone.

As for that person, he was none other than Yuwen Hualong, who had declared that he would cripple Chu Feng’s cultivation earlier.

Thus, why was it that Chu Feng was completely unscathed, and Yuwen Hualong was left in such a miserable state?

Chapter 2806 - Han Yu's Challenge

“Hualong!!!”

Upon seeing Yuwen Hanyu, the people from Yuwen City immediately rushed toward him and began to heal his injuries.

As for the bystanders, they burst into an uproar. They were all whispering to one another and discussing the matter spiritedly.

Earlier, Yuwen Hualong had vowed to cripple Chu Feng’s cultivation.

However, what was the situation now?

How come his cultivation was crippled instead? Who was it who did it?

The crowd were still unable to confirm that it was Chu Feng who did it to Yuwen Hualong. After all, they felt that Chu Feng did not possess the strength to do so.

“Hualong, who crippled your cultivation?” The people from Yuwen City asked as they helped Yuwen Hualong heal his injuries.

“It’s Chu Feng, that animal. He’s despicable and shameless. He’s extremely cunning. He actually concealed his cultivation to plot against me.”

“His actual cultivation is simply not rank two True Immortal or rank three True Immortal. Rather, he’s a rank four True Immortal!!!”

The current Yuwen Hualong was in extremely weak health. However, when he voiced his grievance concerning Chu Feng, his voice was very resounding and powerful. It was as if every single word he said was like thunder exploding from his mouth.

Seeing him like that, the crowd were able to feel how enormous the hatred he held for Chu Feng was.

“It really was done by Chu Feng?”

The crowd's expression immediately changed upon hearing what Yuwen Hualong said. Then, they started to size up Chu Feng carefully.

Due to the fact that Chu Feng had not deliberately concealed his cultivation, the crowd were able to sense Chu Feng's current cultivation.

"He really is a rank four True Immortal."

"This Chu Feng, exactly how much is he hiding?"

Upon confirming Chu Feng's cultivation, the crowd grew even more certain that Chu Feng possessed a grand origin. After all, Chu Feng had truly concealed himself extremely well.

That being said, they also felt a great amount of irony.

After all, Yuwen Hualong had declared that he would avenge Yuwen Tingyi. Yet, he ended up being crippled by Chu Feng. Furthermore, for the sake of finding Chu Feng, he had even used such a precious Clone Teleportation Formation.

How could he be considered to have been trying to cripple Chu Feng's cultivation? He was simply rushing to his own death, rushing to destroying his own future.

"Chu Feng, you are truly daring. You actually have the nerve to cripple our Yuwen City's two geniuses in succession. I will have you pay with your life for what you've done!!!"

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard.

The next moment, several figures simultaneously leapt forth beside Yuwen Hualong.

It was those Yuwen City elders. They were simultaneously unleashing their attacks at Chu Feng with a very rapid speed.

The cultivation of those elders was not weak at all. They were all Heavenly Immortal-level experts.

Faced with experts this powerful, even though Chu Feng felt

their killing intent, he was unable to escape at all.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt as if Yama, the King of Hell, had chosen him. At that moment, he was unable to escape from the impending doom.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

However, at practically the same moment those Yuwen City elders leapt forth to attack Chu Feng, a total of ten other people also soared into the sky. In the end, they landed firmly before Chu Feng.

After those ten people appeared before him, the killing intent and aura of death that Chu Feng felt disappeared into thin air.

Not only that, those ten individuals also unleashed their oppressive might at the same time. Although their oppressive might did not sweep forth, it created an invisible wall before them.

“Clank, clank, clank~~~”

When those Yuwen City elders collided with the wall of oppressive might, they reacted as if they had collided with an impenetrable wall. One by one, they started to grimace in pain. Their vision grew blurry, and their bodies swayed as they stepped back.

At this moment, Chu Feng was able to clearly see the ten individuals before him. Upon seeing who they were, Chu Feng heaved a sigh of relief in his heart. He knew that he was safe now.

These ten individuals were all Heavenly Immortal-level experts. Furthermore, their overall strength greatly surpassed that of the Yuwen City elders.

As for these ten individuals, they were elders from the Sacred Pellet Villa and the Immortal Armament Villa.

“What are you all doing?”

“Aiyah.”

At this moment when a certain Yuwen City elder was about to react furiously, he suddenly opened his mouth and let out a scream.

It turned out that the collision earlier had been no small matter. He actually lost two of his front teeth.

“All of you, move aside. This matter is unrelated to you all.”

At this moment, the other Yuwen City elders began to speak out against them.

However, verbal criticism was all they dared to do. They did not dare to rashly attack those ten elders.

Actually, they were all helpless in the face of this crisis. That was the reason why they felt so unreconciled and displeased.

Although they were all Heavenly Immortal-level experts, the elders from the Sacred Pellet Villa and the Immortal Armament Villa possessed strength surpassing their own.

With those ten powerful elders standing before Chu Feng, they were simply an impregnable wall. Not to mention killing Chu Feng, they were simply unable to even injure Chu Feng.

“Unrelated to us? We have yet to even settle the debt of your Young City Master crippling our Sacred Pellet Villa’s disciple. Yet, you all dared to attack our Sacred Pellet Villa’s benefactor at a time like this. Did you think that we of the Sacred Pellet Villa were all dead?!” The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Elder Ma Changchun said. His voice was akin to thunder. It was extremely powerful and oppressive.

This Elder Ma Changchun was the strongest among the Sacred Pellet Villa’s elders present. His strength greatly surpassed that of these Yuwen City elders.

Moreover, he revealed his killing intent now. When he spoke, not only was his voice ear-piercing, it also caused the weather to change. It was as if even the heavens had become angry.

As he spoke, the oppressive might he emitted also swept forth. His oppressive might was extremely powerful. It shook the Yuwen City elders and forced them to back away repeatedly. One by one, they were sent rolling and crawling on the ground. Their appearances were truly sorry.

“You all are determined to make an enemy out of our Yuwen City?!” The Yuwen City elders asked.

At this moment, an elder from the Immortal Armament Villa spoke with a mocking tone. “So what if we are to become enemies with your Yuwen City? Could it be that our Immortal Armament Villa would possibly fear your Yuwen City?”

“You all...”

The people from the Yuwen City were about to explode with rage.

However, they were helpless to do anything. After all, their opponents were the Immortal Armament Villa and the Sacred Pellet Villa.

Not to mention these two powers joining hands, even if they were alone, their strength would still be superior to that of their Yuwen City.

Thus, at this moment, the Yuwen City elders were feeling extremely sullen.

“Chu Feng, while they can protect you for now, they will not be able to protect you forever. Our Yuwen City will definitely not let you get away with this. Just you wait.”

Helpless, the Yuwen City elders could only leave threats leveled at Chu Feng. Then, they turned around and returned to Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong’s side.

Pain and worry filled their faces.

Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi were both completely

crippled. As for the two of them, they were their Yuwen City's future successors. Yet, today, their cultivations had both been completely destroyed.

This was not a responsibility that they could shoulder. Thus, they would naturally be scared,

"Chu Feng, you have truly concealed your cultivation well," Right at this moment, Han Yu cast an ill-intended gaze at Chu Feng. He said, "Since you've concealed your strength so well, I wonder, do you dare to fight against me, Han Yu?"

"What? Han Yu wants to fight against Chu Feng?"

Once Han Yu said those words, he immediately caused a huge ruckus.

The reason for that was because the crowd understood Han Yu very well. Precisely because of this, they felt that Han Yu's challenge was clearly intended to bully Chu Feng.

Although Han Yu was a rank six True Immortal like Yuwen Hualong, the two of them were simply incomparable with one another.

The reason why Han Yu was able to obtain a ranking on the Demon-level Geniuses List was because he possessed the strength of a demon-level genius.

Han Yu was a Divine Body. Furthermore, his Divine Body was completely unsealed. If he was to utilize his Divine Power, he would be able to increase his cultivation by a single level much like Chu Feng after he used his Divine level Lightning Mark.

To put it simply, Han Yu absolutely could not be considered an ordinary rank six True Immortal. Rather, one should consider him a rank seven True Immortal.

The reason for that was because with how overwhelmingly talented Han Yu was, he would rarely find a match even among rank seven True Immortals.

Even if Chu Feng was able to defeat Yuwen Hualong, he absolutely would not be able to defeat Han Yu.

Chapter 2807 - Who's The Coward

Chu Feng did not immediately answer Han Yu's provocation.

Chu Feng did not know Han Yu well. Thus, he had no idea how powerful Han Yu was.

Merely, he had a sensation that Han Yu would not be as easy to handle as Yuwen Hualong. Otherwise, Han Yu wouldn't have challenged Chu Feng so confidently.

"Yoh, this place is truly bustling with noise and excitement. Everyone is actually all gathered here."

Right at that moment, a clear and spirited voice was heard.

The crowd turned their gazes toward the voice, and discovered that a beautiful young woman was standing before a pillar of light.

That person was none other than the Chu Heavenly Clan's young miss, Chu Lingxi.

It was not only Chu Lingxi, Xia Yun'er was also there. Those two beauties actually came out from the mountain together.

"Lady Holy Daughter, we've heard that you entered Buried Spirit Lake. In that case, did you manage to make a breakthrough in your world spirit techniques?"

Upon seeing Xia Yun'er, the Starfall Holy Land's disciples hurriedly rushed over.

Among them were the disciples that she had abandoned earlier.

However, they did not mention the fact that Xia Yun'er had abandoned them. It was as if nothing had happened at all.

Not only that, but they were also all feeling joy for Xia Yun'er.

"Thank you senior brothers, senior sisters and elders. I have gained an abundant harvest this time around. Together with Lady Chu Lingxi and Young Master Chu Feng, we've all successfully

broken through to the Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist level."

Xia Yun'er smiled sweetly and spoke with an incomparably amiable tone.

"All three of them became Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists?!"

Once Xia Yun'er said those words, the crowd present were unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

They never expected that three Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists would emerge at once.

This was simply something extremely shocking. After all, even when disregarding their talent, their ages were already extremely shocking.

The three of them should be the three youngest Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists in the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm.

At the same time when the crowd was astonished, Chu Feng was also astonished.

The reason Chu Feng was astonished was because Xia Yun'er had been so determined to kill him earlier. Yet now, when faced with the crowd, her attitude towards Chu Feng had returned to how it was before. It was as if nothing had happened at all. That girl's ability to disguise herself was truly extraordinary.

As for Han Yu, his expression grew even uglier after hearing that Chu Feng and the others became Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists.

Being a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist was originally a way to show off his talent.

After all, extremely few people as young as him were able to become Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists.

However, now that Chu Feng was also a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, it would mean that he would be crushed by Chu Feng. After all, Chu Feng was much younger than him.

As such, the hatred he held for Chu Feng involuntarily increased by quite a bit.

He pointed at Chu Feng and loudly shouted, “Chu Feng, I am asking you if you dare to fight against me, Han Yu!”

“Han Yu, how shameless are you? Your cultivation is two entire levels above Chu Feng’s. Yet you dare to challenge him to a battle? Why don’t you ask him if he’s willing to be killed by you instead?”

Before Chu Feng could say anything, Li Xiang spoke. After his cultivation was crippled by Yuwen Tingyi, he became much more daring. This was especially true when facing Han Yu and the others; he would be completely blunt and impolite.

“Isn’t this Chu Feng a genius? He not only trains in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, but he has also grasped those heaven-defying secret skills.”

“Even my two brothers’ cultivations have been crippled by him. His actions are truly arrogant.”

“Yet, what is this? When it’s my turn to challenge him, he no longer dares to accept my challenge?”

Han Yu did not bother with Li Xiang. Instead, he looked to Chu Feng with a mocking and taunting expression in his eyes.

“It is true that Chu Feng has grasped the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. However, wasn’t your Divine Body also capable of increasing your cultivation by a single level?”

“There is currently a large disparity in strength between the two of you. How could Chu Feng possibly be a match for you?”

“Even if you want to challenge Chu Feng, you should wait for Chu Feng’s strength to be on par with yours, no?” Li Xiang said.

Chu Feng knew very well that Li Xiang was saying all this to warn him about Han Yu's extraordinary prowess. He was hinting to Chu Feng not to fight against Han Yu.

"What I, Han Yu, am capable of is merely the manifestation of my own ability. As for my cultivation, it is something that I obtained through training myself."

Han Yu snorted arrogantly. Then, he looked to Chu Feng again, "Chu Feng, I am asking you. Do you dare to accept my challenge or not?!"

At that moment, the Sacred Pellet Villa's Elder Ma Changchun said, "Little friend Han Yu, this old man wants to spar with you too. Do you dare to accept my challenge?"

Han Yu's expression changed slightly after hearing those words. He naturally did not dare to spar with Ma Changchun. After all, the disparity in strength between them was too enormous.

However, he was not willing to give up with just this. He acted as if he hadn't heard Ma Changchun at all, and continued to ask Chu Feng, "I am asking you if you dare to accept my challenge. Coward. Do you not even have the courage to answer me?"

"I'm a coward?" Chu Feng laughed. Then, he said, "If I, Chu Feng, am a coward, I wouldn't have crippled Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong's cultivations."

"Merely, you are a rank six True Immortal and ranked tenth on the Demon-level Geniuses List. Yet, you continue to ask a rank four True Immortal if he is daring enough to accept your challenge. Do you think that I am a fool, or are you stupid?"

"In that case, it would mean that you don't dare to accept my challenge?" Han Yu asked.

"It's not that I don't dare to accept your challenge. I don't need you to have the same level of cultivation as myself, as long as you're a single level of cultivation above me, I, Chu Feng, would

dare to fight against you.”

“How about this, you can voluntarily suppress your cultivation by a single level and spar with me with the cultivation of a rank five True Immortal. Do you dare to do that?” Chu Feng asked.

“Why must I suppress my own cultivation? My cultivation is something that I have painstakingly obtained through training, why must I suppress it?” Han Yu asked.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled. He then said, “In that case, it would mean that you don’t dare to do it?”

Chu Feng sighed. He added, “Actually, I already knew that you wouldn’t dare to suppress your own cultivation.”

“I knew that you were also not confident. That’s why you’re also scared, scared that you’ll be defeated by me should we have equal strength.”

“Judging from things now, I was correct. Ranked tenth genius on the Demon-level Geniuses List, but it turns out you’re nothing more than a coward either.”

“You damned coward, just because you do not dare to spar against me, you instead decide to call me a coward?” At that moment, Han Yu’s voice grew even more resounding. It would appear that he was angered by Chu Feng’s mocking.

“I’ve said it already. As long as you are to suppress your cultivation to rank five True Immortal, I would dare to fight against you.”

“Yet, you do not even dare to suppress your cultivation. Let me ask, between the two of us, who is the actual coward?” Chu Feng asked with a sneer.

“You...” At that moment, Han Yu grew even more furious. As he spoke, he began to walk toward Chu Feng. He seemed to be planning to forcibly attack Chu Feng.

“Little friend Han Yu, don’t you make trouble without reason. If you are to continue to act like this, your impression in our hearts will become worse and worse,” an elder from the Immortal Armament Villa said.

“That’s right. While it is true that your cultivation is something that you’ve obtained through training yourself, how much older are you compared to little friend Chu Feng? Don’t you know that very well yourself? Where did you obtain your confidence to insult another in a place like this?”

At that moment, all of the elders from the Immortal Armament Villa and the Sacred Pellet Villa started to criticize Han Yu.

As for the bystanders, although they did not openly criticize Han Yu, they were all thinking the same thing in their hearts.

At that moment, everyone felt that Han Yu was deliberately causing trouble without reason.

Faced with the crowd’s criticisms, Han Yu’s expression grew increasingly more ugly. However, he was still persisting.

He actually knew from the very beginning that a provocation like this would most likely be refused by Chu Feng, and even looked down on by the crowd.

However, he was unable to think of any other method. He was truly furious at what Chu Feng had done. He was unable to endure having Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi’s cultivations crippled just like that, crippled by Chu Feng.

If he was to give up on things just like that, he would be angered to death.

The reason for that was because he was truly unable to swallow his resentment, his rage.

“Little friend Chu Feng, if Han Yu’s cultivation is only a single level above yours, would you dare to accept his challenge?”

Right at that moment, a deep and resounding voice was suddenly heard. At the same time, a figure appeared in the sky.

Upon seeing that person, the people from the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan hurriedly got on their knees and bowed respectfully.

Even the elders present began to clasp their fists and bow to that person.

The reason for that was because that person was the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief.

"If his cultivation is only a single level above my own, this junior is willing to fight against him," Chu Feng said.

"Very well. I will help you with this," the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief said.

Chapter 2808 - Two Heavenly Beloved Geniuses

“Senior, you’re planning to help me?”

Chu Feng was surprised. He didn’t know how the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief would be able to help him, nor did he know why he would want to help him.

After all, he was clearly not acquainted with the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan.

“I can use a spirit formation to momentarily increase your cultivation from rank four True Immortal to rank five True Immortal. Furthermore, this will last for an entire hour.”

“During the hour when this spirit formation is in effect, your strength will be that of an actual rank five True Immortal. Furthermore, you are able to use all of the abilities that you possess.”

“Merely, when setting up this spirit formation, you will have to endure a bit of pain. Are you willing to do this?” The Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“Senior is neither a relative nor a friend of mine. Yet you are willing to help me like this. This junior would naturally be willing.”

“Merely, if my cultivation is to be increased to rank five True Immortal, I wonder if this Han Yu would still dare to fight against me?” Chu Feng turned his gaze to Han Yu.

“Humph. Interesting. How could I, Han Yu, possibly fear you?” Han Yu smiled coldly, and disdain filled his eyes.

It was as if he hadn’t placed Chu Feng in his eyes from the very beginning.

“If you don’t have any objection to this either, I will be setting up

the spirit formation now,” the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief said to Han Yu.

“What could I possibly do even if I do object to this? Your Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan possesses quite a deep relationship with this Chu Feng to begin with. Was there even a need for me to say this?”

“However, it doesn’t matter to me if you are to help him. It will be the perfect opportunity for me to teach this Chu Feng that even if his cultivation is to increase to that of a rank five True Immortal, he will not be able to defeat me, Han Yu.”

“The Great Chilicospm Upper Realm’s Demon-level Geniuses List is not that easy to enter. I, Han Yu, have relied on my own capabilities to enter the Demon-level Geniuses List,” Han Yu said.

“Very well. Since that’s the case, little friend Chu Feng, please swallow this medicinal pellet,” the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief handed Chu Feng a medicinal pellet.

After receiving the medicinal pellet, Chu Feng inspected it carefully. He discovered that this was not an ordinary medicinal pellet. Rather, it was a sort of spirit formation.

As Chu Feng was a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, he was able to imagine the effect of that medicinal pellet.

It could be said that the spirit formation contained within that medicinal pellet would be the most crucial matter to increasing Chu Feng’s cultivation to rank five True Immortal temporarily.

After observing the medicinal pellet, Chu Feng opened his mouth and tossed the medicinal pellet in.

Chu Feng felt that if the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief had wanted to cause him harm, he would’ve already been dead. Thus, he felt that the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief was sincerely trying to help him.

“Buzz~~~”

After the medicinal pellet entered his mouth, it immediately turned into a spirit formation that started to revolve within Chu Feng's body.

"Little friend Chu Feng, enter the core of this spirit formation."

The Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief had set up a spirit formation.

Chu Feng entered the core of the spirit formation as per the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief's instructions. Upon doing so, he immediately felt dizzy as his vision blurred and pain emerged from all over his body.

At the same time, the spirit formation within his body began to violently invade Chu Feng's flesh and soul.

Chu Feng was not flustered. Instead, he hurriedly sat down and allowed the spirit formation within his body to invade his flesh and soul.

Soon, the invasion stopped.

Both the spirit formation outside and the spirit formation inside Chu Feng's body had disappeared.

However, Chu Feng's aura had increased from rank four True Immortal to rank five True Immortal.

"Thank you senior," Chu Feng stood up and thanked the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief.

"Little friend Chu Feng, remember this. This spirit formation is only able to last for an hour. Thus, you must make the most of your time," the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief said.

After saying those words, the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief began to walk backwards.

In that instant, the others present all began to move backwards. They were providing an open battlefield for Chu Feng and Han Yu.

"An hour?"

At this moment, Han Yu sneered. He said, “I will be able to make him crawl on the ground in merely half an incense stick’s worth of time.”

At that moment, Han Yu gave off a sensation of absolute confidence. He was extremely arrogant.

If everyone gave off an aura, then the aura that Han Yu was emitting right then was extremely powerful.

However, even though Han Yu was acting like this, Chu Feng’s expression remained unchanged. Although he did not act as arrogantly as Han Yu, he did not appear inferior in the slightest compared to Han Yu when standing next to him.

“Indeed, someone will be crawling on the ground in an hour’s time. However, as for whether or not it will be me, Chu Feng, will have to depend on whether or not you, Han Yu, possess the capability to do so.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he took out his Divine Dragon’s Blood Ruler and held it in his hand. At the same time, his Divine level Lightning Mark appeared on his forehead.

After the dazzling Divine level Lightning Mark appeared on his forehead, Chu Feng’s aura increased from rank five True Immortal to rank six True Immortal.

“That is the Divine level Lightning Mark? Amazing.”

It was the first time that many of the people present had ever witnessed Chu Feng’s Divine level Lightning Mark. One by one, they revealed expressions of admiration and surprise.

After all, that was the highest level Self-Punishing Mysterious Technique that Heavenly Bloodline possessors could grasp. It was a legendary Self-Punishing Mysterious Technique.

The Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique was not only legendary in terms of rarity, it was also legendary in terms of difficulty to learn.

This was especially true at that moment because Chu Feng's Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique had given rise to an abnormal sign. The surging lightning clouds caused by the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique were truly astonishing.

That was the reason why the crowd exclaimed in admiration.

"Rumble~~~"

Right at that moment, a loud sound suddenly exploded in the sky.

A violent tornado actually appeared in the sky covered by lightning and clouds. That tornado covered an immensely vast area. It was spreading in a manner seemingly capable of sweeping away everything in its path. It began to collide with the clouds. Both the tornado and the clouds currently each covered half of the sky.

At that moment, the crowd noticed that wind was engulfing Han Yu's body. His eyes had even turned white. Wind was wreaking havoc within his eyes.

At that moment, Han Yu's aura had also increased. From a cultivation of rank six True Immortal, it had increased to rank seven True Immortal.

Seeing such a Han Yu, the crowd started to sing praises in their hearts. Regardless of what sort of character Han Yu possessed, it remained that his strength was undoubtedly strong.

There were a lot of Divine Bodies in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm. However, their Divine Power would generally be sealed after they reached the True Immortal Realm.

Those that were capable of regaining the power of their Divine Power were all individuals deemed to be extremely talented.

However, even among those very talented individuals, only an extremely few among them were capable of increasing their cultivation by a entire level after using their Divine Power. It could

even be said that one such individual would not be found even among hundreds of millions of people.

This went to show how powerful Han Yu was.

His reputation as a demon-level genius was most definitely well-deserved.

“Chu Feng, your Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique is indeed powerful. However, my Divine Power is also not an ordinary Divine Power. It is most definitely not inferior to your Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.”

“Thus, if this is all you’re capable of, you will not be able to contend against me. You should unleash your heaven-defying secret skills. Let me witness your strongest abilities,” Han Yu said to Chu Feng.

Perhaps Han Yu had heard the praises from the crowd, but he was currently immensely pleased with himself. It was as if victory was within his grasp, and the victor of the battle had already been determined.

After Han Yu said those words, the crowd cast their gazes to Chu Feng again.

Deep anticipation appeared within their eyes.

While Han Yu had said those words purely to display his confidence, the people present wanted to witness Chu Feng’s heaven-defying secret skills from the bottoms of their hearts.

“Buzz~~~”

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, with a thought from Chu Feng, golden light started to shine brightly in the sky.

A golden-bright and dazzling war axe and war sword appeared simultaneously.

They were the Ancient Era’s War Axe and the Ancient Era’s War

Sword.

“What powerful secret skills!!!”

Upon seeing the enormous axe and the enormous sword floating in the sky, the eyes of the people from the younger generations, and even the people from the older generations, all started shining.

In addition to the fact that the Ancient Era’s War Sword’s aura was capable of surmounting one level of cultivation, the two weapons, although being secret skills, were emitting extremely domineering, overwhelming and arrogant auras.

It was as if they were the rulers of that place, looking down upon everything.

At that moment, the crowd started to anticipate the confrontation between Chu Feng and Han Yu even more.

They were certain that Chu Feng and Han Yu were most definitely demon-level geniuses, heavenly-beloved geniuses.

It was truly unknown who would be the victor of their battle.

Chapter 2809 - Crafty Plots

“Heh...”

At the moment when the crowd were astonished by the extraordinary might of the Ancient Era’s War Sword and the Ancient Era’s War Axe, Han Yu let out a sneer.

“These are your trump cards?”

After he finished saying those words, Han Yu shook his head. He said, “If that’s all you have, then you’ve already lost this battle.”

Once Han Yu said those words, the crowd were immediately astonished. The reason for that was because Han Yu’s confidence was very real. It was as if he had truly managed to see through everything, managed to tell that victory was already within his grasp.

“You’re quite confident,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Seems like you still don’t believe me,” Han Yu also smiled. It was an extremely mocking smile. It was as if he was certain of being able to defeat Chu Feng.

“How about this, you go ahead and attack me first. Use all of your abilities to attack me. If you are able to force me to reveal my Incomplete Immortal Armament, I will consider this match my loss,” Han Yu said.

“How could this Han Yu be this confident? Is he underestimating his enemy, or is he truly certain that he will definitely win?”

While the people from the older generations were fine, those from the younger generations were starting to ponder as to how come Han Yu was so confident.

Without a doubt, Han Yu was very powerful. However, they’d heard of Chu Feng’s strength before too.

If the two of them were to fight with one another, most of the

crowd felt that they would be evenly matched.

As such, how could Han Yu be so confident? How could he be so certain that he'd defeat Chu Feng?

"That's only what you say."

Chu Feng actually did not refuse Han Yu's arrogant claim.

Chu Feng felt that this was a great opportunity for him, and a road to disaster for Han Yu.

At that moment, Chu Feng also did not have a hundred percent certainty in being able to defeat Han Yu. However, Chu Feng was confident that he would be able to force Han Yu to use his Incomplete Immortal Armament.

"I, Han Yu, always honor my words. I will declare once again. Today, if I, Han Yu, am to use my Incomplete Immortal Armament to increase my battle power while fighting against you, Chu Feng, then I will lose this battle," Han Yu said.

"Very well."

As Chu Feng spoke, with a mere thought, the Ancient Era's War Sword landed on his body. It shone brightly and majestically with golden light. Like a guardian, it protected Chu Feng within it.

As for the Ancient Era's War Axe, it turned into a murdering god. With unparalleled might, it moved to attack Han Yu.

"Humph," seeing Chu Feng's incoming attack, Han Yu sneered. Then, his palms moved in succession as he unleashed several different attacks.

His attacks were all martial skills.

They ranged from rank one martial skills to rank nine martial skills to taboo martial skills. They were all being unleashed in succession.

He was... planning to probe the strength of Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe.

The many martial skills began to collide with Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe in succession. Energy ripples surged about, and soon, the result of the confrontation became apparent.

Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe was stopped by Han Yu's Emperor Taboo Martial Skill.

When Han Yu used an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill, Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe was actually beaten back.

"Han Yu is amazing."

At that moment, the expressions of the crowd changed enormously.

As the saying goes, the difference in one's talent would determine the difference in the might of one's martial skill.

With his actions, Han Yu had demonstrated this point before everyone.

Merely by using an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill, Han Yu actually managed to beat back Chu Feng's heaven-defying secret skill.

"Chu Feng, it's my turn to attack now."

Upon seeing that his Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill was capable of pushing back Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe, Han Yu unleashed ten Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills in succession.

The ten Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills were shot forth repeatedly. From their attacks, Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe was beaten back bit by bit.

"The disparity between Chu Feng and Han Yu is actually this wide?"

"Could it be that even a genius like Chu Feng will not be able to contend against Han Yu?"

"Is this the strength of someone on the Demon-level Geniuses List?"

Many people felt surprised at how quickly Chu Feng entered a disadvantaged state in the battle.

They had originally felt that Chu Feng and Han Yu were equally matched. Yet, at the moment, it would appear that it wasn't the case at all.

After all, Chu Feng had unleashed his Incomplete Immortal Armament from the very start, whereas Han Yu had yet to use his.

Yet, even under such conditions, Chu Feng was actually suppressed by Han Yu, without the ability to retaliate at all. The disparity between them was completely evident.

Furthermore, they felt that Chu Feng was most definitely not deliberately holding back. Rather, it was that Han Yu was simply too powerful for Chu Feng.

“Damn it.”

At that moment, Chu Feng started to frown. A difficult expression filled his face. It was as if he was soon to crumble from Han Yu's attacks.

Shortly afterward, Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe was no longer able to continue on with its attack. Instead, it instead started defending against Han Yu's attacks.

Chu Feng brought the Ancient Era's War Axe back beside him. Together with the Ancient Era's War Sword, they firmly protected Chu Feng within them.

When the Ancient Era's War Sword and the Ancient Era's War Axe joined together, the situation of the battle finally took a slight turn for the better.

At the very least, Han Yu's Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills were no longer capable of beating Chu Feng back. After Chu Feng focused wholly on defense, he was no longer in as sorry of a state as before.

However, Han Yu did not give up just like that. He seemed to be determined, and wanted to defeat Chu Feng quickly, quickly settle the match.

Thus, he clasped his palms together. Then, his body started to emit white gaseous flames. The white gaseous flames were changing faintly. Soon, they turned into a sharp white sword. The sharp sword was floating above Han Yu's head.

That sharp sword was three thousand meters in length. It covered the sky and hid the earth. It was truly enormous.

Compared to the enormous sword above him, Han Yu was akin to an ant. However, the most frightening thing regarding that enormous white sword was most definitely not its massive body. Rather, it was the aura that it was emitting.

The enormous white sword... was an Immortal Technique.

“It’s the Immortal Technique: Enormous Floating Sword!”

“That is Han Yu’s famed Immortal Technique. That is the Immortal Technique that Han Yu used to defeat countless geniuses in the Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition!”

Upon seeing the enormous sword, many people began to worry for Chu Feng. After all, an Immortal Technique was not something that Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills could compare to.

“Boom~~~”

A loud explosion was heard as a white light streaked across the sky. The next moment, the enormous white sword collided with the Ancient Era’s War Sword.

“Rumble~~~”

In an instant, waves of rumbling were heard. It was akin to ten thousand thunders.

White energy ripples began to wreak havoc all over. The younger generations present were so scared that they hurriedly hid

themselves behind the older generations.

The reason for that was because those energy ripples were simply too powerful. If they were stuck by those energy ripples, they would likely be shattered to pieces.

“This...”

When the energy ripples gradually vanished, the crowd’s worry for Chu Feng lessened by quite a bit.

The reason for that was because an Immortal Technique could only be used once within a certain period of time. Furthermore, the Immortal Technique would either defeat one’s opponent or gradually vanish.

That said, after Han Yu’s Immortal Technique struck, Chu Feng’s Ancient Era’s War Axe and Ancient Era’s War Sword appeared to be completely undamaged.

That being said, the crowd did not feel that Chu Feng would have any chance of defeating Han Yu.

Even though the Ancient Era’s War Sword and Ancient Era’s War Axe were undamaged, there was a line of blood at the corner of Chu Feng’s mouth. Fresh blood flowed from the corner of his mouth.

This meant that an enormous burden had been placed on Chu Feng. Likely, he would not be able to continue to withstand many more attacks.

That being said, at the moment when the great majority of the people from the younger generation felt that Chu Feng would be defeated, Chu Lingxi had a profound smile on her face.

As for Xia Yun’er, anger appeared in her eyes.

She had fought against Chu Feng before. Thus, she knew very well that Chu Feng was not so weak.

Thus, when she saw that Chu Feng was seemingly about to

collapse, she involuntarily started frowning.

She thought to herself, ‘This treacherous bastard. He’s plotting something again.’

Chapter 2810 - The Situation Turning Bad

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, Han Yu clasped his palms again.

Not long after he clasped his palms, another stream of white gaseous flames emerged from his body.

The white gaseous flames grew more and more numerous. As if wild and berserk, the flames raged on Han Yu’s body.

“Bang~~~”

Suddenly, the white gaseous flames soared into the sky and took the form of an enormous, vivid and lifelike dragon.

The body of that enormous dragon was even larger than the enormous sword earlier. As for its aura, it too was even more powerful than the enormous sword from earlier.

This was also an Immortal Technique. Furthermore, the might of that Immortal Technique was evidently stronger than the enormous sword Han Yu had unleashed earlier.

Waves of oppressive might were being emitted by that enormous dragon nonstop. The oppressive might was sweeping toward its surroundings.

When the oppressive might swept toward Chu Feng’s Ancient Era’s War Sword, Chu Feng’s Ancient Era’s War Sword and Ancient Era’s War Axe actually started to tremble slightly.

It was as if they were scared.

Seeing this scene, many people from the Sacred Pellet Villa and the Immortal Armament Villa felt that the situation was bad.

Before Han Yu’s Immortal Technique even actually moved to attack Chu Feng, Chu Feng’s Ancient Era’s War Sword and Ancient Era’s War Axe were already reacting in such a manner.

If Han Yu's Immortal Technique were to actually land on Chu Feng, Chu Feng would likely suffer an extremely miserable outcome.

Unable to contain himself, the Sacred Pellet Villa's Elder Ma Changchun shouted, "Han Yu, it is merely a spar, it would do when the outcome of the battle is determined. Little friend Chu Feng is already injured, yet you're planning to use this sort of ability to attack him? Are you planning to kill him or what?"

He felt that Chu Feng would not be able to withstand the incoming attack. Thus, he wanted to forcibly end the battle so as to prevent Chu Feng from encountering a mishap.

"The outcome of the battle is still undetermined, why can't I use this sort of attack?" Han Yu sneered. Then, he looked to Chu Feng and said, "If you are to admit defeat, I am willing to stop. However... you must kneel before Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi, kowtow and apologize to them."

"This..."

Hearing those words, the expressions of the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa and the Immortal Armament Villa all turned ugly.

Han Yu was simply deliberately making things difficult for Chu Feng.

No one would normally do that sort of humiliating thing before all these people, much less someone as stubborn as Chu Feng.

"Han Yu, don't you act overly excessive. It's merely a sparring match, why must you demand that big brother Chu Feng kneel to them?" Li Xiang said.

"This is business between me and Chu Feng, since when were you all qualified to speak in this matter?" Han Yu cast his fiendish gaze toward Li Xiang.

Even though Li Xiang had grown much bolder now, his heart still

shivered when he saw Han Yu's ferocious gaze. Involuntarily, he took a step backward.

"Little friend Chu Feng, if you do not wish to continue fighting Han Yu, you merely need to say it. There's no need for you to admit defeat, and even less of a need for you to apologize. With I, Ma Changchun, here, Han Yu will not be able to cause you any harm," Elder Ma Changchun said to Chu Feng.

Upon hearing those words, Han Yu's expression turned ugly. He turned to Ma Changchun and shouted, "This is something between Chu Feng and me... since when was there a need for you all to get involved with this?!"

"Our Sacred Pellet Villa is insistent on involving ourselves in this matter. Han Yu, what can you possibly do about it?"

As the Sacred Pellet Villa's Elder Ma Changchun spoke, he took a step forward. He seemed to have an appearance of planning to support Chu Feng.

"You!!!"

Seeing this, Han Yu revealed a furious expression. However, the disparity in strength between him and Ma Changchun was simply too great. If Ma Changchun planned to force his way through, there was simply nothing he could do.

However, Han Yu was definitely not one to be trifled with either. Seeing that he was unable to handle Ma Changchun himself, he turned to the people from the older generation present and said, "Seniors, with how this Sacred Pellet Villa is bullying a person of the younger generation like myself, are none of you going to do anything about it?"

Once Han Yu said those words, many people began to whisper to one another. They were quietly discussing among themselves, seemingly calculating something. However, in the end, not a single person was willing to stand forth and speak on Han Yu's behalf.

The crowd present all understood the situation before them. While Han Yu was not someone to be looked down upon, Chu Feng was not someone easily provoked either.

Even though Chu Feng himself declared that he was from an Ordinary Realm, how could someone from an Ordinary Realm possibly know the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique and those heaven-defying secret skills?

Many people felt that Chu Feng was lying, that Chu Feng didn't want to tell them the power behind him.

Because of that, they determined that the power behind Chu Feng must be a frightening existence.

Thus, unless they possessed enormous hatred with Chu Feng, no one was willing to involve themselves in that mess. Naturally, no one would be willing to speak for Han Yu.

"Little friend Chu Feng, let's go."

The Sacred Pellet Villa's Elder Ma Changchun said to Chu Feng.

He felt that Chu Feng would not be able to continue, that the situation was extremely bad for him.

Thus, he wanted to forcibly end the sparring between Chu Feng and Han Yu. Even though this would mean that Chu Feng had lost the match, Chu Feng would, at the very least, not be seriously injured. As such, it would still be a worthwhile result.

"Senior, Chu Feng appreciates your kind intentions. However, the outcome of the battle between me and Han Yu is yet to be determined. How could I leave at a time like this?" Chu Feng said.

Once Chu Feng said those words, the crowd revealed a surprised expression.

The Immortal Technique Han Yu had unleashed was very powerful. Chu Feng had already revealed an appearance of being unable to withstand Han Yu anymore. Thus, how could he still be

saying this sort of thing? Could it be that Chu Feng planned to continue?

“Little friend Chu Feng, do not force yourself. It is merely a sparring match. There is no need for you to put your life on the line,” Elder Ma Changchun said.

“But, if I am to give up like this, wouldn’t I have failed to live up to the help Senior Clan Chief provided me with?” Chu Feng looked to the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief as he said those words.

“Big brother Chu Feng, this is not an issue of sentiment and face. Rather, this Han Yu is clearly trying to use this sparring match as an opportunity to kill you,” Li Xiang urged Chu Feng.

“I know. Right now, I, Chu Feng, am in a disadvantaged state. However, since I’ve agreed to the match, we must continue until the outcome is determined. Even if I, Chu Feng, am to die in battle, I will still not hesitate,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, in that case, you’re planning to fight me to the death? Even if you are to die, you won’t allow others to interfere? Is that right?” Han Yu asked.

“That’s right,” Chu Feng said.

Han Yu was unable to contain himself, and shouted, “Great!” Then, he looked to Elder Ma Changchun, “Did you hear that? This is something between me and Chu Feng. You all are meddling in other people’s business.”

“You!!!” Hearing those words, the expressions of Ma Changchun and the others all turned very ugly.

“Han Yu, enough of your superfluous words. Allow me, Chu Feng, to experience the might of your Immortal Technique,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well. I will satisfy you,” as Han Yu spoke, his palms shot toward Chu Feng.

“Roar~~~”

The next moment, the enormous dragon, that Immortal Technique, let out a roar. Then, with overwhelming killing intent, it moved toward Chu Feng.

Seeing that, Chu Feng clasped his palms together and formed a special hand seal. After he finished forming the hand seal, the Ancient Era's War Axe and Ancient Era's War Sword that had protected Chu Feng within them actually started to shine brightly with golden light.

That said, even with this being the case, the crowd was still not optimistic for Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because, as the Immortal Technique enormous dragon grew closer and closer to Chu Feng, the crowd were able to see with clarity that Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe and Ancient Era's War Sword started to tremble even more violently.

“Boom~~~”

Finally, that enormous dragon formed with an Immortal Technique landed on the Ancient Era's War Sword.

At that moment, violent energy ripples burst forth like a volcanic eruption, wreaking havoc in all directions.

Chapter 2811 - There Can Never Be Too Much Deception In War

At that moment, the people of the younger generation present were all extremely frightened by the energy ripples, and had all hidden themselves behind the people of the older generation. While hiding behind their elders, they stealthily looked toward the battlefield. However, they were unable to see anything.

Only the experts from the older generation were able to see what was happening clearly. Under the attack from the enormous dragon, Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword was trembling violently. It was as if it could collapse at any moment.

In fact, cracks visible to the naked eye were emerging on the Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe.

Seeing this, not to mention Elder Ma Changchun, practically all of the elders from the Immortal Armament Villa and the Sacred Pellet Villa were prepared to interfere and save Chu Feng immediately should the situation turn bad.

Even though Chu Feng had already declared that he did not wish for them to interfere, they would not look on and allow Chu Feng to die.

They absolutely would not allow Chu Feng to be killed by Han Yu.

Fortunately, no matter how powerful that enormous dragon formed by Han Yu's Immortal Technique might be, its power was still limited. Soon, it stopped.

When the Immortal Technique dispersed, the Ancient Era's War Axe and Ancient Era's War Sword were already riddled with cracks.

That said, it remained that they had managed to withstand the enormous dragon.

Thus, Elder Ma Changchun and the others all heaved a sigh of relief.

“Puu~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng opened his mouth and vomited several mouthfuls of blood in succession.

When Chu Feng stopped vomiting blood, his complexion turned paper-pale. His aura had grown extremely weak. Even standing became difficult for him.

“Why is big brother Chu Feng insisting on continuing on with this?”

Seeing Chu Feng looking like this, Li Xiang and the others revealed a pained expression.

As for the others present, there were those that felt admiration for Chu Feng, and also those that started to laugh at Chu Feng in their hearts.

Those that felt admiration for Chu Feng admired Chu Feng's zeal to not admit defeat.

Those that laughed at Chu Feng in their hearts felt that Chu Feng was simply no match for Han Yu, and could only forcibly defend against Han Yu's attacks with his two secret skills.

Yet, even if he managed to withstand the attacks, he was unable to unleash any counterattacks.

To continue to persist under such conditions was simply the behavior of a fool. That was the reason why they were laughing at Chu Feng.

“Puu~~~”

Right at that moment, Han Yu actually sprayed out a mouthful of blood. Then, he half knelt on the ground.

Looking at Han Yu, the crowd's expressions all changed.

They were shocked to discover that Han Yu's current complexion was not much better than Chu Feng's.

It was only at that moment that the crowd remembered that the backlash from Immortal Techniques was no small matter. Han Yu had unleashed two Immortal Techniques in succession. This would surely serve to put enormous pressure on him too.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, a golden light suddenly soared into the sky.

Seeing the golden light, the crowd members present were all startled.

That golden light was actually Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword. It had already left Chu Feng and, with overwhelming power, was moving toward Han Yu to attack him.

"Damn it!!!"

Seeing that the situation was bad, Han Yu hurriedly unleashed his Taboo Martial Skills at Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword. He wanted to stop Chu Feng's attack.

Unfortunately, even though Han Yu unleashed many Taboo Martial Skills in succession, including even Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills, he was unable to stop Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword at all.

At that moment, the Ancient Era's War Sword was simply unstoppable. All of the Taboo Martial Skills Han Yu shot forth to attack the Ancient Era's War Sword were immediately shattered by it.

At the very most, those Taboo Martial Skills were able to slow down the speed of the Ancient Era's War Sword by a slight amount. Yet, they were unable to stop it completely.

Under such conditions, Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword

soon arrived before Han Yu.

“Clank~~~”

Suddenly, a loud sound was heard. The Ancient Era’s War Sword was actually stopped.

Indeed, it was stopped. Han Yu had unleashed another Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill. It was an enormous shield. It was precisely that enormous shield that had stopped Chu Feng’s Ancient Era’s War Sword.

That said, even though Han Yu had managed to stop the Ancient Era’s War Sword, the crowd was currently looking at Han Yu with very complicated expressions.

Doubt filled their gazes. It was as if they did not dare to believe what they had just witnessed.

This was especially true for the people from Yuwen City. At that moment, they had furious and unreconciled expressions on their faces.

The reason for that was because there was actually a sword in Han Yu’s hand. It was Han Yu’s Incomplete Immortal Armament.

It turned out that Han Yu did not manage to stop the Ancient Era’s War Sword with only that shield-like Taboo Martial Skill. He had also utilized his Incomplete Immortal Armament to increase his battle power.

However, Han Yu had personally declared earlier that he would have lost this match should he use his Incomplete Immortal Armament.

That was the reason why the crowd was so astonished.

After all, Han Yu had lost.

“Clank~~~”

An ear-piercing sound was heard. It was the sound of Han Yu’s Incomplete Immortal Armament falling to the ground.

Han Yu currently had an ashen expression on his face. Evidently, he also realized that he had utilized his Incomplete Immortal Armament and lost the match.

“Han Yu, it’s your loss.”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng’s voice sounded.

Hearing that voice, Han Yu felt extremely unreconciled. However, even though this was the case, he still lifted his head to look toward Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, you!!!”

Once Han Yu saw Chu Feng, his expression changed enormously.

He was shocked to discover that Chu Feng not only had a rosy complexion, but his aura was also extremely abundant. He simply did not resemble the state of weakness and poor health he was in earlier.

Not only did Chu Feng completely recover, even his Ancient Era’s War Sword and Ancient Era’s War Axe had completely recovered. All the cracks had disappeared.

Those two heaven-defying secret skills were completely undamaged.

“Chu Feng, you... you deceived me!”

Suddenly, Han Yu let out a furious roar.

It was only at that moment that he realized that he had been deceived.

Chu Feng’s earlier act of vomiting blood was all fake. That weak health of his was also fake. In fact, even the fact that his heaven-defying secret skills were trembling earlier was fake.

In fact, even the result from when Chu Feng used the Ancient Era’s War Axe to attack Han Yu the first time around was fake.

Chu Feng had deliberately made Han Yu believe that he was no

match for him, that he could only be beaten. By doing so, Chu Feng would be able to lower Han Yu's guard and unleash a counterattack.

It was too dangerous earlier. Han Yu didn't have enough time to use an Immortal Technique. However, he was unable to stop Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword using only Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills.

In imminent peril, he subconsciously used his Incomplete Immortal Armament.

However, he had forgotten that he would lose should he use his Incomplete Immortal Armament.

"This Chu Feng, all of it was actually a disguise. So... it wasn't that he was no match for Han Yu."

The others present also realized the truth at the same time Han Yu did.

When the truth was revealed, both the people from the older generation and those from the younger generation were all astonished.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng's disguise had simply been too real. Even they were unable to tell that he was putting on a disguise. In fact, they were even thinking that Chu Feng would not be a match for Han Yu.

"Chu Feng, you despicable bastard, you were fighting with an unfair advantage!!!"

Suddenly, Han Yu let out a shout. Unreconciliation filled his face. In fact, deep disdain was being emitted from his eyes.

Evidently, he was unable to accept his defeat.

Faced with such a Han Yu, Chu Feng smiled lightly. He said, "Han Yu, have you heard of 'there can never be too much deception in war?'"

“I, Chu Feng, was merely pretending to be weak. It’s not like I poisoned you or something. As such, how am I despicable?”

“Besides, it was you who declared that it would be your loss should you use your Incomplete Immortal Armament. It’s not like it was a condition that was forced upon you by me.”

“If you want to blame someone, you can only blame yourself.”

After Chu Feng said those words, many of the people present started to nod their heads to express their approval.

None of them felt what Chu Feng did to be despicable. On the contrary, they felt Chu Feng to be brilliant. This was especially true for the people of the younger generations; they were feeling great admiration for Chu Feng.

They thought to themselves that, if it were them, they would definitely not be able to think of such a strategy. Of course, they simply did not possess the ability to use such a strategy either.

After all, it was not an easy task to put forth such a perfect disguise.

As for Chu Feng, not only had he deceived Han Yu, he had even deceived everyone present.

Chapter 2812 - End In A Draw?

“Despicable bastard, I, Han Yu, am unwilling to accept this.”

As Han Yu spoke, he actually abruptly shot forth a palm strike.

Perhaps due to feeling extremely furious and unreconciled, although this palm strike was a Taboo Martial Skill, it was much more powerful than the Taboo Martial Skills he had used earlier.

It actually managed to knock Chu Feng’s Ancient Era’s War Sword back.

At that moment, the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Elder Ma Changchun said, “Han Yu, you have underestimated your opponent. You cannot blame others for it. It is indeed your loss.”

Furthermore, as he spoke, an oppressive might was released from his body. That invisible oppressive might arrived before Han Yu and Chu Feng, sealing off the region.

What Ma Changchun planned to do was very simple. He would not allow Han Yu to continue to cause harm to Chu Feng.

“Han Yu, it was you who made such a declaration earlier. Could it be that you’re planning to go against your words?”

After Ma Changchun spoke, many people from the Sacred Pellet Villa and the Immortal Armament Villa also began to speak out against Han Yu. Mocking voices began echo unceasingly.

“Han Yu, you have indeed lost.”

In fact, even the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s Clan Chief spoke in an indifferent manner.

Although he was the quietest, his words held the most weight.

After all, depending on the status and strength of an individual, the weight of their words would differ.

Han Yu was starting to feel even more pressure. He knew very

well that he would likely have no choice but to admit defeat.

“Very well, we’ll consider it my loss earlier. Chu Feng, do you dare to continue to fight against me?” Han Yu spoke loudly.

“Consider? What do you mean by consider? It was clearly your loss,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Enough of your rubbish. I’m asking you, do you dare to continue to fight against me?”

Han Yu was extremely infuriated by Chu Feng.

It would be one thing if he was truly defeated by Chu Feng. However, he had actually lost to Chu Feng because of his arrogant claim earlier. This caused him to feel extremely annoyed.

However, Ma Changchun’s oppressive might was sealing off the area between him and Chu Feng. There was simply no way for him to continue to attack. Even if he were to attempt to attack Chu Feng, he would not be able to cause any harm to Chu Feng, as all of his attacks would be blocked by Ma Changchun.

Unless Chu Feng was to agree to continue to fight against him, he would have no choice but to swallow his pent-up frustration.

“Why must he continue to fight against you? It was clearly your loss,” Li Xiang and the others mocked.

Although Chu Feng had not beaten Han Yu to the ground, it remained that he had won against Han Yu. If word of this matter were to spread, it would be beneficial for Chu Feng and detrimental for Han Yu. It could be said that Chu Feng had managed to make an enormous profit.

However, if he was to continue to fight against Han Yu, then the outcome of the battle would be undecided again.

Because of this, they felt that the battle had already concluded, that there was no need for Chu Feng to continue to fight against Han Yu. They felt that it would be best for Chu Feng to end the

match like that.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly said, “Very well, I will continue to fight against you and beat you until you cannot move.”

Just when everyone felt that Chu Feng would not accept the challenge again, Chu Feng actually accepted it.

“Big brother Chu Feng, what are you...?!!!”

Li Xiang and his two buddies were completely stunned by Chu Feng’s words. Disbelief and confusion filled their eyes.

Actually, it was not only the three of them. Many of the people present were all confused by Chu Feng’s action.

Chu Feng actually dared to continue to fight against Han Yu?

But why would he decide to do this?

What sort of benefit was there for him to do this?

Could it be that Chu Feng really possessed the certainty of being able to defeat Han Yu?

Thinking of this, the crowd began to reexamine Chu Feng and Han Yu again.

Upon carefully examining Chu Feng and Han Yu again, the crowd discovered that Chu Feng’s current physical state did appear to be a bit better than Han Yu’s.

However, at the same time, the crowd also realized a serious problem. That is, it seemed that Chu Feng did not possess any Immortal Techniques.

According to their knowledge, Han Yu’s Immortal Techniques were most definitely not limited to the two that he had used before.

If Chu Feng was to forcibly withstand the Immortal Techniques using his heaven-defying secret skills, how long could he possibly last?

Or could it be that Chu Feng actually possessed an Immortal Technique, and just hadn't used it yet?

Thinking of this, the crowd started to have even greater anticipation for the upcoming battle.

The target of their anticipation was Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because they knew that Han Yu would definitely use Immortal Techniques in the upcoming battle.

What would Chu Feng do to face that?

"Ma Changchun, since little friend Chu Feng has agreed to continue with the fight, why must you stop him?"

Filled with anticipation, people began to speak out for Ma Changchun to stop interfering. Those were not people from Yuwen City. Rather, they were people that were purely focused on enjoying the show.

Ma Changchun was still worried. Thus, he asked Chu Feng again, "Little friend Chu Feng, have you thought this over clearly?"

"Senior, thank you for your concern. However, I want to have this Han Yu completely convinced by his defeat," Chu Feng replied with a clasped fist.

"Very well," Seeing how confident Chu Feng was, Ma Changchun removed his oppressive might.

"Buzz~~~"

Right after Ma Changchun removed his oppressive might, cyan gaseous flames emerged on Han Yu's body.

It was an Immortal Technique. That Han Yu had actually secretly started casting his Immortal Technique while Chu Feng was talking with Ma Changchun.

He immediately unleashed his Immortal Technique at Chu Feng the moment Ma Changchun removed his oppressive might.

Han Yu was very despicable, very hateful.

However, when looking at it from another point of view, his actions were understandable too.

It was Chu Feng who had said that there can never be too much deception in war to Han Yu earlier. Thus, what Han Yu was doing was completely within that theory too.

Evidently, Han Yu was planning to use the same principle that Chu Feng had used on him earlier to defeat Chu Feng.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

The next moment, sword rays filled the sky. Like meteors, they began to fly toward Chu Feng.

It turned out that Han Yu's Immortal Technique created these cyan sword rays. Those cyan sword rays were each a hundred meters in length, and there were over a hundred of them.

With over a hundred hundred-meter-long cyan sword rays streaking through the sky, they were even more imposing than the two Immortal Techniques Han Yu had used earlier.

“That is Han Yu's trump card, the Immortal Technique: Cyan Rays Sword Formation!!!”

Upon seeing the hundred-plus cyan sword rays, the eyes of many of the people present started to shine.

The reason for that was because that was indeed Han Yu's strongest ability. It was precisely through this Immortal Technique: Cyan Rays Sword Formation that Han Yu had defeated his opponent in the last Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition and obtained tenth place on the Demon-level Geniuses List.

Although they were all rank one Immortal Techniques, that Cyan Rays Sword Formation's might was definitely not something that other rank one Immortal Techniques could compare to.

Although Chu Feng did not know the origin of the Cyan Rays

Sword Formation, he was able to tell that it was a very powerful Immortal Technique.

Thus, at practically the same moment Han Yu shot forth his Immortal Technique, Chu Feng controlled his Ancient Era's War Sword to fly back to protect him.

Fortunately, the Ancient Era's War Sword arrived before Chu Feng before Han Yu's Immortal Technique could arrive.

However, Han Yu's Immortal Technique landed right after.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

The hundred-plus cyan sword rays collided with Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe in succession.

Each collision would cause a surging energy ripple. Each and every collision created an enormous impact on Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Sword.

In merely the blink of an eye, Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe had been shattered by the impacts. Even the Ancient Era's War Sword was filled with cracks.

A painful expression covered Chu Feng's face.

At that moment, many of the older generations present started to cast worried expressions at Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng's current appearance truly did not seem like a disguise. Rather, he seemed to be truly unable to withstand the attacks from Han Yu's Immortal Technique for much longer.

Fortunately, no matter how numerous the cyan sword rays might seem to be, their numbers were still limited to one hundred. After the final sword ray landed, the Immortal Technique came to an end.

“Putt~~~”

“Putt~~~”

The next moment, both Chu Feng and Han Yu half kneeled on the ground simultaneously.

The two of them both began to vomit a mouthful of blood. Their complexions were so ugly that they resembled dying men. Their health was very weak.

Although the bodies of True Immortal-level experts were undying and indestructible, their bodies would still react should their souls be injured. That sort of reaction would generally be uncontrollable by the cultivators.

Vomiting blood was a manifestation of one's soul being damaged. That was the reason why Han Yu and Chu Feng were in such weak health and half kneeling on the ground after vomiting a couple mouthfuls of blood.

“Woosh~~~”

“Woosh~~~”

That said, although both Chu Feng and Han Yu were in extremely weak health, they still stood up immediately, and cast sharp gazes at each other.

Neither one of them was planning to accept such an ending.

“Paa~~~”

“Paa~~~”

“Paa~~~”

Right at that moment, applause suddenly rang out. It was an expert from the older generation.

He looked to Chu Feng and Han Yu. While clapping, he said, “Two little friends, you are truly worthy of being the most outstanding geniuses in the current Great Chilicospm Upper Realm. Although today's battle ended in a draw, it was an extremely marvelous battle.”

Once that man said those words, many other people began to nod

their heads in agreement. There were even people that started to echo his words.

They felt that both Chu Feng and Han Yu had reached their limit. As such, the situation could indeed be considered to be a draw.

“Draw? Who told you all that we’ve ended in a draw?”

However, right at that moment, Han Yu sneered.

Then, he looked to Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, go ahead and admit defeat. If you are to do so now, I will let you live.”

Chapter 2813 - Rank Two Immortal Technique

“You want me to admit defeat, what makes you think you’re capable of making me do that?”

Although Chu Feng appeared extremely weak and seemed to not even have the strength to continue fighting, Chu Feng was not afraid of Han Yu’s threatening words.

The reason for that was because Han Yu was not much better off compared to him.

The two of them had practically both reached their limits.

“It would appear that you will not shed tears until you see your coffin.”

As Han Yu spoke, he flipped his palm. Several medicinal pellets appeared in his palms, and he tossed them into his mouth.

Seeing that Han Yu had swallowed medicinal pellets, Chu Feng hurriedly took out several medicinal pellets and swallowed them too.

Han Yu had swallowed healing medicinal pellets. By taking those medicines, it meant that Han Yu was truly determined to continue fighting against Chu Feng.

As such, Chu Feng would naturally have to prepare himself to face Han Yu again.

“Is this what a confrontation between geniuses is like? They’ve already reached such a state, yet they’re still planning to continue? How could this be considered a spar? This is simply a battle with one’s life on the line.”

Seeing that Chu Feng and Han Yu were really planning to continue fighting, the younger generations present all revealed admiring gazes.

They were able to tell that both Chu Feng and Han Yu had reached their limit. If they were to continue fighting, even if they managed to survive, they might suffer permanent injuries.

No matter what, martial cultivators were people too. Even if their bodies were indestructible, their souls were destructible.

If they were to suffer a certain level of damage to their soul, it would very likely become something that would affect them for the rest of their lives, something that would affect their future prospects as martial cultivators.

Thus, Chu Feng and Han Yu were truly daring and truly unwavering. The two of them were willing to risk their lives and futures to fight one another. This was something that the great majority of the people from the younger generation present did not possess.

During the time when their medicinal pellets were taking effect, Chu Feng and Han Yu both sat cross-legged onto the ground and began to set up healing formations to help heal their injuries.

At this moment, the two men had paused their confrontation. They were providing each other the time to heal their injuries.

However, no one knew how long this period of time would be. Sooner or later, one party would attack first and shatter this peace.

As for that time, it would be the time when the two parties determined the outcome of their battle.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Han Yu stood up. Although his injuries were not completely healed, he had clasped his palms together once again. As he gnashed his teeth, his expression started to twist.

At that moment, layer upon layer of golden gaseous flames began to flow from Han Yu’s body. He was currently casting some sort of ability.

“Han Yu is planning to unleash another Immortal Technique?”

“Is he capable of withstanding the backlash from his continued usage of Immortal Techniques at a time like this?”

At that moment, even the people from the older generation revealed worried expressions.

Han Yu had practically already reached his limit earlier. Even though he had alleviated his injuries through the use of medicinal pellets and healing formations, it remained that he was still injured. To continue to use Immortal Techniques after all this would be extremely dangerous.

“Buzz~~~”

At the moment when Han Yu was casting his Immortal Technique, Chu Feng was still sitting cross-legged on the ground. He did not stand up. However, he had also stopped his healing formation. Instead, his hands were overlapping one another as he formed a series of hand seals.

As martial power surged out, the cracks on the Ancient Era's War Sword started to disappear. As the Ancient Era's War Sword continued to recover, Chu Feng's complexion grew increasingly pale. However, Chu Feng did not stop.

Soon, the Ancient Era's War Axe also appeared. Together with the Ancient Era's War Sword, the Ancient Era's War Axe surrounded Chu Feng within it, protecting him.

“It would appear that Chu Feng really does not know any Immortal Techniques. He is still planning to use his heaven-defying secret skills to contend against Han Yu.”

At that moment, the crowd realized that Chu Feng was still planning to rely on his secret skills.

That said, while Chu Feng continued to use his heaven-defying secret skills the entire time, no one was looking down on him.

After all, through those two heaven-defying secret skills, Chu Feng had already blocked three of Han Yu's Immortal Techniques and forced Han Yu to such a state.

This was enough to demonstrate how powerful Chu Feng's heaven-defying secret skills were, and how strong Chu Feng himself was.

“Rumble~~~”

After Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe appeared again, Han Yu's body actually started to emit waves of ripples. Not to mention the earth, even space itself was trembling violently.

It was as if some sort of power was soon to erupt.

Under these sorts of circumstances, the golden light emitted by Han Yu also changed.

That golden light had actually taken the form of a Buddha.

This Buddha was three thousand meters in height. It reached deep into the clouds. Like a giant mountain, it completely covered Han Yu within it.

Most importantly, that enormous golden Buddha was emitting an aura much more powerful than the three Immortal Techniques Han Yu had unleashed earlier combined.

“That is... a rank two Immortal Technique!!!”

Suddenly, someone from the older generation let out a cry of alarm.

Once he said those words, he immediately caused an uproar among the crowd.

The reason for that was because it was not only the strength of a rank two Immortal Technique that was superior to a rank one Immortal Technique. A rank two Immortal Technique was also much more difficult to learn. It was simply not something that a rank one Immortal Technique could compete with.

To be able to learn a rank two Immortal Technique at the cultivation of rank six True Immortal was extremely exceptional.

Yet, Han Yu was actually able to unleash a rank two Immortal Technique in his current condition. As such, how could the crowd not feel astonished?

“It’s Chu Feng’s loss. Even if he was able to block three Immortal Techniques in succession, he will still not be able to block this rank two Immortal Technique.”

At that moment, everyone felt that Chu Feng would lose. After all, the might of a rank two Immortal Technique was truly not something that a rank one Immortal Technique could compare with.

Chu Feng was able to tell how powerful Han Yu’s Immortal Technique was. Suddenly, he shouted, “Seniors, please help me with one thing!”

“Little friend Chu Feng, please go ahead and tell us what you need.”

Once Chu Feng said those words, Ma Changchun, the Sacred Pellet Villa and the Immortal Armament Villa’s elders immediately answered him.

“I will take on Han Yu’s attack myself. No matter what happens, even if I am to die, I hope that seniors do not interfere,” Chu Feng said loudly.

“This!!!”

Once Chu Feng said those words, the expressions of Ma Changchun and the others changed enormously. They were all stunned.

Originally, they had thought that Chu Feng had called to them to request their assistance in stopping Han Yu. Never did they expect Chu Feng to tell them not to interfere.

“Seniors, please!!!” Chu Feng said again.

“Very well. In that case, little friend Chu Feng, you must be extra careful. Han Yu’s Immortal Technique is a rank two Immortal Technique. Its might is far superior to the Immortal Techniques he used earlier.”

Although they were unwilling, Ma Changchun and the others still ended up nodding their heads. After all, they still had to respect Chu Feng’s desires.

At that moment, both those that were optimistic about Chu Feng and those that were pessimistic about Chu Feng looked to him with gazes of admiration in their eyes.

Notwithstanding anything else, merely Chu Feng’s stubbornness had already obtained their acknowledgement.

“Chu Feng, prepare to die!”

Right at that moment, Han Yu let out a loud shout. Then, that mountainous Buddha started to change. It transformed into an enormous palm. Like an enormous mountain, the palm came swatting down at Chu Feng.

When the Immortal Technique was unleashed, the surrounding heaven and earth started to tremble violently. It was as if that palm strike would destroy everything.

As for Chu Feng, he gnashed his teeth and watched as the enormous golden hand came down on him.

“Boom~~~”

Finally, that Immortal Technique arrived before Chu Feng.

When the golden light scattered in all directions, the eyes of Ma Changchun and the others froze.

The reason for that was because they were able to clearly see Chu Feng’s Ancient Era’s War Sword and Ancient Era’s War Axe being instantly destroyed by the descent of the enormous palm.

Most importantly, even Chu Feng's body was directly destroyed.

After the palm landed, Chu Feng was completely destroyed, leaving not even a speck of flesh or blood behind!!!

Chapter 2814 - Life And Death Unknown

Chu Feng had died. This was what practically all of the members of the younger generation present were thinking.

However, there were also people that were uncertain about Chu Feng's death. The reason for that was because Chu Feng's aura was still lingering in the area.

Merely, the only thing that contained Chu Feng's aura was Chu Feng's Incomplete Immortal Armament, the Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler.

The Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler had fallen to the ground. Furthermore, the location where it had landed was over ten thousand meters away from where Chu Feng was earlier.

The Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler was forcibly knocked all the way over there by the energy ripples when Chu Feng was struck by Han Yu's Immortal Technique.

With the Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler having fallen to the ground all by itself, seemingly abandoned, the crowd inevitably started to feel sentimental.

That said, for Li Xiang and the others, they were most definitely not limited to only feeling sentimental.

“Han Yu, you damned animal!”

“It was merely a spar. Yet, you actually attacked murderously and killed my big brother Chu Feng! I am not going to forgive you!!!” Furious, Li Xiang pointed at Han Yu and shouted loudly.

“Puu~~~”

As for Han Yu, he was vomiting blood nonstop. Then, his body swayed left and right, his legs grew weak and with a ‘putt,’ he fell to his knees.

In fact, he nearly fell on his stomach. The current Han Yu was

truly extremely weak. He did not even have the strength to support himself.

“Hahaha.”

However, even though Han Yu was in an extremely weak state, he actually started laughing.

Even though his laughter was extremely weak, he was laughing extremely proudly, and even somewhat crazily.

Everyone knew why he was laughing. He was laughing because he had defeated and killed Chu Feng.

At that moment, he was openly exhibiting his joy at having killed Chu Feng. It was as if the hatred he had for Chu Feng was finally liberated.

“Zzzzz~~~”

Suddenly, a buzzing sound was heard above Han Yu. Soon, wind, lightning, water, fire and earth, five bodies of light composed of those five elements, suddenly appeared out of thin air above Han Yu.

The bodies of light began to twist with one another. Then, like lightning, they struck down. A loud ‘bang’ was heard as the bodies of light struck Han Yu’s head.

“Wuuahh~~~”

With how weak Han Yu was, how could he possibly withstand such an impact? He let out a scream and was knocked onto his stomach like a dying dog.

Perhaps because the pain was too much, his body was actually twitching involuntarily.

This scene was actually a bit amusing. After all, Han Yu was not an ordinary person. Rather, he was one of the strongest younger generations in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm.

However, the crowd simply had no heart to concern themselves

with the miserable Han Yu. The reason for that was because their gazes were all caught by the five bodies of light that had suddenly appeared.

Before the crowd's focus, those five bodies of light actually started to transform.

"Heavens! That is...?!!!"

At that moment, the expressions of many of the people present changed. In fact, some even cried out in alarm.

At that moment, there were people among the crowd there were surprised, there were those that were joyous, and those that were terrified. It could be said that the expressions of the great majority of the people present had changed enormously.

Only the peak experts like the Starfall Eight Immortals and the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief did not have much of a surprised expression on their faces. Instead, the corners of their mouths were raised into an extremely faint smile.

The reason why all those people present had such an enormous change in expression was because the five elements, those five bodies of light, were currently forming a figure.

As for that person, it was none other than Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had clearly not died.

Chu Feng was not only not dead, he was currently standing beside Han Yu and ruthlessly stepping on Han Yu with his leg.

"You... you didn't die?"

Han Yu turned his head around and saw that it was Chu Feng. Immediately, he revealed a dumbstruck expression. He simply did not dare to believe his eyes.

"No wonder little friend Chu Feng's aura was still present. I had originally thought that it was because the Incomplete Immortal Armament still possessed his aura, but as it turns out, it was

another diversionary tactic.”

“Little friend Chu Feng is truly amazing.”

At that moment, Elder Ma Changchun and the others from the Sacred Pellet Villa all revealed admiring expressions.

They had realized what had happened. Chu Feng was truly struck by Han Yu’s rank two Immortal Technique. There was no mistake to this, as it was something that they’d witnessed.

However, Chu Feng did not die. Even though his physical body was shattered into pieces, he had survived by using a special form.

As for that special form, it was those five different elemental bodies of light.

In other words, the instant Chu Feng was shattered to pieces, he turned into those five bodies of light.

That being said, Chu Feng was also extremely fast. At practically the moment when his physical body was destroyed, he had unleashed a concealment formation to conceal the five bodies of light.

He’d managed to make it look like he had been killed.

Chu Feng had planned all of this beforehand. Thus, when he put the plan into motion, it was done perfectly and naturally.

In fact, even experts like Ma Changchun were unable to notice it, as they were overly concerned with Chu Feng’s life and death.

That said, they were feeling extremely happy at this moment. Even though Chu Feng’s current state was very bad, it was much better than Han Yu’s state.

“You bastard, you actually feigned death!!!”

Han Yu also realized that he had been deceived by Chu Feng.

Because of that, he started to gnash his teeth furiously, and his complexion turned from blue to purple. He had been deceived

twice in a row now, and was truly furious.

Seeing the furious Han Yu, the corners of Chu Feng's mouth lifted into a smile.

"Han Yu, oh Han Yu, you are truly stupid."

"I had already taught you what is meant by 'there can never be too much deception in war,' earlier."

"Never would I expect for you to not even have the brains to learn from your mistake, never did I expect for you to be deceived again."

"Since you're so useless, don't blame me, Chu Feng, for being ruthless."

After Chu Feng said those words, he spread open his palm, and the Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler that had fallen far away flew over toward him. In the end, it landed in Chu Feng's hand.

After catching the Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler, Chu Feng raised it up and aimed it at Han Yu's dantian.

At that very moment, many people felt dense killing intent.

Chu Feng was not only planning to cripple Han Yu's cultivation, he was actually planning to kill Han Yu.

Seeing that Chu Feng planning to kill Han Yu, the Yuwen City elders immediately shouted "Stop!!!" At the same time, they sent forth their oppressive might. They were planning to stop Chu Feng.

"Buzz~~~"

However, before their oppressive might could land, they were blocked by another even more powerful oppressive might.

It was Ma Changchun and the others.

For Ma Changchun and the others to stop the Yuwen City elders at such a time, it could only mean one thing. That is, they wanted

Han Yu to die.

“You all!!!”

The Yuwen City elders all realized what Ma Changchun and the others planned to do. Thus, at that moment, they were extremely furious. Immediately, they started cursing at Ma Changchun and the others.

“Puu~~~”

Right at that moment, the Divine Dragon’s Blood Ruler Chu Feng held in his hand struck down and pierced into Han Yu’s body.

“Bang~~~”

At the moment when Chu Feng’s Divine Dragon’s Blood Ruler pierced into Han Yu’s body, Han Yu’s body actually turned into a golden-bright and dazzling body of light.

That body of light was like gaseous flames that soon disappeared into thin air.

Following that, Han Yu, together with his Incomplete Immortal Armament, disappeared.

“He actually possessed a protective talisman on his body?”

Chu Feng frowned. He knew that he had failed to kill Han Yu.

He had noticed spirit power from the golden light earlier.

This meant that when he had threatened Han Yu’s life, Han Yu was teleported away with some sort of teleportation formation.

In other words, Han Yu had escaped.

“Damn it. He actually escaped.”

Chu Feng felt extremely unreconciled. He had taken great pains to put on such a show; to put forth such a scheme, with the purpose of killing Han Yu.

He knew very well how dangerous Han Yu was. If Han Yu was left alive, he would definitely become a major problem. The sooner

he eliminated Han Yu, the better it would be.

That was the reason why Chu Feng had decided to fight him when his cultivation was weaker.

After all, Chu Feng was truly impatient to eliminate Han Yu.

Even if he risked his life in doing so, he would still attempt it.

However, in the end, Chu Feng had failed.

“Big brother Chu Feng, congratulations.”

At this moment when Chu Feng was feeling unreconciled, Li Xiang and other people of the younger generation immediately swarmed around him and surrounded him.

They were looking at Chu Feng with extremely heated gazes. It was as if their eyes were truly shining.

“That guy has escaped, what’s there to congratulate?” Chu Feng said with a wry smile on his face.

“Regardless of whether or not he has escaped, it remains that you’ve won today. You actually won against Han Yu, who held the tenth place on the Demon-level Geniuses List.”

“Wouldn’t this mean that the current tenth place on the Demon-level Geniuses List is no longer Han Yu, but you instead?”

“To us, the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm’s younger generations, this is the greatest honor,” Li Xiang said in a very excited manner.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you are simply too amazing. We already knew that you were powerful. However, never did we expect you to be this powerful. You actually managed to defeat Han Yu with a cultivation that was weaker than his and without using Immortal Techniques.”

“You are simply my idol. Among all of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm’s younger generations present, I admire you the most.”

The next moment, the various members of the younger generation present all began to speak at once. They were all praising Chu Feng nonstop.

They were not only trying to flatter Chu Feng, but there was also sincerity in their words.

Chu Feng had won from a position of weakness by relying on his wisdom. Furthermore, he had won against the demon-level genius Han Yu.

Thus, this battle had truly broadened their horizons and caused them to feel great admiration for Chu Feng.

“Wuuu~~~”

At the moment when the crowd were praising Chu Feng, Chu Feng's face suddenly started to twist.

Then, Chu Feng's aura grew weak. Even though the Lightning Mark on his forehead was still there, his aura had decreased by an entire level.

The wise individuals present all knew that it must be that the one level of cultivation the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief had bestowed upon Chu Feng had reached the end of its effectiveness.

“Big brother Chu Feng!!!”

Suddenly, Li Xiang let out an extremely worried shout.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had closed his eyes and fallen onto him.

His life and death was undetermined.

Chapter 2815 - Six Great Sacred Vestiges

It was obvious that Chu Feng hadn't died. He was merely suffering from an enormous backlash from using his two great secret skills, the Ancient Era's War Sword and the Ancient Era's War Axe, for too long. Because of that, Chu Feng became extremely weak and ended up losing consciousness.

As for Han Yu, he too did not die. As Chu Feng had anticipated, Han Yu had escaped using a special protective talisman.

Merely, not even the people from Yuwen City knew where Han Yu went.

Likely, among all the people present, only experts like the Starfall Eight Immortals and the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief knew where Han Yu had gone.

However, they would not involve themselves in the personal grudges between Chu Feng and Han Yu. Thus, they would naturally not tell anyone about Han Yu's whereabouts.

During the time that Chu Feng was unconscious, the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief announced that Buried Spirit Lake's eruption had come to an end, and that the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain was going to close.

He was actually giving notice and telling the crowd to leave.

As for the crowd, they all knew the personality of the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan very well. Thus, it was something that they had already expected. Therefore, they were not displeased to be driven out, and instead left immediately.

However, one thing worthy of mentioning was that while everyone else was driven out by the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief, including even the people from the Starfall Holy Land, Chu Feng was kept behind by the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief.

Even though the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa and the Immortal Armament Villa had volunteered to bring Chu Feng away with them, they were still refused by the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's Clan Chief.

It was as if the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan did not trust Chu Feng with anyone.

That being said, Chu Feng had no knowledge of any of those things.

When he woke up in a daze, he discovered that not only was he still in the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain, but he was also lying in a palace.

Chu Feng recognized this palace. It was one of the palaces located in the plaza that had forcibly sucked Chu Feng and the others onto it.

In other words, that palace was located very close to the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain's exit.

"Little friend Chu Feng, you've awakened. How are you feeling? Does your body still hurt?"

An elder from the Ancient Era's Serpent Clan had been waiting for Chu Feng to wake up for a long time already. Upon seeing that Chu Feng had woken up, he hurriedly went to Chu Feng's side and questioned him attentively.

"I don't feel any pain anymore. I seem to have recovered completely," Chu Feng said.

"That's great. Our clan's Lord Clan Chief has personally helped heal your injuries. Otherwise... with the state that you were in, you would not have been able to regain consciousness in a single day."

"Although you've managed to escape a calamity through the use of your special secret skill, it remains that Han Yu's rank two Immortal Technique left behind quite an injury upon you," that Ancient Era's Serpent Clan's elder said.

“So Senior Clan Chief personally helped heal my injuries? May I know where Senior Clan Chief is? I wish to personally express my gratitude,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng knew his body the best. Not only had he used his secret skills for an extended period of time, but he had also blocked Han Yu’s powerful attacks. Most importantly, he even ended up using the Five Elements Secret Skills.

All of that combined meant that the backlash Chu Feng received was much more intense than the backlash he received in his fight against Xia Yun’er.

He knew very well that the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder was not lying to him. If it wasn’t for the assistance of an expert, Chu Feng would not have been able to regain consciousness so fast, and it would’ve been impossible for Chu Feng to recover so quickly.

Because of that, Chu Feng was feeling grateful from the bottom of his heart. After all, he possessed no relationship with the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan, yet they were willing to help him like that.

“Lord Clan Chief had something that he needed to take care of. I’m afraid that you will not be able to meet him,” that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

“In that case, where are the others? Why is it that I’m unable to sense anyone else’s aura?” Chu Feng was naturally talking about Li Xiang and the others.

“Actually, we have already given notice to tell everyone to leave. Right now, you’re the only one in the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain.”

“That said, there are people waiting for you outside. Do you plan to meet them?”

“Lord Clan Chief has ordered that I bring you out through another exit should you not wish to meet them.”

“That said, I feel that it would be fine for you to meet them. They’re waiting for you because they want to protect you so you can leave peacefully,” that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

“Senior, who are you talking about?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa. They feared that the people from Yuwen City would attack you. Thus, they wanted to protect you and see you away.”

“Originally, the people from the Immortal Armament Villa were also waiting for you. But later on, the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa told them something and caused them to leave,” that Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder said.

“Senior, may I know how this junior should address you?” Chu Feng asked.

The reason for that was because this elder was the person that had spoken on his behalf in the palace hall that day. Thus, Chu Feng had a good impression of this elder, and wanted to get to know him.

“This old man is named Gushe Shanteng,” the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan’s elder replied with a smile.

It could be seen that he also had a very good impression of Chu Feng.

“So senior is actually Senior Shanteng. Thank you, Senior Shanteng, for your assistance before and looking after me this time around.”

Chu Feng stood up and respectfully clasped his fist at Gushe Shanteng.

“My, they’re all trivial matters not worth mentioning. That said, our Lord Clan Chief has ordered that once little friend Chu Feng wakes up, you must also quickly leave this place.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, which path do you wish to take?” Gushe

Shanteng asked.

“I’ll go and meet the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa,” Chu Feng said.

After all, the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa had waited for so long because they wanted to protect him. As such, it would be inappropriate for Chu Feng to refuse their kind intentions.

Moreover, Chu Feng was also afraid that the people from Yuwen City would attempt to attack him. With the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa guarding him, he would be able to travel safely for a portion of his journey.

After that, Gushe Shanteng personally brought Chu Feng to the exit of the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain.

Sure enough, the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Ma Changchun and the other elders, as well as Li Xiang and the other disciples, were practically all gathered there, waiting for Chu Feng.

Upon seeing that Chu Feng was alright, they were all feeling very happy. They immediately rushed toward Chu Feng and surrounded him.

Soon, Ma Changchun revealed his intention to Chu Feng. He still wanted to invite Chu Feng to their Sacred Pellet Villa as a guest.

After Chu Feng refused him, he insisted on protecting Chu Feng until they reached the Ancient Era’s Teleportation Formation.

Chu Feng naturally agreed to that request.

Enroute, Chu Feng heard of a place called the Void Sacred Tree from the conversations of the elders.

From their conversations, Chu Feng felt that the Void Sacred Tree was not an ordinary place. It seemed that some sort of unforeseen event had occurred there. The Sacred Pellet Villa was preparing to proceed for that Void Sacred Tree to investigate things.

“Chu Feng, that Void Sacred Tree seems to be a remnant. You should ask them exactly what has happened there. If a treasure is to appear there, we should also go and check things out. Perhaps we might be able to gain a harvest from it.” Her Lady Queen said.

“Very well. I’ll go and ask them about it.”

Chu Feng was also impatient to increase his cultivation. Thus, he was thinking the same thing Her Lady Queen was thinking. Chu Feng then turned to ask Li Xiang about the Void Sacred Tree.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you don’t know of the Void Sacred Tree?” Li Xiang was surprised.

“I don’t,” with a smile on his face, Chu Feng shook his head.

“Then, have you heard of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm’s Six Great Sacred Vestiges?” Li Xiang asked again.

“I haven’t,” Chu Feng shook his head again.

At that moment, Li Xiang cleared his throat.

Then, he said to Chu Feng, “Big brother Chu Feng, in that case, I, your little brother, must properly explain our Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm’s Six Great Sacred Vestiges to you.”

Chapter 2816 - The Story Of The Sacred Vestiges

“Six Great Sacred Vestiges? Tell me about them,” Chu Feng revealed a curious expression.

After all, all cultivators yearned for exotic and wondrous locations. Chu Feng was no exception.

Furthermore, as the others nearby heard the conversation between Chu Feng and Li Xiang, they all cast their gazes toward them.

In fact, even Ma Changchun and the other elders looked over.

At that moment, Chu Feng and Li Xiang became the focus of the group of people.

Under such circumstances, Li Xiang appeared even more prideful. He coughed sternly a couple more times.

Then, he began to explain, “Big brother Chu Feng, our Great Chilicospm Upper Realm’s Six Great Sacred Vestiges possess an enormous origin.”

“They are respectively...”

“The Primal Sea Sacred Mountain.”

“The Ethereal Sacred Gate.”

“The Darknight Sacred River.”

“The Nine Moons Sacred Domain.”

“The Purple Sun Sacred Palace.”

“And the Void Sacred Tree.”

Li Xiang was bursting with life, and his spit splattered all around. The more he talked, the more enthusiastic he became.

Seeing how cheerful he was, it was as if he had forgotten that his

cultivation had been crippled, that he was no longer a True Immortal, and was only a rank nine Martial Ancestor.

From what Li Xiang said, Chu Feng learned that the so-called Six Great Sacred Vestiges were six locations that had suddenly appeared in the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm.

Not only were their origins mysterious, but they were all extraordinary too. They were either sacred places for one to train in or contained precious treasures.

For example, the Primal Sea Sacred Mountain was actually that Sacred Mountain by Song Xi's home.

Before the Sacred Mountain appeared, there was a vast sea in its place. That sea was called the Primal Sea.

Although the Primal Sea was replaced by the Sacred Mountain after it appeared, the Sacred Mountain was called the Primal Sea Sacred Mountain because of the Primal Sea that was there before it.

As for the Ethereal Sacred Gate, it was an enormous ever-moving gate. Reportedly, that gate was connected to a different world, a world filled with endless treasures.

However, no one had ever managed to open the Ethereal Sacred Gate. Furthermore, the Ethereal Sacred Gate had not appeared in a long time. Thus, no one knew exactly what sort of treasures the Ethereal Sacred Gate contained.

It could be said that the Ethereal Sacred Gate was the most mysterious of the Six Great Sacred Vestiges.

As for the Darknight Sacred River, it was a river that would only appear at night. This river could flow on the surface, above the mountains, below the ground, within the vast ocean or even in the air and void itself.

Due to the fact that the location of the Darknight Sacred River was ever-changing, very few people were ever able to see it. That

being said, the Darknight Sacred River's waters were golden. Reportedly, the water was made of gold. The reason for that was because if one were to retrieve water from the Darknight Sacred River, it would immediately turn into gold.

The more water one retrieved from the Darknight Sacred River, the more gold one would obtain. Furthermore, it was most definitely not ordinary gold. Rather, they were treasures for weaponry refinement, and could be used to refine Immortal Armaments, or even more powerful weapons.

Because of that, that gold was known as Darknight Sacred Gold.

Not only was the river water itself a treasure, but there were even more mysterious treasures inside. Merely, no one had managed to obtain those treasures yet.

As for the Nine Moons Sacred Domain, it was a special region. During the day, it was an ordinary boundless prairie. One would not be able to notice anything special regarding it.

However, whenever night arrived, three moons would appear above that prairie. Sometimes, there would even be five, six or seven moons.

Reportedly, when nine moons appear above the prairie, the Nine Moons Sacred Domain would appear above the prairie. As for the Nine Moons Sacred Domain, not only did it contain treasures unknown to anyone else, but it was also a great place for martial cultivation.

Unfortunately, the Nine Moons Sacred Domain was located within the Chu Heavenly Clan's territory. Apart from the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan, practically no one had ever witnessed the appearance of the Nine Moons Sacred Domain.

Even though the Nine Moons Sacred Domain existed, its state was the same as the ever-moving Ethereal Sacred Gate and Darknight Sacred River. To the people of the Great Cheliocosm

Upper Realm, the Nine Moons Sacred Domain was merely a legend.

After all, they had no way to witness it.

As for the Purple Sun Sacred Palace, it was reportedly a palace. Originally, it was located on an ocean, and would open once every twelve years. Furthermore, due to the fact that it was a sacred place for cultivation like the Primal Sea Sacred Mountain, the various powers, including even the experts and people of the younger generation from the Chu Heavenly Clan, would enter the Purple Sun Sacred Palace to train when it opened.

However, the Purple Sun Sacred Palace would only open for twelve days every time. When the twelve days time limit arrived, everyone had to leave. Otherwise, one would never be able to leave again.

There were once many people that attempted to stay inside the Purple Sun Sacred Palace to continue training. Thus, they decided to not leave after the Purple Sun Sacred Palace closed its doors.

However, when the Purple Sun Sacred Palace reopened after twelve years and people entered it again, only the remains of those people were left in the Purple Sun Sacred Palace. Furthermore, their source energies were all gone. Even their remains, those bones, were filled with bruises and scars. It was a truly frightening sight.

Through their remains, one could imagine what sort of torment they suffered before they died.

However, the treasures that they carried with them were still present with their remains.

Regardless, there was no need to explain how strange this matter was. No one knew what they were killed by.

However, in any case, the crowd all realized how dangerous the Purple Sun Sacred Palace was after it closed. Thus, gradually, no

one dared to continue to stay in the Purple Sun Sacred Palace after it closed. Even those that entered it to train would leave before it closed.

However, the Purple Sun Sacred Palace was snatched away by someone nine hundred years ago.

“Snatched away?”

Hearing up to that point, Chu Feng was unable to contain himself, and interrupted Li Xiang.

That Purple Sun Sacred Palace opened once every twelve years. Not even the Chu Heavenly Clan was able to do anything to it. Who could possible snatch away something like that?

“Snatching it would be a misleading description. To be exact, it was taken away. Li Xiang, you must not mislead little friend Chu Feng,” right at that moment, Elder Ma Changchun added with a smile.

“Right, right, right. It was taken, not snatched,” Li Xiang hurriedly corrected himself. Then, with a beaming smile, he said, “Lord Elder, all I know are only rumors. It would be better for you to explain it to big brother Chu Feng.”

“This old man was indeed fortunate enough to witness that happening. If I must describe it, then I can only say that it was extremely astonishing,” Elder Ma Changchun said.

“Senior, exactly what happened with the Purple Sun Sacred Palace?” Chu Feng asked Ma Changchun curiously.

He also felt that Li Xiang was spouting a lot of nonsense. Comparatively, Ma Changchun’s words would be much more trustworthy.

Chapter 2817 - The Sacred Tree's Unforeseen Event

"It was something that happened right after the Purple Sun Sacred Palace finished opening. As the twelve day limit arrived, all of us walked out of the Purple Sun Sacred Palace."

"However, we had a special sort of habit. That is, we would always stay to witness the Purple Sun Sacred Palace closing its gates before leaving. Thus, there were quite a lot of people present that day."

"That said, none of us would've ever expected an enormous hand to split through the void and emerge from the sky after the Purple Sun Sacred Palace closed its gates. That enormous hand actually forcibly uprooted the unshakeable Purple Sun Sacred Palace from the ocean."

"The instant when the Purple Sun Sacred Palace was uprooted, a tsunami immediately started surging in all directions. The waves were so enormous that they even reached the sky itself."

"Perhaps it was because of some sort of oppressive might, but those waves were extremely violent and powerful."

"If it wasn't for the fact that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Lord Clan Chief was present to forcibly block the incoming waves, I fear that over half of the people present back then would've died."

"However, even the Chu Heavenly Clan's Lord Clan Chief could only look on helplessly as the Purple Sun Sacred Palace was taken away by that enormous hand," Elder Ma Changchun said.

"So the Chu Heavenly Clan's Lord Clan Chief was also present that day?!" Li Xiang became very spirited. It could be seen that he had not known that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was present.

That said, Li Xiang was also brimming with questions. He asked,

“But, if the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Lord Clan Chief was present, why didn’t he stop that person? Why would he allow the Purple Sun Sacred Palace to be taken away before his eyes?”

“The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Lord Clan Chief is the strongest expert in our Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm. That is undisputable.”

“However, even the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Lord Clan Chief is generally powerless before the Six Great Sacred Vestiges.”

“Yet, that enormous hand from the sky managed to forcibly uproot the Purple Sun Sacred Palace. It goes without saying how powerful that existence was.”

“The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Lord Clan Chief knew very well that he was no match for that existence. Thus, he would naturally not attack rashly. After all, if he were to do so, he would only court disaster for himself,” Elder Ma Changchun said.

“So that’s the case. I was foolish,” Li Xiang scratched his head awkwardly. He had come to a realization, and felt what Elder Ma Changchun said to be very reasonable.

To rashly fight when faced with an undefeatable opponent was indeed very irrational.

As the ruler of the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief would naturally not make such a rudimentary mistake.

“Senior, in that case, do you know who took away the Purple Sun Sacred Palace?” Chu Feng asked.

“I don’t. That person only revealed that enormous hand from the sky, and not his or her face.”

“In fact, we do not even know whether that person was a human. We merely determined that person to most likely be a human from the appearance of that hand.”

“Furthermore, this matter alarmed the people from the Starfield

Master Realm. The Starfield Master Realm immediately dispatched people to investigate. However, in the end, they were unable to determine who took the Purple Sun Sacred Palace,” Ma Changchun said.

“The Starfield Master Realm is?” Chu Feng asked.

“Oh, I forgot to mention that to you. The Starfield Master Realm is the world where the ruler of our Starfield is located. They rule over countless Upper Realms. They control everything, like gods.”

“To put it rudely, even the ruler of our Great Chilicosm Upper Realm, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, has no authority to speak in the Starfield Master Realm,” Ma Changchun spoke softly.

“In that case, it would mean that the person who took the Purple Sun Sacred Palace was truly a powerful being,” Chu Feng was extremely curious as to exactly who it was that took away the Purple Sun Sacred Palace.

“Chu Feng, could the hand that took away the Purple Sun Sacred Palace be the same hand that ripped apart the sky in the Eastern Sea Region that day?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“Let me ask about it,” Chu Feng turned to ask Elder Ma Changchun.

However, from the description of the hand given by Elder Ma Changchun, Chu Feng discovered that the hand that took away the Purple Sun Sacred Palace seemed to be different from the hand that tore apart the sky in the Eastern Sea Region.

This most likely meant that the two individuals were not the same. If one wanted to find something identical regarding them, then one could only say that they were extremely frighteningly powerful existences.

They were beings like gods that were capable of dominating everything.

“Chu Feng, say, could it be caused by the Starfield Master

Realm?" Her Lady Queen asked.

It could be seen that Her Lady Queen was even more curious about this matter than Chu Feng.

"It's hard to tell. It's not like there's not such a possibility," Chu Feng said in his mind.

"Senior, in that case, what sort of miraculous place is the Void Sacred Tree?" Chu Feng continued to ask.

The Void Sacred Tree was actually what Chu Feng wanted to know about the most. After all, the unforeseen event had occurred at the Void Sacred Tree. Chu Feng was very curious as to what that unforeseen event was.

"The Void Sacred Tree is a great tree growing within the void itself. It is enormous, and capable of covering an entire region. It is a truly spectacular tree."

"The Void Sacred Tree contains an extremely dense amount of natural energies. Furthermore, it is great place for one to train and attempt a breakthrough."

"Merely, there is a spirit formation around the Void Sacred Tree. That spirit formation will only disappear once every hundred years. When it disappears, one will be able to enter the Void Sacred Tree to train. However, after some time passes, that spirit formation will reemerge."

"That spirit formation will emerge from the depths of the Void Sacred Tree and extend outward. As it extends, it will push out all of the martial cultivators in the Void Sacred Tree."

"While that spirit formation will not cause any harm, it is extremely powerful and simply impossible to breach. Thus, if one wants to train in the Void Sacred Tree, one must wait for the spirit formation to disappear by itself."

"Generally, that spirit formation will disappear once every hundred years. However, it is difficult to tell when it will reappear."

Generally, it will reappear within a period of ten to thirty days. It is very irregular.”

“Furthermore, it has only been fifty years since the last time the Void Sacred Tree opened. Yet, an unforeseen event has actually occurred.”

“After the Primal Sea Sacred Mountain’s natural energies weakened greatly, with the Purple Sun Sacred Palace having been taken away by that mysterious expert and the Nine Moons Sacred Domain being monopolized by the Chu Heavenly Clan, and with the Ethereal Sacred Gate and the Darknight Sacred River being evermoving, the Void Sacred Tree is the only one of the Six Great Sacred Vestiges that the people of the Great Chiliccosm Upper Realm can train in.”

“And now, an unforeseen event has occurred in the Void Sacred Tree. Naturally, it would alarm all of the Great Chiliccosm Upper Realm’s powers.”

“I feel that even the Chu Heavenly Clan will proceed to the Void Sacred Tree to investigate things.”

“As for us, once we return to the Sacred Pellet Villa, we will immediately proceed for the Void Sacred Tree with our Lord Villa Master,” Elder Ma Changchun said.

“Senior, exactly what is this unforeseen event?” Chu Feng realized that an unforeseen event at the Void Sacred Tree was indeed something that could shake the entire Great Chiliccosm Upper Realm. Experts from various powers would all be dispatched there.

Because of this, Chu Feng wanted to know what had happened even more.

“No one is capable of breaching the spirit formation around the Void Sacred Tree. Not even the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Lord Clan Chief is capable of breaching it. We can only wait for the spirit

formation to disappear by itself. Only then will we be able to enter the Void Sacred Tree.”

“However, in recent days, someone has managed to see someone in the Void Sacred Tree. That person was moving about within the Void Sacred Tree’s spirit formation,” Elder Ma Changchun said.

“In other words, someone has managed to successfully breach the spirit formation and enter the Void Sacred Tree?” Chu Feng was also very surprised.

Chapter 2818 - Learning an Immortal Technique

“It is unknown what sort of method he used to enter the Void Sacred Tree. However, it remains that he has managed to enter it.”

“However, there are people that feel that that person is not someone from the Great Chilicosm Upper Realm. Instead, they feel that he is some sort of spiritual organism related to the Void Sacred Tree, and that must be the reason why he has appeared in the Void Sacred Tree. However, regardless of what it is, everyone wants to chat with him, as we might be able to obtain some sort of harvest from it,” Ma Changchun said.

“Spiritual organism? That is possible indeed. However, does this spiritual organism have any distinctive characteristics?” Chu Feng asked.

“There is nothing special regarding its body, as its physical appearance is no different from humans. Merely, its clothing is extremely peculiar,” Ma Changchun said.

“What is particular regarding its clothing?” Chu Feng asked.

“He had the appearance of a man. Furthermore, judging from his appearance, he is not very old, and seemed to be a member of the younger generation.”

“However, his physical appearance and outfit are simply too weird. Reportedly, that man does not have a lot of hair. However, each and every one of them is perked up. To put it simply, his hairstyle resembles that of a hedgehog.”

“His eyes are not very large. Yet, they are whirling about nonstop. He is simply shifty-eyed.”

“His nose resembles a garlic. As for his mouth, it is very unimpressive; it is actually crooked.”

“That said, the strangest of all must be his outfit.”

“His upper body is completely naked. He is as thin as a match. With skin and bones, there is no muscle to be seen. It is as if he has not eaten in a very long time.”

“As for his lower body, there is only a large pair of underpants.”

“Reportedly, the underlying color of his underpants is green, and over the green underpants are gorgeous flowers.”

“It is precisely because of those flowery underpants that people feel that he is a spiritual substance born from the Void Sacred Tree.”

“After all, there are all kinds of flowers on his underpants. Those flowers include peonies, roses, plum blossoms, osmanthus, peach blossoms and all kinds of other flowers.”

“Oh, that’s right. After he sees people, he will ask them where this place is. Furthermore, he will even stutter when he speaks,” Ma Changchun said.

‘Holy crap!’ Upon hearing till this point, Chu Feng felt as if countless enormous waves were surging in his heart.

This description, is it not Wang Qiang?

“Chu Feng, it’s Wang Qiang. Wang Qiang is inside the Void Sacred Tree?” Her Lady Queen was also very surprised. Yet, she was also feeling very excited at the same time.

Like Chu Feng, Her Lady Queen was practically certain that it was Wang Qiang.

“Chu Feng, this is quite remarkable. The vortexes that you all encountered on the Stairway to Heaven seem to be far superior to what you imagined,” Her Lady Queen said excitedly.

“Indeed, it’s extremely strange,” Chu Feng’s heart was wavering nonstop.

After entering the Sacred Mountain World, Chu Feng had

originally thought that Wang Qiang and the others had also arrived in the Sacred Mountain World.

He had thought that they'd entered through different entrances, and were placed at different locations because of that.

However, judging from how things were now, it seemed that it was not as simple as Chu Feng had thought.

At the very least, Wang Qiang did not enter the Sacred Mountain World at all. Instead, he had entered the Void Sacred Tree.

Most coincidentally, both the Sacred Mountain and the Sacred Tree were part of the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm's Six Great Sacred Vestiges.

"Senior, is that person the only person that has been seen in the Void Sacred Tree?" Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng asked this because he wanted to know if Zhao Hong, Ying Mingchao and Zi Xunyi were together with Wang Qiang.

Or could it be that because Zhao Hong, Ying Mingchao and Zi Xunyi had entered different vortexes, they were in different places.

"Reportedly, that man is the only person there." Ma Changchun said.

"Chu Feng, do you think that Zhao Hong and the others have entered the other Divine Vestiges?"

"If that's the case, the so-called Six Great Divine Vestiges possess a thread connecting them," Her Lady Queen said.

"That is possible. However, it's hard to determine if that's the case. Regardless, I must proceed to the Void Sacred Tree and meet with Wang Qiang as soon as possible," Chu Feng said.

"I wonder if he has a way to let you enter the Void Sacred Tree too. If you can enter it, you will definitely be able to train faster in there. It might even be possible for you to contend against those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations by the next Heavenly

Beloved Martial Competition,” Her Lady Queen said.

It would be a lie for Chu Feng to say that he didn’t want to do that.

However, what Chu Feng was more worried about now was not whether or not he could enter the Void Sacred Tree to train.

Rather, he wanted to know what sort of information he could gather from Wang Qiang. What he hoped for the most would be for Wang Qiang, Zhao Hong, Ying Mingchao and Zi Xunyi to all be fine.

“Senior, where is the Void Sacred Tree located?” Chu Feng asked.

“The Void Sacred Tree is located in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm’s Evenly Rising Province. Little friend Chu Feng, if you wish to go there, how about you journey together with us? We just so happen to be on our way there too,” Elder Ma Changchun said.

“Very well,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Haha, great. It is our honor to be able to travel together with little friend Chu Feng,” Seeing that Chu Feng had agreed to travel with them, Ma Changchun was very happy.

“This is great, we’ll be able to journey to the Void Sacred Tree together with big brother Chu Feng.”

“By then, the news of big brother Chu Feng defeating Han Yu should’ve spread. I am truly looking forward to the people of the younger generation looking at my big brother Chu Feng with gazes of admiration.”

Li Xiang and the others were also extremely happy. Perhaps they were affected by Li Xiang, but even though all of the Sacred Pellet Villa’s disciples present were older than Chu Feng, they were all addressing Chu Feng as big brother.

Chu Feng did not dislike this, as he felt that the great majority of their enthusiasm was sincere.

That said, those that were enthusiastic toward Chu Feng were most definitely not only limited to the Sacred Pellet Villa's younger generations.

However, apart from Ma Changchun and several other elders, the great majority of the elders present only gave Chu Feng the feeling of being eagerly attentive.

They were not necessarily fond of Chu Feng from the bottom of their hearts. They were only smiling at Chu Feng because they did not wish to offend him.

As it was Elder Ma Changchun leading the crowd as they traveled, Chu Feng and the others did not have to spend any effort at all. They were able to travel with Ma Changchun's martial power. As such, Chu Feng had a lot of free time.

After chatting for some time, Chu Feng gave the excuse of training, closed his eyes and sat down.

That said, Chu Feng was indeed training. However, he was not trying to gain martial comprehension. Instead, he was planning to learn an Immortal Technique.

When Chu Feng helped save Song Xi, he had withstood a portion of Song Xi's inheritance.

From that inheritance, Chu Feng gained three Immortal Techniques.

Rank one Immortal Technique: Aura Poison Flow.

Rank two Immortal Technique: Monstrous Poison Flow.

Rank three Immortal Technique: Dragon Poison Flow.

Chapter 2819 - Linking With World Spirits

There were requirements for one to learn Immortal Techniques. For ordinary people, they would need to be at least rank five True Immortal in order to learn a rank one Immortal Technique.

Geniuses with extraordinary talent would be able to learn one with the cultivation of rank four True Immortal.

However, for someone with Chu Feng's comprehension, they would actually be able to learn a rank one Immortal Technique at the cultivation of rank three True Immortal.

Even though Chu Feng had managed to ultimately win in his consecutive confrontations against Yuwen Tingyi, Yuwen Hualong, Han Yu and Xia Yun'er, he had realized the might of Immortal Techniques during these confrontations.

As such, he felt that he must grasp an Immortal Technique as quickly as possible.

What Chu Feng needed to do right now was precisely to learn the rank one Immortal Technique: Asura Poison Flow.

At Chu Feng's level of comprehension, as long as it was not a technique that was especially difficult to learn, there was simply no need for him to learn through practice.

As long as Chu Feng studied the method to use this Immortal Technique and completely comprehended it, he would be able to use it.

To the current Chu Feng, learning the rank one Immortal Technique: Asura Poison Flow was actually extremely simple.

Thus, while journeying, Chu Feng used only a single day to master the Asura Poison Flow.

If this was to be known by the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa, they would definitely be extremely astonished.

After all, when they were at Chu Feng's level of cultivation, they were most definitely unable to grasp a rank one Immortal Technique this quickly. Furthermore, to grasp a rank one Immortal Technique merely by comprehending it and not actually practicing it was something that they never dared to even imagine.

However, Chu Feng had accomplished just that.

After Chu Feng grasped the rank one Immortal Technique, he came to a full realization that Immortal Techniques were truly the strongest method that True Immortal-level experts possessed to confront their enemies.

Take the rank one Immortal Technique: Asura Poison Flow for example.

Although this Immortal Technique possessed a cooldown period that made it so that Chu Feng could only used it once during a certain period of time, its might was very impressive. It possessed an effect of weakening one's opponent's Immortal Technique and battle power.

While it might not necessarily defeat one's opponent, it was capable of making Chu Feng's opponent unable to contend against him anymore.

The Asura Poison Flow could be said to be an oddity among Immortal Techniques. However, without a doubt, it was a very powerful Immortal Technique.

"Had I known this Immortal Technique to be this useful, I would've learned it long ago. Had I done that, I wouldn't have nearly been defeated by Han Yu."

Chu Feng sighed and was slightly regretful at not having learned this Immortal Technique immediately.

Even though Chu Feng ultimately won the battle against Han Yu, only he himself knew that he had barely won that battle.

If it wasn't for Han Yu underestimating him, Chu Feng might

have been the one to lose.

For example, had Han Yu unleashed his rank two Immortal Technique from the very start, even if Chu Feng was protected by the Five Elements Secret Skills, he would definitely be seriously injured.

At that time, even if Han Yu would end up receiving a backlash from using his rank two Immortal Technique, his level of injury would definitely be lighter than Chu Feng's.

If they were to continue fighting then, the outcome of the battle would have truly been difficult to determine.

"Isn't it the same to learn it now? Furthermore, as there's still idle time in the journey, Chu Feng... why don't you try to link up with world spirits?" Her Lady Queen said.

"Link up with world spirits? Right now?" Chu Feng was surprised. After all, he did not wish to contract other world spirits to begin with.

"That's something that you promised this Queen before. Are you planning to back out of your promise?"

Her Lady Queen immediately started pouting with her hands on her waist. It seemed like she would get extremely angry should Chu Feng not listen to her and do as she said.

"Of course not, of course not. I'll attempt it right now, okay?" Chu Feng said.

As Chu Feng spoke, he shifted his consciousness into his world spirit space.

Chu Feng had to cast his consciousness into his world spirit space in order to link up with world spirits. After all, his world spirit space was the channel that connected him to the Asura Spirit World.

"Hehe, don't be angry, I will attempt it right now."

As Chu Feng spoke, he sat cross-legged on the ground and prepared to begin linking with other world spirits.

“You must be serious and not toy around. If you aren’t serious, this Queen will be able to tell,” Her Lady Queen said in a supervising tone and with a serious expression.

In this sort of situation, how could Chu Feng dare to not be serious? He had no choice but to put forth all of his focus into linking with a world spirit.

“Buzz~~~”

Once Chu Feng began, it was as if he had opened a gate to another world.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt as if his spirit power had entered a strange space.

It seemed like a tunnel. Being inside this tunnel, Chu Feng was able to sense the thoughts of others and even hear their voices.

To put it simply, Chu Feng felt as if he had entered the minds of others through the use of his spirit power.

As for those other individuals, they were most likely world spirits from the Asura Spirit World.

Merely, Chu Feng was unable to see their appearances at all. He could only sense their cultivation.

“Excuse me, can you hear me?” Chu Feng asked.

“Who? Who said that?”

“Motherfucker! Who scared me!?”

“Aiyah, what is this? Why am I hearing someone’s voice?”

Once Chu Feng said those words, several voices were immediately heard in response.

There were voices that were scared, voices that were panicky, voices that were shocked and voices that were pleasantly surprised.

However, the majority of them were all questioning Chu Feng in turn.

Through the responses from these many voices, Chu Feng realized that he was actually linked to multiple world spirits.

To be exact, it was ten world spirits. Chu Feng was currently linked to ten world spirits.

“Hello, I am a world spiritist,” Chu Feng said with a gentle tone.

After all, there were women among them. Thus, Chu Feng needed to show some elegance in his demeanor.

“World spiritist? Holy crap, the legendary world spiritists actually really exist?”

“Hey hey hey, I’ve heard that as long as I enter a contract with you, I will be able to enter your world. Is that true?”

“Quickly, give me source energy! Give me source energy now! As long as there’s source energy, my cultivation will be able to increase rapidly! I will then be able to take revenge on those people that snatched my wife from me!”

“Humph, a world spiritist with such a weak level of cultivation wants to contract this great sir and make me your helper? In your dreams. Quickly bugger out of this great sir’s head. Else, I will tear you to pieces.”

.....

Many voices responded simultaneously once again.

At that moment, Chu Feng realized a couple issues.

Firstly, it seemed that the Asura Spirit World’s world spirits had all heard of world spiritists before. Furthermore, they all knew about world spiritists.

However, it seemed that they had rarely ever been in contact with world spiritists. Thus, they became extremely interested in Chu Feng.

However, the issue was that those that were interested in Chu Feng were all weak world spirits, they were all only Martial Ancestors.

At that moment, the only True Immortal-level world spirit that Chu Feng was linked with was only a rank one True Immortal.

However, this rank one True Immortal world spirit was very arrogant. He was actually unwilling to enter a contract with Chu Feng.

“A mere rank one True Immortal dares to be this arrogant? This great sir does not want you, scram,” Chu Feng said in a very displeased manner.

“Motherfucker! You dare to speak to this great sir in such a manner?! If you have the ability, then come out. This great sir will tear you to shreds.”

That rank one True Immortal-level world spirit grew extremely furious. Chu Feng even felt his killing intent.

If Chu Feng were to really appear before it, it would definitely attempt to kill him.

However, Chu Feng did not bother to continue to tangle himself with him. He retrieved his spirit power that connected him to the world spirits. After retrieving his spirit power, Chu Feng’s consciousness returned to his world spirit space.

Chapter 2820 - Li Xiang's Enemy

“How was it, how was it?”

Her Lady Queen seemed to be able to tell that Chu Feng had stopped his linking attempt. Thus, she moved toward Chu Feng with an excited expression on her face to ask him how it went.

“It’s not good,” Chu Feng sighed and shook his head. Then, he began to tell Her Lady Queen about what had happened when he was linked to those Asura Spirit World’s world spirits.

“Hahaha, you’re truly too slow. Even those mediocre fellows have rejected you.”

“Do you now know how honored you are to have someone like this Queen enter a contract with you?” Her Lady Queen burst into loud laughter. She actually started ridiculing Chu Feng.

“I’ll give it another try,” being ridiculed by Her Lady Queen in such a manner, Chu Feng instead felt insistent on proving himself.

However, on Chu Feng’s second attempt, the amount of world spirits he was able to link to not only decreased, but their cultivations also decreased.

After that, Chu Feng made several more attempts. However, each result was inferior to the last.

“So linking with world spirits is actually this difficult. Or could it be that it is relatively harder to link with the Asura Spirit World’s world spirits?”

“I finally know why my mother would forcibly capture you two and seal you in my world spirit space. Likely, she knew very well that it’s very difficult to subdue world spirits from the Asura Spirit World.”

Chu Feng gasped with admiration. He finally realized the pains his mother had gone through to help him.

Seeing that Chu Feng was planning to give up, Her Lady Queen encouraged, “Don’t give up, continue trying.”

“I’m not trying anymore. I’ve discovered that linking using one’s spirit power is limited too. If I make repeated attempts, the result will only be worse every time. I will try again after some time has passed. Next time, I will properly prepare myself before making my attempt.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s expression changed. “Something has happened outside.”

Even though Chu Feng’s consciousness was in his world spirit space, he was still able to sense the situation outside.

Chu Feng hurriedly moved his consciousness from his world spirit space back to his body.

It was only at that moment that Chu Feng discovered that they were currently traveling above a boundless plain. The sky that was originally sunny and cloudless was currently densely covered with black clouds. Thunder could be heard repeatedly. Below the thunder, tornadoes were connecting heaven and earth. They were spinning and snarling near and far like wind dragons emerging from the sky and wreaking havoc through the entire world.

At a glance, it looked very spectacular.

However, this was not something created by a martial cultivator. Rather, it was something created by nature.

“What is this?” Chu Feng asked.

“Big brother, it’s alright. This plain is called the Hell Plain. Tornadoes are present on this plain all year round. Tornadoes of this level will not pose any threat to martial cultivators of our level,” Li Xiang said.

“Hell Plain? Why would this place have such a frightening name?” Chu Feng asked.

“This Hell Plain will have tornadoes for at least three hundred days out of the three hundred and sixty five days in a year.”

“However, on certain specific days, an extremely frightening and enormous tornado will appear. That tornado is extremely frightening. If martial cultivators below the cultivation of Martial Immortal are to be sucked into that enormous tornado, their bodies and souls will immediately be shattered. Not even a corpse will remain. Because of that, that enormous tornado is known as the Hell Tornado,” Li Xiang said.

“So that’s the case. The Great Chilicospm Upper Realm is truly a miraculous place. Not only does it have the Six Great Sacred Vestiges, but there are actually also places like this,” Chu Feng said.

“There are a lot of miraculous places in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm. My hometown, the Heavenly River Snow Domain, is even more miraculous than this.”

“In that place, the snowflakes rise from the ground and fall into the clouds,” Li Xiang said.

“Oh? There’s actually such a miraculous place?” Chu Feng revealed an expression of surprise upon hearing what Li Xiang said.

Generally, snowflakes would fall from the sky to the earth, and cover it with boundless snow.

For snowflakes to appear from the earth itself and fall into the sky, that was simply a reversal of the way snowflakes fell.

Furthermore, it was not something caused by a martial cultivator, but rather by nature itself.

Merely by thinking about it, Chu Feng was amazed at such a scene.

“If I have the time, I’ll go and check out your hometown,” Chu Feng said.

“Sure, sure. Unfortunately, my parents are no longer here. Otherwise... I could have my mother prepare a delicious Snowbeast Feast for you. My mother’s Snowbeast Feast is top-rated. It is a delicacy that no world spiritist, regardless of how powerful they are, can create,” Li Xiang spoke in reminiscence.

“Your parents have passed away?”

Chu Feng was surprised upon hearing those words. Li Xiang was not very old, and thus his parents shouldn’t be very old either.

Faintly, Chu Feng felt that there was a reason for their deaths.

“Big brother Chu Feng, Li Xiang’s parents were killed by serpent monstrous beasts,” one of Li Xiang’s good buddies said.

“Serpent monstrous beasts?” Chu Feng’s expression changed.

“Li Xiang’s hometown was originally a place where humans lived. It could even be considered to a paradise. However, one day, a group of serpent monstrous beasts suddenly passed through Li Xiang’s hometown. They’d heard that Li Xiang’s mother was able to make a very delicious Snowbeast Feast, and thus decided to have Li Xiang’s mother prepare them a Snowbeast Feast.”

“However, Li Xiang’s maternal grandfather had died at the hands of monstrous beasts. Thus, Li Xiang’s mother deeply detested monstrous beasts. Naturally, she refused the request from that group of serpent monstrous beasts.”

“However, no one would’ve expected that group of serpent monstrous beasts to be so ruthless. Because Li Xiang’s mother refused them, they ended up killing all of Li Xiang’s clansmen and turned them into a human feast, eating all of them.”

“At that time, Li Xiang was sealed away by his father through a treasure. It was only because of that that he managed to escape death. However, he also personally witnessed the miserable deaths of his parents and clansmen and how they were then turned into food and eaten by those monstrous serpents,” Li Xiang’s friend

said.

Chu Feng was very surprised upon hearing those words. He looked to Li Xiang. There was suddenly a trace of guilt on his face.

He had realized why Li Xiang decided to beat up that monstrous serpent for no reason at all.

As the saying goes, there was no love without reason and no hatred without reason in the world.

The reason why Li Xiang detested monstrous serpents was because his own clansmen had died at the hands of a group of monstrous serpents.

“Li Xiang, it would appear that I had wrongfully blamed you for your actions that day,” Chu Feng patted Li Xiang’s shoulder.

Perhaps he had recalled the scene of his parents’ death due to what his friend had said, but Li Xiang had an expression laden with grief.

However, when Chu Feng’s hand touched Li Xiang’s shoulder, Li Xiang immediately forced a smile on his face. With a cheerful smile, he said, “Big brother Chu Feng, it’s all in the past now.”

“Li Xiang, I understand that you hold hatred in your heart. However, as the saying goes, for every grievance, someone is responsible, for every debt, there is a debtor. You should not hate all serpent monstrous beasts just because your clansmen were killed by a group of serpent monstrous beasts. At the very least, you cannot unleash your hatred upon those innocent serpent monstrous beasts,” Chu Feng said.

“I understand. Big brother Chu Feng, I will definitely fix this defect of mine. I will no longer randomly attack serpent monstrous beasts. However, big brother Chu Feng, there is one thing that I must make clear. Although I deeply detest serpent monstrous beasts, I have never once killed an innocent serpent monstrous beast. At the very most, I would beat them up to vent my anger.”

“That said, big brother Chu Feng, please rest assured. I will definitely change this ailment of mine.”

Li Xiang vowed in a very earnest manner. Seeing that, Chu Feng knew that Li Xiang was feeling repentant from the bottom of his heart. He knew that Li Xiang was not just putting on a show for him.

“Very well, I trust you.”

“That said, have you managed to avenge your parents’ deaths?” Chu Feng asked.

This was a massive hatred composed of his entire clan being killed. Any ordinary person would want to get revenge for this matter.

It would be even more so for someone as hot-blooded as Li Xiang. Chu Feng knew that Li Xiang would definitely want to avenge his parents and clansmen.

That said, Chu Feng didn’t know if Li Xiang had already obtained revenge for his clan’s extermination.

Chapter 2821 - Being Betrayed

"No, I haven't. All these years, I have been searching for that group of serpent monstrous beasts the entire time. However, I have not been able to find them. I don't even know who they are," Li Xiang said.

"There are truly too many different races of monstrous beasts in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. For some monstrous beast races, they will be hidden and extremely difficult to find," Li Xiang's friend hurriedly added.

"Even if I must search through the entire Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, I still must find them," Li Xiang said with rage fuming between gritted teeth.

As Li Xiang spoke, he involuntarily clenched his fists. Hatred and unreconciliation emerged in his eyes.

"In that case, do you remember what they look like?" Chu Feng asked.

"I do. At that time, they had taken their actual form. They were a group of serpent monstrous beasts with bodies covered with black scales, long red fangs and red eyes. Although their strength differed, their size was practically the same. They were all seventy-four meters long," Li Xiang said.

"That form is quite easy to identify. Rest assured, I will definitely help you capture them one day and avenge your parents," Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng knew the pain of having one's clan exterminated very well. Thus, he had decided that he would help Li Xiang obtain his revenge should he have the ability to do so in the future.

"Big brother Chu Feng, there were over a hundred serpent monstrous beasts back then. However, only thirty-one of them killed my parents and ate their flesh. I do not wish to willfully

slaughter the innocent. If you are to happen to encounter them one day, merely the lives of those thirty-one serpent monstrous beasts would suffice,” Li Xiang said.

“Very well,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, a boundless oppressive might emerged out of the blue.

That oppressive might was too powerful and too sudden. Chu Feng and the others were all caught off-guard by it.

At that moment, Chu Feng and the others all lost the ability to fly, and began to rapidly fall from midair.

“Bang, bang, bang...” Consecutive crashes were heard. Chu Feng and the others were all smashed deep into the ground like dying dogs. They were unable to move at all.

Even the strongest individual among the Sacred Pellet Villa’s group, Elder Ma Changchun, was unable to move at all.

That oppressive might was simply too powerful, too frightening. Before it, Chu Feng felt that he was pitifully small.

“Crap, it’s a Martial Immortal. It’s a Martial Immortal-level expert.”

Chu Feng started to panic. Their opponent was simply too powerful. Chu Feng felt that he was powerless to fight back.

With merely a thought, his opponent would be able to completely annihilate Chu Feng, killing him on the spot.

“No, Chu Feng, there’s someone in the sky still,” Her Lady Queen said.,

Chu Feng had fallen on his back. Thus, he was able to see the situation above.

It turned out that whilst all of the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa were enveloped by that oppressive might, there was an

exception.

That person was an elder of the Sacred Pellet Villa.

That elder had a very upright appearance. He could be said to be the most upright looking elder among all of the Sacred Pellet Villa's group of elders.

Chu Feng knew who that person was. His name was Shi Fufang. He was the person who had spoken the least on this journey. There had practically been no interaction between him and Chu Feng.

Originally, Chu Feng had had a decent impression of him since he did not try to flatter his way into friendship with Chu Feng like the others.

However, at this moment, that Elder Shi Fufang's eyes were filled with treachery.

Furthermore, he was looking down at the crowd held down by the oppressive might with an expression seemingly of enjoying the suffering of others.

It was only at that moment that Chu Feng realized that elder by the name of Shi Fufang was a dangerous character.

However, that oppressive might was obviously not his. Although Elder Shi Fufang was very strong, he was a bit weaker than Elder Ma Changchun. Thus, it would be impossible for him to suppress Ma Changchun to the ground using his own oppressive might.

Since it wasn't his, whose was it then? Who was the one that was planning to attack Chu Feng?

"Buzz~~~"

At the moment when Chu Feng and the others were guessing who the owner of that oppressive might was, they all started floating into the sky.

However, apart from speaking, Chu Feng and the others were still unable to move in the slightest. They seemed to be

manipulated like puppets.

“It’s you all?!”

After being brought back into the sky, Chu Feng saw a group of people.

He finally realized who it was that wanted to take care of him.

Chu Feng recognized this group of people. He had met them in the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain.

They were the people from Yuwen City.

Those Yuwen City elders, Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi were all present.

However, there was an unfamiliar face among them.

That person was a black-haired old man. Although he had the appearance of an old man, his body was extremely robust. It was like he was a humanoid monstrous beast.

Not only was his body robust like that of a monstrous beast, but he also had a very fiendish face.

That Martial Immortal-level aura was being emitted by none other than that man.

“Yuwen City’s City Master, Yuwen Yanhong!!!”

Upon seeing that fiendish-looking old man, Elder Ma Changchun’s expression changed greatly.

At that moment, Chu Feng finally found out who that old man was.

At that moment, that Sacred Pellet Villa’s Elder Shi Fufang flew toward the people from the Yuwen City and arrived behind Yuwen City’s City Master.

Yuwen City’s City Master seemed to have come prepared. He immediately took out a silver blade and tossed it to Shi Fufang.

That was not an ordinary blade. Instead, it was an actual

Immortal Armament.

“My thanks.”

After receiving the Immortal Armament, Shi Fufang carefully put it away. A joyous smile emerged on his face.

At that moment, Elder Ma Changchun let out a furious shout, “Shi Fufang, it was you who betrayed us?!”

It was not only him who was furious, all of the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa present started to curse out in rage at Shi Fufang.

They had all realized what had happened. It would be impossible for the people from Yuwen City to discover them and Chu Feng.

It was most definitely Shi Fufang who had secretly notified them of their location. It was only because of that that the people from Yuwen City were able to catch up to them.

That Shi Fufang remained very undisturbed by the curses from the Sacred Pellet Villa’s crowd. He looked to the Yuwen City’s City Master and said with a very indifferent tone, “Remember to kill them all. Otherwise, I will not be able to stay in the Sacred Pellet Villa anymore.”

“Rest assured, our Yuwen City also does not wish to start a war against the Sacred Pellet Villa. We will naturally kill them all.”

“That said, if we are to kill them all, how are you to explain your survival upon your return?” The Yuwen City’s City Master asked.

“I had something that I needed to settle on this journey to begin with. I have only journeyed together with them so that I could notify you all of their location. Upon my return, I can tell the others that I parted ways with them,” Shi Fufang said.

“Very well,” after the Yuwen City’s City Master finished saying those words, he turned to Chu Feng.

Even though he appeared to be very calm, when his gaze landed

on Chu Feng, Chu Feng felt incomparably powerful killing intent and hatred.

However, that was normal. After all, Chu Feng had crippled the cultivation of his son and his Yuwen City's strongest genius.

"It is I who crippled the cultivations of Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong, I will shoulder the consequences myself."

"If you have the ability, then aim your revenge at me, Chu Feng. Let them go," Chu Feng said.

"With how much they shielded you, they deserve to die too," the Yuwen City's City Master said.

"However, Chu Feng, you don't have to be so urgent to die. I will have you properly experience the sensation of being in so much pain that you'll wish to die," after the Yuwen City's City Master finished saying those words, he looked to Yuwen Tingyi and asked, "Which one is Li Xiang?"

"It's him!" Yuwen Tingyi shouted while pointing at Li Xiang.

"Woosh~~~"

The next moment, Li Xiang immediately flew toward the Yuwen City crowd. He arrived before Yuwen Tingyi and stopped.

Li Xiang was forced to kneel before Yuwen Tingyi.

Chapter 2822 - Loyalty Three Brothers

“Buzz~~~”

The Yuwen City’s City Master clenched his fist. Then, martial power started to extend from his clenched fist. In the blink of an eye, his martial power turned into a blade.

That blade was composed of actual Immortal-level martial power. Thus, it was extremely powerful.

The Yuwen City’s City Master handed that martial power blade to Yuwen Tingyi, “Son, I’ll leave this Li Xiang to you.”

Yuwen Tingyi received the blade and then aimed it at Li Xiang. He began to fiddle with the blade, and then abruptly sliced toward Li Xiang’s neck with it.

That blade was made up of a Martial Immortal’s martial power.

Even though Yuwen Tingyi was already a cripple without cultivation, if that blade was to slice at Li Xiang’s neck, not only would Li Xiang be decapitated, but he would also die on the spot.

The reason for that was because that blade was capable of destroying Li Xiang’s soul.

Seeing this, Chu Feng immediately shouted hysterically, “Stop!!!”

After Chu Feng shouted, Yuwen Tingyi’s blade actually stopped at Li Xiang’s neck.

However, Yuwen Tingyi did not bother to pay attention to Chu Feng. Instead, he turned the blade around and handed the handle to Li Xiang.

“Kill that Chu Feng. Do that, and you’ll be a member of our Yuwen City from now on,” Yuwen Tingyi said to Li Xiang.

“This...”

The people from the Sacred Pellet Villa were all startled to hear

those words. They had never expected Yuwen Tingyi to be so malevolent.

He actually wanted Li Xiang to kill Chu Feng.

“Sure,” as for Li Xiang, he actually agreed to it without the slightest hesitation.

“Li Xiang, you can’t do that. How could you attack big brother Chu Feng?”

“Li Xiang, I have truly misjudged you. It was all because of you that big brother Chu Feng offended the people from Yuwen City. How could you kick your benefactor in the teeth?”

Once Li Xiang said those words, he immediately angered the Sacred Pellet Villa’s younger generations. They all began to curse out at Li Xiang.

Even Li Xiang’s two best friends were no exception. They too were cursing at Li Xiang.

However, Li Xiang had a determined expression. It was as if he had already made his resolution.

Seeing this, the corners of Yuwen Tingyi’s mouth lifted into a sneer. He looked to Chu Feng with a mocking and hatred-filled gaze, “Do you see this? This is the person you were protecting. Do you think this is worth it?”

“I, Chu Feng, never regret anything that I’ve done,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well.”

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Yuwen Tingyi’s expression immediately twisted. He said to Li Xiang, “Kill him!”

At that moment, the Yuwen City’s City Master had retrieved his oppressive might that was restricting Li Xiang’s movement, giving Li Xiang the freedom to move.

Li Xiang received the martial power blade. He did not

immediately turn around to face Chu Feng.

Instead, he carefully inspected the blade.

Unable to contain himself, he admired, “Martial Immortals are truly powerful. To be able to die by the hands of a Martial Immortal, I, Li Xiang, have not lived my life in vain.”

After he finished saying those words, Li Xiang suddenly raised the blade he held in his hand and hacked down toward Yuwen Tingyi.

It turned out that Li Xiang simply did not have any plan to kill Chu Feng at all. He had agreed to Yuwen Tingyi merely so that he could attempt to kill him.

“Bang~~~”

Suddenly, a loud explosion was heard. Li Xiang’s body shattered into pieces. He had exploded.

It was the Yuwen City’s City Master. Without even moving, he had killed Li Xiang with a mere thought.

At that moment, the crowd finally realized why Li Xiang would say that he had not lived his life in vain to die by the hands of a Martial Immortal.

It turned out that Li Xiang had already anticipated this outcome. He knew that he would not be able to play his trick successfully before a Martial Immortal-level expert.

However, even with that being the case, he must still do it. This was what Li Xiang had decided.

“You bastard!!!”

After a moment of silence, a furious shout was heard.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng’s face had turned blue. Anger was written all over his face. His sinister appearance resembled that of a wild beast. It was truly frightening.

However, he was facing a Martial Immortal, an existence that could drown him to death with a single spit.

The Yuwen City's City Master simply did not place Chu Feng in his eyes. He extended his palm and brought one of Li Xiang's good friends toward his son.

"Kill Chu Feng. Not only will I spare your life, I will also guarantee you glory, splendor, wealth and rank."

Yuwen Tingyi turned the handle of the martial power blade toward Li Xiang's good friend.

That person was one of the two people that had beaten up that female serpent monstrous beast and then started addressing Chu Feng as big brother.

"Pah!"

That man spit at Yuwen Tingyi's face. However, before his spit could reach Yuwen Tingyi, it froze in midair.

The reason for this was naturally because of the Yuwen City's City Master.

With him there, even though Yuwen Tingyi was already a cripple, no one would be able to cause him the slightest bit of harm.

"Courting death."

Yuwen Tingyi held the martial power blade and slashed down. With a snap, blood splattered everywhere.

Li Xiang's good friend, Chu Feng's little brother, was decapitated. His body was still kneeling before Yuwen Tingyi. However, his head was already falling toward the ground.

"You animal! If you have the ability, then aim at me! I am the one who crippled Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong! This matter is unrelated to them! Let them go! Do not willfully slaughter the innocent!" Chu Feng shouted hysterically.

Not only was Chu Feng's face filled with anger, there was also pain.

Chu Feng was capable of enduring all kinds of torture. However, he was unable to endure others dying because of him.

This sort of torment to his heart was something that he found the most unbearable. It was also something that caused him to feel such enormous grief that he would want to die.

"Are you feeling pain now? Don't be so anxious, this is merely the beginning."

Seeing Chu Feng in such pain, the Yuwen City's City Master revealed an ice-cold smile.

Then, with a thought, Li Xiang's other good friend also flew toward Yuwen Tingyi.

"Wait! Don't kill me, don't kill me!"

That person immediately started shouting hysterically upon arriving beside Yuwen Tingyi.

"I can spare your life. As long as you kill Chu Feng, I will spare your life," Yuwen Tingyi said.

"Okay. Let me go, let me go first," that man said.

Yuwen Tingyi took a glance at his father. The Yuwen City's City Master retrieved his oppressive might and restored that man's freedom.

That man got up, turned around and looked to Chu Feng. He said, "Big brother Chu Feng, I have yet to tell you my name. I am called Ma Qiang. The one who just died is called Gao Hao. The two of us and big brother Li Xiang have a nickname in the Sacred Pellet Villa. We are known as the Three Loyal Brothers."

"Although the three of us have only known big brother Chu Feng for a very short period of time, we truly and sincerely wanted to befriend big brother Chu Feng."

“Thus, big brother Chu Feng, please remember. In our hearts, you will always be our big brother. We are honored by you. Even in death, you will still be our big brother.”

“Although we’ve met one another very late in life, we shall become brothers again in death.”

After he finished saying those words, that Ma Qiang suddenly turned around and pounced at Yuwen Tingyi.

However, right after he turned around, he became completely immobile, as if petrified.

Once again, he had his movement restricted by the Yuwen City’s City Master.

“Motherfucker! Loyal Three Brothers? I’ll show you loyalty.”

Yuwen Tingyi brandished the blade in his hand and hacked down at Ma Qiang.

Following a ‘puu,’ blood splattered everywhere. Ma Qiang suffered the same fate as Gao Hao. He had been decapitated by Yuwen Tingyi.

Chapter 2823 - Hell Tornado

“I’ll kill you all!!!”

A furious shout resonated through the void.

Even though Chu Feng was currently being restricted and could not move in the slightest, that furious shout of his was extremely resounding. Not only was his voice filled with endless anger, but it was also overflowing with killing intent.

His killing intent shook even the void itself, and caused the sky to change color.

“What a powerful killing intent. If you are to be spared today, how dangerous will you become once you mature in the future?” The Yuwen City’s City Master said.

Actually, upon sensing Chu Feng’s killing intent, the great majority of people from Yuwen City only looked to Chu Feng with ridiculing gazes. They did not consider Chu Feng to be an actual threat.

After all, they felt that regardless of how powerful Chu Feng’s killing intent might be, it would still be useless. Before their Yuwen City’s City Master, Chu Feng was powerless like an ant. The Yuwen City’s City Master would be able to let Chu Feng experience a miserable death with merely a point of his finger.

However, their Yuwen City’s City Master, on the other hand, recognized how dangerous Chu Feng was.

Chu Feng’s killing intent was much more frightening than that of ordinary people. Among people of the younger generation, Chu Feng’s killing intent was the one killing intent that he had seen that caused him to feel the most uneasy.

This made him realize that Chu Feng would become extremely frightening once he matured in the future.

A threat must not be left alive.

“Ahhh~~~”

Screams began to sound nonstop. The remaining people of the younger generation from the Sacred Pellet Villa all started flying involuntarily. In the end, they all uniformly kneeled before the people from Yuwen City.

“Settle this quickly.”

The Yuwen City’s City Master said to Yuwen Tingyi.

He was afraid that an unforeseen event might occur, and wanted to kill Chu Feng quickly.

However, he also respected his son. Thus, he wanted to allow his son to kill Chu Feng using the method that he wanted.

“Spare us, spare us.”

“Please spare us. There isn’t much of a relationship between us and Chu Feng.”

Many of the Sacred Pellet Villa’s younger generations started to wail. They were all shivering in fear. Tears and snot covered their faces. They were truly afraid.

“Only one among you all will be able to live. I will spare whoever kills Chu Feng with this blade,” Yuwen Tingyi said.

“Me.”

“Let me do it.”

“Let me. Let me kill him. Please give me a chance.”

Even though those Sacred Pellet Villa’s disciples had also addressed Chu Feng as big brother earlier, they all chose to betray Chu Feng without the slightest hesitation when their own life was in danger.

However, this was understandable too. After all, Chu Feng and them did not know one another well. Who would possibly be

willing to sacrifice their life for someone that they did not even know well?

“Haha. Chu Feng, do you see this? These people that have addressed you with big brother are all trying to kill you in order to save themselves.”

“However, with all those people wanting to kill you, exactly which one should I allow to kill you? I must truly take my time to choose the right candidate for the task.”

After he finished saying those words, Yuwen Tingyi looked to those people and said, “Come. Express yourselves. I will choose the person with the best performance, the greatest desire to survive and the greatest desire to kill Chu Feng.”

“Me! Choose me! Allow me to help you kill that Chu Feng!”

“Lord Yuwen Tingyi, please choose me! I want to live! I don’t want to die!”

At that moment, those people of the younger generation all started to shout with their all. They were all fighting over this last opportunity to live. For this, they started to flatter Yuwen Tingyi and talk maliciously about one another and Chu Feng.

“You bunch of disappointing fools! You all have truly disgraced our Sacred Pellet Villa!” Elder Ma Changchun cursed out in rage.

However, his curse of rage did not manage to do anything. Before life and death, the great majority of people would only choose self-preservation. How could they possibly have the heart to concern themselves with the lives and deaths, much less the opinions, of others?

To those people, not to mention killing Chu Feng, even if they were to be tasked with killing their own elders, there were definitely people among them that would be willing to do so.

.....

“Seems like that Chu Feng will end up dying.”

At that moment, a voice so very pleasant to hear sounded from a place not far away.

It was Chu Lingxi. Chu Lingxi was standing in the sky not far away and watching everything.

Standing beside Chu Lingxi was a man.

He had the appearance of a middle-aged man. He was not very tall, and his build was not very robust. However, his stern face was covered in scars. This made it so that he looked very fierce.

That said, the most frightening aspect regarding that man would be none other than his eyes. Those eyes were cold and devoid of emotions. They were even more frightening than the eyes of ferocious beasts.

When one saw him, they would involuntarily start to tremble in fear.

As for his aura, it was like a bottomless well. It was completely unfathomable.

Before him, even the Yuwen City’s City Master would not be able to withstand a single blow.

As for that man, he was wearing the outfit of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Law Enforcement Hall. This was sufficient enough to indicate his identity.

It was because of that man being there that Chu Feng, the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa and the people from Yuwen City were unable to notice that Chu Lingxi and that man were so close to them.

Naturally, they would also not be able to hear their conversation.

“Young miss, if you wish to save that Chu Feng, I can help,” the man said.

“Uncle Xingde, let’s not meddle in other people’s business,” Chu

Lingxi said.

Even though she had realized that Chu Feng was in dire straits, she was extremely calm. She had the appearance of an actual spectator.

Regardless of which side suffered, it would be none of her concern. She was merely there to watch the show.

Hearing Chu Lingxi say it like that, the man by the name of Chu Xingde said no more. Like Chu Lingxi, he decided to simply observe.

Suddenly, Chu Lingxi turned around, looked to that Chu Xingde and said, “That said, Uncle Xingde, if you wish to save this Chu Feng, I would have no objections.”

Chu Xingde smiled, but did not answer her.

“If Uncle Xingde is not planning to save him either, then that Chu Feng will truly end up suffering.”

Chu Lingxi smiled. Then, she looked to Chu Feng again.

.....

A while later, Yuwen Tingyi finally chose a Sacred Pellet Villa’s disciple.

“It’s up to you now. Don’t try to play any tricks. Otherwise, I’ll have you wish you were dead.”

While threatening that disciple, Yuwen Tingyi handed the martial power blade to him.

However, that male disciple did not react in the same manner as Li Xiang and his two buddies. He did not attempt to attack Yuwen Tingyi after receiving the blade.

There wasn’t much of any sentiment between him and Chu Feng. Even if there was any, it was only a little bit. It was nowhere at the level where he would sacrifice himself for the sake of Chu Feng’s life.

Thus, with the martial power blade in hand, he began to walk toward Chu Feng.

However, his footsteps were not steady. Even though he had revealed himself to hate Chu Feng enormously before Yuwen Tingyi, he still ended up shivering when he was truly tasked with killing Chu Feng.

Sweat covered his face. It could be seen that he was very afraid, and was under enormous pressure.

“Zhou Yu, if you dare to do anything, you will no longer be a disciple of our Sacred Pellet Villa!” Elder Ma Changchun shouted.

After being shouted at like this, that man by the name of Zhou Yu started to shiver even more intensely.

However, even though this was the case, he did not stop his footsteps. He was growing closer and closer to Chu Feng. Finally, he arrived before Chu Feng. However, he did not immediately attack Chu Feng.

With a shivering voice, he said, “Big brother Chu Feng, don’t blame me. One must look out for oneself, or else heaven and earth will combine to destroy you. I do not wish to die like this. I have no choice but to do this.”

As he spoke, he raised the blade in his hand and planned to hack it down upon Chu Feng.

With the might of that martial power blade, if it were to truly strike Chu Feng, Chu Feng would definitely end up being killed by it.

“Huuaooo~~~”

Right at that moment, an enormous tornado suddenly appeared where Chu Feng and the others were located.

When that enormous tornado appeared, the black clouds in the sky actually turned purple. Lightning densely packed filled the sky.

That lightning was tens of times larger than ordinary lightning.

That tornado connected heaven and earth. It was rotating with an extremely fast speed. In an instant, it completely engulfed Chu Feng and the others.

However, this was merely the beginning. The range of the purple clouds began to spread wider and wider. That tornado was also growing larger and larger.

Soon, that tornado became so enormous that Chu Feng and the others were no longer capable of being seen. The only thing visible apart from that enormous purple tornado was the lightning that flickered within it.

As the enormous tornado rotated, it was like hundreds of millions of ferocious beasts roaring at the same time. It was extremely frightening.

“Crap! It’s actually the Hell Tornado!”

Upon seeing this scene, even the Yuwen City’s City Master revealed a great change in expression. He brought the people from the Yuwen City and hurriedly ran far away.

“Eeeahhh~~~”

Not long after they escaped, before that enormous tornado could even approach them, those Sacred Pellet Villa’s disciples that were kneeling before them started screaming. Then, like loose leaves, they were sucked into the Hell Tornado.

However, they were clearly quite a distance away from that enormous tornado.

From this, it could be seen how frightening the Hell Tornado was.

“Huuaooouu~~~”

The Hell Tornado was still growing in size. It had completely altered the region. Even the tornados that were blustering about

on the vast plain were affected by that Hell Tornado and forcibly sucked into it.

At that moment, underneath the purple sky, apart from the fleeing silhouettes of the people from Yuwen City, only that Hell Tornado was present on the vast plain. That Hell Tornado connected the heaven and earth, and was wreaking havoc all around.

It was like the Hell Tornado was the ruler of the region, capable of exercising enormous powers.

Chapter 2824 - Saved By Whom?

While the Hell Tornado arrived quickly, it also left quickly.

After the Hell Tornado dissipated, the purple clouds that covered the sky also started disappearing.

Soon, a clear and boundless sky returned to the Hell Plains. Not a single cloud could be seen in the azure sky.

One truly could not imagine that that place was ravaged by that frightening Hell Tornado earlier.

However, it was not only the Hell Tornado that disappeared. Chu Feng and the others had also disappeared with the Hell Tornado.

“Father, where’s Chu Feng and the others?” Yuwen Tingyi asked. There was a slightly worried expression in his eyes. He was afraid that Chu Feng had escaped.

“That Hell Tornado from earlier was no small matter. Even I would likely suffer disastrously should I be sucked into it. Chu Feng and the others will naturally have died,” the Yuwen City’s City Master replied in a very certain manner.

“Lord City Master, since they’ve all died, I will take my leave now,” the Sacred Pellet Villa’s traitor Shi Fufang clasped his fist at the Yuwen City’s City Master.

“Elder Shi, we know about your conflict with that Ma Changchun. It could be said that we have helped you eliminate your major enemy in the Sacred Pellet Villa. You should know how to act upon your return to the Sacred Pellet Villa, no?” The Yuwen City’s City Master said.

“Rest assured, I have no idea what happened here today. Naturally, I will have no idea if and how they died,” Shi Fufang said.

Hearing those words, the Yuwen City’s City Master nodded his

head in satisfaction.

After that, the Yuwen City's City Master led the Yuwen City's crowd and left. As for Shi Fufang, he also left in a different direction.

They had thought that they had plotted flawlessly. However, they had no idea that all of their actions were being completely witnessed by some people.

As for those people, they were naturally Chu Lingxi and Chu Xingde.

Suddenly, Chu Xingde looked to the nearby sky and said, "Xingren, shouldn't you show yourself?"

"Buzz~~~"

Once he said those words, a figure appeared out of thin air.

It was a man. Not only was he wearing the exact same outfit as Chu Xingde, but his face was also riddled with scars, while his eyes were also sinisterly cold. Most importantly, even his aura was unfathomable like Chu Xingde's.

This person was Chu Xingren, the person that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Law Enforcement Hall's Vice Hall Master had ordered to secretly tail and protect Chu Feng.

"Young miss. Second brother."

After Chu Xingren appeared, he moved toward Chu Xingde and Chu Lingxi and clasped his fist to greet them.

"Uncle Xingren, why are you also here?" Chu Lingxi was very surprised to see Chu Xingren. She revealed a pleasantly surprised expression.

"Young miss, didn't you know that your uncle Xingren was ordered by Lord Vice Hall Master to secretly protect Chu Feng?" Chu Xingde said.

"I didn't. I have no idea there was such a thing," Chu Lingxi

revealed a very surprised expression.

“Oh, no wonder uncle Xingde refused to help Chu Feng even when he was about to be killed. It turns out that you already knew that Uncle Xingren would secretly protect Chu Feng,” Chu Lingxi said.

However, soon, Chu Lingxi’s expression changed again. With a malicious expression on her face, she said to Chu Xingren, “Uncle Xingren, were you also present when Chu Feng entered Buried Spirit Lake?”

“I was at the same location as my second brother,” Chu Xingren said.

“I can testify to that,” Chu Xingde said.

It could be seen from their conversation that the two of them had not followed her into Buried Spirit Lake, and were together somewhere.

Chu Lingxi sighed and spoke in a slightly disappointed manner. “It’s truly a pity then. Uncle Xingren, you, like uncle Xingde, missed a great sight.”

“What happened?” Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren asked together.

“Hehe, it’s fine if the two of you don’t know. I won’t tell you,” Chu Lingxi smiled profoundly. She had kept this secret for Xia Yun’er.

Seeing Chu Lingxi acting like this, Chu Xingren and Chu Xingde did not try to press her on the subject. They were already accustomed to the personality of this mischievous and weird young miss.

“Xingren, was that Hell Tornado earlier caused by you?” Chu Xingde asked.

Hearing those words, Chu Xingren immediately frowned. He had an uneasy feeling.

Soon after, he asked, “Second brother, that was precisely what I wanted to ask you. That wasn’t caused by you?”

Hearing such a response from Chu Xingren, Chu Xingde’s expression also changed. He asked, “In that case, that was not caused by you?”

“It was not,” Chu Xingren said decisively.

“I didn’t do anything either. If you don’t believe me, you can ask young miss,” Chu Xingden said.

“Right, I can testify to that,” Chu Lingxi said.

“Then, if it was neither you nor I, who did that?” Chu Xingren’s expression started shifting nonstop. A complicated look filled his eyes.

“Could it be that it’s not something artificial at all, and was instead the actual Hell Tornado?” Chu Lingxi said.

“Impossible. That was definitely something artificial,” Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren said in unison.

“If that’s the case, wouldn’t it mean that Chu Feng has been saved by someone else?” Chu Lingxi said.

“That’s most likely the case,” Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren said.

“Merely, who could it be?” Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren started to ponder.

There were not many people in the Great Chilicosm Upper Realm that were capable of such a feat.

This was especially true when they recalled the Hell Tornado from earlier. It was likely not only frightening in appearance, but frightening in power too.

If the power of that Hell Tornado was proportional to how frightening it had seemed, the two of them would likely have also suffered enormously should they have entered it.

This meant that the person who had saved Chu Feng was stronger than the two of them.

When disregarding the experts from their Chu Heavenly Clan, not many people in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm possessed strength superior to the two of them.

Thus, the range at which the two of them could suspect who saved Chu Feng grew much narrower.

However, they were unable to think of anyone stronger than them that could possibly be related to Chu Feng and would act to save him.

Thus, at that moment, the two entered deep contemplation.

“That Chu Feng couldn’t possibly really be Chu Xuanyuan’s son, right?” Chu Lingxi said.

“This...”

Chu Lingxi’s words came as a shock. Both Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren’s expressions changed. They were actually in awe.

If Chu Feng was really Chu Xuanyuan’s son, the person who had saved Chu Feng earlier was very possibly Chu Xuanyuan himself.

As for Chu Xuanyuan, he was an extremely extraordinary existence.

.....

Chu Feng had been saved by someone.

However, he also did not know who saved him. When he was sucked into the Hell Tornado, he lost consciousness.

When Chu Feng regained consciousness, he had no idea what had happened during the time when he was unconscious. In fact, he did not even know how long he was unconscious for. He only discovered that he was lying on a river bank.

The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Elder Ma Changchun and other elders

were also here. That Zhou Yu who had wanted to kill Chu Feng earlier was also there.

However, Zhou Yu was the only one of the Sacred Pellet Villa's disciples that was still here. The life and death of the others were all unknown.

The elders and Zhou Yu were all lying by the river bank in different postures. They were all unconscious.

Judging from their appearance, Chu Feng was the first to regain consciousness.

"What's going on? Who saved me?"

Chu Feng rubbed his slightly pained head.

He was practically certain that he was saved by someone. Merely, he was unable to understand who it was that had saved him.

Whilst Chu Feng was pondering, a pair of deep eyes were gazing at Chu Feng from a nearby forest.

That pair of eyes was not only deep, but they were also filled with intelligence. It was as if those eyes had experienced countless years. They were very mysterious.

Chapter 2825 - The Final Safeguard

Chu Feng pondered for a while, but was unable to think of a clue. After that, Chu Feng took out the three concealment talismans he had obtained from Buried Spirit Lake.

A spirit formation covered the three concealment talismans. Then, Chu Feng patted them toward his own head. A light flashed, and the three concealment talismans disappeared.

After he finished doing all that, Chu Feng arrived before Ma Changchun. He wanted to see how Ma Changchun was doing.

Chu Feng discovered that Ma Changchun had merely fainted. It was nothing serious. Thus, using a slight bit of spirit power, Chu Feng woke him.

“Wuu...” Ma Changchun opened his eyes in a daze.

“Senior Ma, are you alright?” Chu Feng asked in a concerned manner.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I am fine. Merely... why would we be here? Could it be that we’ve been saved by someone?”

“Did that Hell Tornado save us?”

After Ma Changchun woke up, he immediately stood up and looked at his surroundings nervously. After observing the surroundings, he realized that they had been saved by someone.

That Hell Tornado was not an actual Hell Tornado. Rather, it should be the ability of a certain powerful expert.

“I also feel that the Hell Tornado saved us. Merely, I have no idea who it was that acted to save us,” Chu Feng said.

“It would appear that we have managed to escape this time thanks to little friend Chu Feng,” Ma Changchun said with a wry smile. It appeared that he felt that the person that had saved them had saved them because of Chu Feng. They were merely saved as a

matter of convenience.

“Senior, you must absolutely not say it like that. If it wasn’t for me, you all wouldn’t have encountered this sort of danger,” Chu Feng had a guilty expression on his face.

Chu Feng felt enormous pain and guilt in his heart. He felt as if a knife was being twisted in his heart when he recalled how Li Xiang and his two buddies had died because of him.

“Little friend Chu Feng, it is not as simple as you think. That Shi Fufang possessed some conflict with me to begin with. Even without you, he would have, sooner or later, thought of a way to eliminate me.”

“Merely, I never expected that he would, for the sake of our personal grudges, seek the help of Yuwen City and involve this many people in our conflict. That man’s viciousness and ruthlessness has surpassed my imagination. I was careless, it was my fault,” when Ma Changchun mentioned Shi Fufang, he became extremely furious and filled with regret.

He was furious at how Shi Fufang had betrayed their Sacred Pellet Villa and decided to sacrifice so many lives for the sake of his own future prospects.

He was regretful because he knew that Shi Fufang was not a good and virtuous individual to begin with. Yet, he did not guard against him. His conceit had gradually lead to the disaster that befell them.

“However, since I survived this time, it will be his turn to die.”

“That being said, we must quickly leave this place,” Ma Changchun added.

“Senior, you know where this place is?” Chu Feng asked.

“If I am not mistaken, this should be within the territory controlled by Yuwen City,” Ma Changchun said.

“Yuwen City?”

Chu Feng’s expression immediately changed upon hearing those words. He felt slightly uneasy.

Wouldn’t this be equivalent to entering the tiger’s den right after leaving it?

“That’s right. Yuwen City’s territory is near the Hell Plains to begin with. It is not strange for that Hell Tornado to have brought us here.”

“However, little friend Chu Feng, you do not have to be afraid. Our Sacred Pellet Villa is actually very close to Yuwen City as well.”

“We will return to the Sacred Pellet Villa right away and report this matter to Lord Villa Master. We will definitely make Yuwen City pay for their actions,” Ma Changchun said.

“Very well,” Chu Feng nodded.

It would indeed be much easier to take care of Yuwen City using the power of the Sacred Pellet Villa.

Then, Ma Changchun waved his sleeve, and a special burst of power entered the bodies of the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa.

Soon, those unconscious people all woke up.

“Animal, kneel!” Ma Changchun suddenly shouted angrily and waved his palm through the air.

“Paa,” a person flew out while screaming miserably.

However, right after that person collided with the ground, he was brought into the sky once again. His movements were restricted. With a painful expression, he started flying toward Ma Changchun.

That person was none other than Zhou Yu, the disciple that had planned to kill Chu Feng to save himself earlier.

“Traitor, die!”

At that moment, Ma Changchun actually had an expression filled with killing intent. He planned to directly eliminate that Zhou Yu.

“Senior, please wait,” Chu Feng hurriedly spoke to stop him, “Senior, can you spare his life?”

“Little friend Chu Feng, he is someone who wanted to kill you earlier,” Ma Changchun looked to Chu Feng with a gaze of utter confusion.

“But, he shouldn’t have had to die because of me to begin with. Senior, please spare him.”

“He has not done anything wrong. I am not his fellow disciple, and have only known him for a very short period of time. For him to kill me to save himself is the correct decision. I do not blame him and do not feel that he has done anything wrong,” Chu Feng said.

Regardless of what the justification might be, Chu Feng would generally not spare those that wanted to kill him.

Thus, even though Zhou Yu had to make that decision to kill him in order to save his own life, had it been before, Chu Feng would still not interfere should Ma Changchun want to kill him.

However, the situation now was different.

After personally witnessing Li Xiang and his two buddies dying because of him, Chu Feng’s heart was surging. Due to the guilt that he felt toward Li Xiang and his two buddies, Chu Feng was able to comprehend Zhou Yu’s decision.

Because of that, Chu Feng did not wish for Zhou Yu to die. At the very least, he did not want Zhou Yu to die because of him.

“Very well, since little friend Chu Feng has spoken, I will spare your life.”

“However, while I will not kill you, you must still be punished.”

After saying those words, Ma Changchun waved his sleeve. Immediately, a burst of martial power surged forth and transformed into chains of flames that bound Zhou Yu.

“Eaaaaah~~~”

Soon, Zhou Yu started to scream miserably. The flame chains started burning away at his body, causing him to endure enormous suffering.

Ma Changchun flipped his finger, and a burst of spirit power enveloped Zhou Yu.

Zhou Yu’s expression was still distorted and in pain. He was still screaming hysterically. However, his voice could not be heard outside of the spirit formation.

“Senior,” Chu Feng was unable to tolerate seeing Zhou Yu being tortured, and wanted to speak out against it.

He truly felt Zhou Yu’s decision earlier to be understandable. As Zhou Yu said, if one did not look out for oneself, heaven and earth would combine to destroy them.

Furthermore, he did not know Chu Feng very well, and did not possess any friendship with him.

Thus, the decision he had made at the time was very easy to make for the great majority of people.

The great majority of people would all make the same sort of decision as Zhou Yu.

“Little friend Chu Feng, our Sacred Pellet Villa possesses our rules. What Zhou Yu did should be a capital offense punishable by death. However, due to you speaking out for him, I have decided to show him leniency. That said, this punishment of his is unavoidable,” Ma Changchun said to Chu Feng.

After being told that, Chu Feng found it unsuitable to say anything else.

Chu Feng knew very well that the guilt that he felt was his own business, whereas the rules of the Sacred Pellet Villa were something that he possessed no authority over.

Afterwards, Chu Feng and the others began to travel toward the direction of the Sacred Pellet Villa.

“Chu Feng, do you think the Sacred Pellet Villa is reliable or not?”

En route, Her Lady Queen ask Chu Feng that question. After being betrayed by Shi Fufang earlier, Her Lady Queen no longer held confidence in the Sacred Pellet Villa.

“Actually, I also do not trust the Sacred Pellet Villa completely. However, I wish to avenge Li Xiang and the others. I do not want them to have died so tragically in vain. And right now, the Sacred Pellet Villa is the only power that is capable of helping me.”

“However, Egg, you do not have to be so worried either. Do you still remember the concealment talismans I obtained at the depths of Buried Spirit Lake?” Chu Feng asked.

“I do. It seems like you did something with them earlier?” Her Lady Queen said.

Earlier, before waking up Ma Changchun and the others, Her Lady Queen had witnessed Chu Feng doing something with those three concealment talismans.

Merely, Her Lady Queen didn’t know what Chu Feng did with them because Chu Feng’s movements were very fast.

“Mn, I’ve used a special spirit formation to enclose them in my soul, linking them with my thoughts.”

“If I am to encounter a mishap, even if my body is no longer capable of moving, I will still be able to activate the concealment talismans.”

“Although I’ve never used those concealment talismans before, I

feel that they are very powerful,” Chu Feng said.

“But, those concealment talismans should only be able to conceal you, no?”

“Are you able to enclose the Evil God Sword within your body too? If you’re able to do that, you’ll be able to activate the power of the Evil God Sword when you encounter dangers, no?” Her Lady Queen said.

“That I cannot do. Weapons possess their own consciousness. I am unable to fuse them with my soul, unable to enclose them within my body.”

“However... I am able to hold it in my hand,” as Chu Feng said those words, he took out the Evil God Sword and held it in his hand.

Seeing the Evil God Sword in Chu Feng’s hand, Her Lady Queen grew much more relieved.

Even though she knew that the Evil God Sword was very dangerous, it was also the greatest power that Chu Feng could use.

Regardless of whether it might be Chu Feng or Egg, they both knew that the Evil God Sword was Chu Feng’s final safeguard.

Chapter 2826 - Expedition Against Yuwen City

“Little friend Chu Feng, that sword of yours...”

Ma Changchun immediately noticed the Evil God Sword in Chu Feng’s hand the moment he took it out.

Following that, he cast a confused gaze at Chu Feng.

“Oh, this sword is something given to me by a relative of mine. I suddenly started to recall him. Whenever I see this sword, I will feel like I’m seeing him,” Chu Feng explained.

Chu Feng must continue to hold onto the Evil God Sword going forward. As such, he would naturally have to find an excuse for that.

“Oh, no wonder little friend Chu Feng would suddenly take out such a weapon. So it was actually an item of significance to you,” Ma Changchun said with a smile.

Evidently, he had questioned Chu Feng earlier because he was unable to understand why Chu Feng would suddenly take out such a weapon.

Although the Evil God Sword possessed unimaginable power, its outward appearance was only that of an Incomplete Imperial Armament.

In the Great Cheliocosm Upper Realm, a weapon like that was equivalent to a worthless scrap of metal. If it were tossed onto the street, no one would be willing to pick it up.

This was even more so as Chu Feng’s Evil God Sword possessed such a distinctive appearance. Looking at it, it seemed to be inferior to even ordinary Incomplete Imperial Armaments. As such, it was no wonder Ma Changchun would be so curious as to why Chu Feng would suddenly take out such a weapon and hold it

so tightly in his hand.

That being said, Ma Changchun accepted Chu Feng's explanation. Thus, he no longer continued to ask Chu Feng about the Evil God Sword and continued on with the journey.

It was as Ma Changchun said, the Sacred Pellet Villa was not very far away from Yuwen City. The two powers could be said to be adjacent to one another.

Upon returning to the Sacred Pellet Villa, that Shi Fufang just so happened to be present too. Ma Changchun and the others confronted Shi Fufang directly, and declared that he had colluded with Yuwen City to kill his fellows.

Originally, Shi Fufang wanted to quibble and deny the claims.

However, when the crowd managed to find that Immortal Armament originally belonging to Yuwen City from his Cosmos Sack, he was met with irrefutable evidence.

After verifying this matter, the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master was immediately furious. He shot forth a palm strike and utterly crushed Shi Fufang on the spot.

After that, he led his army toward Yuwen City. He planned to seek justice for what they'd done.

The Sacred Pellet Villa had already had their elites gathered in order to proceed for the Void Sacred Tree.

As such, they decided to lead this group of elites on a crusade against Yuwen City.

Although their numbers could not be said to be grand, everyone present possessed very powerful auras.

Apart from Chu Feng, the weakest among this group of people were Heavenly Immortal-level experts. As for the most powerful several individuals, they were all Martial Immortals.

This was an actual army of elites. Each and every one of them

were experts. They were existences renowned throughout the Sacred Pellet Villa.

Logically, traveling together with this group of people, Chu Feng's qualification and strength were both akin to that of an ant. He was a truly weak existence. Logically, he would be ignored and looked down on by others.

However, Chu Feng was already famous. Furthermore, him defeating Han Yu had already become known to the people from the Sacred Pellet Villa.

Thus, not to mention the elders of the Sacred Pellet Villa being extremely eager and attentive toward Chu Feng, even the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master was very polite when speaking with Chu Feng.

In fact, he even attempted to coax Chu Feng into joining their Sacred Pellet Villa.

"Little friend Chu Feng, you couldn't possibly be deceiving this old man, right?"

The Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master was a white-haired old man with a beard across his face.

He was currently standing beside Chu Feng. He had chatted with Chu Feng the entire journey, and was currently making a massive effort to invite Chu Feng to their Sacred Pellet Villa. Unfortunately, he was refused by Chu Feng.

He found the reason Chu Feng gave to refuse him somewhat difficult to accept.

"Senior, this junior is truly not lying to you. I really do not plan to join any powers."

"If it wasn't for that, I wouldn't have refused the invitation from the Immortal Armament Villa's Villa Master when I was at the Immortal Armament Villa," Chu Feng said.

“You’ve also refused the invitation from the Immortal Armament Villa’s Villa Master?” The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master asked.

“That’s correct,” Chu Feng said.

“Haha. If that’s the case, then this old man believes you,” the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master burst into loud laughter upon hearing Chu Feng’s response.

Even though he was already an old man, he had a very laid-back personality, and did not conceal his thoughts at all.

“Senior Villa Master, regarding what Yuwen City has done, what do you plan to do about it?” Chu Feng asked.

What Chu Feng was most concerned about right now was his grudge with Yuwen City.

En route, Chu Feng had been thinking about it. He felt that since the Sacred Pellet Villa and Yuwen City were adjacent to one another and had lived in harmony for so long, it would mean one of two things. Either they possessed a very good relationship, or there was something maintaining the relationship between the two of them.

While it was true that Yuwen City was in the wrong, it remained that the Sacred Pellet Villa had only lost some disciples. Chu Feng did not think that the Sacred Pellet Villa would end up declaring war against Yuwen City because of them.

At the very most, they would only attempt to retrieve their lost face.

“The price of murder is one’s life. I will have whoever it is that killed the people of my Sacred Pellet Villa pay with their lives,” the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master said.

“But... the Yuwen City’s City Master has also killed people from the Sacred Pellet Villa,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s simple, I will have the Yuwen City’s City Master pay with

his life,” the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master said.

Upon hearing those words, Chu Feng’s expression changed. He didn’t know how realistic the words spoken by the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master were. However, he did wish for the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master to do that.

Thus, Chu Feng asked, “Senior, what percentage of certainty of success do you hold?”

“Hahahaha...” Hearing those words, the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master burst into another loud laugh.

Merely, this time around, his laughter was very profound.

As he laughed, the Sacred Pellet Villa’s elders also started laughing.

No one answered Chu Feng’s question. However, their laughter had already given Chu Feng an answer.

The Sacred Pellet Villa should be stronger than Yuwen City in terms of strength. At the very least, the Sacred Pellet Villa was confident in their strength.

Thus, the Sacred Pellet Villa shouldn’t place Yuwen City in their eyes at all.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you can rest assured. Our Sacred Pellet Villa’s disciples will definitely not have died in vain. We will definitely obtain justice for them,” the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master said to Chu Feng.

Soon, the Sacred Pellet Villa’s army arrived before Yuwen City.

Although Yuwen City was called a city, it would not be excessive to say that it was an enormous nation.

Not only did they possess enormous land, their city was also enormous in size. It would not be excessive to say that merely Yuwen City’s main city would be larger than the entire Nine Provinces Continent.

However, it might be that they had detection spirit formations or some other sort of monitoring means, but they were already on guard against the arrival of the Sacred Pellet Villa's army.

The reason why that was the case was because outside of Yuwen City was an active defensive formation emitting golden light. That defensive formation connected heaven and earth, and completely covered the vast and boundless city.

It could be said to be an extremely magnificent sight. At the very least, this was the first time Chu Feng had ever seen such a powerful and enormous spirit formation.

It could be seen that the spirit formation was not only constructed by a large amount of world spiritists, it was also a great project.

However, it seemed that the Sacred Pellet Villa did not place that enormous spirit formation before their eyes.

At the very least, Chu Feng was able to see calmness in the eyes of the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master.

That being said, it remained that Yuwen City was prepared. The Yuwen City's City Master and their various experts were all present at the entrance of the city in an orderly manner.

It was as if they were waiting for the arrival of the Sacred Pellet Villa's army.

"Yuwen Yanhong awaits the arrival of the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master and the various elders," the Yuwen City's City Master said with clasped fist.

His attitude was extremely courteous. However, when he greeted the Sacred Pellet Villa's crowd courteously, he also took a glance at Chu Feng.

Chu Feng felt hatred and killing intent from his eyes.

Chapter 2827 - Who's Right, Who's Wrong

"Awaits our arrival? Yuwen Yanhong, is this how your Yuwen City welcomes guests?" The Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master looked to the enormous golden-bright and dazzling spirit formation that covered the entire Yuwen City.

"Lord Villa Master has arrived ferociously. This Yuwen Yanhong was somewhat panicky. Because of that, I was a bit on guard. I hope that Lord Villa Master does not take offense to this," The Yuwen City's City Master said.

"Yuwen Yanhong, don't you play dumb. Since you know why we came here, why are you not giving yourself up?" Ma Changchun said furiously.

"Sure enough, you all have come because of that."

"However, Lord Villa Master, I have merely killed your Sacred Pellet Villa's disciples. You couldn't possibly be planning to eradicate our Yuwen City, right?"

"Although our Yuwen City is indeed inferior to your Sacred Pellet Villa, we are definitely not going to allow ourselves to be bullied and humiliated without a fight. If we are truly to go to war, even if our Yuwen City will be defeated by you, your Sacred Pellet Villa will definitely have to pay a price too," The Yuwen City's City Master said.

"Yuwen Yanhong, are you trying to scare me?" The Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master frowned slightly. A strange smile emerged on his face.

It was a very dangerous smile. Chu Feng noticed that smile. The Yuwen City's City Master also noticed that smile.

Because of that, the Yuwen City's City Master hurriedly explained, "I, Yuwen Yanhong, absolutely do not have that intention. Merely, there was a reason for my actions. I hope that

Lord Villa Master will listen to my explanation.”

“Explanation? What’s there to explain? One should pay with one’s life for murder. Do you not dare to accept the consequences of your actions?” Ma Changchun asked furiously.

However, at that moment, the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master waved his hand to indicate to Ma Changchun to say no more.

Upon seeing his action, Ma Changchun hurriedly shut his mouth.

Although Ma Changchun was someone with status in the Sacred Pellet Villa, that was only the case among the Heavenly Immortals.

Faced with his own Lord Villa Master, he did not dare to show any disobedience.

“Go ahead and give me your explanation,” The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master said.

“That Chu Feng crippled my son and my disciple’s cultivation. The two of them are our Yuwen City’s successors. Lord Villa Master, let me ask you, shouldn’t I avenge them?” The Yuwen City’s City Master asked loudly as he pointed at Chu Feng with an ominous gaze in his eyes.

“You should.”

“However, as far as I know, there was a reason why little friend Chu Feng crippled the cultivations of Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong,” The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master said.

“I also know about that. However, with my own son and my disciple’s cultivations being crippled, how could I not stand up for them?”

“If it was you in my shoes, could you possibly ignore this?” The Yuwen City’s City Master asked.

The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master smiled and shook his head. Although he didn’t answer with words, he had answered with his action.

“However, your Sacred Pellet Villa’s elders were protecting Chu Feng. If I did not kill them, how could I kill Chu Feng?” The Yuwen City’s City Master said.

“With your strength, they would not have been able to stop you,” The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master said.

“That’s right, they would indeed not be able to stop me. However, I was only able to find Chu Feng and them because of Shi Fufang providing me with their location.”

“However, before Shi Fufang gave me their location, he demanded a deal with me. He wanted me to give him an Immortal Armament and eliminate Ma Changchun and the others. Only then would he be willing to tell me Chu Feng’s location.”

“This was a transaction. I had no choice. Since I accepted the transaction, I had to uphold it.”

“Since you’ve come here, I believe you must’ve already thoroughly investigated what happened. You should know that I have paid Shi Fufang an Immortal Armament.”

“I, Yuwen Yanghong, am someone who will always keep my promises. Since I agreed to Shi Fufang’s demands, I must accomplish them.”

“That is why I not only gave him the Immortal Armament, but also planned to kill Ma Changchun and the others,” The Yuwen City’s City Master said.

“Your have your own reasons. However, I also have my own justifications for leading my expedition against you today.”

“Regardless of what your reasoning might be, it will not be able to change the justification our Sacred Pellet Villa has in our expedition to suppress you,” The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master Said.

“I know that no matter what I say, I will be in the wrong. However, I will definitely not have Lord Villa Master journey here

in vain.”

“Lord Villa Master, I am willing to compensate you for killing your Sacred Pellet Villa’s disciples.”

After the Yuwen City’s City Master said those words, he waved his sleeve, and a hundred rays of light shot out of his Cosmos Sack like meteors. In the end, they appeared in an orderly manner before him.

They were Immortal Armaments. There were all kinds of Immortal Armaments. All of them were actual Immortal Armaments.

They numbered a hundred in total.

“This?”

Upon seeing the hundred Immortal Armaments, the expressions of many Sacred Pellet Villa elders changed, and greed appeared in their eyes.

At that moment, all of the Sacred Pellet Villa’s elders turned their gazes to their Lord Villa Master.

Although the Sacred Pellet Villa was not without Immortal Armaments, the value of Immortal Armaments was still no small matter. In fact, the amount of Immortal Armaments a power possessed would generally represent how strong that power was.

They all knew very well what those hundred Immortal Armaments signified.

This would serve as an enormous loss for Yuwen City. It also served to represent how sincere they were in their apology.

“Lord Villa Master, I have meticulously chosen these hundred Immortal Armaments. If you are willing to forgive my mistake, I am willing to hand them to you as compensation,” The Yuwen City’s City Master said.

The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master merely looked at those

Immortal Armaments pensively and did not say anything.

This caused the Yuwen City's City Master to frown slightly.

He had originally thought that these hundred Immortal Armaments would be sufficient to settle the issue. After all, this was an enormous concession.

However, judging from the way things were playing out, it seemed it wouldn't be that simple. This came as a slight surprise to the Yuwen City's City Master.

"Lord Villa Master, this is the greatest act of concession that I am able to make. If you insist on looking further into this matter, our Yuwen City will have no choice but to confront you."

"However, even if your Sacred Pellet Villa is able to eliminate our Yuwen City today, my master will definitely not be willing to let this matter go should he return in the future," The Yuwen City's City Master said.

Upon hearing the word 'master,' the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master started to frown. His expression had changed somewhat.

"Chu Feng, this is bad, that Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master is likely going to reach terms," Her Lady Queen's voice sounded in Chu Feng's ears.

"I have also thought about this on the way here. The Sacred Pellet Villa has all these disciples; casualties when they go out to experience the world are very normal."

"It would be impossible for the Sacred Pellet Villa to exterminate an entire power because of something like that. Generally, they will reach terms after being receiving some compensation."

"Merely, this time around, the situation was a bit different, as the ones that killed their disciples were the Yuwen City's City Master and young city master. Furthermore, they were planning to kill many of their Sacred Pellet Villa's elders too. As such, their crimes were much more serious."

“However, the compensation being provided this time around is more than sufficient. After all, those are a hundred Immortal Armaments.”

“I still remember the expression of pain those people from the Immortal Armament Villa had when I obtained that Immortal Armament there. From this, it can be seen how valuable Immortal Armaments are.”

“Furthermore, I believe Yuwen City possesses a backer too. That ‘master’ the Yuwen City’s City Master spoke of should be their backing,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, it would mean that we will not be able to avenge Li Xiang and the others today?” Her Lady Queen said.

“No, I will definitely avenge them.”

“While the Sacred Pellet Villa will not avenge them, I, Chu Feng, will definitely avenge them,” An unwavering and determined expression was present in Chu Feng’s eyes as he said those words.

Sure enough, as Chu Feng and Her Lady Queen had anticipated, the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master was unable to withstand the enticement of the hundred Immortal Armaments. In the end, he ended up reaching terms.

After the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master reached terms, the people from Yuwen City immediately removed the massive defensive formation to welcome the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master.

It could be seen that they trusted the Sacred Pellet Villa, and were not afraid that they would go against their words.

Chapter 2828 - Insulting Chu Feng

“Yuwen City’s City Master, our Sacred Pellet Villa have lived peacefully with your Yuwen City for many years.”

“I do not wish for such a thing to reoccur,” The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master said to the Yuwen City’s City Master after receiving those hundred Immortal Armaments.

He was threatening the Yuwen City’s City Master. He was telling him that if it should happen again, it would definitely not end in a peaceful settlement.

“Lord Villa Master, how could I possibly dare to do such a thing a second time? After all, if I have to continue to compensate you, likely all of my Yuwen City’s treasures will be lost by me,” The Yuwen City’s City Master said with a wry smile.

Seeing his painful expression, it could be seen that compensating him with a hundred Immortal Armaments was indeed akin to cutting his flesh. It was truly a large sum of wealth and power he had lost.

“Haha, since that’s the case, I will take my leave now,” The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master laughed out loud. Then, he prepared to leave.

He had the appearance of settling the grievances between them with laughter.

Suddenly, the Yuwen City’s City Master asked, “Lord Villa Master, what is the relationship between you and that Chu Feng?”

“I’ve only met little friend Chu Feng today. What sort of relationship do you think we have?” The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s heart tightened. He faintly sensed that the situation was bad from the conversation between the two.

“Woosh~~~”

“Woosh~~~”

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, the Yuwen City's City Master waved his sleeve, and a total of fifty Immortal Armaments flew out of his Cosmos Sack and arrived before him. They started to float toward the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master.

“Yuwen City's City Master, what is the meaning of this?” The Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master asked.

“Lord Villa Master, you know about the grievances and grudges between that Chu Feng and I. Sooner or later, I will have to eliminate that Chu Feng.”

“And now, since he is before me, I have no reason to let him go. I hope that Lord Villa Master will present me the opportunity to avenge my son,” After the Yuwen City's City Master finished saying those words, he clasped his fist and bent his back respectfully.

Witnessing this scene, the frown on Chu Feng's face grew even tighter. What he did not wish for the most had occurred.

It was not only Chu Feng whose expression changed. The expression of many elders from the Sacred Pellet Villa had also changed.

Fifty Immortal Armaments in exchange for the Sacred Pellet Villa to not get involved in the matter. This transaction could be said to be extremely profitable.

That said, compared to the great majority of the elders, Ma Changchun had a panicky expression on his face.

It could be seen that he was very afraid, afraid that their Lord Villa Master would really accept this deal.

If that was to be done, it would be equivalent to pushing Chu

Feng to his death.

Furthermore, it was Ma Changchun who had invited Chu Feng. If Chu Feng were to really die, it would be equivalent to him causing Chu Feng's death. His conscience was unable to take that.

That being said, compared to the flustered and panicky expression that Ma Changchun had, Chu Feng was rather calm and collected.

Chu Feng held the Evil God Sword in his hand tighter. Layer upon layer of power began to flow into the Evil God Sword.

The others did not notice it. However, the Evil God Sword was already changing slightly.

That seemingly unremarkable Incomplete Immortal Armament was a sort of unimaginably evil and powerful power slowly and quietly awakening.

“Hahaha.”

Right at that moment, that Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master burst into loud laughter. Then, he waved his sleeve, and a ‘rattle’ was heard as the fifty Immortal Armaments were brought together to one place.

Then, a ‘clank’ was heard as the fifty Immortal Armaments were shot back toward the Yuwen City's City Master.

“Although I've only met little friend Chu Feng today, little friend Chu Feng is our Sacred Pellet Villa's distinguished guest. If you plan to attack him, I will absolutely not sit and watch indifferently. Not to mention a mere fifty Immortal Armaments, even if you are to present me with five hundred Immortal Armaments, you will still not be able to change my mind.”

“Furthermore, allow me to be frank, even though what little friend Chu Feng did was slightly excessive, it was still Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong who were in the wrong first.”

“There are justifications for everything. In my opinion, the grudges between them, members of the younger generation, have already been settled. As a senior, you should not look further into this matter.”

“After all, if you looked further into this matter properly, you would, at the very most, be able to obtain revenge.”

“However, if you fail to do it properly, your entire family might be exterminated. That sort of thing is not uncommon in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.”

“There are people beyond the person, mountains surpassing the mountain and heavens above the heavens.”

After he finished saying those words, the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master soared into the sky.

He said those words to warn the Yuwen City’s City Master that Chu Feng’s background was no small matter, and extremely unfathomable. With the power and strength that their Yuwen City possessed, if they wanted to kill Chu Feng, they should first consider things properly.

“My, Yuwen Yanhong’s, son is someone that not even the Heavenly Emperor can touch!”

The Yuwen City’s City Master let out a loud shout. That shout of his was aimed at Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, do you wish to avenge those brats?! If you have the ability, then come at me yourself! What sort of ability is it to borrow the strength of another?!”

The Yuwen City’s City Master continued to shout at Chu Feng.

He was actually ridiculing and taunting Chu Feng.

He was ridiculing Chu Feng for borrowing the strength of the Sacred Pellet Villa to obtain revenge, only to fail in doing so in the end.

He was flaunting his strength and mocking how powerless Chu Feng was.

“Yuwen City’s City Master, I’ve said this already. Little friend Chu Feng is our Sacred Pellet Villa’s distinguished guest.”

“If you continue to speak so rudely, do not blame me for becoming impolite,” The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master spoke coldly.

Once the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master said those words, the Yuwen City’s City Master actually ended up shutting his mouth. Merely, he was still looking at Chu Feng with a gaze filled with murderous desire.

Faced with the murderous-looking Yuwen City’s City Master, Chu Feng smiled lightly.

He said, “Yuwen City’s City Master, it is true that I, Chu Feng, will not be able to kill you with the strength that I currently possess.”

“However, I’m afraid that you will not be able to protect the lives of your son and Yuwen Hualong.”

“Just you wait. I will have you regret what you’ve done.”

“Heh...” The Yuwen City’s City Master laughed coldly. Then, he said, “I wish to see how you’re going to make me regret.”

Chu Feng stopped bothering to continue talking with the Yuwen City’s City Master. He turned around and indicated to the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master that they could leave now.

Thus, the Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master led the Sacred Pellet Villa’s army and left this place.

Although they’d failed in avenging Li Xiang and the other dead disciples on this trip, they had managed to obtain an enormous harvest.

To them, they’d managed to make a great profit this time

around. In fact, it could even be said that Li Xiang and the others' deaths had been worthwhile.

After all, to them, unless the disciples that died had been nurtured as their future successors...

... not to mention a single disciple's life, even if it was ten disciples or a hundred disciples, they would not necessarily be as valuable as a single Immortal Armament.

After experiencing what had happened, Chu Feng managed to see the true colors of the Sacred Pellet Villa.

Even though they were indeed a famous and upright power, they would still place their greatest importance on their own interest.

If Chu Feng wanted revenge, he could not rely on them. Instead, he must rely on himself.

"Lord Villa Master, elders, I thank the Sacred Pellet Villa for your reception of me. Unfortunately, this Chu Feng has something that he must do, and will not be able to journey together with you all. I will take my leave here," Chu Feng suddenly said to the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master.

Chapter 2829 - Nighttime Assassination

“Little friend Chu Feng, could it be that you’re blaming me because I’ve failed to obtain justice for Li Xiang and the other disciples?” The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master asked.

“You’ve already obtained justice for them. You’ve also retrieved the Sacred Pellet Villa’s lost face.”

“Merely, I will need to retrieve my own justice.”

“These are two separate matters to begin with. Thus, how could I blame you?” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, if you want to leave, this old man will not force you to stay. Merely, I hope that little friend Chu Feng will accept this gift.”

The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master took out an Immortal Armament to give to Chu Feng.

The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master was a smart individual. He did not attempt to give Chu Feng one of the Immortal Armaments he had obtained from the Yuwen City’s City Master. Instead, he handed Chu Feng an Immortal Armament that belonged to their Sacred Pellet Villa.

Truth be told, with the value that Immortal Armaments possessed, this was most definitely an enormous gift, even if it was only a single Immortal Armament.

However, Chu Feng did not accept his gift. Chu Feng felt that if he accepted the Immortal Armament, he would be letting down the dead Li Xiang, Gao Hao and Ma Qiang, and in fact, he would be letting down the innocent disciples from the Sacred Pellet Villa whose lives and deaths were unknown.

“One should not be rewarded if it’s not deserved. Chu Feng is unable to accept this generous gift. Seniors, farewell,” After saying those words, Chu Feng proceeded to leave.

The people from the Sacred Pellet Villa did not attempt to chase after Chu Feng.

After all, even their Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master did not urge Chu Feng to stay. As such, how could any of them attempt to urge Chu Feng to stay?

After Chu Feng left, a Sacred Pellet Villa's elder asked, "Lord Villa Master, you've refused fifty Immortal Armaments for that Chu Feng. Was it really worth it?"

"Is it worth it to ruin the foundation of our Sacred Pellet Villa, accumulated over tens of thousands of years, for a mere fifty Immortal Armaments?" The Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master asked instead of answering.

"Lord Villa Master, you're saying that there really is a frightening and mysterious power behind Chu Feng?"

"But, didn't he say that he was from an Ordinary Realm?" That elder asked.

When the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master was chatting with Chu Feng earlier, he had also asked Chu Feng about his origins. Chu Feng had replied saying that he was from an Ordinary Realm, and indirectly revealed to the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master that he did not possess any powerful background.

Although the great majority of elders were skeptical of this, there were indeed people who took Chu Feng at his word. For example, this elder that was asking the Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master that question.

"If I were to tell you that I'm from a Lower Realm, would you believe me?" The Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master asked.

"This subordinate was foolish," That elder realized his ignorance and hurriedly bowed and apologized.

The Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master looked toward the direction Chu Feng left in and spoke emotionally, "According to Elder Ma's

description, that Hell Tornado was extremely powerful. Let me ask, if one such Hell Tornado were to land on our Sacred Pellet Villa one day, who could possibly withstand it?”

Upon hearing those words, the Sacred Pellet Villa’s elders all started to feel lingering fear. They also felt that their Lord Villa Master was truly wise to refuse the Yuwen City’s City Master’s request.

Given the situation, someone asked, “Lord Villa Master, since the power behind Chu Feng is that strong, why didn’t we seize the opportunity today to eliminate Yuwen City?”

“We would not only be able to eliminate Yuwen City, which has been a thorn in our side, but we would also be able to gain favor from Chu Feng. Wouldn’t it be akin to killing two birds with one stone?” That elder said.

“If I could eliminate Yuwen City, I would’ve done so long ago. How could I be settled by a mere hundred Immortal Armaments? If we were to eliminate Yuwen City, all of their Immortal Armaments would be ours.”

“You all know very well why I am hesitant in eliminating the Yuwen City.” The Sacred Pellet Villa’s Villa Master said.

The people from the Sacred Pellet Villa naturally knew that they could not eliminate Yuwen City because of the master of the Yuwen City’s City Master.

Even though that master of his was not in the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm at the moment, and it was also unknown whether or not he was alive or dead, no one could guarantee that he would not return.

“Lord Villa Master, if we are able to gain the favor of the power behind Chu Feng, why would we fear a mere Yuwen Yanhong’s master?” Another elder from the Sacred Pellet Villa asked.

“Fool, when even you could think of courting favor from the

power behind Chu Feng through this opportunity, how could the power behind Chu Feng possibly not know about this? How could they possibly appreciate our actions?"

"It is not that easy to gain the favor of a huge monster like that," The Sacred Pellet Villa's Villa Master said.

Hearing those words, the elders all grew quiet.

Indeed, it was not that easy to curry favors and befriend those huge monsters.

.....

After Chu Feng separated from the people of the Sacred Pellet Villa, he did not directly proceed for the Void Sacred Tree.

Instead, he stopped at the border of Yuwen City.

"Chu Feng, are you really planning to do such a risky thing?"

"For a nobleman to take revenge, ten years is not too long. Why must you be so anxious to take revenge that you're willing to take on such a risk?" Her Lady Queen said worriedly.

She had already realized what Chu Feng wanted to do. Chu Feng planned to use the concealment talisman to infiltrate Yuwen City. Then, he planned to find the opportunity to kill Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong.

That being said, it was a very dangerous decision. That was the reason why Her Lady Queen was so worried.

"I cannot swallow this anger just like this. Although I am unable to kill Yuwen Yanhong, I must kill Yuwen Tingyi," Chu Feng said.

"But, will those concealment talismans of yours really work?" Her Lady Queen was worried that Chu Feng's concealment talismans would not be able to conceal him from the Yuwen City's City Master.

"I feel that these concealment talismans will work. Even if they really fail me, I still have the Evil God Sword. If worst comes to

worst, it'll be a life and death struggle," Chu Feng said while holding the Evil God Sword in hand.

Her Lady Queen sighed and said, "Forget about it. Since you've already decided, just do it then. However, it's best that you do it at night. After all, they'll let their guard down then."

"Okay, I'll do as you say," Chu Feng nodded.

.....

The people from Yuwen City had no idea that Chu Feng would be so daring as to actually plan on infiltrating their Yuwen City to assassinate Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong.

Even though they'd lost a total of a hundred Immortal Armaments today, a loss that caused their Yuwen City's strength to decrease enormously, they had managed to escape a great calamity.

They knew very well how much the Sacred Pellet Villa wanted to eliminate their Yuwen City.

Because of that, they were also extremely afraid that the Sacred Pellet Villa would use the opportunity to unleash a massacre upon them.

Thus, although they had suffered enormous losses, it remained a happy occasion, as their Yuwen City still existed.

Even though they weren't able to kill Chu Feng, they had successfully humiliated him.

Because of that, they decided to celebrate. They were going to celebrate the fact that Chu Feng was powerless to do anything to them even after they'd tried to kill him.

Because of this, the Yuwen City's City master had decided to hold a grand ceremony early on the morrow.

He planned to use this opportunity to tell everyone in Yuwen City that, regardless of who it might be, he would not let anyone

that dared to touch the people of their Yuwen City get away.

Even that Chu Feng who might possess a mysterious power behind him was no exception.

Actually, the celebration was merely one part of it. Mainly, he was trying to use the opportunity to raise the morale of his Yuwen City.

Finally, nighttime arrived. Chu Feng had already activated a concealment talisman and stealthily infiltrated Yuwen City.

The power of the concealment talismans were as Chu Feng had anticipated. After entering Yuwen City, he was like an invisible man. No one noticed his existence.

After fumbling about in Yuwen City and carefully inspecting it, Chu Feng had found Yuwen Tingyi's residence and infiltrated it.

The palace that Yuwen Tingyi was living in was not only grand and imposing, but it was also guarded by a powerful spirit formation.

Even Chu Feng was unable to see through Yuwen Tingyi's residence. If he wanted to find figure out what was going on inside, he had to enter it.

The palace that Yuwen Tingyi lived in was enormous. Finding Yuwen Tingyi there was not an easy task, as Chu Feng would have to search through the rooms one by one.

Finally, Chu Feng discovered Yuwen Tingyi in a very sumptuous sleeping chamber.

However, to Chu Feng's surprise, he discovered upon entering the sleeping chamber that it was not only Yuwen Tingyi that was here. His father, Yuwen Yanhong, was also here.

At that moment, Chu Feng was actually in the same room as Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen City's strongest expert, Yuwen Yanhong.

Furthermore, it seemed that Yuwen Tingyi and his father were discussing no other topic than killing him.

Chu Feng was truly treading on dangerous ground this time around!!!

Chapter 2830 - Revenge

Chu Feng's heart subconsciously tightened.

Truth be told, Chu Feng was scared.

After all, before him was Yuwen Yanhong, a Martial Immortal-level expert. He was someone who could drown him alive with merely a spit. Furthermore, Yuwen Yanhong deeply detested him and was determined to kill him.

However, Chu Feng's panic only lasted for a split second and his worry promptly dissipated..

Chu Feng discovered that even an existence on Yuwen Yanhong's level seemed to be unable to discover him.

"Chu Feng, your concealment formation is amazing. It actually managed to conceal you from even Yuwen Yanhong."

"Not to mention being unable to sense your aura, he was unable to hear even your footsteps. That concealment talisman of yours has utterly and completely concealed you," Her Lady Queen spoke excitedly.

Actually, when Chu Feng saw Yuwen Yanhong, Her Lady Queen's heart had also tightened. She had thought that Chu Feng was doomed.

However, when Yuwen Yanhong reacted in a manner that indicated that he had not noticed Chu Feng at all, Her Lady Queen was immediately wild with joy. She felt that Chu Feng's concealment talisman was simply too miraculous. If it wasn't for the concealment talisman's miraculous power, Chu Feng would be royally screwed.

"It seems like I've managed to successfully conceal myself," Chu Feng heaved a sigh of relief.

Furthermore, he had been conversing with Her Lady Queen in a

manner akin to telepathy. As such, others were simply unable to hear them. Thus, Chu Feng was not worried that Yuwen Yanhong would discover him through his conversation with Her Lady Queen.

“Chu Feng, roughly how long will that concealment talisman of yours last?” Her Lady Queen asked.

Even though the concealment talisman had managed to successfully conceal Chu Feng from Yuwen Yanhong, if the concealment talisman did not have a long duration, Chu Feng would, sooner or later, be exposed. Her Lady Queen was worried that the concealment talisman would not last for long.

“Before using it, I was unable to determine how long it would last. However, now that I’m using it, I am able to tell how long the concealment talisman will last.”

“Its duration has surpassed my imagination. It should last for roughly twelve hours,” Chu Feng said.

“Twelve hours? That long? It would appear that you will be able to leave this place safely,” Her Lady Queen said.

After all, it had only been four hours since Chu Feng had infiltrated Yuwen City and found Yuwen Tingyi’s residence. With eight hours left, it was sufficient time for Chu Feng to escape unscathed.

Thinking back on it, back then, Chu Feng had spent enormous effort to set up the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation. Yet, it was only able to last for such a short period of time.

However, a concealment talisman this powerful was actually able to last for twelve hours straight. This was sufficient to reveal exactly how powerful the concealment talisman was.

After verifying that Yuwen Yanhong would not be able to discover him, and that the power of the concealment talisman could last for eight more hours, Chu Feng decided to just stand at

the side of the sleeping chamber and listen to the dialogue between the father and son.

“Tingyi, one can retrain one’s lost cultivation. How old are you this year, and how long are the lifespans of martial cultivators?”

“With your talent, as long as you continue to train, you will sooner or later become a martial expert. Our Yuwen City will still be inherited by you,” Yuwen Yanhong was comforting Yuwen Tingyi.

The reason for that was because Yuwen Tingyi, a grown man, was actually covered in tears. Furthermore, he had a very wronged expression on his face.

Yuwen Tingyi had already been lamenting to his father when Chu Feng entered his sleeping chamber. He was telling his father that he must definitely kill Chu Feng, definitely avenge him.

“Father, I will do my best. Having experience from the past, even if I am to train again, the speed of my growth will definitely be even faster.”

“However, I am unable to tolerate this grievance. That Chu Feng must be captured. I do not have to kill him personally. It would do as long as he is killed,” Yuwen Tingyi said.

“Tingyi, rest assured. Regardless of whether or not this Chu Feng possesses any background, regardless of whether or not he has people backing him, I will still not spare him,” Yuwen Yanhong vowed.

“It is not only that Chu Feng, even those that are related to Chu Feng, I want all of them to be killed too,” Yuwen Tingyi gnashed his teeth furiously as he said those words. Even though tears filled his face, even though he appeared to be filled with grievances, the sinister appearance that he had on his face at that moment completely revealed how ruthless he was.

“Very well. Father will promise you this too.”

The Yuwen City's City Master Yuwen Yanhong immediately agreed to Yuwen Tingyi's cruel and ruthless request.

From this, it could be seen that this father and son pair were jackals of the same tribe.

Suddenly, Yuwen Tingyi lowered his head and said powerlessly, "Father, I will not participate in the grand ceremony tomorrow."

At that moment, Yuwen Yanhong grew silent momentarily.

He then said, "Very well, you and Hualong merely need to properly rest. Neither one of you need to participate in the grand ceremony tomorrow."

In the end, Yuwen Yanhong agreed to his request. He knew very well what sort of personality Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong possessed - they were both extremely proud individuals.

Even though the grand ceremony tomorrow was meant to boost morale and declare to the crowd that they would not fear anyone regardless of who their enemies might be, it would still be humiliating for Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong.

After all, their cultivations were both crippled by Chu Feng. As such, Yuwen Yanhong was able to understand them not wanting to attend the ceremony.

Afterwards, the father and son continued to chat a while longer. Then, Yuwen Yanhong left Yuwen Tingyi's sleeping chamber.

After Yuwen Yanhong left, Chu Feng did not immediately set out to kill Yuwen Tingyi. Instead, he followed Yuwen Yanhong out. It was only after he verified that Yuwen Yanhong had left and would most likely not return that Chu Feng returned to Yuwen Tingyi's room.

After returning to Yuwen Tingyi's sleeping chamber, Chu Feng set up a soundproofing formation around the room.

The reason for that was because there were experts guarding

Yuwen Tingyi's sleeping chamber from the outside. If they were to hear any sound, the one that would end up suffering would be Chu Feng.

Fortunately, Yuwen Tingyi was a cripple now. Thus, it was a very easy task for Chu Feng to set up a spirit formation that could trap him within it.

After he finished setting up preventive measures, Chu Feng hopped onto Yuwen Tingyi's bed and sat across from him.

Chu Feng was looking at Yuwen Tingyi at such a close distance. However, Yuwen Tingyi did not notice him at all.

Yuwen Tingyi was currently holding a portrait in his hand. It was none other than Chu Feng's portrait.

Suddenly, Yuwen Tingyi tore Chu Feng's portrait to pieces. Furthermore, he loudly shouted, "Chu Feng, I so wish to tear you to pieces with my very own hands!"

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, Chu Feng unleashed his attack. He extended a hand and ferociously grabbed Yuwen Tingyi's throat.

"Wuuu~~~"

Yuwen Tingyi immediately revealed a flustered expression upon feeling that his throat was suddenly being grabbed by someone. Soon, pain and confusion covered his face.

He was completely stunned.

The reason for that was because Yuwen Tingyi was unable to see Chu Feng at all. Yet, he was able to tell that there was a hand firmly grabbing onto his throat.

At that moment, Yuwen Tingyi was unable to even utter a sound.

"Yuwen Tingyi, what's wrong? Do you not know who I am?" Chu Feng said coldly.

“Wuu! Wuu!! Wuu!!!”

Yuwen Tingyi's expression became extremely ugly upon hearing Chu Feng's voice. His muffled screams grew even louder, and his struggles grew even more violent.

At that moment, fear had replaced the vicious look on his face. He was extremely alarmed; extremely frightened.

There was no trace of the viciousness and vengefulness from earlier. He was truly afraid. He knew very well what sort of end he would receive after landing in Chu Feng's grasp.

“You wish to speak? Very well, I'll allow you to speak.”

Chu Feng waved his sleeve and tossed Yuwen Tingyi to the ground.

Once Yuwen Tingyi crawled up from the ground, he immediately started fleeing toward the door.

While running, he loudly shouted, “Men! Chu Feng is here! Quickly, come save me!!!”

“Wuuahhh!”

However, right when Yuwen Tingyi reached the doorway, he let out a scream. He was knocked flying back, and crashed ruthlessly into the wall.

In fact, the impact of the crash was not very strong. However, to the current Yuwen Tingyi, it was an extremely powerful impact. Otherwise, Yuwen Tingyi would not be grimacing in pain and bleeding from his nose after being knocked back.

The current Yuwen Tingyi was truly fragile.

“Go on and shout. Shout louder. See if anyone will come and save you,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, please spare me. I beg of you, please spare me. As long as you spare me, my father will give you whatever you want,” Yuwen Tingyi actually knelt and started begging Chu Feng for

forgiveness.

Most ridiculous of all, Yuwen Tingyi had no idea where Chu Feng was. Thus, he started changing the direction that he was kneeling toward nonstop as he continued to bow with his hands held in front and begging for forgiveness.

However, Chu Feng held no trace of sympathy for Yuwen Tingyi at all.

The more hypocritical Yuwen Tingyi was, the greater the killing intent Chu Feng held.

“If your begging could return the lives of Li Xiang and the others, I could consider sparing you.”

“However, everything is too late now. You must pay for what you’ve done.”

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and a blade of martial power swept past. Decapitating Yuwen Tingyi on the spot.

After Yuwen Tingyi’s head fell to the ground, his aura disappeared completely.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had not only beheaded Yuwen Tingyi, but he had also shattered Yuwen Tingyi’s soul.

Yuwen Tingyi had been killed by Chu Feng.

“Ma Qiang, Gao Hao, two brothers, I, Chu Feng... have avenged you two,” Chu Feng said while holding Yuwen Tingyi’s head.

Chapter 2831 - Chu Feng's Message

After taking care of Yuwen Tingyi, Chu Feng found Yuwen Hualong's residence. Like Yuwen Tingyi's residence, Yuwen Hualong's residence was also guarded on the outside. However, due to the power of Chu Feng's concealment talisman, no one detected him when he infiltrated Yuwen Hualong's residence.

Although the one that ended up unleashing the massacre that day was Yuwen Tingyi, Chu Feng knew very well that this Yuwen Hualong was not a good person either.

Since Chu Feng planned to unleash vengeance upon Yuwen City, the three people that he needed to kill the most were Yuwen Yanhong, Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong.

Currently, as his power was still insufficient, Chu Feng would not be able to kill Yuwen Yanhong. However, he was able to kill Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong.

Thus, like Yuwen Tingyi, Yuwen Hualong must also die.

After infiltrating Yuwen Hualong's residence, Chu Feng used the same method he used to kill Yuwen Tingyi to kill Yuwen Hualong.

After killing the two of them, Chu Feng did not leave immediately. Instead, he used the corpses of Yuwen Hualong and Yuwen Tingyi to do one thing before leaving.

What Chu Feng had done was related to the grand ceremony tomorrow...

.....

Early next morning, at the first glimmer of dawn, everyone from Yuwen City was gathered in a vast and boundless plaza.

It was not only people from Yuwen City, but the city's nearby subsidiary powers had also all received an invitation to participate in the grand ceremony. Thus, they had all arrived at Yuwen City

very early.

Before countless eyes, Yuwen Yanhong, the city master of Yuwen City, stepped onto the stage.

After sweeping his gaze across the crowd, Yuwen Yanhong suddenly opened his mouth and asked loudly, “Everyone, do you all know why I have gathered you here today? Why I am holding this grand ceremony today?”

The crowd was completely silent. They did not dare to answer presumptuously. Instead, they were all waiting for their Lord City Master to present them with the answer.

“I know that many people feel that I am holding this grand ceremony to celebrate our escape from the calamity brought forth by the Sacred Pellet Villa.”

“However, if anyone is to think that to be the case, then you are mistaken. The reason for that is because that is not the case at all. I have held this grand ceremony in order to celebrate the rebirth of our Yuwen City.”

“What is rebirth? It is not to survive a great catastrophe.”

“After all, the Sacred Pellet Villa has never been an actual threat to our Yuwen City. Our Yuwen City has never feared the Sacred Pellet Villa. Even the hundred Immortal Armaments that I’ve given them will be returned untouched to us one day.”

“Our Yuwen City has been able to take root here for so long because we possess backing.”

“As for our backing, that is what the Sacred Pellet Villa fears.”

“As such, I feel that the Sacred Pellet Villa has never been an actual enemy of our Yuwen City.”

“Who is our Yuwen City’s actual enemy? It is that Chu Feng, that member of the younger generation by the name of Chu Feng.”

“Although that Chu Feng is merely a member of the younger

generation, he absolutely cannot be considered to be an ordinary member of the younger generation.”

“Not only is that Chu Feng a genius martial cultivator, he also possesses heaven-defying secret skills, and even trains in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.”

“With an unknown origin, he appeared out of nowhere and immediately became the target of focus for everyone in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. Like myths, word of his achievements rapidly spread about.”

“Ever since he appeared, the various powers all wanted to befriend him. Not to mention powers like the Sacred Pellet Villa and the Immortal Armament Villa, even the Ancient Era’s Serpent Clan that has always been proud and never associated themselves with anyone else were no exception.”

“Why were all the various powers doing this? The reason for that is because they all felt that Chu Feng had a very strong power behind him. Because of that, they all feared Chu Feng.”

“That said, while the other powers might fear Chu Feng, our Yuwen City does not fear Chu Feng.”

“Chu Feng has caused harm to people of our Yuwen City. Thus, regardless of what sort of origin he might possess, our Yuwen City must still make him pay for his actions.”

“It is not only that Chu Feng. In the future, regardless of who it might be, as long as they dare to cause harm to the people of our Yuwen City in a completely uncalled-for manner, our Yuwen City will absolutely not forgive them.”

“Even if the one to cause harm to the people of our Yuwen City is the Heavenly Emperor himself, we will still find him to settle the debt.”

“This is what I wanted to tell everyone today!” The Yuwen City’s City Master said loudly.

Once he said those words, the vast amount of people gathered in the plaza immediately burst into an uproar.

“Yuwen City!”

“Yuwen City!”

“Yuwen City!”

.....

.....

...

Like thunder, the words ‘Yuwen City’ were resonating through the sky.

Many people from Yuwen City, especially those from the younger generation, were reacting with overwhelming excitement. It was as if they were brainwashed.

At that moment, they truly felt that even if it were people from the Chu Heavenly Clan that had brought them harm, their Lord City Master would still seek to obtain justice for them.

As for the subsidiary powers, they all felt that they had chosen the correct patron.

“Crack~~~”

Right at that moment, strange noises sounded from above the plaza.

Turning upward, the crowd discovered that cracks had actually appeared in the sky above.

“Noo!!!”

In the next moment, the Yuwen City’s City Master let out an incomparably grief-filled scream.

“Heavens, that is??!!”

At that moment, the expressions of many experts present

changed enormously.

As for the people of the younger generation, they were all confused and at a loss.

With the strength that they possessed, they were unable to see what exactly had appeared in the sky above.

However, they were able to glean a single word from the scream that their Lord City Master let out: grief.

“Crack~~~”

“Crack~~~”

At that moment, the crack in the sky above started to enlarge. Soon, like a mirror, the sky above shattered apart.

When the sky shattered, the crowd realized that it was actually a concealment formation above the plaza.

That concealment formation had been placed there long ago.

Although that concealment formation was set up very well, the Yuwen City’s City Master and the many other Heavenly Immortal-level experts present would’ve been able to detect its existence had they searched carefully for it.

However, no one expected a concealment formation to be above the plaza. As such, no one noticed its existence.

And at that moment, after the concealment formation was shattered, it was no longer the older generations present whose expressions changed; even those from the younger generation had a massive change in their expressions.

“Ahhh~~~~~”

“Heavens! How could this be?!”

Many people from the younger generation cried out in alarm. Many of the younger girls were so frightened by the scene that they started crying.

The reason for that was because there were currently two corpses suspended in midair in a very horrifying manner.

Those two corpses were none other than Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong.

They were the two strongest geniuses of Yuwen City, the two most important successors to Yuwen City.

However, the two of them were both dead. Their heads were also decapitated and held in their hands before their chests.

Not only that, but there were also two lines of large golden-bright and dazzling words slowly appearing in the sky above.

.....

I will shoulder responsibility for my own actions. These two men were killed by me, Chu Feng.

Yuwen Yanhong, do not be anxious. One day, I, Chu Feng, will personally send you down to reunite with your son and disciple.

Chapter 2832 - Sacred Tree Illusionary Fog

"Heavens, it's Chu Feng? It was actually done by Chu Feng?"

"He killed Young City Master and Yuwen Hualong?!!!"

"Impossible, this is impossible."

"How did he accomplish this? How did he enter this place?"

"Could this be fake? Could it be a prank?"

At this moment, the crowd began to make all sorts of guesses. Many people felt that it would be impossible for Chu Feng to enter this place. Even if he was able to enter Yuwen City, it should be impossible for him to not be discovered.

There were even people that felt that those corpses were simply not Yuwen Tingyi and Yuwen Hualong, but rather fake, a prank.

However, for experts like Yuwen Yanhong, they were able to tell with a single glance that those corpses were not fake. They were indeed his son Yuwen Tingyi and his disciple Yuwen Hualong.

"Ahhhh!!!!!!"

"Chu Feng, I am going to dismember your body into ten thousand pieces!"

Suddenly, Yuwen Yanhong let out another furious shout. That furious shout of his shook the entire Yuwen City's main city so violently that it began to tremble.

After shouting, Yuwen Yanhong rushed out of Yuwen City as if crazed and began to frantically search for traces of Chu Feng.

Unfortunately, no matter how hard he tried to search for Chu Feng, he was unable to find any trace of him.

Chu Feng had already left long ago. At that moment, he was enroute to the Void Sacred Tree.

.....

After traveling for some time, Chu Feng had grown closer and closer to the Void Sacred Tree.

Chu Feng had encountered a lot of people on the journey there. There were peak experts with unfathomable strength that flashed past Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was unable to even see the silhouettes of those experts. He was only able to sense that those experts' overwhelmingly powerful auras had once enveloped him.

There were also large groups of men traveling in various war chariots that covered the entire sky. With their flags fluttering about, they passed beside Chu Feng majestically.

With impressive power, they considered everyone else to be beneath them. When encountering those armies, many people would hurriedly move aside out of fear of offending them.

On the journey, Chu Feng had witnessed or felt various different powerful existences.

Chu Feng knew that those people all had the same destination as he did; they were all heading for the Void Sacred Tree.

As Ma Changchun said, the unusual change that occurred to the Void Sacred Tree had indeed caused a great commotion throughout the entire Great Chilicospm Upper Realm. People from practically all different powers were gathering at the Void Sacred Tree.

However, perhaps because Chu Feng had disguised himself as an old man, but even though Chu Feng was traveling with the cultivation of a rank four True Immortal, not a single person that passed by him bothered to pay attention to him. In fact, many among them did not even bother to take a glance at him.

Chu Feng knew very well that if he were to reveal who he really was, many people would immediately notice him.

In the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm, an old man that had

trained for many years would be looked down upon should they only have the cultivation of a rank four True Immortal.

However, if it was a member of the younger generation that was less than a hundred years old with the cultivation of rank four True Immortal, they would be looked upon with admiration by others.

This was the extraordinary reality of the Great Chilicospm Upper Realm. This reality was also very cruel.

Chu Feng was still continuing on with his journey. However, he was no longer journeying alone.

There was an old man not far from Chu Feng. That old man was journeying together with him.

That old man possessed a cultivation stronger than Chu Feng's. He was a rank five True Immortal. However, he was not hastening his journey by going all-out. As such, his speed was practically the same as Chu Feng's.

"Friend, are you also proceeding for the Void Sacred Tree?" That old man asked Chu Feng.

"That's right. I've heard that a youngster has appeared in the Void Sacred Tree and was able to stay within it. Because of that, I've decided to go pay a visit" Chu Feng replied in the manner-of-speech of an old man.

"Haha, this is truly a coincidence. This old man is also proceeding toward the Void Sacred Tree for the same reason," That old man laughed.

Just like that, Chu Feng and the old man chatted with one another while continuing on their journey to the Void Sacred Tree.

That being said, the content of their conversation was related to the Void Sacred Tree, but it was mostly the old man speaking and Chu Feng listening to him.

As they continued on with their journey, a thick fog suddenly appeared before them. At the beginning, Chu Feng did not pay much attention to the fog. However, that fog was extremely strange; it was actually able to obstruct Chu Feng's line of sight. Even Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes were unable to see through the fog.

With the situation being like that, the distance which Chu Feng could see grew smaller and smaller.

Chu Feng realized that the situation was bad. He had a feeling that he would not be able to leave this thick fog.

At that moment, the old man journeying together with Chu Feng said with a panicky expression on his face, "Oh no, could it be that we've entered the Sacred Tree Illusory Fog?"

"Sacred Tree Illusory Fog? What is that?" Chu Feng asked.

"Could it be that you don't know about the Sacred Tree Illusory Fog?" The old man was astonished at Chu Feng's question.

"I am ignorant and inexperienced. Exactly what is that Sacred Tree Illusory Fog?" Chu Feng asked.

The old man sighed and said, "The Sacred Tree Illusory Fog is fog emitted by the Sacred Tree. This fog is capable of puzzling one's wisdom. Upon entering it, one will be trapped in one place. It is very difficult to escape the fog."

"In fact, there were many people that have died after being trapped within it,"

"How could they have died from being trapped?" Chu Feng was very confused.

"If this is really the Sacred Tree Illusory Fog emitted by the Sacred Tree, then we are already trapped in it. All that we've seen earlier were merely illusions."

"It might be possible that you and I are lingering back and forth in a little cloud. As for that little cloud, it will be the Sacred Tree

Illusory Fog.”

“Inside that cloud, all that we’re able to see is boundless fog. No matter how hard we try, we will never be able to walk out of it, as we’ll only be moving around the same area.”

“Furthermore, for the people outside, it would appear like an ordinary cloud with nothing extraordinary about it. As such, they will naturally not be able to tell that we are in the cloud.”

“The only exception would be if they ran into the cloud by accident. Should that happen, they will, like us, be trapped within this Sacred Tree Illusory Fog,” The old man explained. Then, he sighed again.

“We are truly unfortunate. This Sacred Tree Illusory Fog is akin to a legend. Very rarely would anyone encounter it. Yet, we actually ended up encountering it.”

“Could it be that this Sacred Tree Illusory Fog will not disperse?” Chu Feng asked.

“It will. One day, it will disperse. According to legends, it is only able to, at the very most, persist for several months,” The old man said.

“If that’s the case, wouldn’t it mean that we would be able to escape after several months? If that’s the case, how can one be trapped to death?” Chu Feng asked.

“It would be great if it really was that simple. The Sacred Tree Illusory Fog will unwittingly intrude into our bodies and poison our souls. At that time, we will feel time pass extremely quickly.”

“Even though only a short few hours might have passed in the actual world, we will feel as if a thousand years have already passed,” The old man said.

“Even though we will feel as if a thousand years have passed, it’s still only an illusion, no?” Chu Feng said.

“This is the amazing aspect regarding the Sacred Tree Illusory Fog.”

“It will make us feel as if everything is real. When we believe what we experience to be real, we will not be far away from death,” The old man said.

“In that case, it would mean that as long as we hold a firm conviction that everything is fake, we will be able to escape this place?” Chu Feng asked.

However, when Chu Feng said those words, he suddenly discovered that the old man that was beside him had suddenly turned imaginary.

Soon, that old man turned into mist and dissipated into thin air before Chu Feng.

“Senior? Senior?”

“Damn it, am I being affected by the illusions?”

Chu Feng realized that the situation was bad. He felt that the old man would not disappear for no reason. He felt that he might already be affected by the Sacred Tree Illusory Fog and immersed in illusions.

“Wuuu~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng felt his head feeling a bit numb. His train of thought seemed to become abnormal.

“Where is this? Why am I here?”

The next moment, Chu Feng became bewildered.

He looked to his surroundings and was unable to understand where he was.

Chu Feng seemed to have already forgotten his purpose. He seemed to have forgotten that he'd gotten caught in the Sacred Tree Illusory Fog, forgotten about that old man.

“Chu Feng, what’s wrong?!”

Seeing that Chu Feng’s reactions were amiss, Her Lady Queen started to shout at him.

However, no matter how loud she shouted, Chu Feng seemed unable to hear her voice at all.

With the situation being like that, Her Lady Queen became extremely worried.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had forgotten his memories; he was already caught in the illusion.

Her Lady Queen felt that it was very possible that Chu Feng was, as that old man had described, caught in the Sacred Tree Illusory Fog. He no longer possessed control over his awareness, and was completely affected by the illusions.

Most importantly, the Illusory Fog was even stronger than Her Lady Queen had imagined.

Table of Contents

[Martial God Asura](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Volume 7 - Return Of The Discarded Child](#)

[Chapter 2673 - Strange Vortexes](#)

[Chapter 2674 - The Mysterious Wasteland](#)

[Chapter 2675 - Simply A Treasure Trove](#)

[Chapter 2676 - Dangerous Land](#)

[Chapter 2677 - Frightening Creature](#)

[Chapter 2678 - Law Enforcement Secret Order Title Plate](#)

[Chapter 2679 - Scram Immediately](#)

[Chapter 2680 - Sinister Death](#)

[Chapter 2681 - Great Chilicosm Upper Realm](#)

[Chapter 2682 - That Is a Sacred Mountain](#)

[Chapter 2683 - Being Tailed](#)

[Chapter 2684 - Show Me the Way](#)

[Chapter 2685 - Day of Great Happiness](#)

[Chapter 2686 - Who Dares Touch Him](#)

[Chapter 2687 - Extremely Frightened](#)

[Chapter 2688 - Malicious Woman](#)

[Chapter 2689 - Unwilling To Be Wrongly Accused](#)

[Chapter 2690 - How To Prove](#)

[Chapter 2691 - Something Peculiar Is At The Sacred Mountain](#)

[Chapter 2692 - Descent Of A Celestial Fairy](#)

[Chapter 2693 - Demon Level](#)

[Chapter 2694 - The Master Of This Place](#)

[Chapter 2695 - Strange Gate](#)

[Chapter 2696 - Immortal Armament Villa](#)

[Chapter 2697 - Starfall Holy Daughter](#)

[Chapter 2698 - Brought Together By Fate](#)

[Chapter 2699 - Murderous Gaze](#)

[Chapter 2700 - Being Made A Fool](#)

[Chapter 2701 - Encountering Such Humiliation](#)

[Chapter 2702 - Poisonous Beauty](#)

[Chapter 2703 - The Hunt Begins](#)

[Chapter 2704 - Pursuing Chu Feng](#)

- [Chapter 2705 - Undisciplined And Out Of Control](#)
- [Chapter 2706 - Chu Feng's Appearance](#)
- [Chapter 2707 - All Begging For Forgiveness](#)
- [Chapter 2708 - How Could I](#)
- [Chapter 2709 - Not Only Looting](#)
- [Chapter 2710 - Killing The Ferocious Beast](#)
- [Chapter 2711 - Causing A Commotion](#)
- [Chapter 2712 - The Arrival Of A Calamity](#)
- [Chapter 2713 - Rank Two True Immortal](#)
- [Chapter 2714 - Witness The Course Of Events](#)
- [Chapter 2715 - Battle Of World Spiritists](#)
- [Chapter 2716 - Arrogance Or Confidence](#)
- [Chapter 2717 - Large Disparity Of Strength](#)
- [Chapter 2718 - You Are Not Qualified](#)
- [Chapter 2719 - Going All-Out](#)
- [Chapter 2720 - The Tyrannical Villa Master](#)
- [Chapter 2721 - Undiscriminating](#)
- [Chapter 2722 - The Legendary Divine Mark](#)
- [Chapter 2723 - Intense Confrontation](#)
- [Chapter 2724 - This is an Immortal Technique](#)
- [Chapter 2725 - Truly A Demon-level Genius](#)
- [Chapter 2726 - Two Options](#)
- [Chapter 2727 - Entering The Immortal Armament Armory](#)
- [Chapter 2728 - Astonishing Everyone](#)
- [Chapter 2729 - Darkstone Dagger](#)
- [Chapter 2730 - The Villa Master's Invitation](#)
- [Chapter 2731 - Spirit Formation Immortal Domain](#)
- [Chapter 2732 - Strongest Genius](#)
- [Chapter 2733 - Special Significance](#)
- [Chapter 2734 - Spreading Of Information](#)
- [Chapter 2735 - Emergency Meeting](#)
- [Chapter 2736 - Regarding Chu Feng](#)
- [Chapter 2737 - Mother In Trouble](#)
- [Chapter 2738 - Deathwish](#)
- [Chapter 2739 - Powerless To Reverse The Situation](#)
- [Chapter 2740 - Song Xi's Father](#)
- [Chapter 2741 - Regarding The Sacred Mountain](#)
- [Chapter 2742 - Family Heirloom](#)
- [Chapter 2743 - Black-Haired Man](#)

- [Chapter 2744 - Receiving The Inheritance](#)
- [Chapter 2745 - Fierce Divine Tribulation Lightning](#)
- [Chapter 2746 - Rank Three True Immortal](#)
- [Chapter 2747 - Snake-tailed Woman](#)
- [Chapter 2748 - Bronze War Chariot](#)
- [Chapter 2749 - Demon-level Geniuses List](#)
- [Chapter 2750 - Chu Feng's Opportunity](#)
- [Chapter 2751 - Crystal Invitation Title Plate](#)
- [Chapter 2752 - What Is Fake Cannot Be Real](#)
- [Chapter 2753 - The Dangerous Han Yu](#)
- [Chapter 2754 - Various Invitations](#)
- [Chapter 2755 - Bringing Forth A Complaint Only To Be Beaten](#)
- [Chapter 2756 - Arrival Of The Holy Daughter](#)
- [Chapter 2757 - Descent Of A Celestial Fairy](#)
- [Chapter 2758 - Revealing The Secret](#)
- [Chapter 2759 - Do Not Be Rude](#)
- [Chapter 2760 - Uncontainable Killing Intent](#)
- [Chapter 2761 - Deliberately Making Things Difficult](#)
- [Chapter 2762 - Unexpected Pleasant Surprise](#)
- [Chapter 2763 - Being Ridiculed By Others](#)
- [Chapter 2764 - Another Beauty](#)
- [Chapter 2765 - Looking For Trouble](#)
- [Chapter 2766 - It's Your Loss](#)
- [Chapter 2767 - Stunning Everyone](#)
- [Chapter 2768 - Public Shamelessness](#)
- [Chapter 2769 - Slap To Satisfaction](#)
- [Chapter 2770 - Playing Chess Against Han Yu](#)
- [Chapter 2771 - Simply A Demonic Woman](#)
- [Chapter 2772 - The Serious Chu Feng](#)
- [Chapter 2773 - The Dao Of Chess](#)
- [Chapter 2774 - Allowed To Ascend The Mountain](#)
- [Chapter 2775 - Handling Chu Feng](#)
- [Chapter 2776 - Maze Formation](#)
- [Chapter 2777 - Confusion Method](#)
- [Chapter 2778 - Li Xiang In Trouble](#)
- [Chapter 2779 - Not A Coward](#)
- [Chapter 2780 - Paying The Price](#)
- [Chapter 2781 - Logical Choice](#)
- [Chapter 2782 - This Is Chu Feng](#)

- [Chapter 2783 - Enormously Furious](#)
- [Chapter 2784 - The Treacherous Holy Daughter](#)
- [Chapter 2785 - Everyone Leaving](#)
- [Chapter 2786 - Hard To Accept](#)
- [Chapter 2787 - Searching For Another Method](#)
- [Chapter 2788 - Entering The Water Naked](#)
- [Chapter 2789 - A Scream](#)
- [Chapter 2790 - The Furious Xia Yun'er](#)
- [Chapter 2791 - Chu Feng's No Match](#)
- [Chapter 2792 - The Erupting Buried Spirit Lake](#)
- [Chapter 2793 - Why Stop Him?](#)
- [Chapter 2794 - Clones Teleportation Talisman](#)
- [Chapter 2795 - Cure Poison With Poison](#)
- [Chapter 2796 - Actually Feigning Death](#)
- [Chapter 2797 - Breakthrough To Dragon Mark](#)
- [Chapter 2798 - The Depths Of Buried Spirit Lake](#)
- [Chapter 2799 - Treasure, Concealment Talisman](#)
- [Chapter 2800 - Fighting Xia Yun'er Again](#)
- [Chapter 2801 - Ancient Era's Demonic Substance](#)
- [Chapter 2802 - World Spirit Summoning](#)
- [Chapter 2803 - Unleashing Full Strength](#)
- [Chapter 2804 - Disparity Of Talent](#)
- [Chapter 2805 - Cultivation Crippled](#)
- [Chapter 2806 - Han Yu's Challenge](#)
- [Chapter 2807 - Who's The Coward](#)
- [Chapter 2808 - Two Heavenly Beloved Geniuses](#)
- [Chapter 2809 - Crafty Plots](#)
- [Chapter 2810 - The Situation Turning Bad](#)
- [Chapter 2811 - There Can Never Be Too Much Deception In War](#)
- [Chapter 2812 - End In A Draw?](#)
- [Chapter 2813 - Rank Two Immortal Technique](#)
- [Chapter 2814 - Life And Death Unknown](#)
- [Chapter 2815 - Six Great Sacred Vestiges](#)
- [Chapter 2816 - The Story Of The Sacred Vestiges](#)
- [Chapter 2817 - The Sacred Tree's Unforeseen Event](#)
- [Chapter 2818 - Learning an Immortal Technique](#)
- [Chapter 2819 - Linking With World Spirits](#)
- [Chapter 2820 - Li Xiang's Enemy](#)
- [Chapter 2821 - Being Betrayed](#)

- [Chapter 2822 - Loyalty Three Brothers](#)
- [Chapter 2823 - Hell Tornado](#)
- [Chapter 2824 - Saved By Whom?](#)
- [Chapter 2825 - The Final Safeguard](#)
- [Chapter 2826 - Expedition Against Yuwen City](#)
- [Chapter 2827 - Who's Right, Who's Wrong](#)
- [Chapter 2828 - Insulting Chu Feng](#)
- [Chapter 2829 - Nighttime Assassination](#)
- [Chapter 2830 - Revenge](#)
- [Chapter 2831 - Chu Feng's Message](#)
- [Chapter 2832 - Sacred Tree Illusionary Fog](#)